

**From:** [Alan Douthwaite](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 8:13:33 AM

---

Good morning,

I wish to make a submission requesting that you cease your efforts to remove the 'exotic' trees from Owairaka cone. I and my family have enjoyed walking around the peak for many years, observing the many native and introduced species on the mountain top, and the wide variety of bird life that makes the habitat their homes. To remove these trees would quite simply be cultural and environmental vandalism of the worst kind.

While you are at it could you also please do something about the appalling Gestapo style barriers that were placed across the entrance to the mountain top a few years ago. I presume these were built before you took over governance of the peak, as anyone who purports to be concerned about cultural and environmental sensitivities would not be responsible for placing those monstrosities on the mountain.

Kind Regards,  
Alan Douthwaite

**From:** [rustinspace](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Albert tree felling submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 9:05:03 PM

---

Hi

To whom it may concern

I love all the trees on every volcanic mountain in Auckland.  
I do not want any of them cut down as they provide immense joy and life giving energy to the communities that surround them.  
It makes me so sad that some people want to cut them down just because they are not native.  
In an age of climate change and deforestation , surely we need to save all the trees we can.

Just plant more trees.

Mt Albert is a very special place for me and the community.  
Myself and the people of Mt Albert do not want our exotic trees or native trees on the maunga cut down.  
I am deeply offended that the tupuna maunga authority wants to cut our trees down on Mt Albert and other volcanic cones.

This is against the principles of partnership.

This is not kaitiaki and deeply undermines the mana of the maunga.

Please, just plant more trees.

Your sincerely  
Andy Rust

Sent from my Galaxy

**From:** [Anne Kayes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 7:59:03 PM

---

Kia ora,

I wish to voice my disagreement with the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's new plan to remove existing exotic and native trees from Ōwairaka and other maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau.

I would like to see a slower implementation of the process of recreating a pre-colonization native tree paradise on the maunga. I am a climate activist and would like to see no trees felled until the native saplings planted have had a significant amount of time to grow. We have generations ahead of us who need trees in order to survive on this planet. Future generations of Māori need to see that decolonization has occurred, but they will be seeing this through bush fires and many more extreme weather events if we fell trees now. We need the carbon sink hole provided by trees. Every tree counts. I'd like to see a gradual process that cares for both climate needs and indigenous needs.

Ngā mihinui,

Anne Kayes

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Sue & Arthur](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Volcanic cones vegetation  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 4:32:42 PM

---

**I totally oppose the proposal to remove beautiful, healthy (exotic) trees from the maunga.**

To continue with this destructive campaign of annihilation will damage our environment (Mother Earth, the air we breathe, the native undergrowth, and the birds and insects living there) at a time when we are being urged to protect and nurture its health and reduce carbon emissions. This is absurd.

The obliteration of these healthy trees also insults our ancestors/predecessors and their hard work voluntarily spent in creating such beautiful environments for the people to enjoy.

Spending millions of ratepayers' dollars in such an unproductive way when our country is facing huge living cost increases and a recession is an irresponsible, extravagant and heartless waste. That money would do far more for people if it was spent on essential council services, feeding the poor, health, education or housing. Instead, the plan seems to be to throw it away on a hateful ideological quest.

Most native trees grow slowly, so surely it would be a better plan to intersperse new plantings (in bare spaces, gaps or when existing trees die) giving them the protection of the established trees while they grow. Sure, this would take time but good things do. And it would also have a far greater chance of success.

At a time when we are focussed on inclusion, diversity, the environment and kindness, please check the validity of your reasoning for such a hateful campaign.

Do you want to eliminate the fruit and nut trees? What about the pine forests 40% are owned by Maori will they have to go too?

Kind regards,

Arthur Moore

**From:** [Barbara Baragwanath](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission re Maunga exotic tree felling  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 11:36:53 AM

---

I write in support of saving all large exotic trees on the Maunga of Auckland.

-Felling large trees in this world of climate crisis is an ignorant, unwise and wrong short-term political action.

It is scientifically proven beyond doubt that

-big trees, exotic and native alike, are not only beautiful but serve a vital function in nature, on our Maunga and everywhere else

- big trees prevent flooding

- big trees stabilise the ground, prevent erosion and the pugging of soil

- big trees act as canopy for the protection of native plantings, many of which will die without such protection, thereby wasting public funds

- big trees are a source of wonder in nature, provide shelter in bad weather, or in summer from the heat, therefore are profoundly important for mental health

- exotic trees signal the change of seasons, they are very beautiful, peaceful, affirming of life, bringing delight and respite to all who care to look

- big trees are home to a wide biodiversity of life, therefore crucial at this time of critical loss of biodiversity

- big trees are more effective in sequestering carbon, very urgent at this time of climate emergency

For these reasons our Council should immediately cease to fund such an unwise action as felling exotic trees on our Maunga.

Please reconsider, urgently.

Yours faithfully,

Barbara Baragwanath

**From:** [Beret Atkinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission on Maunga Authority plans to fell trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 10:45:10 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I do not support the Maunga Authority's proposal to fell trees on Owairaka/Mount Albert.

I have rented in Mount Albert for over 15 years and enjoyed walking the summit of Mount Albert. In particular I enjoy getting away from the main tracks and walking through the "forested" areas. These areas are primarily exotic and native mixes and are very peaceful and pleasant to walk amongst. The mountain has been good for my soul in times of emotional stress and spiritual need. There are many birds that are drawn to this safe haven and will be nesting there over spring and summer. I used to volunteer at NZ Bird Rescue in Greenbay for a number of years. It is anathema to me to destroy bird nesting sites and food sources. But especially to cause harm to wildlife during nesting season when they are so vulnerable. Felling trees is a very destructive process as you are aware.

Many exotic trees on many of these mountains have very rich historical significance. Many have been planted as memorial trees. I worked at Ambury Park Centre (RDA). I witnessed what happened on Mangere mountain with the felling. Mangere mountain was already quite a bare mountain and very hot to walk around in summer. Removing the trees has just made it worse, I don't bother to walk that mountain any more. I looked at the scrub that was planted, the plastic casings were not removed and then it was so dry that almost all of the plants died. I understand the process was enormously expensive. Using helicopters etc for the process. And this on the outskirts of a poor community.

I saw on Mount Albert the process that some plantings were done by. The hillside was sprayed with round up (right near a drain). Scrub plants (flaxes and coprosma) were planted and again many died. They don't look very good in my opinion.

I love the true bush/forested places where I can walk right under the canopies of beautiful mature trees and commune with nature. You can't enjoy scrub in this manner, it can't be walked through.

Mature trees prevent soil erosion which obviously happens on steep slopes like a mountain. Scrub can do as well but isn't as nice. If there is concern about terraces and pits being obscured by the trees, well scrub will obscure these even more.

I can't understand why millions of dollars should be spent destroying what is beautiful. People will be going hungry in the years ahead, the timing is very much off. Money needs to be spent supporting communities as the cost of living increases and more people find it hard to make ends meet. Don't spend destructively and in a way that will increase the division in this community, displacing wildlife in the process.

Kind regards,  
Beret Atkinson

**From:** [Brody Radford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 2:44:33 PM

---

I oppose the felling of exotic trees under the TMA's Integrated Management Plan for the following reasons:

1. I do not see a credible environmental reason for the removal.
2. Wholesale felling would be a significant cost to the ratepayer.
3. Wholesale destruction of biosphere is the wrong message to be sending against the backdrop of carbon-induced climate disruption.
4. If it were necessary to fell hundreds of trees to protect the health and safety of the public as has been claimed, then I would expect Auckland Council to be felling trees on nearly every street and in every park in this city, which is obviously an absurd notion. This is not a credible reason, and it's common knowledge that trees are most dangerous during storms, when people are not typically loitering under them.
5. The TMA's track record of revegetation on volcanic cones already cleared by the Authority shows a woeful incompetence, with dead or dying still potted seedlings "planted" by sitting on top of thick untamed grass. How this is supposed to inspire public confidence that the TMA is capable of managing a programme of native revegetation is beyond comprehension.
6. The TMA's lack of transparency is a grave concern for democracy. Requests for official information have been met with delays and highly redacted documents that really cast the organisation, and Auckland Council's support, in very poor light. This erosion of democratic values is deeply troubling.

I could go on, but this grossly undemocratic plan needs to be torn up and the trees left alone, or at the very least gradually replaced with species of tree acceptable to the TMA, but they must be trees, not grasses, shrubs, flaxes or other such cheaper alternatives. The consultation process to date, and the plan for wholesale tree felling are NOT who we are. We are Kiwis and we conduct our civic processes with pride and transparency.

Sincerely,  
Brody Radford



**From:** [Carol John Cowan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 11:34:10 AM

---

Hello,

I submit that I am against the wholesale removal of exotic trees from the maunga. Particularly the mass removal of 345 exotic trees on Mt Albert. I am for the environment and diversity.

Kind regards,

John



**From:** [Catherine Foster](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 1:57:07 PM

---

To all who are concerned.

This is to state that I am a proud fifth generation New Zealander and with children and grandchildren also growing up in this country of ours. Much of my family's history has been rooted in Auckland, mostly around Mt Albert and Devonport. As long term inhabitants of these areas the maunga are as important to us as to any other citizen. We love and venerate them and much of the flora and fauna that inhabit them.

I am not so foolish as to want blanket protection for weed species such as eucalyptus, but all exotic vegetation is not invasive, and often exceedingly beautiful. Cherries are no longer on the list of invasive species, oaks, beeches etc never were.

Apart from wishing trees which are things of beauty, no matter what their provenance, to be protected, I also cannot understand why the Maunga Authority appears to have such a poor understanding of what exactly the values of Tupuna Maunga are, namely to protect and restore the environment. The large mature trees on Mt Albert in particular support a vibrant bird life, and yet you propose to fell these in the height of the nesting season? The recreational value they have offered me, my ancestors and my descents have been immense, and will be going forward into the future. I appreciate low growing native vegetation and welcome large scale planting of this on the Maunga, but in a way that celebrates the best of what's there already

Where pest trees must be removed, each and every one should be evaluated by trained arborists with no political affiliations. Such removals should be done singly and a tree of equivalent stature planted in its place. Mass felling will destroy the vibrant eco system that correctly flourishes on the Maunga with significant tree cover, as opposed to those largely left barren by earlier 'management' by the MA.

Birds in particular need tree 'islands' in order to inhabit cities. Our tree clad Maunga presently offer this. After felling and low planting as suggested in the plan this would not occur.

**From:** [Chris Lewis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 11:09:17 AM

---

I would like to submit my opposition to one part of the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan.

I have a close connection to Owairaka Mt Albert as for almost a decade I lived just down the road & would walk the dogs that I had then there twice a day.

I now live in Titirangi but at least once a week I still come to Owairaka Mt Albert with my current dog to walk there and enjoy the environment & views.

The proposed changes there that involve the mass felling of the exotic trees will in my opinion lead to a massive degradation of the environment on that maunga for decades while replacement native trees establish themselves and grow to size.

Consequently this plan for mass felling does not appear to me to be based on a sound environmental basis.

I am not against the thrust of the plan as such but I am against the haste and timing.

I do not believe that any felling should not even start until replacement native trees are planted, have established themselves and have grown to a considerable size. Then over several decades the exotic trees can be removed one by one as it becomes appropriate.

So I am opposed to any amendment to the Integrated Management Plan that does not specifically include a detailed plan around the timing of the exotic tree removal & that the timing of their removal is specifically one that occurs gradually over decades of time.

I would like to see their mass felling being specifically excluded as an option – as that to me would look like wilful vandalism.

I have only submitted once before on an Auckland matter & that was about proposed changes to dog rules, so I hope you can understand that making this submission is an indication of how strongly I feel about this matter and the need for some reconsideration or clarification of exactly what is intended.

Yours

Chris Lewis

[Redacted signature block]

**From:** [Christopher Burns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, August 13, 2022 8:45:39 AM

---

Kia ora,

I am writing to give my wholehearted support for the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.

I am really excited to the work the have planned, particularly for the Maunga closes to me, Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura, and support Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority's right to exercise tino rangatiratanga over their ancestral maunga.

Many thanks,  
Christopher Burns

**From:** [Cordelia Lockett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 11:47:32 AM

---

Tēnā koutou katoa

Thank you for the opportunity to submit on the Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment for the maunga. I write as a member of the Tāmaki Makaurau community, a climate educator, mother and grandmother. I have connections to Ōwairaka, having previously lived in the area and with my family enjoyed the beauty and mana of the maunga. I particularly wish to comment on the issue of removal of all non-native trees on the maunga.

I have supported the work of the TMA on the maunga of Tāmaki Makaurau. For example, the removal of vehicle access on the maunga was a wise and much-needed initiative. I also support the broad vision of the TMA for the restoration of native trees to the maunga. However, I do not support the removal of all exotic trees on Ōwairaka (and other maunga). I believe this is unnecessary, wasteful and environmentally harmful. Apart from trees causing a serious safety risk, the exotics can be allowed to die over time as nature intends. In a climate crisis, we need all the trees we can get to remove carbon from the atmosphere, and provide not only oxygen, but shade, play areas, mental well-being, shade for growing saplings and food sources for birds. The millions of public dollars needed to brutally remove healthy trees, with chainsaws (and helicopters in some instances), is wasteful and could be better used elsewhere. This violent, quick-fix approach would be disruptive to birdlife, other fauna and the human animals living nearby.

We need to learn to work alongside nature, to design with nature, not against. The non-native trees have done nothing wrong. As my former work colleague, Yo Heta-Lensen says, "papatūānuku loves all her children". Leave the healthy native and non-native trees to co-exist as they have been doing. Work around them, planting masses of natives, and over time, it will be a beautiful native ngāhere in our urban environment.

In summary, I strongly oppose the removal of healthy non-native trees from Ōwairaka and the other maunga.

Ngā mihi nui and mauri ora,

Cordelia Lockett

**From:** [Cowley Peter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 10:50:15 AM

---

Good morning TMA. I wish to make a submission regarding the proposed felling of trees on Mt Albert and other maunga.

I do not want any trees to be cut down for the following reasons:

Many birds nest and feed on exotic and native trees. We should not interfere with their habitat. Native trees grow best under the shelter of larger trees. A walk up Mt Albert will show that where saplings have been planted at the entrance to the archery club in open space, despite regular watering their rate of survival is poor.

We are a culturally diverse city and exotic trees reflect our growing cultural richness. The views of everyone should be considered when making decisions about the environment as the maunga is for the enjoyment of all. Eighty four percent of people in New Zealand are descended from immigrants. I think their voices are also important and their culture should be part of our landscape. We are an inclusive society and our environment should reflect this.

Many people of all cultures have a strong connection to the maunga. On Mt Albert olive trees have been planted by returning soldiers, while others have planted trees on the maunga as children.

Exotic trees provide shade in summer, allow sun in winter and signal the beginning of spring and autumn. They add variety to the landscape. Why do people flock to One Tree Hill every spring to see the cherry blossoms? Trees provide a place of calm in a city landscape

Native and exotic trees live in harmony. There is no hierarchy among trees and birds feed from all trees particularly in winter when native trees do not provide food. The obsession for planting only natives should be balanced by the need to cater to those who enjoy a varied landscape and those who have a deep

connection to the trees of their heritage and those who believe all trees are precious and should be respected regardless of their origins.

One of the arguments used to cut down exotic trees is that many trees are pests. The Auckland Council tree register for Mt Albert shows only 8 trees are considered pests.

In these days of climate change, it is particularly important that trees are preserved not only for now but also for future generations. All trees soak up carbon from the atmosphere. Gum trees in fact are high at the top of the list of trees that take up carbon from the atmosphere. Saving the planet must take priority over ideology.

People are very aware that guardianship of the Auckland maunga is in the hands of iwi for the benefit of all Aucklanders and everyone is entitled to voice their concerns, especially when an environmental issue is involved.

I back my argument with a few quotations:

“For most of history many have had to fight nature to survive; in this century we are beginning to realize that in order to survive we must protect it.” - Jacques-Yves Cousteau

This solitary tree! a living thing  
Of form and aspect too magnificent  
To be destroyed. – Wordsworth

**“And I firmly believe that nature brings solace in all troubles.” – Anne Frank**

For nature never did betray the heart that loved her - Wordsworth

Regards

Annette Perjanik

**From:** [David Jane Simcock](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Protest against the proposal to cut down exotic trees on Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 4:40:48 PM

---

We wish to register our significant opposition to the proposal by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to fill all exotic trees, and some native trees, on the maunga of Auckland over which it has authority. We understand a proposition that in due course these maunga might have only native trees on them, but can see no sense at all in cutting down exotic trees in the meantime. In a world which is striving to deal with climate change, and plant more trees to act as carbon sinks, there is no point in cutting down mature trees. It does not matter how long it takes for these trees to die in the natural course of their lives when they can be replaced with only native trees. There is also no reason not to plant native trees as well in the meantime. Both can serve to assist with climate change. It runs completely counter to the efforts of the government and the city to encourage climate improvement measures for these trees to be removed, just because they are not native.

Kind regards

David and Jane Simcock

 Mob and WhatsApp David

 Mob Jane



**From:** [Donna Clapham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re the felling of trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 6:50:35 PM

---

Dear Sirs/Madams of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority

I would like to make a submission in support of retaining all native and non-native trees on Auckland's maungas – specifically Ōwairaka Mt Albert - so that succession to fully native vegetation can take place over years rather than a few months.

I have lived in Mt Albert for over 30 years and the maunga holds a very special place in my heart and my family's hearts. It is our 'special place' and we all have spiritual and emotional connections with it. Every time we feel sad we go for a walk up the maunga, through the beautiful trees (all of them!) and always feel calmer, happier and at peace. The maunga is a beautiful place and the trees make it so. It is quiet, vibrant with life, birds, insects and all the hidden life we don't see. It is a place of mystery and calm. The trees exude an aura of peace and stillness and it would be devastating to cut them down.

The cherry trees form a laneway to walk through and in springtime the blossoms are just stunning. The beautiful old oak trees have stood for a long time and hold a lot of my family's secrets, confessions and joys. It is very healing to confess to a tree! The forest walkway is so peaceful it's not like you're in a city at all, but walking through the bush in the middle of nowhere. It is very restorative to wander the tracks up and down amongst the trees. It is a very spiritual place and is perfect for de-stressing, finding peace and grounding oneself.

Needless to say currently the world is experiencing a climate emergency and Auckland is losing green spaces at a frightening rate. We need trees more than ever! Removing hundreds of healthy mature trees from each maunga in a short timeframe will have devastating effects on the natural environment. In those locations where the trees have already been removed (Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain), the land is now barren and bleak, they are not pleasant places to visit. Without the trees there is no soul.

Please do not cut down the exotic trees on the maunga - Ōwairaka Mt Albert or any of the other maunga around Auckland.

Kind regards  
Donna Clapham



**From:** [Faye Kenny](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** PUBLIC SUBMISSION ON MANAGEMENT OF TAMAKI MAKAUURAU MAUNGA  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 10:33:56 AM

---

As a lifetime resident of Tamaki Makaurau I object to the current tree and plant management plan for the maunga.

Instead,

**Available public resources should be used to remove invasive plants only and to plant native plant species.**

- Native plants need 'nursery' plants for their survival while they become established
- Existing plants provide a desirable natural environment in the following ways: protection against erosion and stormwater run-off, protection against invasive plants, ecological diversity, habitat for animal, bird, insect and plant life, carbon sequestration, protection against fire
- Existing plants provide a desirable environment for people in the following ways: beauty, shade, pleasure, a sense of permanence, belonging and stability, a reflection of the heritage of the area

Faye Kenny

**From:** [Fiona Mackenzie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 12:03:26 PM

---

To the Maunga Authority,

**I totally oppose the proposal to remove beautiful, healthy (exotic) trees from the maunga.**

To continue with this destructive campaign of annihilation will damage our environment (Mother Earth, the air we breathe, the native undergrowth, and the birds and insects living there) at a time when we are being urged to protect and nurture its health and reduce carbon emissions. This is absurd.

The obliteration of these healthy trees also insults our ancestors/predecessors and their hard work voluntarily spent in creating such beautiful environments for the people to enjoy.

Spending millions of ratepayers' dollars in such an unproductive way when our country is facing huge living cost increases and a recession is an irresponsible, extravagant and heartless waste. That money would do far more for people if it was spent on essential council services, feeding the poor, health, education or housing. Instead, the plan seems to be to throw it away on a hateful ideological quest.

Most native trees grow slowly, so surely it would be a better plan to intersperse new plantings (in bare spaces, gaps or when existing trees die) giving them the protection of the established trees while they grow. Sure, this would take time but good things do. And it would also have a far greater chance of success.

At a time when we are focussed on inclusion, diversity, the environment and kindness, please check the validity of your reasoning for such a hateful campaign.

Kind regards,

**Fiona Mackenzie**



**From:** [Flynn Letford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Albert  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 9:16:50 AM

---

Kia ora,

I wish to voice my disagreement with the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's new plan to remove existing exotic and native trees from Ōwairaka and other maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau.

I would like to see a slower implementation of the process of recreating a pre-colonization native tree paradise on the maunga. I am a climate activist and would like to see no trees felled until the native saplings planted have had a significant amount of time to grow. We have generations ahead of us who need trees in order to survive on this planet.

We need the carbon sink hole provided by trees. Every tree counts. I'd like to see a gradual process that cares for both climate needs and indigenous needs.

Kind regards,

Flynn

**From:** [Kate Moriarty](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed felling of Auckland maunga trees - submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 7:47:37 AM

---

Kia ora

It is very important not to destroy all of either the mature native trees OR the mature exotic trees as is potentially planned for the remaining maunga where trees still thrive.

Grown trees are extra precious in these times of climate emergency. They cool the atmosphere, absorb carbon dioxide and pour oxygen into the city's air, whether they are native or exotic.

In addition, the mature trees enhance biodiversity by providing habitat for invertebrates and shelter for birds. Further, they are greatly loved by all the people who walk amongst them, tangata whenua and manuhiri alike. These people include members of my family who live near Mt Albert.

Instead, use the trees as nursery trees for others that can grow to replace them in the fullness of time, since it has been shown that trees communicate and nurture each other through their roots. This could be a living example of multiculturalism in action!

Nga mihi  
Glennis Moriarty

**From:** [Grant Paton-Simpson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Proposed Tree-Felling on Owairaka Maunga / Mt Albert  
**Date:** Sunday, August 14, 2022 8:14:46 PM

---

I strongly oppose tree-felling on Owairaka Maunga / Mt Albert - whether exotic or native.

My personal connection with the maunga dates from 1980 and I have enjoyed:

- Viewing sunsets at the end of the year
- Throwing boomerangs / frisbees / trimarangs etc with my children
- Kicking balls with my children and serendipitously watching football games
- Looking at the views from the top
- Running around the mountain
- Cycling up to the top of the mountain from its base
- Walking and talking with friends
- Planting shrubs / sedges / grasses etc
- Seeing other people, including neighbours, also enjoying the maunga
- Enjoying seeing the happy dogs and owners interacting

My father and uncle lived on the slopes of the mountain in the 1950s so there is a longer connection as well.

I understand that not everyone has the same goals but I am very strongly opposed to stripping the maunga of trees. Humans have harmed the environment enough. I regularly help with tree planting and weeding at Oakley Creek and the Matuku Link. Felling trees is the exact opposite of that we should be doing. It takes many decades for mature trees to be replaced and grasses and sedges etc are not even remotely comparable. It would take decades to remedy the mistake if trees are felled because of an ideology we later recognise to be misguided.

All the best,  
Dr. Grant Paton-Simpson

**From:** [Ian Dally](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of Trees on Owairaka  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 4:41:11 PM

---

Dear Maunga Authority,

Until last year I lived in the shadow of Owairaka and appreciated the view of the mountain and its vegetation every day. I still miss it.

I just want to say I am strongly opposed to the proposed “blanket” felling of all exotics trees, and now also some natives. I can accept the highly targeted removal of a small number of trees but feel that the visual amenity of Owairake and other maunga on your list will be severely compromised and devalued.

In addition, a great deal of protection for the birdlife on the maunga will be destroyed. It’s often forgotten that native birds find food and shelter in exotic trees. Where I currently live, we have significant numbers of tui that congregate in loquats and evergreen oaks.

Your sincerely,

*Ian*

Ian Dally

[Redacted signature block]

**From:** [Ian Reid](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding removal of trees from Owairaka/Mt Albert  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 17, 2022 2:00:49 PM

---

I am writing to strongly oppose the mass removal of trees from Owairaka/Mt Albert. In the 40 years that we have lived in this area, the mountain has been a regular place where our family takes exercise and recreation, including walking, cycling, archery and soccer. The bird life and the shade that we enjoy on the mountain are totally dependent on the rich planting of trees present. Without the exotic trees, both shade and the bird population would suffer dramatically. I am very happy for new plantings of native trees to take place, and for these to gradually replace the exotic species. However, the rate of growth of native trees means that this will need to take place over decades if tree cover on the maunga is to be maintained. Sudden loss of tree cover is likely to also result in erosion, particularly with the heavy rain events we have experienced this year.

Thank you for considering this submission.

Yours sincerely

Dist Prof Ian Reid CNZM

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]



**From:** [Jacqui Knight](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Sunday, August 14, 2022 4:30:35 PM

---

To whom it may concern.

I would like to register my comments to be taken into consideration when you are looking at the amendments to the plan. I have been passionate about Nature and especially invertebrates for most of my life. The planned removal of trees on Auckland's volcanic cones worries me deeply.

1. Recently the IUCN (International Union for the Conservation of Nature) listed the monarch butterfly as threatened. The monarch is considered a native in NZ Aotearoa as it flew/blew here. Not only is it of great significance in our lives, especially the summers, but it is a landmark species for encouraging people's involvement in nature, and creating an awareness of our biodiversity.

Monarch butterflies overwinter in mature trees. In North America they travel huge distances from Canada to Mexico, where there are overwintering habitats in certain trees on mountain tops. Numbers have been declining over recent years (since scientists first began measuring the numbers) and this is in part to the removal of the overwintering trees in the Monarch Butterfly Biosphere Reserves in Mexico.

I have been interested in monarch butterflies for over fifty years and I believe that since my interest arose their numbers in New Zealand have declined most seasons.

2. There is a wide range of insects and birds live in mature trees. These creatures have been part of the environment for hundreds of years and depend on the trees for their safety and reproduction. Insects are also an essential ingredient in the diets of our bird species.

3. Trees are contributing to the fight against climate change, by absorbing carbon dioxide and releasing oxygen into the atmosphere, cleansing the air around us.

4. Trees are also an essential ingredient in the water cycle. Rain is absorbed by the trees and released back into the air through transpiration.

5. The best soils contain about 2% carbon. Trees contribute to the purification of soil by shedding their leaves which then decompose, contributing minerals to the soil. Through their roots trees pull nutrients from underground, once again improving our soil. The roots also are a foil to erosion, holding the soil together and providing a barrier against damage by wind and heavy rainfall. The rains have significantly increased over recent years due to climate change.

Thank you for allowing me to make these points. I do not wish to speak to this submission but hope you will consider it fully.

With many thanks.

Jacqui Knight  


[REDACTED]

--

Jacqui Knight

[REDACTED]

**From:** [janet Drake](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka Trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 1:14:38 PM

---

Dear TMA

We love to visit Owairaka Mt Albert and walk our dog along the ridge in the grove of beautiful shady trees.. We are horrified to think they might be felled en masse and replaced with saplings, and low varieties such as meuhlenbeckia which will take decades to look attractive, be self- sustaining, and provide food and shelter for birds.

It is understandable- indeed desirable- to remove pest species and unsafe old trees, but wholesale destruction will make the maunga a sad and birdless place. The rationale for removing trees wholesale seems politically driven rather than by any aesthetic or environmental factors.

Even old trees should be left to die naturally if they are not endangering the public- they provide a wonderful environment for invertebrates and nest rural. So many Aucklanders love these trees and many have spent years caring for them.

Sincerely  
Janet Drake

**From:** [John Brock](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [john Brock](#)  
**Subject:** The planned removal of trees Mt Albert  
**Date:** Thursday, August 11, 2022 1:32:29 PM

---

It is extremely disappointing to see this planning of the felling mature trees is still on going.  
All reasons given by the Authority seem totally out of step with international reality & the speeding up of climate change.

Take an objective look at today's situation where life on earth is increasing threatened and your actions will only assist this problem.

How in all honesty can you look young children in the eye and say your action will improve their futures. Shame.

John Brock

**From:** [Judy Wulff](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland's Maunga - Submission on retaining all native and non-native trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 8:39:19 PM

---

## Submission

I strongly oppose the cutting down of all trees on Auckland's Maunga.

I was brought up in Mt Albert, and almost every day I would run up to the summit, often with my dog enjoying the trees and all the vegetation that the mountain provided. We would often take a break and rest under the trees for shade and relaxation, and enjoy the birdsong. We often visit Mt Albert and relive these beautiful memories.

My dog would retrieve sticks from the slopes, and what is holding up these slopes - trees and roots - Erosion would be the consequence - risking landslides and water run off to houses on the lower slopes. What a mess will result in cutting down these beautiful trees - a massacre - at a great cost (ratepayers - me) for something I do not want. Barren soil will result - It will take years for regeneration - why do this? Let the non-natives come to the end of their life naturally and then have a plan to replace with natives.

Why are we spending all this money, when the cost of living is at it's highest and families are struggling and rate payers have to foot the bill?

Global warming is a huge concern, and cutting down any trees is just ludicrous. There seems to be no recognition of European culture - what is the difference between native and non-native - it almost seems that the exotic trees are being discriminated against - they are beautiful and provide homes for birds and other wildlife.

I would presume an open dialogue with all parties is required and total transparency on all topics in this age of 'democracy' is upheld. To non-notify a resource consent concerning this topic, which affects so many people seems very secretive and underhand - everyone should know about this very important, potential soul destroying event which we needs to be stopped.

Judith Wulff (a childhood and adult resident of [REDACTED] for  
20 years)

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [McCraw, Karen\(76156\)](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Thursday, August 4, 2022 4:13:29 PM

---

Hi there

I would like to make a submission strongly opposing the Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022.

I live opposite Otahuhu/Mt Richmond and have walked there with my family and our dogs every day for over 15 yrs.

This is a truly beautiful Maunga and in an area with minimal green spaces and it is vital for our community that this proposal does not go ahead as planned.

The proposed felling of 443 non-native trees and shrubs would be a travesty and would completely change the landscape of the mountain. This is approximately 75% of our tree cover!

I understand the reasoning behind the proposed removal of the non-native trees, however, it will take many many years for any new trees which are replanted to reach maturity and in the meantime, the mountain would be significantly impacted, with no cover provided for protection for the landscape or shade for the people visiting in summer months, and with many native birds losing their home & nesting areas.


At this time where the majority of the world is acutely aware of the situation with global warming & climate change, our trees are hugely important and this proposal to fell a very large proportion of healthy trees on our Maunga, makes no sense at all. New Zealand is supposed to be a 'green' country and this seems to be going backwards. I am in support of the planting of the shrubs, however, the plantings done so far are all low lying small sized plantings and would definitely not make up for the removal of 443 mature and beautiful trees which are likely to take decades to replace. There has to be a better way to proceed with the restoration of native trees.

We used to also walk on Mangere Mountain & Mt Wellington regularly and have seen the impact the removal of the trees has had on those Maunga – it is a very sad sight.

I understand there has also been correspondence from the Dept of Conservation expressing concerns with the proposal. Surely it would make more sense to plant native trees first, under best-practise vegetation succession, and then once the trees have matured you could look to consider the felling of the non-native trees if the authority is still adamant this is the way to go?

I am not an activist, nor a tree hugger. I am just an average person who loves the community I live in and love visiting our local Maunga each day. This is a little piece of paradise and holds a special place in our hearts.

Please, please, please consider some alternatives. We simply cannot let this senseless destruction go ahead.

Thanks  
Karen McCraw  


**From:** [Kenneth Palmer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Kenneth Palmer](#)  
**Subject:** Tupuna Maunga amendment to operational plan  
**Date:** Monday, August 8, 2022 2:24:15 PM

---

Submission

I wish to make a submission regarding the amendments to the operational plan, Appendix 5, with particular reference to Owairaka Maunga p 107. I do not wish to speak to this in person.

The amendments are clearly intended to negate completely the decision of the Court of Appeal in *Norman v Tupuna Maunga Authority* (2022) NZCA 30. The decision carefully analyses the legal position and obligation on the Authority to administer the recreation reserve for the benefit of both the 13 iwi and the other people of Auckland. The decision was delivered by an eminent Judge, Justice Mark Cooper. The Supreme Court declined to give leave for any further appeal.

As set out in the judgment, the other people of Auckland have significant cultural interests in the history and planting on the Maunga of some of the non-native trees.

The plan to remove the 345 exotic trees is a complete denial of the cultural expectations of the other people and their ancestors. The amendment to the operational plan includes no assessment or acknowledgement of those interests.

If the plan provided for a phased removal of the exotic trees over a 20 year period, as a minimum, the ecology and habitat for avian species could be retained. The past and proposed intent of immediate clear felling will continue to be a matter of significant concern and regret regarding cultural sharing with the wider community and maintenance of future goodwill. This submission can be equally applied to the amendments affecting the other maunga.

Yours faithfully

Dr Kenneth Palmer  
Retired Associate Professor of Law

Home address

[REDACTED]

Sent from my iPad



**From:** [Simpson, Leith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My Whānau and I do not want any exotic trees to be cut down on our Tāmaki Makaurau Maunga!  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 11:33:54 AM  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)  
[image002.png](#)  
[image003.png](#)  
[image004.png](#)  
[image005.png](#)  
[image006.png](#)

---

### Tēnā koe Maunga Authority

As Tāmaki Iwi, myself and my Whānau are all horrified that any more exotic trees on our Maunga could again be felled - for any reason! It was horrific enough to suffer the horrendous loss of the majestic, ancient pine trees on kunanyi / Mount Wellington.

My whakapapa would be devastated as we played under these trees with them as children, they provided us tāwharau from the sun and we owe them many, happy memories.

I would love to see more native Pōhutukawa, Rimu and Kauri planted to further enrich our sacred Maunga **but not at the expense of the rich existing flora or fauna!**

Ngā mihi nui

### Leith Simpson



Email  
Mobile  
Landline  
Address  
Web



Follow us on



---

[Confidentiality note](#)    [Data Protection](#)



**From:** [martin.ball](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 8:53:14 PM

---

This is a submission to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority in response to its proposal to fell more trees on the lands in its charge.

The previously leafy suburb of Kelston, where I live, is being turned into a slum by the felling of mature natives as well as exotics. The destruction of the urban canopy throughout Auckland continues apace. While regrettable, the removal of trees by property developers is, at least, understandable but I cannot see the rationale of an organisation, who are supposed to be kaitiaki, adding to this wholesale destruction. Especially now, every urban tree is of supreme value.

However, the damage done to the trees is not as significant as the damage done to the co-governance model. TMA is an early example of co-governance exercised in the glare of publicity. I am in favour of the trend towards the co-governance of many of our institutions but I have been given cause to pause because of the wanton behaviour of TMA which only gives ammunition to those who would oppose the co-governance model more generally.

Being given charge over something does not confer the right to destroy it but the duty to preserve and cherish it.

Martin Ball [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [melissa thomsen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Public submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 7:23:00 PM

---

Hi there

I am making a submission to stop the felling of exotic trees by Tūpuna Maunga Authority. Every Saturday I walk among those trees in the Owairaka domain and they bring peace and joy to my morning. The maunga do not have a voice so I am speaking for them. Please stop this from happening! I see those exotic trees that have already been removed and it makes me feel so sad and angry. I know my community feels the same. Every tree deserves respect, they all do their bit to keep us alive and keep the environment healthy.

Thank you for taking the time to read this. I hope you make the right decision. The future generation thanks you!!

**From:** [Muriel Topp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 11:17:39 AM

---

I am really against the felling of any trees on the Mountain. I believe that the trees represent a combination of European and Maori cultures living together on the mountain, in harmony side by side. Many birds, lizards and I'm sure lots of other insects etc visit both cultures of trees. My ancestors on both sides of the culture planted these trees - surely both cultures can live in the trees as they have done for many years. I would be in favour of radical tree choppers to cut down invasive trees that spread across NZ - these trees being detrimental to native seedlings peoples health - for example Taiwanese Cherry trees, Privet, Gorse etc. Please chop down the nasty varieties not beautiful trees that have stood proudly on our mountain for many years.

Yours sincerely  
Muriel Topp

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Neil Marsh](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding tree felling at Owairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Thursday, 18 August 2022 12:47:30 pm  
**Attachments:** [Letter re Tree Felling Owairaka..docx](#)

---

Please find letter attached,

Many thanks,

Neil Marsh

Tūpuna Maunga Authority,  
Private Bag 92300,  
Victoria Street West,  
Auckland 1142.

18 August 2022.

Via Email: [REDACTED]

SUBMISSION AGAINST THE PROPOSED FELLING OF EXOTIC TREES AT ŌWAIKAKA, MT ALBERT DOMAIN.

To the Committee,

I am a local resident who has only lived in the area some 18 months. However I visit the maunga at Ōwairaka Mt Albert most days for a walk so I have come to know it well and greatly enjoy its peaceful and pleasant environment. I would also like to congratulate the Authority on running the park very well in terms of maintenance. Thank you.

Early on in my visits I was made aware of a proposed plan to fell all the exotic trees on the maunga in one concentrated burst, and the resistance towards this action. To try and clarify the reasoning I have attempted to do some research to try and understand the arguments for both sides. On balance I am against the proposal to fell the trees suggested in the proposal and these are my reasons why:

To quote Joe Harawira from Pou Hapai Department of Conservation, 'Manaaki is to look after and care for. It is our responsibility as good Kaitiaki for our ngāhere and the natural world. (<https://youtu.be/wv93iV6z8qw>)

He also goes on to say that manaaki recognises that if we don't look after our resources, then we won't have them in the future. Many of the trees earmarked for felling that have grown healthily over many decades now provide valuable resources. Erosion protection, shade, shelter, habitat for nature. In these times of climate change and an increasing groundswell to preserve and protect nature cutting them down would mean we lose all these benefits. These alongside the visual interest, colour and scale they add to the environment.

In the event of specific trees that are at the end of their natural lives or judged health and safety risks, decisions that should be made by qualified arborists, then their removal makes complete sense.

Cont'd / ..

Regarding planting for the future, the plan to return native vegetation makes good sense. To see that all plantings are natives, with no further exotics. This would then see the desired balance return through nature in the course of time. And yes, it will take time, but surely this is a far better alternative to decades of young plants slowly establishing themselves on exposed hillsides after a chainsaw massacre.

The situation is complex, and it's completely fair to acknowledge that many of the plantings over past decades weren't done with the consideration of the cultural landscape that they would have had today. Yet to simply destroy 300 plus huge beautiful healthy trees will not suddenly return the maunga to what it was. As with many other aspects of today's cultural landscape, the good and bad and the ugly, the clock can simply not be turned back.

Anyway, hopefully this matter can be resolved in a spirit of positive partnership. With an appreciation of everyone's values being acknowledged. Ultimately we simply need the best solution for the long term future of the maunga, the environment and all the people of Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Nga mihi nui, many thanks,

Neil Marsh

**From:** [Rachel Ernst](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 4:51:25 PM

---

Please accept this as my written submission regarding the felling of any trees from the Auckland maunga. I do not agree with the felling of any of these trees and do not understand how at a time of ecological crisis this decision could even be considered.

Kind regards,  
Rachel Ernst

Get [Outlook for Android](#)



**From:** [Ray Storey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** tree felling objection  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 12:09:09 PM

---

Please don't cut the trees down on Mt Albert / Owairaka.

We need more trees, not fewer.

Why aren't you just adding in plantings of native trees, rather than taking away?

I completely object to ANY trees being removed from this area.

Why are you doing this?

Thanks  
Ray Storey  
Mt Albert

**From:** [Rayma & John](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of trees on Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, August 11, 2022 2:18:28 PM

---

I have read all of the cultural reasons behind dismembering the limbs off healthy, flourishing and living flora of indigenous and naturalised plants and trees.

As a fourth generation inhabitant of this beautiful country, I feel sad to think that my ancestors, along with surely many of the native Māori community over the years, have now been blamed for allowing so-called treacherous trees to grow on the many natives on Auckland Maungas.

These trees, admittedly some self-sewn, grew to allow the abundance of bird life to enjoy shelter, food and in turn give pleasure all who walked amongst them. But also to share the love of the diverse mix of flora and fauna that all peoples have known and shared in this new country we all call home. And the eclectic mix of this world wide plant fusion has given huge benefit in food resources to all birds, native, introduced, or just migratory.

We as residents with European roots have planted huge flax, Pohutakawa, Totara and Kowhai on our Maunga. This was all done in the last 25 years, with no thought to appeasing cultural beliefs, but just because of the love of trees, flowers and bird life. Plus being able to enjoy and appreciate all the exotic trees that were planted even before our input. Will be devastated if these are also now to be considered for the chop, after reading that this could be just because of blocking natural views across the city between mountains.

In saying this, there is definitely a very good and necessary case for eliminating acknowledged pest trees, such as Phoenix Palms etc. Just please give consideration to removing only this type of species, not our guiltless beautiful oxygen giving exotic trees that hurt no-one.

The excessive amount of ratepayer money required to do this completely unnecessary exercise is insignificant alongside the brutal, in my opinion, destruction of living healthy and beautiful trees.

With hope,

Raye Wills



**From:** [Richard Watt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Owairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 3:51:46 PM

---

Hello,

I love Owairaka. It is a beautiful mountain and I walk up and around the maunga every week or two with my dog, and have done so for many years.

I don't want the exotic trees taken down all at once. I want a transition to native.

I enjoy the big and mature trees, and would not want to see them cut down if they are not either dying or adversely affecting the development of a young native tree.

I think these trees are things of beauty and they are part of the ecosystem as it stands, the birdlife and the animals.

I strongly support the gradual and natural succession of the trees on Owairaka (and elsewhere) to fully native, but I do not support this being done by taking down healthy trees simply because they are exotic. I think this is barbaric.

I think taking out these trees would be an assault on the beauty and tranquillity and spirit of the mountain.

Thanks for taking my view into account.

Richard Watt

**From:** [Rosemary Wakeman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic trees on Auckland's volcanic mountain  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 4:59:45 PM

---

I am distressed that there is still the intention of felling some or all of the beautiful exotic trees on the mountains that are through our city making it such a wonderful set of places to walk in, climb and even see from a distance.

Please dont fell the trees that bring us so much pleasure and will protect any future trees that are planted whilst they are growing.

Many of the people that walk on the mountains are older and cant wait 10 years of baren fields until another generation of trees are established.

I love the ever changing picture of trees that flower in the spring, give shade in the summer and offer colour and beauty in autumn before opening up a different vista in winter.

Rosemary Wakeman

**From:** [Sarah Butler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree felling on the Ming's of Auckland particularly Owairaka  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 16, 2022 9:01:59 AM

---

I can't not believe we are still talking about spending tax payers money to chop down perfectly good trees while the council is trying to get people out of thier cars to improve air quality amongst other things.

The trees aren't harming anyone. Just leave them be. When they reach the end of their life, then replace them with native trees but please DO NOT denude our Monga on some Ill advised scheme. if you strip back the non natives over night where will the birds and insects go?

I am adamantly opposed to you cutting down the non natives in one go. If you do, it will not be in my name, not in the names of many other People in this community. What happened to democracy in this whole process?

Regards,

Sarah Butler, my Albert

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Sheriden Derby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Otahuhu/Mt Richmond  
**Date:** Thursday, August 4, 2022 2:04:06 PM

---

I am writing in objection to the redress of Otahuhu/Mt Richmond.

Having lived in the area for a long time, it has been a place of nature and reflection for myself and many who live in the highly industrialised area. It is a great place to walk, reflect on our history, study and watch the birdlife (which has already been noticeably impacted since the removal of the Olive Grove). As Otahuhu is a lower socio economic area it is hard for its residents to travel, so this green space is invaluable.

Personally it has been a place of meditation for me and my mental health during lockdown. Walking the Maunga nearly every day kept me sane. And the trees there are so beautiful and alive! It is truly a special place. Especially for the birdlife that reside there.

Understand the fact of planting natives, but not the removal of the non-native. I can't figure out while the indigenous and non-native trees can not reside together. If the trees can't do that, how will the people ever do it! And seeing we are facing a climate emergency, all trees are just as important.

Can natives not be planted underneath the canopy, and once they have grown, then maybe cull some of the non natives.

I personally find this whole thing completely non sensical. I have seen what has happened to the Mangere Mountain, and do not want this happening to Mt Richmond. The planting on Mangere has been very substandard and they have been left bare. Maybe if you had proven that you really cared with the other Maunga, I would not be concerned. But you haven't. Mangere looks like it has been absolutely raped, with no forethought.

So this is my submission. Please leave our beautiful Maunga alone. For me, my community and our mokopuna.

Yours sincerely

Sheriden Derby  


**From:** [Stephen cole](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Ammendments to Integrated Management Plan- Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 9, 2022 12:51:43 PM

---

Kindly confirm receipt of this message.  
Please note that I wish to present my submission in person.  
Nga Mihi.

On Fri, Aug 5, 2022 at 1:57 PM Stephen cole [REDACTED] wrote:

Kia ora.

My submission is as follows;

The only species that should be removed are weed species identified on the RPMP.

All other non native trees should NOT be removed for the following reasons;

1/ They provide food & nesting sights for native birds. Species such as Kereru will not " pop off somewhere else " & " pop back " in 25 years when the tree cover returns. Birds will be lost to those areas of the city. The trees therefore hold ecological value.

2/ All mature trees mitigate climate change & therefore have inherent ecological value.

3/ All mature trees provide shade in our parks.

4/ All mature trees are beautiful & make our city beautiful.

5/ We have lost approx 1/3 of our mature trees in Auckland in the last 5-10 years. Lets choose to stop losing them.

6/ Many non native trees have cultural value to various peoples. For example, the Australian eucalyptus species that we have, are sacred to the Aboriginal peoples.

Thanks for listening .

Nga Mihi

Stephen Cole  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Steve Letford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 10, 2022 9:33:38 AM

---

Kia ora,

I wish to voice my disagreement with the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's new plan to remove existing exotic and native trees from Ōwairaka and other maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau.

I would like to see a slower implementation of the process of recreating a pre-colonization native tree paradise on the maunga. I am a climate activist and would like to see no trees felled until the native saplings planted have had a significant amount of time to grow. We have generations ahead of us who need trees in order to survive on this planet. Future generations of Māori need to see that decolonization has occurred, but they will be seeing this through bush fires and many more extreme weather events if we fell trees now. We need the carbon sink hole provided by trees. Every tree counts. I'd like to see a gradual process that cares for both climate needs and indigenous needs.

Ngā mihinui,

Steve Letford

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]



**From:** [Tim Janette](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Tupuna Maunga o Tamaki Makurau proposed amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 9 August 2022 10:16:09 am

---

I would like to submit on the above.

I am opposed to the cutting down of non-native (and native tress) on any of the Maunga, but in particular Mt Albert as I live around the base of this mountain and my family and I have used the mountain and it is part of us. To me the cutting down of non-native trees only, feels like a form of racism by the TMO against all those immigrants who have bought trees from their family homelands to NZ and is not good to promoting inclusiveness in our society.

Non-native tress should be allowed to live out their natural life unless they are creating a danger to people or property, and then progressively replaced. In addition leaving the trees to live to their natural age would cost nothing and planting costs could be spread over many years, allowing the TMO to spend their money on other more pressing needs.

If the TMO decides to proceed with the cutting down of some non-native trees at this time, or progressively, then I would like to see those that block the view from the summit of the surrounding district removed first and lower growing trees / shrubs planted in place of them.

I would like to be heard in relation to this submission.

Regards

Tim Munro

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Wendie Partner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding the Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment - The Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Friday, August 12, 2022 1:22:38 PM

---

Tupuna Maunga Authority

I do **NOT** want exotic or native trees to be cut down or tampered with on Auckland's volcanic cones (maunga). These plantings are special and significant; they are part of this region's history and heritage and hold a vital connection to our spiritual harmony.

Many people walk these areas and it's devastating to even consider cutting them down. Please don't do this, I strongly object.

The felling of trees is bad for the environment (taiao). These are mature trees, and it will leave the area exposed to the elements. Mature trees help prevent erosion and storm runoff – a big issue and topic now that climate change is resulting in more extreme weather conditions.

- The proposed plan breaches the “tread gently” maunga value of the Integrated Management Plan.
- The proposed plan breaches the “recognise European and other histories and interaction” maunga value of the Integrated Management Plan.

These trees are not pests, they are part of our heritage. They are vital to fully appreciate the history and legacy of the early settlers, they are part of our New Zealand history and must not be destroyed.

Wendie Partner

**From:** [Adam Dodds](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mount Albert  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 9:54:41 AM

---


Hi there

Please accept this email in response to the public consultation regarding Mount Albert tree felling.

I believe that any felling should be don't in a phased approach for the following reasons:

- The recent weather has shown that there is a destabilising effect from clear felling / impacting the root structure
- The speed of replenishment should be measured in years and not days / months. The haste appears counter to a multigenerational strategy and in misalignment to New Zealand indigenous culture
- The impact of other clear felling is yet to be well understood and should be used to underpin any further action
- The trees are currently homes to flora and fauna life that is indigenous to NZ
- The environment is enjoyed by Aucklanders and the impact will be both physically and visually distressing. The mountain is a location of mental health to many

Thank you  
Adam Dodds



**From:** [Adrienne Wilson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 7:21:25 AM

---

Trees on the maunga.

I am strongly opposed to the felling of any trees, native or exotic on the maunga in Auckland.

I believe that the heritage of these trees supports the heritage of our local areas and provides shade, food, shelter and nesting places for wildlife in our city.

Some of these trees are very old and so it will take decades to regrow the same beautiful habitats.

Ka pai te ra.

Adrienne Wilson.

**From:** [Alicia Monteith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ōwairaka submission  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 9:06:18 PM

---

Tēna koutou,

I have fond memories as a kid of spending hours playing under the trees on that maunga. It was my escape and freedom. However, even as a kid I would have been horrified to think if those trees were there against the wishes of tāngata whenua.

I fully support the co-governance model between Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau and Auckland Council that is The Tūpuna Maunga Authority. This includes support for \*whatever\* is decided in that context, including removing all existing trees if that is their decision.

I also abhor the disinformation campaign from a predominantly pākehā group pretending to give voice to tāngata whenua.

Kia ora  
Alicia Monteith

**From:** [Alison Twaddle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save our trees  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 5:39:01 PM

---

To whom it may concern

I do NOT want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga/volcanic cones. Every tree has taken years and years to grow and the varied landscape is part of our history. All the trees need to be protected and Mt Albert has a beautiful variety of trees. These need to be saved.

It is a real travesty that hundreds of trees on our maunga have already been felled. This needs to stop now. Please see sense!

I look forward to a sensible response.

Alison Twaddle



Virus-free [www.avg.com](http://www.avg.com)

**From:** [Allena Douglas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 2:04:38 PM

---

Good afternoon,

Tupuna Maunga Authority are wanting to cut down trees using my rate money. I do not want any exotic and native trees cut down in Auckland. I live in Owairaka Mt Albert and enjoy the trees and the bird life that live and feed in/on these beautiful trees. These trees if cut down cannot be replaced in my lifetime.

Yours sincerely  
Allena Douglas.

Sent from my HUAWEI nova 3i

**From:** [Amandeep Singh](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission for maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 9:17:01 PM

---

Hello.

Please note that I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga / volcanic cones because it does not make sense to kill those LIVING trees which also provide mmuch-needed needed oxygen to us all, without discrimination.

I am feeling appalled that I need to give a reason and explain for standing up for it.

Regards.  
Amandeep singh



**From:** [Amelie Kelly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mount Albert Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 9:10:47 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I would like the exotic trees on Mt Albert Maunga to remain and to not be cut down. They are all part of our history in NZ. They make the mountain beautiful and a great place to exercise and meet up with friends and family. Let all of the trees live together.

Thanks  
Amelie Kelly

**From:** [Andrea Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission for honour the maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 10:21:41 AM  
**Attachments:** [Survival of trees.docx](#)

---

Good day, please find attached my submission on behalf of the trees who exist on Owairaka Mt Albert.

Thank you,

***Andrea Smith***

### Submission for the survival of our tree canopies

Please accept this letter as a submission on behalf of an appreciative person, for the native and exotic trees which provide the environment with their unlimited resource of unselfish beauty.

Recently I had the pleasure of sheltering from the rain, under the gently canopy of a large tree on Owairaka Mt Albert.

I am fortunate that I have the freedom to move about as I like, unlike the environment in Auckland that is becoming increasingly limited in where it can thrive.

In our ever challenging world where the previous generation of people (us) are urging this generation to become aware of protecting and nurturing the planet around us, the signals being sent out through example are confusing.

Love each other regardless of race or religion is taught in school. This message is inclusive of our natural environment. The trees which currently exist on this mountain were formed by being nurtured by an inclusive nature. To cut down and denude a mountain of its canopy is not showing respect to our living environment.

Existing people in governing bodies have the influence to protect what should not change, to uphold what they know to be right.

Trees should not be segregated. The public should not be encouraged to see that some nature has a right to exist, and other nature has not this privilege. When the time comes that segregation moves from people to nature, on a small mountain in Auckland, then education becomes divisive.

There is little area left that people can take pleasure in. The pleasure taken is from nature, during a time in their lives when it is truly an honour to walk under a canopy of fully grown trees.

A tall tree is what was made from a seed planted. Let the seed of acceptance be planted and remain on the mountain.

**From:** [Andrew Reid](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on removal of exotic trees from Aucklands Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 8:58:15 AM

---

Please find attached my submission on what appears to be the intent to remove all exotic trees from Aucklands Maunga prior to the maturation of replacement native plantings. I trust this makes my strong feelings on this subject clear.

It dismays me to see wholesale destruction of significant flora from Auckland's iconic maunga, especially in the era of the effects of climate change becoming more obvious.

I fully support eventual replacement of the exotics with native trees, however there is no reason this cannot be done whilst leaving the existing trees in place to provide cover while replacement plantings take hold. The exotics provide habitat and in many cases food to wildlife both exotic and native, and also help protect against erosion which is sadly all too obvious on the maunga.

I spent many hours of my childhood on Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, and seeing the barren wasteland that remains there now saddens me deeply. I see it as nothing more than wanton environmental vandalism, and it angers me greatly that this is what is intended for the remaining maunga.

Andrew Reid

Maraetai

**From:** [Andy Anderson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [fiona.willis@xtra.co.nz](mailto:fiona.willis@xtra.co.nz)  
**Subject:** Tree felling Mt Albert Owairaka  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 2:58:16 PM

---

Please – we don't want any trees native or exotic to be cut down because our mountain looks fine as it is.

Just like we Mt Albertians we natives and exotics all get along just fine together.

Regards – Olwen and Anderson 

**From:** [Angela](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Against your tree felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 10:15:59 AM

---

To the Maunga Authority,  
I am totally against the felling of healthy trees on OUR Maunga of Auckland, not yours! They belong to us all as rate payers.

We need every tree to help our climate and ecosystems and you are showing an extremely poor example of co-governance as well as a total lack of understanding when it comes to horticulture. You are definitely not an 'authority' when it comes to horticulture and park management!

Many generations of volunteers have been planting native seedlings under exotics for decades, that's the way to get the best results and Mt Eden is the perfect example! Slowly but surely replace the exotics but under-planting with native seedlings is key.

Do not continue to waste ratepayers money by your misguided extermination of exotic trees in our precious parks/maunga. They support our native insects and birds.

Please see some sense and listen to what Aucklanders want, not just your own agenda!

Do not cut down OUR exotic trees!

Yours sincerely,  
A.C Moon

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Anne Thorpe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Save trees  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 11:29:15 AM

---

To Maunga Authority,

Please Save all Trees on all the Maunga and Volcanos.

Earth is heating up, so all trees are needed to cool earth down.  
Trees are required for shade in hot summer, and to prevent further climate change.  
Also native wildlife need trees.

Yours Sincerely and faithfully  
Anne Thorpe

**From:** [A Walls](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree felling on Aucklands maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 4:25:23 PM

---

## Tupuna Maunga Authority submissions tree felling

Dear Maunga Authority,

I am writing to make a submission for keeping both exotic and Native trees on Tamaki Makaurau, Auckland's Maunga, and I oppose the tree felling plan on the maunga.

The trees are a part of the respiration of the city, and our atmosphere would be the poorer with any of the trees, exotic or native, destroyed. In this time of climate change we should be conserving all of the trees that we have, and not felling trees just because they are exotic.

The trees are a part of our heritage, and many have history and mana for both Maori and Pakeha. Some of the exotic and native trees were planted many years ago by inhabitants who lived, worked and died near the Maunga, and there are whanau still alive who can tell us who planted them, and why they were planted.

The exotic and native trees are nesting and feeding resources for many of our birds, and without these trees, both native and exotic, the rich bird life near the maunga would suffer. They provide shelter for us in the rain and in the sun as we walk around our maunga, and give us protection and peace as we pass under them each day.

By all means plant new native trees for future generations to enjoy. But do this in a managed way so that we have a sensible balance of exotic and native trees.

Yours sincerely

Austin Walls



**From:** [James Bones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Savings trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 10:56:41 AM

---

As a resident of Mt Albert, I would like to record my deep concern at the proposal to remove trees from Mt Albert. I do not support this.

I make use of this beautiful area most days when I walk my dog. It is very distressing to hear of the plan to fell so many trees. These provide valuable habitat and food for insects and birds and support the biodiversity of our city and community. These also provide shade and shelter.

I have seen the outcomes of the proposed approach of felling trees at Mangere. A terrible outcome on many levels.

I don't understand why we would remove mature trees while all around our community so many trees are being removed for development.

Thank you for considering my comments

James Bones



Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Benjamin Maule](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please don't cut the trees on Owairaka down.  
**Date:** Friday, August 26, 2022 1:56:49 PM

---

Hi there.

Have you people completely lost your minds?

Why the in gods name do you think cutting down trees is a good idea?

We need as many trees as possible growing even if they are not native to support bird life and create oxygen.

Don't cut the trees on Owairaka down.

BENJAMIN MAULE | [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Brian Roulston](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 5:37:23 PM  
**Attachments:** [Tupuna Maunga Submission.pdf](#)

---

Attached is a submission relating to the proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022.

I do not wish to present this submission in person to the Hearings Panel. However I am happy to assist further if so invited.

Regards,

Brian Roulston



*This email together with any attachment is confidential and may be legally privileged.*

## **SUBMISSION**

**TO: TUPUNA MAUNGA O TAMAKI MAKARAU**

**SUBJECT: PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN**

### **Introduction.**

It is with pleasure that I present the following submission. My primary interest is Otahuhu/Mt Richmond for the reasons which follow. However the support contained in this submission is equally applicable to other and all Maunga.

### **Submitter's Background.**

My name is Brian Roulston and I was born in December 1944 at St Mary's in Otahuhu.

We lived at [REDACTED] on a long narrow half acre section which is circled in the 1949 aerial photo in Appendix 2. My father was a keen gardener, beekeeper and poultryman so half an acre was ideal for such interests. Any time there was a bee swarm my father would be called out by the local policeman to deal with the "problem". My mother became librarian in charge of the Otahuhu Junior Library when it shifted to Hall Avenue in September 1953. She also appears in a photo of the 1958 Otahuhu Primary School Committee in the school's 160<sup>th</sup> Jubilee Reunion booklet.

Our house was approximately 200 metres south of Mt Richmond and as I grew up my brother (who was four years older than me) and our friends often explored and/or played in the grounds of the Maunga. In those days it was something of a mysterious place. What stands out in the two aerial photos in Appendix 2 is the paucity of trees growing on Otahuhu/Mt Richmond at that time.

The Otahuhu we lived in was very much a village, with the benefits that provides. In that regard the role played by the Otahuhu Amateur Athletic Club and Sturges Park cannot pass without mention. Likewise the Otahuhu Rugby Football Club with which I spent all of my rugby playing years through the various grades. Unfortunately Sturges Park/Mt Robertson isn't a Maunga so not within the ambit of this submission.

Industrialization in Otahuhu started to take place in the "boom period" of the mid 1950s/early 1960s with consequent changes to the village style way of life. I can recall the Bycrofts Biscuit Factory being built in what I considered as our backyard (Saleyards Road) in the late 1950s, the commencement of VW assembly in the mid-1950s, and the new Dominion Radio & Electric factory built in neighboring Huia Road in 1954 as just a few examples.

In or around 1959 our house was sold so the site could be developed for commercial purposes. Up to this date I attended Otahuhu Primary School. Our family then moved to what is now called Sylvia Park and two years later I commenced my secondary education at Otahuhu College in form 3. During annual school holidays I worked with the stockmen at the Auckland Abattoir immediately opposite Otahuhu/Mt Richmond.

Relevant to this submission is the submitter's forestry background. This is set out in Appendix 1 at the end of this submission.

The point is that with my original home and its vicinity no longer recognisable Otahuhu/Mt Richmond became the "anchor" as to how I identify my early days. Hence my interest in its future management.

### **Maunga Experience.**

Other than Otahuhu/Mt Richmond I have experience of the following Maunga.

Like all Aucklanders Maungakiekei/One Tree Hill is almost an essential location for a quiet walk, an occasional picnic, or a visit for no reason other than it's a pleasant place to be. Together with Maungawhau/Mt Eden it's a "must visit" when entertaining overseas visitors.

Maungawhau/Mt Eden has for a long time been one of my early morning walks, being some seven kilometres from our home in Parnell to the summit and return. The changes or developments at Maungawhau/Mt Eden, including the boardwalks and the banning of traffic from the summit access road, I view as positive steps forward.

Te Ara Puera/Mangere Mountain I see second hand via my son-in-law and his family. I can't speak for the Pai family but knowing their heritage at Mangere Bridge, including family plots at the St James cemetery, and their lineage it can be assumed that they are fully aligned with the aims and intentions of the Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022. That some 60 people expressed interest in attending the Mangere Mountain planting day on 11 June 2022 evidences support for the broad aims and intentions of the Integrated Management Plan for that Maunga.

### **Otahuhu/Mt Richmond.**

Together with some twenty or so volunteers I took part in the replanting programme at Otahuhu/Mt Richmond on 10 July 2022. That experience confirmed the view I will express at the end of this section. The explanation of what the day's planting day was intended to achieve was most enlightening. The volunteers readily took to the task at hand and it was pleasing to see what was achieved after the three hours of planting with a relatively small team. One discussion with a pair of younger adults of Chinese heritage stood out to me. It turned out their parents both attended Otahuhu College in the same years as myself, and because of that link to Otahuhu they chose to volunteer for the replanting day.

Earlier, and due to related publicity and website commentary, I had some concern about the non-use of existing exotics as nursery shelter for native species. On reflection based on my own forestry experience, and after reviewing the following documents, I was convinced that this was impractical in most situations for numerous reasons. I also had some concern about consultation, which has been clarified by the Courts.

I have read the Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022 document, in particular the wording of Appendix 5: Native Restoration of Tupuna Maunga. I have also read the 2016 Integrated Management Plan, the 2019 Management Plan Strategy, and possibly of more direct relevance the 2021 Otahuhu/Mt Richmond Vegetation Restoration and Exotic Vegetation Removal Works – Assessment of Effects on the Environment & Statutory Assessment, together with its appendices including the Ecological Assessment and Tree Removal Methodology.

In brief, and with my related experience Appendix 5 is well thought out makes perfect sense.

### **Conclusion.**

It is without hesitation that I give my full and unreserved support to the Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022.



**Brian Roulston**

## APPENDIX 1: Submitter's Forestry Experience

### Ahuahu/Great Mercury Island

In 1982 I became involved in managing an afforestation project on Ahuahu/Great Mercury Island, working for the owners and with P F Olsen as forestry consultants. The centre of the southern part of the island was badly infested with gorse, and as a result remnant forest on the island fringes was possibly at threat. The owners' plan to address both problems was to eliminate the gorse long-term by planting the 750 hectares concerned in plantation forest, then leaving this as a nursery crop under which an understory of native trees and shrubs could develop. The owners also established an on-site nursery to grow seedlings from seed obtained from the some 600 hectares of remnant forest around the fringe of that section of the island. It's reported that over 600,000 native trees have since been planted on the island.

Of equal concern to the gorse was that there was very little bird life on the island. It was thought that rats were the problem but much to everyone's surprise the initial survey showed the primary problem was feral cats, hence few rats. The pest problem was starting to be addressed when my role with the afforestation planting project was completed.

As I understand from a recent conversation with one of the owners there is now a developing understory of native trees and shrubs, largely kohekohe and puriri, and active bird life due to the island considered to be pest free.

### Production Forests

In 1984 a 120 hectare block off the Klondyke Road slightly to the east of Port Waikato was retired from the farming operations previously undertaken on that site, the land very much being goat country. In the vicinity a considerable area of comparable land had been planted in pines. A special partnership was formed to lease the block for plantation forestry. I managed the establishment of the forest working with P F Olsen. The standing forest was sold in 2014, the proceeds paid to the 35 or so partners, and the lease of the land concluded.

In 1985 P F Olsen introduced an opportunity to take over a plantation forest project on 29 hectares of Maori leasehold land at Ngamimiro Bay, Lake Rotoehu. As we discovered later the Lake Rotoehu area is rich in cultural sites and the leasehold area had been the site of an important settlement and cultivation area which gave the name Ngamimiro. With a partner we purchased the interest in this project and completed the planting to total 21.2 hectares of pine forest and attended to the subsequent silviculture regime. The other 7 hectares was well established native forest. Of course a long lake frontage with trout fishing was an added attraction, and we obtained and upgraded forestry huts to provide accommodation. Over the years we cleared blackberry and gorse from the lake fringe, and undertook planting of flax and selected natives. Following the harvesting of the tree crop in 2012 we replanted the forestry area and handed the site back to the Maori owners.

In 1986 a further forestry project was introduced by P F Olsen where the owner of a 95 hectare block in the Kaimai Ranges was ceasing to use the land as a grazing run-off for his beef fattening operation. He was seeking a more suitable use for the farmed land given the conservation requirements with the two stream tributaries which commenced on the land immediately below Motutapere (746m). We formed a company with the land owner and commenced planting the 45 hectares of grazing land in pines maintaining at least a five metre set back from the tributaries to the Magill Stream and the Mangamaire Stream, both of which eventually drain into the Waihou River. Comprehensive roading, with associated provision for drainage and minor planting of stream-side natives, was constructed on the site allowing for year round access and harvesting. The site was sold following harvest and the new owner replanted in a second rotation of pines.

## APPENDIX 2: Aerial Photos.

### Aerial Photo 1:

This was taken in 1949 and is from E. J. Searle's *Volcanoes of the Otahuhu-Manurewa District, Auckland*. Our home at [REDACTED] shows, counting from the bottom left of Great South Road, as the fifth house going north or the third house after the Canal Reserve. It stands out as being back from the road frontage.

### Aerial Photo 2:

This was taken around 1958 and is a view looking to the south of Otahuhu/Mt Richmond. [REDACTED] Great South Road is the third house on the right after the Canal Reserve. In order from the top [REDACTED] Great South Road belonged to Mr Burman who I understand owned a transport company. As youngsters his place was unique with its own aviary. Number [REDACTED] was owned by a neighbourly single lady who we all referred to as "Goldie". On the other side of number [REDACTED] was the Godfrey (?) family, their place being of interest as they grew quantities of peach tree seedlings. Number [REDACTED] housed the Caundle family in what was a true heritage house. The Baverstocks, a sailing and yacht rigging family, lived at [REDACTED] Great South Road and the property contained two quite large gas storage and distribution tanks.

### Aerial Photo 3:

This is a similar aerial photo to Photo 1, clearly showing the small cluster of houses to the north of the Canal Reserve, and on the right of Great South Road looking from Otahuhu/Mt Richmond. The photo was taken on 22 April 1940.



*Photo: NZ. Aerial Mapping by courtesy of the Surveyor-General.*

FIG. 3—Vertical air photograph of Mt Richmond (left) and McLennan Hills systems as they were in 1949. Top left, beyond the railway, Hamblins Hill, an erosional feature; top right, the lava field of McLennan Hills.







**From:** [Bruce Paine](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** The proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 12:27:39 PM

---

Kia ora,

I wish it to be known that I do not want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga / volcanic cones in Auckland.

Ōwairaka in particular is special to me because it provides a peaceful sanctuary which is important and beneficial for my mental and physical wellbeing. Since my childhood it has become a spiritual place, full of memories of my upbringing, family and friends.

The thought of all exotic trees and any native trees being felled (in effect memories erased) - leaving bare, barren looking maunga - is both upsetting and troubling. Given that Auckland city is undergoing intensification and losing green spaces at a frightening rate, existing trees are needed more than ever. On the remaining, untouched maunga, I would like to see preservation and enhancement of existing trees and plant life as they all play a vital part in supporting biodiversity. Don't let them suffer the same fate as Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain.

Bruce Paine

**From:** [Carlton King](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to save the trees on Auckland volcanic cones  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 8:21:56 PM

---

Hello,

Please can I make a submission to save the trees on Auckland's volcanic cones.

Why on earth do people still base decisions on cultures and ways of doing things that were created such a long time ago and based on the circumstances at that time?

Why don't we be more intelligent and consider today's culture of all New Zealanders and the environment we face ourselves in today?

With climate change don't we want more trees to soak in carbon (CO<sub>2</sub>)?

Don't we want as many trees as possible in our parks to promote a healthy bird life? Many trees are being felled on private land due to intensification.

With trees removed a hectare of land does not appear as large (subjective I know). Do we want barren volcanic cones that jut up across the city or more aesthetically pleasing volcanic cones with trees?

Why do people distinguish between native and exotic trees? Neither of them knows any different and some exotic trees have so many benefits for the birds (both native and introduced).

If native trees are planted to replace the felled exotic trees there will be a decades long wait until the native get to the same height. This will have a very detrimental affect on bird life, CO<sub>2</sub> capture and aesthetics.

Why can't native and exotic trees co-exist? We do as New Zealanders.

I think its a silly idea to fell trees on the volcanic cones and don't want it to go ahead.

Kind regards,

Carlton King  


**From:** [Carolyn Kemp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 2:41:49 PM

---

I do not want any trees (exotic or native) to be cut down on any of Auckland's volcanic cones or hills! This foolish action on some mountains has already resulted in a loss for everyone. Loss of habitat for many birds and other wildlife, loss of enjoyment of the peace which trees and birdsong bring for many, many people.

**From:** [Coombe Family](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Plans to remove trees from maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 12:11:07 PM

---

Tēnā koutou

It is with concern I that I understand the Tūpuna Maunga Authority are planning to remove thousands of exotic and native trees from our maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau.

I support a selective approach that limits the visual and structural impacts of tree removal in a strictly minimalist way over the next 50-100 years.

I do not support an approach that impacts felling of trees of our maunga in an aggressive and irresponsible manner such as that proposed in your plan and similar to proposals at Ōwaikaka Mt Albert.

Trees of any species are an integral part of Tāmaki Makaurau's ecosystem, sustaining and encouraging bird life, and practically address valid concerns of climate change (carbon sync) and erosion.

To accelerate the removal of mature trees (either exotic or native) from our maunga is both irresponsible and insulting to my spirituality and my world view.

I am deeply offended by your proposal to rid our maunga of thousands of exotic and native trees. It is an abuse of our collective Kaitiakitanga.

If you proceed down this path of cultural ideology without any disregard to the overwhelming arguments of the families and whanau of Tāmaki Makaurau it will result in an Utu proportional to the environmental and spiritual desecration you will be afflicting upon our Tupuna and our maunga.

*Kind regards*  
*Chris Coombe*



**From:** [Christopher Burns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, August 13, 2022 8:45:39 AM

---

Kia ora,

I am writing to give my wholehearted support for the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.

I am really excited to the work the have planned, particularly for the Maunga closes to me, Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura, and support Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority's right to exercise tino rangatiratanga over their ancestral maunga.

Many thanks,  
Christopher Burns

**From:** [Connie Wynyard](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Honour the maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 6:09:19 PM

---

I am writing this email to save the trees on our maunga Wairaka. Mt Albert maunga is a lush Park with tracks for walking people and dogs alike. It is home to kereru( native wood pidgeon), tui and ruru as well as other native fauna. The trees on our maunga are mature and established and provide fruit, and shade as well as nesting sites for local bird life. I have witnessed the devastation on the other maunga and the waste of money by planting young trees inadequately, that died from lack of water and shallow planting techniques, creating a fire hazard and threatening nearby houses. Two of the deforested manunga went up in flames. As I live adjacent to the summit this is a major concern to me and my whanau. A friend of mine who resides on one of these ruined maunga has photographs and videos of the fire that was started in the night while her whanau slept. So my concerns are not unfounded. I'd rather live on our maunga as it is, instead of the eye sore your people have created on other maunga. I am tangata whenua and am appalled by the thoughtless, mindless destruction your people have wrote upon papatuanuku, for what reason I cannot fathom. Naku now na Consuela Wynyard

Sent from my HUAWEI Y5 2019



**From:** [connor trevallyan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please fell non-natives on Ōwairaka  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 1:07:37 PM

---

Kia Ora,

I am writing in support of the TMA decision to fell the non-native trees on Ōwairaka.

I believe it is what is best for our native ecosystem, and what is socially best for Aotearoa.

Regards,

Connor Trevallyan

**From:** [Daniel Bagust](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maintaining our exotic trees  
**Date:** Thursday, August 25, 2022 6:17:37 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am a very concerned resident of Mt Albert and I do not wish for any of the exotic trees nor any trees, to be cut down.

They provide important shelter for walkers and wildlife, and it would be foolhardy in my book to get rid of them.

Our ancestors planted those trees they are a gift to the us locals, and the wider Auckland community.

Please reconsider this desire, as it feels shortsighted to. Me and I am an old hand, but all for progress,

Your sincerely,

Daniel Bagust

**From:** [Davian Radcliffe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 8:16:19 PM

---

Good evening,

As a pākehā resident of Whau Ward, I wholeheartedly and unreservedly support tāngata whenua having the first, last, and only word over what is done on their whenua, and looking after it in whatever way they feel is right.

I support decolonial initiatives that honour the right for indigenous peoples to manage their own land and affairs.

I denounce groups such as "Honor the Maunga", a pākehā majority group who seem determined to trample on the mana of this region's tāngata whenua.

I urge the council to listen to and honour tāngata whenua as the only voices who should matter in such dealings.

Kind regards,  
Davian Radcliffe

**From:** [Dawn McCarthy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic trees on Auckland maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 8:16:22 PM

---

I am totally against the cutting down of mature exotic trees on Auckland maunga. These trees are great for shade and for stabilizing the soil they absorb carbon and are therefore valuable. It would be great to have all native trees but these are slow growing and will take decades before they provide the benefits currently provided by exotics.

Please do not allow the cutting down any more trees.

Thank you  
Dawn McCarthy

**From:** [Deborah Yates](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Owairaka tree felling  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 4:05:04 PM

---

I recently saw old photos and paintings of Owairaka/Te Ahi Ka-a-Rakataura at the time of early Pakeha settlement in Mt Albert and was stunned to see a) how bare it was then and b) how much bigger it was. I understand the lack of trees was due to it being used as a fortified pa in earlier centuries, where presumably all trees were felled to make way for pallsades, housing and terraced gardens. It's notable that the forest did not regenerate afterwards. The diminishing of its size was caused by the quarrying of its stone for road building by Pakeha. Both activities – war and road building - are human activities, carried out to meet the perceived needs of the day, with little to no thought for the natural environment.

We, in Aotearoa, have hopefully all come a long way since then, in understanding the impact our actions have and in seeing the need for reasonable, sensible consideration of all arguments both for and against before we begin. One thing we can all agree on at present is that our natural environment is under threat from both development and climate change and that there is need for a structure of checks and balances, courts and consultation in order to combat further destruction.

Personally, I love this isthmus on which Auckland is built. To be able to live on a narrow strip of land between two mighty oceans is a source of wonder to me. And that this strip of land is covered in a field of extinct volcanoes that stand to this day as monuments to the power of nature (albeit diminished in some instances), makes this city a unique and wonderful place. And a tremendous responsibility to preserve for the future.

I was raised on the southern slopes of Maungakiekie/One Tree Hill and loved the surrounding park and the cone with it's one tree and obelisk. We used to ride down the volcano on nikau fronds in the 1950s. But I did not begrudge Maori when they chopped down the tree – I understood the need to protest Pakeha wrongs of the past and present. I studied anthropology under Dr/Matua Ranginui Walker and was left with no doubts about the injustices of the 19th century and beyond. But I see the difficulties incurred in trying to replace that tree (whether we need one or not) with a more appropriate native and the need to grow several together to give each other protection from the harsh climate atop a volcano situated between two oceans.

I now live in Waterview, facing east, and what's left of Owairaka stands prominently before me. It's wooded slopes and dome provide me with a huge sense of peace and natural beauty that greatly subdues the presence of Great North Rd behind me, with it's all day noisy, dirty traffic – people hurtling past on whatever missions life demands of them. I feel so lucky to have a wooded volcano in my sights and often go walking there, enjoying the trees as I walk around it.

In my garden, when I came here 3 years ago, there were only two trees – a very old, twisted feijoa and a misshapen taupata/coprosma, standing side-by-side, exotic and native, providing fruit, shelter, shade and a home to many birds. They stand there still, while we plant, garden and relax around them, a symbol of partnership and unity. I have now planted a stand of native trees and shrubs and several exotic fruit trees.

When I heard about the Maunga Authority's intention to fell all the exotic trees on

Owairaka/Te Ahi Ka-a-Rakataura in order to replace them with natives - or indeed not to replace most of them - I was appalled. Not only did it seem like some sort of act of vengeance, or utu (and there was no other reason given for it), but it made absolutely no sense in terms of trying to successfully grow young natives. What soil there is on the maunga has been created by the existing trees and is kept there by them and their roots. Felling them will mean that the soil is washed away and nothing will be able to grow there. The building up of the current environment has taken at least 100 years and, under current climate change, may never be achievable again.

Throughout Aotearoa/New Zealand, as a result of settlement, forested slopes have been laid bare, the soil has washed down into what were once mighty rivers, which have, as a result, been reduced to braided streams. While farming has meant that grass is grown on the lower slopes, steeper ones have been taken over by blackberry and gorse, if anything. Is this what we want for our mighty maunga, holders of our history and one of the great features and a unique attraction of this city? Do we want or need to repeat the mistakes of the past?

Yes, I would love that the exotic trees are gradually replaced with natives. But this can only happen if done using good arborist practice over many decades. Only once the natives are fully established to a point that they will survive the storms of the future, can the exotics be felled.

I beg of you, the Maunga Authority, to see reason, to hear the arguments put forward for saving the exotic trees, rather than using this consultation process for cynical purposes. Please act as rational citizens of the 21st century in agreeing to change your stance about their future. You will not lose face – you will save it. At the very least, please put your reasons forward clearly to the people of Auckland, please be open and transparent and show yourselves capable of rational, peaceable discussion. The days of utu are over.

Deborah Yates  
Waterview



**From:** [Donna Leckie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, August 25, 2022 7:42:22 PM

---

Kia ora

I would like to express my strong support for the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's Proposed Amendment to the Integrated Management Plan.

As tangata Tiriti, I leave my trust in the Tūpuna Maunga Authority as the best kaitiaki of the maunga of Tāmaki Makaurau.

I look forward to you being able to continue with your original plans without interference.

Ngā mihi nui

Donna Leckie

**From:** [elise](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Email in support of Tūpuna Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 8:45:29 PM

---

Good evening,

I am emailing to express my support for the work the Tūpuna Maunga Authority is doing around Tāmaki. It is great to see tangata whenua being giving the power to support biodiversity and maunga health around Auckland.

It is naturally disappointing to see groups like “honour the maunga” push back against such initiatives, when they represent an exciting new future for collaboration between local government and tangata whenua to protect and improve the health of such loved landmarks around Auckland. I believe tangata whenua are the authority on what is best for their ancestral land, and calls to ignore their knowledge is harmful to the land.

I grew up by One Tree Hill and it will be great to have the mana of this place restored through replanting with native plants, and other such measures being taken. I hope this initiative continues and expands, with tangata whenua being given custodianship of their lands back, so they can be properly managed for the benefit of all citizens of Tāmaki.

Thank you,  
Elise



**From:** [Liz Lyons](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Andrew Clark](#) ; [Daniel Clark](#); [Cam C](#)  
**Subject:** TPA: Don't strip Tamaki's Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 12:37:57 PM

---

Kia Ora

We four individuals, vigorously oppose TPA's plan to remove all healthy exotic and some native trees on Tamaki's Maunga, especially our local Owairaka Mt Albert.

We are dismayed that this is the first time Aucklanders have been asked for their input. Only after court action and the tree stripping of three other Tamaki Maunga.

Five reasons why the healthy exotic trees on Owairaka Mt Albert must be conserved:

1. The Maunga is a unique eco system and the desecration will destroy the wairua of the place. The native birds don't care about which trees are native or exotic. Let the healthy trees live and gradually replace those which die and/or endanger public safety, with new natives. Take a staged and measured approach.
2. Trees slow down climate change. They suck in carbon and clean the air. Auckland Council has declared a climate emergency and just signed off a huge emission reduction plan with "cleaner air" a stated goal. So chopping down air-purifying trees on the Maunga is a direct contravention of Council's plan.
3. The exorbitant cost and misuse of ratepayer funds to achieve TPA's goals. It's a waste of public money to remove healthy trees, when we have a local government budget blowout.
4. It is illogical to try and decolonise Tamaki's Maunga to meet some ideal of what the area & habitat once looked like pre 1840. If this was the case, every Maunga would now be turned into market gardens with Kumara & taro terraces reinstated. Cornwall Park - Maungakiekie would be deforested, it's bluestone rock fences flattened. Albert Park -Rangipuke flower beds would be ripped out as it's a Maunga too. The elevated pedestrian walkway on Mangawhau would be removed. So where will TPA stop? The public have little reason to trust the co-governance of Maunga as it appears iwi have the strongest voice. With three Maunga already stripped before any consultation.
5. My whanau have lived, played, prayed and died under the shadow of Owairaka Mt Albert Maunga for over 60 years. We consider it our spiritual turangawaewae.

It would be hugely distressing for us and other vested locals to see our Maunga bald and stripped of trees in one short term sweep. Like what happened to both Pigeon and Mangere Maunga.

In summary, we oppose TPA's plan to remove healthy exotic trees on Owairaka Mt Albert.

Please listen to the locals, think environmentally and fiscally before acting, and let the Maunga be.

Yours sincerely

Elizabeth Lyons  
Andrew Clark  
Daniel Clark  
Cameron Clark

Mt Albert

Sent from my iPhone


**From:** [Emily Hall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SAVE MT ALBERT TREES  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 8:57:10 AM

---

I am a Mt Albert resident and I am outraged that our rates are being used for deforestation and destruction of our public park. I don't support the downing of any trees on Mt Albert or anywhere else in Auckland.

Auckland council sends out information about environmental sustainability and quality of life for residents; however the hypocrisy of this is overwhelming. Environmentalism and quality of life starts with protecting our green spaces--a commodity becoming very rare in the world--not deforesting old growth trees.

Do NOT cut down the trees on Mt Albert for the benefit of all--residents, birds, families and young children, and our dying Earth.

Emily Hall  


**From:** [Evan Kennerley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Tūpuna Maunga Authority proposed Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, August 26, 2022 1:57:42 AM

---

To the representatives of Tūpuna Maunga Authority (**TMA**)

Please note for the record my submission on the TMA's proposed Integrated Management Plan.

### **1. Listen to the people**

It is extremely evident that people of Auckland, myself included, disagree with the TMA's brutal process for "maunga restoration", which has seen huge numbers of mature, healthy trees removed from our maunga, much to the detriment of the city landscape and more importantly, the detriment to our local birdlife.

**Auckland's maunga can be improved, without such extreme destruction of mature, healthy trees.**

This submission, in particular, relates to the TMA's plans for Ōwairaka/Mt Albert. The amount of pushback from the community about the TMA's plans to destroy up to 345 trees at this location has been **huge**.

For the TMA to continue pushing for the destruction of these trees speaks to the arrogance of TMA representatives (including Council representatives) and the blatant disregard the TMA has for the local community.

I lived in Māngere Bridge from 2019 - 2022 and saw first-hand the brutal approach to "maunga restoration" in this area. To date, there has been no level of improvement to Māngere Mountain that the TMA can be proud of. The mountain has been a tragic eyesaw for the past 3 years.

**Do better, and listen to the people.**

Regards

Evan Kennerley

**From:** [Frank Davis - Hunza](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Felling of Trees by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 2:38:58 PM

---

In this time of climate change and global warming, I propose that it would be a criminally irresponsible act for any public Authority to fell large numbers of mature trees, unless it was for a compelling reason such as public safety.

To do so purely to satisfy aesthetic or cultural aims is just not acceptable and sets a bad example to the community.

Tamaki Makaurau is losing green spaces at a frightening rate as the city undergoes intensification. We need trees more than ever. Removing hundreds of healthy mature trees from each maunga in a short timeframe will have devastating effects on the natural environment

This is the primary reason why I oppose the removal of exotic trees on Tamaki Makaurau Auckland's maunga, however there are many more reasons why these trees should not be cut down.

The term "exotic" means: "originating in or characteristic of a distant foreign country".

The fact is that all human inhabitants in Aotearoa have originated from a foreign country, whether that was 1000 years ago or 10 years ago.

Would that be justification for removal of all human inhabitants from this country? Where do you draw the line?

Many of our food sources originate in foreign countries. Even those we consider as indigenous to our country were actually introduced here by migrants. Would we want to live without tomatoes, pork, beef, lamb, kiwifruit, feijoas, wheat, rice, milk, potatoes, kumara, etc?

Many of the exotic trees on maunga such as Owairaka were planted over 100 years ago.

Over that time, these living entities have become an intrinsic part of the local community and it would actually be culturally insensitive to remove them.

I walk on Owairaka regularly and I often see native birds such as tui and kereru feeding on leaves and berries provided by some of the exotic trees.

The process of evolution causes gradual change in ourselves, our fellow creatures and our environment due to a combination of natural forces and species migration.

Who are we to interfere with the process of evolution?

The maunga Owairaka is a special part of my community and I have a strong personal connection to it and to all the trees and plants that call it home. Our families have lived in the area for several decades.

I regularly walk on the maunga and maintain a photographic record of the wildlife.

It is important to my family's identity and spiritual well-being that we are able to continue connecting with nature through the maunga and its flora and fauna.

Best regards

Frank Davis

[Redacted signature]

[Redacted contact information]

[Redacted contact information]

[Redacted contact information]

**From:** [Gail Thomas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees felling Owairaki  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 8:32:38 AM

---

I wish to make known my opposition to the planned felling of trees on the Maunga.

We have lived close to the maunga for 25 years and are frequent walkers around the mountain. We enjoy the views the changing seasons and the bird life.

To remove of all the large non native trees in a single event will be a disaster for everybody. There has already been many lost years when replacements could have been planted . These young saplings would have enjoyed the shelter of the existing trees. The shallow top soil on the volcanic base will make it difficult for any new trees to establish if a major disturbance takes place by felling.

Nature takes time to achieve things.

Please let all changes be slow, considered and gentle ?

Gail Thomas

**From:** [aircraftnz](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Auckland volcanoes  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 7:49:43 PM

---

I am writing to say I disagree with trees being removed, I so much enjoy walking around these cones and the nature of the trees and birds etc that they attract.

George Mooyman

Sent from my Galaxy

**From:** [Grant Southam](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission :Tree preservation on Mt Albert  
**Date:** Monday, August 22, 2022 5:22:10 PM

---

To whom it may concern

My view :

I would like to make a submission on the issue of tree felling on Mt Albert and other volcanic cones. My view is that exotic trees should only be felled as they become genuinely unsafe or diseased. I am ok with planting native species now and in the future and think that a mix of trees, shrubs and low lying plants all be included. These young native plants can then benefit from the shelter of the existing established trees, both native and exotic.

My perception of the general public's view :

I have been a member of Honour the Maunga group since inception and manned the information kiosk at the mountain entrance periodically for over two years. In this time I have talked to many many people and my estimate of those in favour of not clear felling the trees is about 95 %. This is a vast majority and this alone should be the influencing factor to preserve what we have. Although I am an Honour the Maunga member, this submission represents my personal views and is not made on behalf of the organisation.

Track record of TMA to date :

Virtually 100 % of the public I spoke with on the maunga told me they are disappointed with what TMA has done on the three other Maunga that have had trees culled. Those mountains have been left with ugly tree trunks, overgrown kaikuia grass and a substantial amount of low lying grasses and small plants that have not been cared for nor survived. I have no confidence that this track record will improve.

Communication :

I feel the public have been given very little opportunity to have input and been ignored by TMA. No " across the table" discussions have been agreed to by TMA which could have easily solved this problem a long time ago. It was such a shame that it has taken extensive legal action just to get this far. I call for face to face discussions with the public on this important issue in our community .

Spiritual aspects :

People from all walks of life have spiritual connections to the mountain. Personally I have been a very regular visitor, and have found peace and a feeling of uplifting as I have enjoyed the natural beauty, the views and sounds of the birds over nearly thirty years. My four children have grown up and thrived on what the mountain offers. One example is my daughter who made a bivouac in the trees from fallen branches with her friends. My young daughter has since passed away and I visit this spot in remembrance of her and to contemplate.

Diversity :

We now live in such a diverse world and have welcomed new residents from across the globe. The exotic trees also are part of New Zealand's diversity and have a right to be here also. The trees cannot speak for themselves...but if they could I am certain they would plead to live. Both native and introduced wildlife call this mountain home and the variety of trees is what feeds them and houses them.

The planet :

We are forever being reminded of climate change and the need for as many trees as possible to slow this process. Quite simply, the planet needs every tree it can get.

The cost :

The massive cost of this proposed culling of trees on Mt Albert and the other Auckland volcanoes seems totally unnecessary. Auckland Council is heavily in debt and there are a plethora of other more important human and environmental needs that this money could be spent on.

Summary :

I have never in my life taken such a stand on any public issues but this is one that I feel incredibly strongly about and I share this with a huge percentage of my fellow residents.

I ask that TMA cease all plans for clear culling of any healthy safe trees....let them live their life and continue to improve our precious Maunga with more planting and caring for these incredibly special spaces.

Regards

Grant Southam



**From:** [Sitesurveys](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Greg Stimpson](#)  
**Subject:** The felling of mature trees on Aucklands Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, August 26, 2022 8:44:28 AM

---

I wish to make a submission on the proposed felling of mature trees on Aucklands' Maunga as follows :

I do not want any trees cut down on any Maunga in Auckland because the TMA's plan is seriously flawed.

The operation must be a gradual one over decades to allow the replanted natives to become significant healthy trees before their ecosystem is affected by the proposed felling.

These exotics were planted by Aucklands' early settlers and have incalculable value as taonga to our Auckland community in what are public reserves. They provide irreplaceable visual amenity, ecosystems for birds and insects of many varieties, shade and shelter for humans enjoying the green spaces in summer and massive CO2 absorption to combat climate change. In light of this last benefit to our community alone, it is unthinkable to carry out any sort of clear felling operation as this would obviously be contrary to several local body and national policies regarding the effects of climate change.

Yours faithfully,

Greg Stimpson

NZ citizen

Auckland resident 60+ years

Albany, North Shore.

**From:** [Hannah Cooke](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka / mount Albert  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 7:10:27 PM

---

Hi there

I live on the corner of summit drive and mount Albert road - my husband and I bought our house there last year and love living in the neighbourhood.

I'm writing to say - I 100% support tāngata whenua having say over their whenua and looking after it however they see fit (including making calls about the trees on Owairaka).

Thank you for all your hard work.

Hannah Cooke

Hannah Cooke



**From:** [Ian Montanjees](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment - from Ian Montanjees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 30 August 2022 11:30:48 am  
**Attachments:** [Submission from Ian Montanjees.pdf](#)

---

Hello there

Thanks for the opportunity to make a submission to the Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment.

I have attached my submission to this email.

Ian Montanjees

# Submission to Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022 of the Tupuna Maunga Authority

Thank you for the opportunity to make a submission on the proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment.

**I am opposed to the proposed Amendment in its current form** because

- I believe that the effects of felling of non-native trees over a short period of time would be significant to the mountain and its ecology,
- I believe the effects would be significant to the wider community.

**My recommended changes** to the Amendment regarding the felling of trees, are as below.

My comments are in relation to the Ōwairaka-te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura / Mt Albert maunga which I have a connection with, but can be generalised to other maunga.

## My connection with the mountain

I've had a connection with the mountain for the last 25 years of living near it. I've enjoyed its natural peacefulness as a special place in the city. I've especially enjoyed walking the tracks through its bush. And I've enjoyed it as a place above the world around for some 'time out' to get a fresh perspective on things.

I've lived at the foot of the mountain for the past eight years, and walk up to the summit a few times a week. For many years before that I lived on the Oakley stream nearby, where on my section were the remains of Maori midden with shellfish fragments. It seems it was a campsite used by Maori on their way back from carrying shellfish from the Pt Chevalier beach mudflats, back up to the mountain. They would walk up the Oakley stream, past the waterfall, and sometimes camp on what was once my section by the stream. When walking on the mountain I would see similar shellfish fragments and imagine those who once walked there. So I've felt a connection with both the mountain and Wairaka's people who once lived there.

Many times I spent time on the mountain sitting under a certain tree while writing. I've enjoyed watching kereru wood pigeons and the sheer pleasure they take doing their aerial acrobatics. One day after watching them, two kereru played a game with me as I walked along the path. They flew together at speed right past me on either side, so fast and so close and so skilfully, I felt privileged to be a part of their playfulness for a moment.

I've watched quite a few sunsets from up there.

I went to school at Mt Albert Grammar nearby as a kid.

## From a spiritual point of view

From a spiritual point of view I am opposed to the proposed Amendment in its current form because of the violence it would do to the mountain, to the ecology that lives there, and to the wider community. I feel that to fell roughly hundreds of trees in a short space of time would just be adding more violence. I believe there has been enough violence done to the mountain and its ecology already. It has suffered enough in the past. Parts of it were quarried away to extract scoria to construct roads in the area. The highest part of the mountain was removed. And the crater was filled in with a council rubbish dump, which now lies underneath the present sports field (and perhaps one day the crater might be restored?).

I believe that the proposed Amendment in its current form would bring more violence rather than working towards peaceful healing of old scars.

I believe that the mountain and its ecology is best respected and its voice be heard. The mountain was here long before humans arrived in this land. I believe that no-one owns the mountain.

I believe that the mountain has a big enough presence to accept both native and non-native trees living together in peace on it, during the time that the non-native slowly die off over decades, at the end of their natural lifetimes. I am neutral over whether non-native trees be replaced by natives, provided that the trees removed shall be replaced by other trees of similar size, as much as practical, to retain the bush as bush. I feel that we owe it to one another and to the mountain and its ecology not to do it more violence by felling all the non-native trees at once.

I feel that the effects of proposed Amendment in its current form, would provoke profound sadness at such senseless destruction. That this is not in the interests of the mountain, or its ecology, or the wider community. I feel that if the Amendment in its current form went ahead, that would deter many from going up there because the proposal's effects would become another spiritual scar on the mountain that would overpower enjoyment from going there.

I recommend the Amendment be altered so that it's not a situation of the current Amendment wins but the mountain, and its ecology, and the wider community loses. I recommend a solution whereby we can all win at no-one's expense.

## **Recommended changes to the current proposed Plan** regarding the removal of trees.

1.  
That if non-native trees are to be removed, then it be done naturally, not all at once but slowly over decades as each tree reaches the end of its natural life.
2.  
That the bulk dimension of the existing bush be maintained in its area and height, as non-native trees are removed. Currently, the Plan seems to have no inclusion for the replacement of a new tree for each tree that will be removed, generally speaking.
3.  
That as non-native trees are removed, they be replaced with native trees of a similar size so that large species of non-native tree are not replaced by low-growing shrubs or knee-high plants. Currently, the proposed Plan seems to have no inclusion for this.
4.  
That a native tree re-planting process be implemented soon, well ahead of the removal of non-native trees. Replacement trees to be planted amongst the existing non-native trees. That way these new trees can have a good chance to get well established ahead of time to support a continuous tree cover as happens naturally in the bush where young trees grow up in the shade of taller mature trees.
5.  
That a tree map be publicised for comment, before a full acceptance of a proposed plan. If the final version of the Plan is to be the basis of an agreement with the community, then it needs to be specific rather than vague. I assume there is already a map of existing non-native trees, that was probably given to contractors in order to get quotes. The recommended map should specify the position and species of each individual tree to be removed, and specify what species will replace it to match its mature bulk dimensions, as much as practical. That would confirm that the bulk dimensions of the bush be retained.

Although the proposed Amendment gives an "Artist impression of the native restoration programme", I believe it's too vague to be a specification. It's open to interpretation that can lead to innocent misunderstandings. The phrase in the Amendment "Approximately 13,000 native plants will be planted" could sound great at first glance, but in practice it could mean that many trees were replaced by knee-high plants.

A map as mentioned above is needed to specify exactly what trees are to be removed and what's to be put in their place. I believe that to form a good connection and agreement with the community, it needs to be specific, so that everyone knows what is to be, without unpleasant surprises later on. How else can there be trust and goodwill developed?

6.

That if native trees are to be removed to clear a line of sight to other maunga, then these trees should also each be marked on the map mentioned above for further community consultation. The proposed plan needs clarifying, for in one place it says "All native trees will be retained", and in another place it says "Sight lines from the Maunga to other Maunga/pā will be opened to ensure that the connection from Maunga to Maunga is prominent", which seems to imply removal of some native trees on Mt Albert. But it doesn't make clear as to how many trees or their locations. I believe that needs specifying so that everybody knows what will happen in advance, so that goodwill and trust can begin to be developed. So that we all have the chance to be on the same team to make this thing a success rather than another scar within the community.

7.

As an after-note, the significant costs to taxpayers of removal of non-native trees would be alleviated by being spread out over decades to share the cost in an ongoing way with those who will enjoy the mountain later.

Thanks for the opportunity to submit.

Ian Montanjees (BE, MAS)

**From:** [Isabella Van Hoyer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Stop cutting down trees  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 5:43:48 PM

---

Hi

In this day of age it is a gift to have lots of native and exotic trees for everyone to enjoy. Please stop all motions to cut them down - it is against everyone's wishes. It is a privilege and joy to be able to observe the very old trees .

Kind regards, Isabella

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Jacqui JACOUI](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 8:54:14 PM

---

I cannot see what usebot is to fell beautiful existing fully grown trees. It is wrong, you could plant little native trees under the umbrella of these trees. people will not want to visit the mountains anymore when they are bare and ugly.

I think that you should rethink your own strategies.

I have talked to a lot of people that use the mountains, to get close to nature, but in summer there will be no shade, no reason to be there any more.

Plant natives by all means, but where will all the birds go when the trees go it will be years before the natives grow. What will the birds eat as they eat from a lot of these trees.

Please for all people and animals sake reconsider the way you are trying to do this.

I went up Mt Roskill after natives were planted and half had died, they are used to growing under other trees when small and do not do well in the open.

I hope we do not have to stop going to our mountains, but will not when they are bare of trees and birds.

Jacqui Smith



**From:** [Alene Helliwell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka Mount Albert  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 9:01:04 PM

---

#### Submission

I am against the clearing of any trees, native and exotic, from Owairaka Mount Albert. As a resident of the area I can appreciate the variety of vegetation on the maunga, and in particular the trees. They help give it the appeal which attracts so many locals and visitors and provide food and shelter for a variety of birds.

Apart from the aesthetic and recreational aspects, I would be concerned about the stability of areas of the land itself, having several steep sections, which could prove unstable should the trees be removed. Particularly now that climate change is causing such weather extremes.

Thank you and regards

Alene Helliwell

Concerned resident

**From:** [Adam Roys](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Don't Cut the trees down on Auckland Volcanic Cones  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 3:30:30 PM

---

Hello Councillors ,

I am a local Rate Payer. Please Don't Cut the trees down on our (the people of Auckland) Volcanic cones

All trees are beautiful. Choosing one tree over another is just madness, not to mention speciesism. Cutting down healthy trees is a complete waste of tax payers money - especially when there are so many more pressing issues that should be prioritised

**Adam & Tina Roys**



**From:** [Alan Seth](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 9:12:13 PM

---

Do not remove any trees from Auckland City's volcanic cones.

Tupuna Maunga Authority is myopic in their view, It is all too self serving and localised. Here we are in the later part of 2022, and are very aware of the worlds climate change. This has also reached our shores and impacts us directly. Mitigation is desperately required not only here, but globally.

Removing any of the trees, whether exotic or native also removes the oxygen these trees emit. This is vital for our atmosphere.

All humans residing in NZ are not indigenous, all having arrived from far off shores. We are all one people, regardless of language, skin colour, background etc. For goodness sake, lets protect these trees, and help climate change positively. We mustn't destroy the legacy that will be passed onto future generations.

Sincerely,

Alan Seth

**From:** [alison@sabun.co.nz](mailto:alison@sabun.co.nz)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 8:46:09 PM

---

I would like it known that I DO NOT agree with the removal of exotic trees from Owairaka- Mt Albert .

We are in A climate emergency and we should not be chopping down trees at all. More native trees could planted to attract more birds which would be wonderful but we should NOT chop down the exotics.  
Look at Oakley Creek and see how beautiful it is there with both exotic and natives together and much birdlife.

When are we going to stop trying to fulfil our own needs as humans and think about the birds and the trees and the future of our planet?

Thank you



I do not wish to speak at the Submission process.

**From:** [Andre Hawke](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Rach Broadmore](#)  
**Subject:** Do Not Cut Down the Trees!  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 9:41:32 AM

---

Dear Maunga Authority,

For the love of god, please do not take the 345 beautiful trees from the maunga. We live at the bottom of beautiful Owairaka and walk up the mountain everyday. We see native birds in the exotic trees every day. Our daughter runs and plays in the trees every day. The ambience, the sound and the shade that the trees provide makes you feel a million miles away from central Auckland. We can't imagine how it would look and feel as a barren, treeless cone. We have even seen Kaka in the exotic trees on two occasions. A true highlight from our many hours up the maunga.

Aside from the above reasons we do not want the trees removed; we are inherently dubious that the proposed replanting of the maunga will actually happen in a planned and timely manner. The authority appears to be keen to dish out the money for contractor's to fell the trees, however as far as I can tell, see the replanting as an afterthought. The planting that has been done already was poorly executed and maintained from the start.

Finally, at a time where we are trying to encourage the planting of trees to sequester carbon from the atmosphere, it seems completely moronic and short-sighted to cut down 345, mature, carbon sequestering trees.

Regards,  
Andre, Rachel, Winnie and Wilco Hawke.

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Andy Thompson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Maunga o Tāmaki Makarau - objection.  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 7:25:15 AM

---

Kia ora

I object to the felling of both exotic and native trees on maunga throughout the city. The trees give character to our landmarks, provide shade, are good for the environment and support birdlife.

Ngā mihi

Andy Thompson



**From:** [Angela McNeil](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree around owairaka  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 8:32:54 PM

---

To whom it may concern

I have lived in owairaka for over 30 years and all my life in Mt Albert

Please don't chop down the trees

Thanks

Angela

[Sent from Yahoo Mail on Android](#)

**From:** [Annette Smart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Cutting down trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 10:10:49 AM

---

To whom it may concern

This is unbelievable. Trees are the lifeblood of the world. They provide the air we breathe, they provide homes for birds and other wildlife, they hold soil in place to prevent erosion, they provide shade for animals and humans in hot weather. They are essential for healthy environment as well as amazing for mental health. Even thinking about a cull of trees is outright madness. A huge amount of trees have been lost to this country through intensive animal farming and other activities so lets not lose any more when it is totally unnecessary. Please do not be swayed. It should NOT even be considered let alone allowed.

Kind regards  
Annette Smart



**From:** [Arohanui Aperahama](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** stop the tree felling on local maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 2:12:44 PM

---

Kia ora

I am a registered nurse working in Mental Health. Local walks on maunga (where clients can learn the history of the area), are one of the ways we help our clients come close to nature. Please do not continue cutting the exotic and native plants in these volcanic areas.

**Arohanui Aperahama**

[Redacted contact information]

[Redacted content]

 **Please consider the environment before printing this email**

CONFIDENTIAL. This e-mail/fax message and any attachments may contain privileged or confidential information. If you are not the intended recipient of this message you must not peruse, use, pass on or copy this message or any attachments to any person or company. If you have received this e-mail in error please notify us by return e-mail/fax/phone call, delete it immediately and destroy any printed copies. Opinions, conclusions and other information in this message that do not relate to the official business of [Redacted] shall be understood as neither given nor endorsed.

**From:** [Barb](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 8:24:28 AM

---

As a long time Mt Albert resident I wish to submit my objection to the felling of trees on Auckland's volcanic cones. Auckland City has announced a climate emergency and we need trees more than ever. Felling hundreds of healthy mature trees and largely replacing them with flaxes, grasses and low-growing species will destroy habitats for many of the lifeforms that depend upon them.

Signed  
Barbara Plant



**From:** [Ben Keeley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ridding Volcanic Cones of Trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 10:11:29 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

My name is Ben Keeley. I live at the base of Mount Albert. I am writing to you to express my opinion on the issue of ridding Auckland's volcanic cones of non-native trees. Firstly, I am totally in favour of the mountains being dominated by native species. I think this would be best for the flora and fauna. However, I am **TOTALLY AGAINST** the felling of the non-natives before the native species have become established!!!

If the natives are planted without the existing trees, they will be very exposed to the sun and wind. This will hinder their growth extremely, and therefore will defeat the purpose entirely. PLEASE leave the existing trees in place to help the native species to establish themselves. Once they are established the non-natives can go.

The existing trees on the mountain are beautiful. Every day I revel in their beauty. They are good for the soul! In these uncertain times, when stress levels are high, simple pleasures, like natural beauty, are incredibly important! It would be a crime to strip this mountain of its mature trees.

Thank you for your time,

Ben Keeley

**From:** [BETH SUTTIE](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: fellng of non-native trees on Auckland's Maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 9:31:20 PM

---

Sent from my Galaxy

This would be a tragedy. Although I can understand the principle behind the intention, I believe that in these days of worsening climate change, it is wrong to cut down any healthy tree and consequently destroying its ecosystems. Rather we should be planting more. Please do not do this.

**From:** [BJ Gill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 11:26:13 AM

---

Maunga Authority  
Auckland Council

Dear Sir/Madam,

I wish to register my objection to the felling of trees, both exotic and native, on the Auckland volcanic cones.

Auckland needs trees to support its native biodiversity and to combat climate heating.

Yours sincerely,

B. Gill

A solid black rectangular redaction box covering the signature area.

**From:** [Brendan Greening](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Native and non-native trees on our volcanoes  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 11:48:30 PM

---

Don't cut down our trees on our volcanoes. They look good and are nice to be around when I go for a walk up the maungas. Sometimes they speak to me and I think we're related.

**From:** [Brian Jones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 10:04:54 PM

---

Please stop destroying trees on Auckland's volcanic cones just because they are exotic!  
Common sense would dictate that you under plant with native trees and remove the unwanted foliage once they have reached a suitable size.  
Otherwise you are destroying the habitat of a large number of birds, native and otherwise.  
Not brain surgery, just f-n common sense!  
But of course when did Council's ever have this!!!  
Brian,  
Auckland

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [macmacjohnstone](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Don't cut any trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 3:47:31 PM

---

Dear Team

I don't want any trees to be cut down in their natural lifetime ever on any volcanic cones around Auckland .

Idiots if you do.

Damn disrespectful yo the people of Auckland .

Regards

C.Johnstone

Sent from my Galaxy



**From:** [Carol Hegarty](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 5:46:16 PM

---

Do not commit the crime of felling trees. Enough damage has been done To this planet by People in this country

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Catherine McKeage](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka Mt Albert Maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 7:31:35 AM

---

To whom it may concern

Regarding the TMA's plans to cut down exotic trees on Owairaka maunga, I wish to notify you of my objection. While some trees on the maunga need to be removed, I think removal so many healthy exotics is not warranted. My reasons for this are the aesthetics of the exotics on our beautiful maunga; the shade the exotics provide to protect seedlings, new growth and people from harsh sunlight; and the importance of established trees in reducing carbon. Thank you.

Catherine McKeage

**From:** [Cecilia Liu](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Good afternoon  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 4:36:40 PM

---

Hi

I hope not to cut down trees. Protecting nature is protecting the future of mankind! The reason why I like New Zealand is the natural environment, plants, trees and animals here. Please don't destroy everything!

thank you

Kind regards

Cecilia Liu

**From:** [Charles Hadfield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 8:42:02 AM

---

To Whom It May Concern:

Please leave the trees as they are. Whether they are 'native' or 'exotic' is not nearly as big an issue as the fact that they are important flora supporting all manner of fauna, wherever they originated.

Another crucial thing to consider is that in this time of climate crisis we should be planting more trees as part of a carbon capture approach to the environment, not cutting them down.

There are so many much more important issues for us to be worried about .

Yours faithful

Ngā mihi

Charles Hadfield

**From:** [Charlotte Logan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Don't remove the trees!  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 9:33:46 PM

---

We are trying so hard to plant trees to save the planet and biodiversity - don't cut them down!!!!

Thanks  
Charlotte

**From:** [Cheryl](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 7:51:30 PM

---

Tree felling on maunga o tamaki makaurau

Trees are precious and essential for fighting climate change. If you feel there should only be natives, plant them between the existing trees, so there is always tree cover while they grow. Preferably leave them for the term of their natural lives. Birds and people can continue to enjoy them

Nga Mihi  
Cheryl Lawton

**From:** [Cheryll Quinn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Maunga of Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 9:40:54 AM

---

I agree with replacing exotics with natives, but it needs to be done as the exotics die, not by chainsaw.

Regards  
Cheryll Quinn

**From:** [chris foulkes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 5:45:58 PM

---

I believe leaving the exotics in place will provide protection for newly planted natives and the natives will be more likely to establish if the exotics are left in place.

Well established trees are also needed to counterbalance climate change. We should be leaving well established trees in situ all over Auckland as recent development is rapidly denuding the city of well developed trees



**From:** [Christine Coveney](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Proposed Amendment Tupunga Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 10:30:10 PM

---

Submission in response to the recent advertisement in the NZ Herald by the Tupunga Maunga Authority (TMA).

I wish to express my total opposition to the intention of the TMA to destroy thousands of trees on the Auckland hills and mountains.

- There are many reasons why this should not happen but here are a few: The Auckland maunga belong to all Aucklanders and indeed all New Zealanders who appreciate their beauty.
- The trees are home to many species of birds and other fauna.
- The destruction of these trees in a time of worsening climate change is utter madness.
- The TMA have been less than open in their intentions as to how the maunga would look after they have their way. Pigeon Mountain is a glaring example two years after it was attacked by the TMA. Do we really want all our beautiful maunga to look like that?
- Most Aucklanders, including among them Maori, do not want this to happen.
- The TMA should respect the views of the majority of New Zealanders who don't want exotic trees removed. Please remember that Maori represent only 17% of the population of New Zealand. The other 83% need to have their views agreed to and acted on based on the majority view of the total population overall and not just what the majority of Maori's want!

Please for the sake of our future generations leave the maunga as they are.

Christine Coveney




**From:** [Christine Diggins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 4:35:20 PM

---

Kia ora. I am happy with the plans to cut down trees on Owairaka. Part of this is about the number of dangerous trees there are on the Maunga. The other part is that we have no right to tell iwi what to do with their land and resources, that is how we got in this mess in the first place.

Ngā mihi  
Christine Diggins



**From:** [Dave Almond](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Plans to rid volcanic cones of exotic trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 1:50:32 PM

---

Hello

I am a Mt Albert resident and frequently walk around and through the trees on Mt Albert mountain with my family.

I am writing to object to your plans to remove exotic trees from this mount.

I understand your plan to plant natives once these trees have been cut down. I support the planting of natives but there is plenty of space on the mount for such planting without cutting down the existing trees and my understanding is not only do natives take a long time to reach any appreciable size but often benefit from the protection established trees provide.

I'm very concerned that the mount will be unattractive once you begin cutting down trees and render the area unpleasant to walk around. Given the recent flooding and slips around the country I am worried about the possibility of slips that could happen on the mount. Also has the impact on CO2 absorption/global warming been taken into account in your plan to cut down dozens of trees?

In summary I support planting natives but there is plenty of room for these without cutting down exotics.

**Please do not cut down the trees.**

regards

Dave Almond

██████████ Rd Mt Albert

**From:** [Diana Daniel](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed amendment to Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 10:42:24 PM

---

Greetings

I object to the proposed amendments to the extent that they permit the removal of mature healthy exotic trees including those which have significant heritage and historical value to local people. My concerns include the length of time it takes for replacement trees to grow, the lack of habitat for birds in the meantime, and the visual impact.

I have lived in Auckland for 74 years and, with my family, have had frequent connection with the Maunga over that period particularly Mt Eden and One Tree Hill

I do not wish to be heard in support of my objection

David Daniel



Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Greg Judkins and Marion Howie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** plans for the trees on our maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 9:58:30 AM

---

We are writing to urge the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to modify its plans to replace exotic trees on ngā maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau exclusively with natives.

We support the principle of giving honour and high value to Aotearoa's native tree species.

We support a plan to replace old and dying exotics with natives over the course of decades.

We oppose any plan to fell mature healthy beautiful tree specimens while they are giving so much aesthetic pleasure, while their leafy canopies are actively absorbing carbon dioxide from the atmosphere, and while they contribute to the rich biodiversity within our city parks and reserves, supporting bird life.

Dr Greg Judkins and Marion Howie

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [jim wernham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** felling of trees on munga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 3:46:58 PM

---

I and my wife are opposed to felling of all trees from the munga sites. We live at base of owiraka and use the mountain a lot because of the trees and wild life that live in and about them. both native and exotic trees provide nesting , and the flowers food. if we, as people have any chance of containing both, climate change, and wild life in NZ. we need to protect the green spaces and trees in our cities.

DR Jim and Donna Wernham

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [elizabeth.goldsworthy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees are trees!  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 11:06:21 AM

---

I am aghast that even more of our heritage is to vanish from our local mountains.

Trees of any kind, unless old and dangerous, are our history and vital in maintaining our environmental health.

Elizabeth Goldsworthy

**From:** [Emily Lockhart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 9:06:24 PM

---

**Hi there**

**I would like to submit my petition that no further trees (exotic or native) to be cut down on any of the maunga / volcanic cones**

**This is my position as native birds need tall trees for safe habitats. Native trees will take a long time to replace the removed exotics, and will benefit from the shelter that existing exotics provide whilst they grow. Too many trees are being removed in private residences so we need to ensure exotic and natives remain on our mountains for future benefit.**

**Sincerely**

**Emily Lockhart**

Get [Outlook for Android](#)



**From:** [agdawe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Let the Trees Live  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 7:28:57 AM

---

It is insane to destroy trees purley because they are not native. These exotic trees represent part of our history which has a right to stand. History cannot and should not be destroyed. I can only imagine that is the warped reason they want them gone. Forget the beauty and good things trees also bring. This madness must stop.  
Adrienne

Sent from my Galaxy

**From:** [thornelamont@xtra.co.nz](mailto:thornelamont@xtra.co.nz)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees in Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 12:03:47 PM

---

Hi there

The trees on the Maunga are very important to ALL of us. People, birds and climate change!

I can't believe anyone wants to chop them down!

And that's without the cost for rate payers as well

Trees take years and years to get that big and awesome- think what is going to be ruined if they are cut - another 50 years to grow something else!! That is of course if the mountain isn't ruined by erosion because of the lack of trees

Already other mountains now look ugly because the trees are gone- I can't see replacements growing??

In a city where houses are replacing any green spaces as fast as they can - human beings will need this space with trees more than ever

I do feel sorry for the next generation living in this city (crowded and tree less)

Please save the trees where we can

Regards Adrienne

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Alastair Hadlow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** 2022/23 Draft Operational Plan submission  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 2:54:01 PM

---

I think it is a wonderful idea and fully support removing all exotic trees from the Maunga and replacing them with Native trees for the native New Zealand fauna.

A T Hadlow



Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Adrian Pilkington](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Honour The Maunga - Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 4:53:26 PM

---

Dear Sirs/Madams,

I think clear felling of trees on the City's Maunga (volcanic cones) would be a mistake for the following reasons:

1) Erosion.

Soil will be washed into our waterways and silt onto banks and goes out to sea. You should see photos of Poverty Bay's rivers before and years after the forests were nearly all cleared for farmland. One section of river had a 2 masted sailing ship on it (I have the photo in a book 'Gisborne Exposed' by William Crawford) ..... Now you would only get a row boat up the same place due to the mud.

2) Pioneer Trees

Believe it or not but gorse is a pioneer plant as it fixes Nitrogen. Of course it has to be removed. So do noxious weeds such as Privet, Chinese Privet, Thistles and Wild Ginger.

I found the following information on a Dept of Conservation website about Succession of Native Trees. Summary as follows:

Pioneering native Species - Manuka, Kanuka, Makomako

Secondary Species - Karamu, Toetoe, Poroporo & Koromiko

Tertiary Species - Mahoe, Ribbonwood, Naire & Mapou

Later Taller Species - Rewarewa, Rimu, Totara, Matai & Kahikatea

Eventually - Tree Ferns and climbing plants

By clearing all existing vegetation then planting say 'Later Taller Species', will they actually survive, or will they survive only with intensive care?

How about we work with nature and not go to a lot of silly expenditure to fight it?!

Yours Sincerely,  
Adrian Pilkington.

PS: I hope some common sense prevails here. I'm tired of our rate payers money being wasted on projects that are a lot worse than useless.

**From:** [Alicia Erceg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 4:09:12 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.


The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Alicia Erceg



**From:** [Alison Murray](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Protest against removal of trees on Auckland Mountains  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 1:07:34 PM  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)

---

I would like to register that our family is totally against cutting down exotic trees around Auckland mountains. These trees have been standing for years and is home to our birdlife; offer shade and necessary oxygen for the environment.

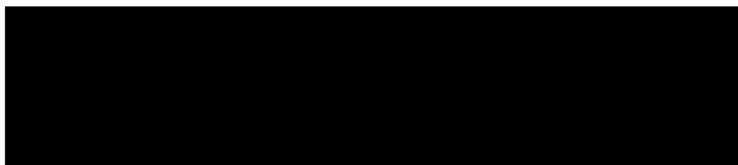
By all means plant native trees, but not at the expense of our beautiful exotic trees. They have history too and also beautify our mountains. It is absolutely criminal to even think about taking out these trees. In these terrible times with climate change it would be such a backward move.

I personally have been walking up Mt Eden for 30 years – three days per week and can't imagine how stark it would be without our trees, let alone how damaging to the birds. They sing to us every morning!

When trees come to the end of their life and fall down or need to be taken out for a valid reason, then do the native planting. Not before!

Thank you

Alison, Alan, William, Cameron, Erin Murray



**From:** [Amanda Kaiviti](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed felling of non native species  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 1:03:23 PM

---

Please don't fell the trees. The fact they are introduced doesn't stop being dynamic contributors to a healthy atmosphere and ecosystem.

Introduced species are not always pests, they provide food, diversity of landscape, shade and other attributes.

Mother earth needs as many trees as we can give her, don't kill living, useful structures just because of current fashionable doctrine.

**From:** [Amberlea Jones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of exotic trees on Maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 8:27:35 AM

---

Kia Ora

I wish for my objection to the removal of exotic trees from the Maunga to be noted.

My reasons being

A long term transition from exotic to native would be a more sensible and sensitive approach, there by maintaining the ecological and wellbeing benefits of the existing land scape. I feel that the wholesale removal of mature trees is counter productive.

Nga Mihi

Amberlea Jones

Sent from my iPhone



**From:** [Andrea Davies](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Keep the Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 2:23:11 PM

---

I wish to lodge objection to felling of any trees.  
Birds need trees more than ever.  
Native or exotic they provide food and shelter

Andrea Davies

Get [Outlook for Android](#)

**From:** [Angela Abercrombie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:59:03 PM

---

Dear Governors,

I write to express to express my feelings for the trees of our Maunga in Tamaki Makaurau.

My whole life I have walked and sat with these trees.

To me they are living beings and I feel a deep personal connection to these trees and felling them feels devastating to me as they are Whanau to me.

I support the TMA's plan to grow natives on the maunga.

This will be best achieved under the protection of the mature trees including exotics.

Thank you for the opportunity to submit.

Nga mihi,  
Angela Abercrombie

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Ann Cloney](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 6:04:58 PM

---

To whom it may concern, I dont want trees cut down on any of the maunga unless they are dangerous in some way or unhealthy.

It seems to me each exotic tree is a small part of the history of the area. Having recently walked on Pigeon mountain. I realise how terrible it is to clear these areas

Ann Cloney

Sent from my iPadt

**From:** [Eric McKenzie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Proposed Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 7:58:54 AM

---

I vehemently oppose the felling of exotic healthy trees from the Auckland Maunga.

I struggle to understand the reasoning behind this in view of the following,

. Climate change. The world is on the brink of five disastrous climate tipping points.

We need every mature healthy tree and should value and nurture it. I support the planting of natives and the vision for some, to restore the Maunga, but not through wanton and costly destruction. We have experts to work respectfully and over time to allow natural regeneration to occur.

. Cost. The cost of felling is unaffordable for Auckland ratepayers. How can the huge costs involved be justified when people are struggling financially and health and education require funding?

Sense of well-being. I have lived alongside Ōwairaka for 46 years. I feel deeply attached to the Maunga, the trees and the life forms they support. There is a feeling of joy to walk under the shade of the trees and hear and watch all the birds. Over the years I have spent hours there with my family and our children share happy memories of our picnics and play. It is a focal point in our community as we meet and greet on daily shaded walks. In recent years we have discovered Mt Richmond and its towering exotics. They are spectacular.

Historical Community Value. Each Maunga is unique and valued by its local community. My friend's father planted trees on Ōwairaka while on a work scheme after the war. School children planted trees. Seeds were sent back from Jack Turner a local boy who was a prisoner of war, and planted. (He named the kiwi fruit). His mother planted the cherry trees in memory of a relative killed in the war. These trees and the Oak are very old but give joy, shade and pleasure to people and birds. They need to die naturally.

Auckland needs every healthy mature tree.  
We must all look after Mother Earth.

Please accept my submission.



Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Anthony Whitehouse](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** No to cutting trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 8:41:19 AM

---

I do not agree with cutting down mature trees.

If you want to replace what is there then plant new trees and wait for them to grow before cutting down what is already there.

Regards Anthony Whitehouse

**From:** [Anton Napier](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the Trees on Owairaka.....DO NOT CUT DOWN THE EXOTIC TREES  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 8:19:21 PM

---

As a family we have been visiting the various maunga around Auckland for 4 generations now and each generation has enjoyed countless days walking, playing, de-stressing and observing life on these wonderful sites. The mature exotic trees, the shadows that they cast and the views they enhance all hold a special place in our hearts and have been an ever present reminder of the beauty of nature. The trees have always been a home to all manner of Auckland's bird wildlife and the removal of these trees will bring that to an end. Not only for us but future generations too. That cannot be allowed to happen. Do not cut down our exotic trees.

Removing the lifeforce that is the existing trees makes no sense unless they are a "clear danger" to those who frequent the mounts and without the trees on Owairaka Mt Albert, or any of our other wonderful mounts, the bare landscape that would remain does not hold the same appeal.

Pigeon Mountain is a case in point. It is no longer a destination that we visit regularly. It saddens me terribly that the trees and wildlife have gone and the landscape that remains feels as if it is without life and soul.

Felling trees on mass is a crime on the environment. We are already in a Climate Emergency and cutting down trees can not possibly do anything to improve our situation. It will most definitely make it worse and we are already losing trees at an alarming rate to make way for never ending housing developments. Mature trees provide protection from the elements, help to prevent soil erosion and most importantly assist in the reduction of greenhouse gases, such as CO<sub>2</sub>, by removing around 21kg of carbon from the atmosphere each year.

Clearly we need the trees.

We should be SAVING THE TREES not Slaughtering them!!

Anton Napier

Resident of Epsom, Auckland

**From:** [Barbara](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 5:37:07 PM

---

I stonly object to having any trees felled.  
They provide a habitat for many birds and insects.  
I suggest native sapplings being planted in the relevant areas and once these are well established review the situation.

I do not want any trees cut down!

Barbara Bos-Kicza

**From:** [Barbara Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [lholdom@yahoo.com](mailto:lholdom@yahoo.com)  
**Subject:** Removal of ? exotic trees form the Maungakiekie - One Tree Hill Domain and perhaps from Cornwall Park  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 5:54:39 PM

---

To whom it may concern

I object most strongly to the proposed action to remove exotic trees and some native trees from the One Tree Hill Domain.

The oak trees in particular that line the road from Manukau Road towards the entrance to the summit have taken many years to mature and provide much needed shade in the summer for the many park attendees and reflect the changing seasons, being deciduous. The decision to remove trees is ill considered and potentially naïve.

The native trees of this land were here long before humanity came in the 1300s and managed to survive human depredation in the intervening years. Then came the next wave of migration which started in the 1800s at which time many of the exotic trees were planted. Sir John Logan gifted Cornwall Park to the people of Auckland, regardless of ethnicity. The One Tree Hill Domain is managed by the Tāmaki Makaurau Collective and the Auckland Council and is a favourite and much-loved part of Auckland. It has been superbly maintained over many years and protected from intrusive housing. By all means remove the cherry tree seedlings that are avian transported, but please protect the many fine trees that adorn the One Tree Hill Domain.

Thank you

Barbara M S Smith

(Dr.) Barbara S Smith

PhD. MHSc (Hons) Dip.Ed. BA. RN.Dip.N



**From:** [belinda.potter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Against Cutting Down Trees on Volcanic Cones  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 1:33:19 PM

---

I am writing re; the consultation and would like to state that I am against cutting down any trees on Auckland's Maunga because they are part of the landscape and history of the area, and are homes to wildlife and provide shade in the summer.

Kind regards,  
Belinda Potter

**From:** [Benjamin Maule](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please don't cut the trees on Owairaka down.  
**Date:** Friday, August 26, 2022 1:56:49 PM

---

Hi there.

Have you people completely lost your minds?

Why the in gods name do you think cutting down trees is a good idea?

We need as many trees as possible growing even if they are not native to support bird life and create oxygen.

Don't cut the trees on Owairaka down.

BENJAMIN MAULE |   


**From:** [Brett McGill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree felling on Auckland's mounts  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 1:27:49 PM

---

I am opposed to the plans to fell non-native trees on the Auckland mounts, as long as they are non-invasive species - such as monkey apple, loquat etc. Oak, elm, macrocarpa and many more should all be respected and left alone.

- These trees are beautiful and many of them are mature with many years of growth.
- They represent the heritage of many New Zealanders who have settled in this country and that heritage has a right to be celebrated manifestly.
- I am opposed to the removal of trees purely on the basis of their origin. This is a perverse ideology that, if successful, will likely one day be applied to people based on their ethnicity.

Brett McGill

**From:** [brian taylor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 12:12:47 PM

---

Please do not allow any Tree felling on Aucklands Volcanic Cones. The picture of the Kereru says it all.

Regards, Brian Taylor

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Bridget Conor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Written submission re: Ōwairaka Project  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:02:56 PM

---

Kia ora,

I'm just writing to provide a short written submission on the Proposed Integration Management Plan Amendment 2022, especially as it relates to Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert (the Ōwairaka project).

I am a local resident (I live on Ōwairaka Avenue). I just want to say the Maunga Authority (and this amendment) has my full support. The plan to plant native trees and remove non-natives makes total sense and I know that the Authority will always operate with Mana Whenua values at it's core - the only values that matter in order to restore the spiritual, cultural and ecological foundations of Ōwairaka.

Ngā mihi nui,  
Bridget Conor

**From:** [Bruce Hanley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling...  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 2:38:14 AM

---

I feel felling trees on these sites is a tragedy and a moral mistake...narrowing choices of trees to native is reverse diversity. You are encouraging secular thinking when we all should be thinking...inclusiveness...demonstrating that all species and ethnicities can live together peacefully together...these are not museums of how New Zealand Aotearoa once was ...they are areas of all ethnicities where we can enjoy all diversity together...

**From:** [Bryan Jenkins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 1:57:04 PM

---

I wish to object to the felling or removal of any trees on any of the Maunga around Auckland for the following reasons

- (1) These trees represent an historic connection to our forebears, and as such felling is an insult to their memories
- (2) Felling increases the desolation and decreases the enjoyment of these parks
- (3) Felling unnecessary increases the amount of carbon emissions into the atmosphere for no advantage.
- (4) Especially in these days, trees are a vital part of life itself. These trees are more important than the whim of a politically selected few
- (5) Public consultation is necessary at every decision by TMA and should never be non- notified.
- (6) These trees belong to all citizens at all times

Faithfulness  
Bryan Jenkins

**From:** [C McDowell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** I strongly oppose the felling of exotic and native trees on Owairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 8:52:35 PM

---

I strongly oppose the felling of exotic and native trees on Owairaka Mt Albert. I support the restoration of native vegetation, bush, and trees, but feel that it should be done in a more sustainable, gradual, and targeted manner.

Much of the maunga is currently exposed and unforested. It would be great to see work done to replant and restore the landscape, rather than destroy established and thriving (exotic and native) trees in an attempt to create a 'clean-slate' for replanting. The mass-felling of mature trees has the potential to be especially damaging to the current wildlife and birdlife on the mountain, in particular as the replanted saplings and young trees would take years to regrow enough to provide the same environment and level of shelter.

The broad and un-nuanced classification of exotic trees to be removed also raises concerns regarding a lack of understanding of the current ecosystems present on Owairaka—examples of at-risk trees including the *Macrocarpa* and *Banksia*.

Owairaka Mt Albert is indisputably important to Aotearoa New Zealand's heritage, and its past and ongoing cultural significance should be celebrated. It is vital that both the long-term and short-term health of the maunga should be paramount, for the benefit of the maunga itself, the beings that live within it, and the people who feel connected to it.



**From:** [Carol Stewart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 10:37:55 AM

---

Please do not fell the trees on Auckland's maunga.

The maunga are vital natural green spaces in Aucklands densely populated areas. They support significant wildlife which has nowhere else to thrive in the central area. They are a critical resource for people needing peace, quiet, green and shade from the stresses of daily living. Felling these trees, as you have already done in some places, feels like an uncaring developer has strip-mined the natural environment at my front door. These places will not recover in my lifetime or the lifetime of my children. Surely this is not your intention.

Sincerely

Carol Stewart

**From:** [C Simpson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on felling of trees on Auckland maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 12:10:47 PM

---

Tēnā koe,

As a resident of Ōwairaka Mt Albert I would do not support the felling of trees on our local maunga, or any of the maunga in Auckland, unless there is a danger to human life.

I am extremely concerned about the climate crisis and cannot understand why we are considering felling so many mature trees. Regardless of plantings in the rest of the country, Auckland city should be increasing the planting of trees within its boundaries. We must make plans now to ensure we are helping to protect our planet. We should be using the current trees on the maunga as a nursery for new trees, not cutting them down and not even replacing them. Cutting down the trees is counter to the climate emergency the council announced.

If we cut down the trees, I worry about the fauna that calls those trees home. Where will the birds go? What about the insects and smaller creatures that inhabit that ecosystem? We will be decreasing the biodiversity in our area when we should be increasing it for the good of our whole planet's ecosystem.

When I look across the Waitematā at the beauty of Rangitoto, I can admire its distinctive outline, even though it is clothed in bush and forest – which I believe has naturally grown on a once scoria cone. There is no need for the maunga to be completely denuded. We can admire them and recognise them when they have trees covering their slopes.

Of course some areas of historical and cultural significance will need to be cared for differently; however, local people and visitors alike will be able to connect with the wairua of the maunga if they can experience the joy of walking among the trees alongside strolling in the open grassed areas.

I have been visiting Ōwairaka my entire life. My great-grandparents had a house built on Summit Drive (I think it was Domain Drive back in those days). One set of my grandparents had a house in Allendale Road and the other set lived in Mt Albert Road. I chose to live here when the time came to buy a house around 30 years ago. I have been walking up this maunga my entire life. Even as a pre-schooler in the car with my parents, I could always pick out "our" Mt Albert because of the distinctive trees and I knew we must be nearly at my grandparents' house.

For me, Ōwairaka is early morning walks to watch the sunrise from the summit. It is strolls through the shade of the trees on a hot morning before broaching the final hill to the peak and admiring the view. It is the kererū and the tūī in the trees, swooping from one to the next. It is the different views, framed by the trees, across to other landmark maunga in the city. It is the beauty of the cherry trees in blossom, covered in birds and attracting much needed bees. It is the spare beauty of the strips of bark peeling off the eucalyptus trees. It is the rejuvenating dose of nature that makes a difference on a bad day. None of this would be the same without the trees.

I do not support the TMA's desire to fell the trees – native or exotic.

Thank you for taking the time to read my submission.

Kind regards,

Caroline Simpson



**From:** [Carolyn Denton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 2:05:53 PM

---

Native trees are known to be slow growers. Felling mature trees that provide a variety of benefits and replace them with small seedlings that will take several decades to grow is idiotic. We have seen the debarcle at other sites where seedlings less than a metre tall are planted and just left, no one waters them, some were even left in plastic bags

Have a proper plan whereby natives can be planted alongside the exotics which will provide shelter until the natives are established

Dont just tear down ev erything just to fit your narrative.

Regards

Carolyn Denton

**From:** [Catherine Olsen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Opposing tree felling on the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 8:50:30 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am of English, Scottish and Scandinavian background. My father was born in Murchison, my mother was born in Ōtautahi. I was born by the banks of the Kaipara River, my children were born at the foot of Maungakiekie, and my family connections sit with Rēweti marae through Archie and Jean Short, and Pairama whānau. We have lived in New Windsor/Mt Albert/Morningside for nearly 40 years and this area now has the placentas of our deceased children and so my heart belongs here.

I object strongly to the removal of any trees from the maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau.

Mature trees are necessary for carbon sequestration, as the council well knows, which is why any berm tree being removed for new housing to be built has to be replaced as well as payment made for loss of an amenity. New small trees cannot do the job of mature trees.

Mature trees filter our air. Tree roots help hold water in the soil. These two sentences hold so much information, I do not have time to list everything that this means for our city. I just have to hope that you already know what this means; that mature trees truly are the lungs of our city.


Trees connect with the soil they grow in, the moroiti present in the soil rely on the trees and other plants to help them filter contamination in our soil. They all work in harmony.

Having recently completed a course run by Te Whare Wānanga o Awanuiārangi , Kai Oranga, taught by the amazing Haana Wilcox (Ngāti Kahungunu, Mataweka Marae) I now know so much more - not just the Western science of what mature trees do for us, but the deeper spiritual relationship between trees and Papatuanuku, the moroiti, the manu, the bugs and beetles, insects, our awa and waterways and of course with our tangata whenua and tangata tiriti. I have a deeper understanding of the complexity of nature and her ability to adapt to change and to cope with all that humans do, and how Papatuanuku continues to care for us, feed us, help us breathe in spite of all our pollution and short term thinking.

Please retain all trees on all the maunga, and work with them in the same way that Papatuanuku does. Incorporate them into your plans for the future of our maunga.

Thank you for your time in reading my submission.

Regards,  
Catherine Olsen



**From:** [Chris Ball](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Otāhuhu Mt Richmond's trees "SUBMISSION ON AMENDMENT TO INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN".  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 12:40:34 PM

---

This is a resend of my submission earlier today, and the reason for this is because I was unaware that I should have used the reference: 'SUBMISSION ON AMENDMENT TO INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN' to ensure my submission here went through the correct process.

My submission again is:

I have noted the destruction of trees on Mangere Mountain. I have noticed the lack of birdlife that were attracted by these trees. I have noticed erosion on this mountain that was not there before these trees were hacked down, leaving the stumps as a reminder of the bizarre act brought upon them by the ideological TMA. (photo attached)

There is no valid reason to remove ANY so-called exotic or native trees from any of our volcanic cones. Absolutely NONE. The maunga have accepted these trees we see and enjoy as part of them, with their roots binding the soil and scoria sub-surface to be as one with nature. It is sheer arrogance to suggest that any person has the right to destroy what nature has offered us and play God.

The TMA said that they had consulted the people of Auckland. That was always untrue, and has now been proven in our courts.

The TMA said that they were planting trees and shrubs but once again they have misled the people of Auckland. There was never going to be a high proportion of trees, and most of the shrubs are not fit for purpose, failed to survive, and to be frank, are a joke.

The TMA should concentrate on being guardians of the maunga and not destroyers. They have an opportunity to work closely with those of us who love and enjoy the existing tree canopies and the wildlife that is part of it. There are many Aucklanders who are prepared to assist the

TMA in this guardianship and to maintain the glorious trees and grounds.

In 2022, at a time when we are told there is a climate crisis, at a time that we as ratepayers are forced to pay a climate levy to limit the emission of CO<sub>2</sub> in Auckland, and at a time when we have our mayor boasting the planting of two million sapling trees to reduce nett CO<sub>2</sub>, it is quite unbelievable that we have the TMA determined to undermine ALL of this. And for what reason? This intent by the TMA is truly bizarre.

I submit that all healthy trees, whatever their 'heritage' are left untouched, for the betterment of our ecology, our 'climate balance' and for the enjoyment of the people of Auckland.

Chris Ball  
Auckland.

**From:** [Chris de Lautour](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on proposed Integrated Management Plan for Owairaka and other Tamaki Makaurau maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 6:21:02 PM

---

I am strongly opposed to the removal of non native trees (as well as the provision for the removal of native trees) on Owairaka, and also on all other Auckland maunga.

1. Mass felling over a short timeframe has devastated Pigeon, Mangere and Mt Wellington maunga, stripping them bare. To do this over more maunga in Auckland amounts to nothing less than a massacre.
2. This plan is contradictory to the climate change objectives of Auckland Council. Low growing grasses flaxes and shrubs will never replace the existing natural environmental protection on our maunga that is helping to offset carbon emissions.
3. Issues with erosion and stormwater runoff are likely to result and cause problems.
4. The removal of centuries-old, canopy trees will destroy the existing ecological habitat and birdlife. Whilst trees are being felled all over Auckland for building purposes, our green areas and reserves are precious and should be protected not stripped.
5. Owairaka is a beautiful and peaceful maunga that has been enjoyed by thousands of Aucklanders for many years. It is a visually appealing and serene nature reserve with educational aspects for our youngsters regarding natural habitats. The canopy trees provide much needed shade for many months of the year. These mature trees also reduce exposure to the elements in inclement weather.
6. Our family is not local, but 3x generations have visited frequently and the Owairaka maunga provides us with a spiritual connection to Tamaki Makaurau, it being one of the more beautiful maunga environments. The mature trees tell a story of our history. Whilst some may wish to make changes, history can not be erased, as it leads us to understand our evolution and diversity.
7. The tupuna maunga value of mana aoturoa (cultural heritage) recognises that European and other histories have had an association with the maunga. The Integrated Management Plan seems contrary to this value.

New plantings can still, and should be, undertaken within the existing environment.

I respectfully urge the TMA and Auckland Council to work with local communities so that everyone can contribute to environmental protection and provide enjoyment for all.

Please confirm receipt of this submission



Regards  
Chris de Lautour  
Westmere  
Auckland

**From:** [Chris Manning](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 11:07:43 PM

---

I write to you as a concerned citizen, having heard about your plans to fell hundreds of trees on our Maunga. In a time where we need more trees than ever, it is absolute lunacy to be chopping them down. Please, do us a favor and divert your funds from tree chopping to tree planting!

Thanks, Chris.

**From:** [Chris Nipper](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 12:31:33 PM

---

*Please accept my submission to the proposed  
Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau TŪPUNA MAUNGA OPERATIONAL PLAN 2022/23*

I have concerns over this part of the plan.  
That Commercial operations are considered?

*COMMERCIAL VALUES: WHAI RAWA WHAKAUKA / ECONOMIC / COMMERCIAL VALUE • Develop and implement a commercial framework which ensures continued investment back into the Tūpuna Maunga. This includes exploration of potential commercial activities and facilities, as well as the development of a concession framework for commercial operators on the Maunga.*

The above and additionally the clear felling of any trees is contrary to any ethnic groups Tikanga!

Best Regards

Chris Nipper



**From:** [Christina van der Velde](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of exotic trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 6:29:15 PM

---

Kia ora!

I'm reaching out to voice my support for the removal of exotic trees and replacement of native species on Tāmaki Makaurau's maunga. Awesome to see this is moving ahead!

Ngā mihi,  
Christina van der Velde

Get [Outlook for Android](#)

**From:** [Christine Bryan-Wells](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Cutting of trees on Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 5:16:01 PM

---

Please do not proceed with your plan to cut down existing trees on Aucklands Maunga. Why would you cut down existing trees unless they are sick or dying?? What a waste especially in view of the climate crisis.

Thanks for your consideration.

Christine

Sent from my iPad Air2

**From:** [Claire Douglas \(ADHB\)](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 8:33:37 AM

---

Having lived in Auckland all my life I am shocked that the council would even consider the removal of native and non-native trees. In these times of global warming we are being encourage to use public transport and, recycle . The trees are the lungs of the planet and as the council no longer prorects the tree on private properties the least it can do is save the trees on the Maungas. Auckland is no longer the lush landscape it use to be, and chopping down trees that have taken decades to grow is a travesty. One only has to look at Mangere mountain and see what a diaster that is now. Please leave our trees alone

Kind regard

Claire Douglas

[REDACTED]

*The information contained in this email and any attachments is confidential and intended for the named recipients only. If you are not the intended recipient, please delete this email and notify the sender immediately. [REDACTED] accepts no responsibility for changes made to this email or to any attachments after it has been sent.*

**From:** [Robert and Coleen lee](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 10:12:54 AM

---

I am writing g this email to ask beg you to please do not cut down the trees on manunga/volcanic areas

How can you do this when the world has learnt that trees are precious to life

We have native wild life who depend on them,as well as people who appreciate the landscape of trees.

As sir David Attenborough said" we have no greater right to be here than any other animal"....Let's leave the trees alone... please .this is not cultural its called common sense helping and saving the planet for our tamariki

Sincerely,

Coleen Lee and all member s of my whanau including grandchildren

Get [Outlook for Android](#)

**From:** [Colin Hunter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission in favour of the - Amendment to the Tupuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 10:29:46 AM

---

To whom it may concern

### **Submission in favour of the Amendment to the Tupuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan**

I am a resident of Mt Albert and regularly use the Mt Albert Domain on Owairaka. I have reviewed the proposed amendments to the Tupuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan. I believe that the changes proposed, in particular the removal of exotic trees and replacement with natives is an excellent idea. There are obvious practical advantages to native trees in that they are easier to maintain and present less fire risk. In addition, it is of course much more in keeping with community values and the long-term acceptance of the cultural value of our native flora and fauna.

I note that a small group of protesters seem to oppose what is obviously a sensible plan and I make this submission partly at my frustration of being given misleading information by them via letterbox drops. That advertising regrettably contains what are at best inaccuracies and at worst lies. It is important that members of our community speak out against such deception and support what is clearly good policy.

Kind regards

**Colin Hunter | Associate**

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Please see our dedicated webpage for advice on what your business could do to help ease the impact of COVID-19.](#)

This electronic communication (including any attachments) is confidential and may be privileged. If this email is not intended for you, you must not use, disclose, distribute, retransmit or copy this communication or any of its contents, and please delete this communication from your information system. We are not responsible for any changes made to, or interception of, this communication after sending, nor for the consequences of any virus or other defect. Nothing in this communication designates an information system for the purposes of section 11(a) of the Electronic Transactions Act 2002.



**From:** [Coralie Owens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 11:24:34 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Trees have a life cycle like any living thing so leave them alone and focus on something more productive like cleaning up the environment of rubbish which is a greater environmental issue. The trees enhance the environment and need to be left alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Coralie Owens



**From:** [David Blake](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree falling in Aucklands Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 9:30:25 AM

---

I am writing to express my opposition to the feeling of large trees on the various Auckland maunga.

I plant approximately 3000 native trees and plants on my dairy farm in Auckland each year. So I understand the importance of restoring the ecology and biodiversity of Auckland, and New Zealand as a whole actually.

I reckon the best way for you guys to go about getting the maunga planted in natives is to leave the exotics there and plant underneath them with natives. In summer the exotics will provide shade, then in winter, when they lose their leaves, the exotics allow the light through. So they're perfect really.

I think clearing them is really being done for some sort of political or cultural reason. Not for botanical reasons.

Regards

David Blake  
Titirangi,  
Auckland 0604

**From:** [David Mallowes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic trees on Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 10:20:48 AM  
**Attachments:** [Me.JPG](#)

---

To the Maunga Authority  
Auckland Council

I am very very concerned at the potential decision to fell exotic trees on Auckland Maunga. I agree that exotic trees should be supplanted with native trees but poor planning will leave barren desolate landscapes such as Pigeon Mountain in Pakuranga. New trees take a long time to grow, AND need shade to ensure some moisture in the ground. There needs to be a 50 year succession plan before any future felling is undertaken.

I represent a group of over 100 volunteers who are restoring the Mellons Bay MacDonald Walkway and McLeay Reserve area. Council have assisted us greatly by poisoning large willow and privet - however many native trees remain to ensure both natural regrowth of natives and our plantings.

Kind regards

♀♀♀♀

David Mallowes

[REDACTED]



**From:** [Deb Bradley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 5:34:49 PM

---

Dear Sir/Madam

It has come to my attention that tree felling is to take place on some of the maunga/volcanic cones around Tamaki Makaurau, specifically Owairaka Mt Albert. I am writing in the hope that public opinion and reaction will have the influence to stop this from happening.

Exotic trees have a place in the multi-cultural environment that is Auckland, indeed the name Tamaki means an abundance of natural resources and these trees have earned their place to be included in that. They provide shelter for animals and people, they are a reminder of our integrated heritage and also provide a beautiful place to enjoy which promotes mental health and wellbeing. I am sure there are many more valid environmental reasons why they should remain, my request is from a heartfelt place, we have all been through so much these past few years and during that time these trees gave us comfort and a place to escape to, Please Please don't cut down the exotic trees they are there for a reason.

Thank you for taking the time to read my request

Kind regards

Deborah Bradley

**From:** [Deborah White](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 1:13:36 PM

---

Kia ora- I wish to register my concerns that the Maunga Authority plans to remove trees from any of the Maunga of Tāmaki Makaurau. I was born here and have huge regard for the natural environment. I do not wish any trees to be removed unless they are diseased and unsafe. My husband and I regularly walk up and around Owairaka and Maungawhau, we appreciate and enjoy the natural environment with its bird life and leafy vegetation, which offers protection against the elements.

I believe mass felling is bad for the environment, especially at a time when we are so concerned by climate change.

As a keen gardener I am aware that planting saplings in bare earth unprotected by other foliage is usually unsuccessful. I have witnessed examples of this on other Maunga where mass felling has taken place- the current state of these sites is deeply saddening with dead saplings and loss of bird life.

Thank you for the opportunity to voice my concerns

Ngā mihi mahana Deborah  
Deborah White ONZM

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Deidre Broome](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [stuart Primary 2degrees](#)  
**Subject:** re felling trees on our maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 10:13:30 PM

---

I do not understand how council could allow the unnecessary felling of trees when everyone is being encouraged to do what we can to save our planet from the serious effects of climate change. Let's listen to our young people who want a future.

I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the Maunga / volcanic cones. Mature trees are vital to reduce Climate Change. Replacing mature exotic trees with immature native trees leaves a very large climate change deficit for up to 30 years. By all means plant **extra** native trees but do not chop down existing mature trees.

Deidre Broome

**From:** [Diana Vermeulen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of exotic trees on Aucklands volcanic cones  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 10:33:36 AM

---

Please do not chop down the exotic trees on the Auckland mountains. They may not be native but they have seen Auckland grow. They are part of our history. They also serve to hold the sloping ground and prevent landslides. They may not be sacred to the Maori tribes but they are part of the local history. People do not remember history when the visual reminders are taken away. Auckland is a multinational city. We have welcomed many races. The immigrants planted these trees. They are also part of the history of the city.

I grew up in Auckland during the 1960's. Riding my bike to the mountain cones. Using them as visual landmarks to navigate the city.

Regards  
Diana Vermeulen

**From:** [Dorothy Stunzner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 5:55:40 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I wish to object to the cutting of native and exotic trees on our Auckland Maunga. I can not understand why these trees need to be cut down.

Trees enhance our life and many are very old and provide habitat and food for our flora and fauna. The stability of the mountains would be challenged and the increase in the loss of our carbon credits produced by the trees would be great. The beauty of these trees enhance our tourism and are a precious asset to our large city which has lost a lot of trees due to intensified housing.

I have lived all my 74yrs in this beautiful city and would be devastated to lose the trees of our iconic mountains of our maunga. The loss of the tree on One Tree is still a sadness to me. We should be planting more trees, not less.

Yours sincerely,  
Dorothy Stunzner



**From:** [byespec@xtra.co.nz](mailto:byespec@xtra.co.nz)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposal to remove trees from Volcanic Cones in Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 3:04:17 PM  
**Importance:** High

---

Dear Tupuna Maunga Authority,

I write to add my voice **AGAINST** the Maunga Authority's proposal to fell exotic and native trees from Auckland's volcanic cones.

In truth, this is nothing more than a bigoted, racially motivated and sacrilegious attempt to expunge part of New Zealand's collective heritage for no sound reason. Rape and pillaging is not too strong a description, in my opinion at least. As sensible as the Visigoth sacking of Rome in 410 AD !

I urge you to please reconsider and abandon this folly.

Yours sincerely

Dr Geoffrey Bye

**From:** [Alison Paulin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission: Proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 6:00:35 PM

---

Kia ora koutou e nga Rangatira.

Thank you for opening the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan up for consultation. I appreciate the opportunity to have my views heard as a resident of Mt Albert.

To me, the 2014 return of the maunga to Mana Whenua is the most important context in which I make these comments. I live on the side of Mt Albert but I acknowledge that as a pakeha person living here, I do not own this maunga, nor do I have a say in how the maunga is managed. Although I feel my own spiritual connection with the maunga, I do not fully understand the way that iwi of Tamaki Makaurau experience spiritual connection, and I understand that this is deeply important to them. I am confident in the Tupuna Maunga Authority and believe in their right to manage the maunga as they see fit, for the benefit of future generations.

I am dismayed at the ignorance and sense of entitlement some outspoken Mt Albert residents have displayed when making complaints about how the TMA have managed the planning, consultation and execution of their land and plant management. I believe that a large group of non-Maori who are not as outspoken share my views. I am grateful that I am free to walk and bike on the maunga and play a part in volunteering.

I do not wish to present my submission to a Hearings Panel but am willing to if this is seen as important to get a spread of views.

Ngā mihi,

Alison Paulin



**From:** [Andrew Davy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Dear Maunga Authority People,  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 2:37:35 PM

---

Im emailing you to advise that I object to the felling of any more mature trees whether NZ native or introduced on Mt Richmond. Further introduction of NZ native trees, plants can proceed without the felling of existing trees. There is and has been for some time a lot of maintenance work that can be done on Mt Richmond. I suggest you could start with the removal of asbestos piping that is now redundant, and is lying exposed in several places. If the management was a true community effort I would volunteer to undertake the removal in the proper way myself. I live 50 metres from the parks edge at [REDACTED]. I note that your communication with the community is poor , with actions kept secret. Being an immediate neighbour I have received no communication from you , about issues relating to Mt Richmond. Hoping you will gain the communities confidence in this matter.

Kind regards

Andrew Davy  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Angela Heape](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Objection to the deforestation of trees on Maunga Of Tāmaki Makarau  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 11:46:56 AM

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority,

I wish to make a submission that states my absolute opposition to the removal of trees from the maunga of Tāmaki Makarau.

The healthy, mature exotic trees that exist on these maunga provide habitats and food for many bird species (including an increasing population of native birds such as Tui and Kaka), insect and other life. They provide a canopy and nursery for an understorey of native plants that are growing back. They also minimize erosion and reduce the risk of flooding.

The wholesale removal of them is an ecological disaster. This is not honouring Papatūānuku, who nourishes and respects all life. This will be the creation of a barren wasteland where many existing life forms will be lost, including the natural under storey of native plants. The Maunga themselves will sustain severe damage and I cannot comprehend the massive amounts of money that will be needed to do this, in a time where many Aucklanders are suffering real hardship.

The TMA are calling this a restoration project, but the public have been misled over what this means. In actual fact the bulk of the restoration planting is of low lying harakeke, sedges and grasses. There are very few actual trees and almost no trees that will grow to any significant height. The 'real' quantities of planting that have occurred have not equated to the amount that have been promised and the attrition rate of planting has been significantly high.

There can also not be enough said about how the maunga in their current state of planting, provide and sustain incredible mental, physical and spiritual well-being for many Aucklanders.

As a Pre-School Teacher who takes children out onto the maunga of Tāmaki Makarau regularly, I see the importance of children getting to know and learning to love all the trees and plants that they encounter. They grow to understand how important biodiversity and ecological systems are and they develop their own sense of kaitiakitanga. I can only imagine the feeling of loss these children will have, when they witness this devastation. How can this "inspire all people of Tāmaki Makaurau to be proud to hand the Tūpuna Maunga to the next generation for safe guarding?"

This terrible destruction is **not** in the words of the TMA "honouring the multiple narratives, cultural meaning and connections felt and expressed among all people of Tāmaki Makaurau over the Tūpuna Maunga."

Please leave the planting on the Maunga as they are!

Yours sincerely

Angela Heape

**From:** [Angelo Dal bello](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 7:02:54 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Angelo Dal bello



**From:** [Anna Burson](#) | [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission: do not cut down any trees on Auckland's maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 9:33:13 AM  
**Attachments:** [image793525.png](#)

---

Kia ora,

I'm writing to express **my disagreement** with Tupuna Maunga Authority's plans to fell trees on Auckland's Maunga.

As a local I **do not want any trees felled** on any of Auckland's maunga for the following reasons:

1. We need as many trees as possible in the fight against climate change
2. Fauna need mature trees, in particular bird for nesting. We need to protect the places our native birds live
3. Biodiversity. We need as many trees in as many kinds as possible for a healthy ecosystem
4. Mature trees reduce the risk of fire on maunga
5. Mature trees are effective for runoff management
6. As a local, I want to enjoy Auckland's maunga and felling trees will only make them an eyesore (like Mt Wellington currently is)
7. The proposed planting plan is not sufficient for recreating beautiful maunga

Instead of wasting hundreds of thousands of dollars on removing trees, put it towards adding trees to Auckland's environment!

[REDACTED]

**Anna Burson** | [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Brian Murray](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree removal  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 5:06:24 PM

---

I am writing to voice my concerns about the whole scale removal of trees from Auckland's maunga. I agree that the ultimate aim should be to restore the native vegetation but I am at a total loss to understand why there can't be a piecemeal approach where the non-native are progressively removed over an extended period of time. Please don't totally denude our maunga of all the trees at one fell swoop, this is NOT required for revegetation.

Brian Murray  
Pukenui Road  
Epsom

**From:** [Cathy Mahoney](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 9:59:20 AM

---

Please do not cut down ANY trees on Tamaki Makaurau Aucklands maunga.

We need more trees planted not chopped down.

Nature soothes and heals. People of Tamaki Makaurau and Aotearoa deserve this

Cathy Mahoney



**From:** [Charmaine Strang](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Removal of Trees  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 4:32:46 PM

---

To the Maunga Authority.

I wish to strongly voice my opposition to cutting down trees on Maungakiekie -One Tree Hill Domain. No reason has been given for undertaking the work on the trees. The public have not been allowed to vote on this policy which is a crime!

Trees usually are cut down because of disease or they are unsafe.

The trees in Maungakiekie -One Tree hill Domain - will eventually become diseased and dangerous and will then have to be taking out. Let's wait until then!

Trees are needed to take up the carbon in the atmosphere so why are you cutting down healthy trees? Climate change is to the fore at the moment and surely this is a reason not to cut down the trees!

Trees also provide shelter and it is lovely to have time in the park because of this!

I believe that we should not be removing any trees that are healthy albeit if they are exotic or native! Denuding the park should not be allowed! Look at how Mangere Mountain looks! Just so bare!

As trees become diseased or dangerous replant then.

I am a resident living nearby. I am frequently up at One Tree Hill Domain. and would hate to see the result of mass cutting down of trees! and would be devastated to see unsightly spaces where the trees had been removed.

Charmaine Strang



**From:** [Clyde Downes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 11:38:27 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I walk in Cornwall Park and love the treescape and do not want it destroyed.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Clyde Downes



**From:** [Coralie Davis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 2:58:29 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming. Has anybody thought about the risk of erosion, slips and flooding?

If the idea is still to chop all the trees down and replace with another tree, where is the sense in this? Obviously the cost hasn't been considered?? Why does a mature environment have to be destroyed and replaced with a landscaped, manicured park?

I am particularly concerned about Owairaka/Mt Albert having lived in the area for over 50 years. However, my concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Coralie Davis



**From:** [The Cookes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling submission  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 11:36:18 AM

---

Hi

We would like to make a brief submission on this subject. We live close to the summit of Mt Albert, and enjoy the park area there. Although we do support the gradual phasing out of exotic tree species and returning the tree cover to being native species, we don't see the need to rush this process.

We would suggest that native trees should be planted and allowed to establish themselves for a few years prior to any further felling of existing trees. The aim should be to only maintain or increase the area of tree canopy at any point in time, not to create bare areas which will also have an impact on the birds and other animal species.

Regards

David and Ana Cooke

**From:** [Aaron Parker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Feedback on the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 2:23:46 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond for the following reasons:

I personally visit my local maunga Ōtāhuhu, and enjoy the serenity and connection to nature that it provides me. However, I no longer make the trip around the North side because it saddens me to see the where some tress have already been felled. It is devastating, and the land is eroding. The new planting along the West side does not look very natural.

The proposed amendments do not fully consider the environmental impact, to native bird life, and to the land. The plan is counter productive to the goals not only of the the Auckland Council but of humanity with regards to carbon sequestration and climate management.

The suburb of Ōtāhuhu already has the lowest density of tress of any Auckland suburb, and the plan does not help that.

Trees do not present a health and safety risk, this wording in the plan amendment simply creates a tool to remove trees without proper consultation.

I would support leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them, or a more comprehensive replacement plan over many, many years.

Ngā mihi,  
Aaron Parker

**From:** [Aisling Browne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:18:23 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

These trees are precious and bring many benefits to the land and people. They belong here where they stand.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Aisling Browne



**From:** [Alex Buckton-Wishart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:38:26 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Alex

**From:** [Alana North](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [redacted]; "[Malcolm North](#)"  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 11:27:49 AM

---

To whom it may concern;

I am pleading with you to stop the destruction of our beautiful park.....Otahuhu Mt Richmond.

The area that has already been attacked looks absolutely desperate.....left in such a mess after the destruction of the wonderful vegetation was removed.  
It is scarred and the branches have been left lying all over the hillside.....like nobody cares.

We in this community of Otahuhu and Mt Wellington care.....we really are desperate to preserve the area that we all love.

The bird life here is amazing and we never ever tire of being part of this community.  
Why would you want to disrupt their habitat.....their homes.

On behalf of our family our company and our community.....STOP this nonsense.....STOP the destruction of our cone.

Sincerely

Alana North

[redacted]  
[redacted]  
[redacted]



**From:** [Simon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against the tree felling  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 7:20:02 PM

---

I would like it be known that I do not want any trees to be cut down on any of the volcanic cones in or around Auckland.

The idea of removing mature trees for no reason other than the idea that they are 'not native' is ludicrous.

The current trees sustain a huge ecosystem which would be unnecessarily devastated and their removal would be a disaster. Not to mention the loss of beautiful trees to create of an eyesore. The removal of the habitat of countless species, happily existing there now is abhorrent. Birds and insects do not care if a tree is native or not!

At a time when the world is facing unprecedented climate change we need trees more than ever and a mature tree is the lungs of the world. To remove even one for some stupid idealism is a crime.

Please leave the trees alone.

Thank You

Alma

**From:** [Amelia Pells](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 6:09:08 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Amelia Pells



**From:** [Amy Lynn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 12:10:22 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,

Amy Lynn



**From:** [Andrew Clapham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 5:48:36 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Andrew Clapham



**From:** [Andy Harper](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:18:32 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Andy Harper



**From:** [Andy Philpott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 5:12:38 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am sympathetic to the concept of planting native trees on these maunga. However the proposal to fell large numbers of mature exotic trees at the same time is not a sensible policy. I feel that this is being driven primarily by a decolonization agenda that dismisses all the environmental and aesthetic benefits of the existing exotic trees. These are:

- (1) The trees stop erosion and prevent landslides that are becoming more common with high rainfall events.
- (2) The trees absorb CO2 and sequester it in their trunks and branches.
- (3) The trees provide shelter for native birds.
- (4) The trees provide cover and shelter for smaller trees (mainly natives) to grow.
- (5) Many of the trees are grand examples of mature oaks, poplars etc. that have taken years to grow and are attractive to look at.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Andy Philpott



**From:** [Angela Stewart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:58:40 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Angela Stewart





**From:** [AnitA Dempsey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 12:02:58 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
AnitA Dempsey



**From:** [Anna Badoian](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 5:32:43 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Please leave the trees alone.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Anna Badoian



**From:** [Babareh Ajdani](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:02:53 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Babareh Ajdani



**From:** [Bailey Caroline](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 6:02:54 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

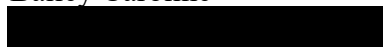
I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Bailey Caroline



**From:** [Bernadette Vergara](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:58:32 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.


I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Bernadette Vergara



**From:** [Beryl Appleby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:38:31 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

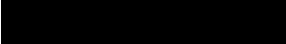
Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Beryl Appleby



**From:** [Beverley Reid](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:38:23 PM

---

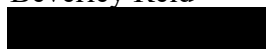
Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Beverley Reid



**From:** [Bitā Farāhbod](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:09:28 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Bitā Farāhbod





**From:** [Bob Di](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:42:39 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Bob

**From:** [Brenda Sc0tt-Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 2:38:35 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Brenda Sc0tt-Smith



**From:** [Brian Cusack](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Stop Cutting Down Our Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 9:45:07 PM

---

Please stop cutting down all the trees on our Maunga.

How do we explain this to our kids when they are taught in school to protect and plant trees to protect the environment and to reduce our carbon footprint.

The Maunga belongs to everyone and our one is covered in logs and felled trees. No new trees have been planted. Many of these trees are over 80 years old and have faithfully soaked up carbon their whole life-time but now all that carbon is being released back to the atmosphere through decay.

Please stop this destruction, environmental catastrophe, and this deep hurt that is in the community – we love the trees and the freedom they have to be.

Brian Cusack

**From:** [Bridget Thornton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 2:22:43 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

For obvious reasons I have no issue with native planting proposed by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority.

The issue I have with proposed felling of 345 trees is that :

1. a succession plan hasn't been considered as an option.

The eastern side of the maunga is completely devoid of trees. Why can the proposed natives be planted there?

2. In our current climate crisis with Australia having been on fire 2 years ago as well as throughout Europe and North America, hundreds of thousands of acres of trees lost, New Zealand needs to react relevantly to current conditions - not a Resource Consent application that would have been drafted a few years ago and only recently granted.

I understand the amount of carbon emitted by one car, is 700kg annually. To offset that amount 32 trees need to be planted.

I understand Ōwairaka is the first of 14 volcanic cone Maunga's.

If one averages the trees over 14 cones to 200 trees per Maunga - there is an average of 2800 trees. If that amount was divided by 32 (the amount of trees required to offset 700 kg of carbon) you would save 61250 kg of carbon from being discharged into the atmosphere.

I would like the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to consider to intervene on Mt Alberts behalf and seek a win win solution with the protesters and the Tūpuna Maunga Authority.

The world is in such a perilous state. We may not even have 30 years for the proposed 'new' trees to grow. As custodians of the Maunga, the Tūpuna Maunga Authority need to act relevantly to daily escalating climate crisis conditions and maintain Māori lore/ principals of Kaitiakitanga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Bridget Thornton



**From:** [carmen hansel](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:12:40 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.


My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
carmen hansel



**From:** [Carol Gilmour](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:32:45 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.


The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Carol Gilmour



**From:** [Chris Schultz](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 6:32:46 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I find what you are proposing to shocking and total unacceptable!!

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Chris Schultz



**From:** [Chris Watson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:32:36 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Chris Watson





**From:** [Chris Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:48:30 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Chris Williams



**From:** [Chris Wishart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:32:44 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

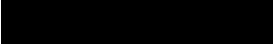
Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Chris Wishart



**From:** [Christopher Scott-Dye](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:58:29 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Christopher Scott-Dye



**From:** [Corinne Imbert bagur](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 7:48:33 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.


These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Corinne Imbert bagur



**From:** [Craig Mathieson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 6:48:34 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.


The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Craig Mathieson



**From:** [Dannielle Collins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:09:24 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I also believe felling so many trees will take away from the beauty of the maunga and its presence in the Auckland landscape.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Dannielle Collins



**From:** [David Ackery](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Plan to fell trees on Mt Albert / Owairaka  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 4:12:13 PM

---

Hi,

I am a resident of Mt Albert.

I enjoy seeing the mountain every day,

I enjoy seeing it from regular walks around the base, the neighborhood streets, and the summit .

I very much enjoy all the trees and birdlife, it is a beautiful place that I want very much to protect and maintain in its current state.

For my present family and friends, and for future generations.

I am strong opposed to any plans to cut down the trees there.

It will turn the mountain into a naked desert.

To cut down trees in this way is wrong. Mature trees **take generations** to fully grow, the harm done to the city the suburb and the people of Auckland is beyond description.

I am strong opposed to any plans to cut down trees there.

Instead of the current plan to cut down hundreds of trees in this way I suggest a new plan.

- Think long term, **long term**!. How long does it take for a Kauri to fully grow to maturity ?, that long.
- Have 3 plans,
  - o short term, 10 years,
  - o medium term, 40 years
  - o long term, 100 years
- Then within these plans, choose trees to have for each stage, and plant and nurture them, help them grow
- Then when the chosen trees are mature,,,, then,,, decide which of the old trees could be removed.
- So that mountain **is maintained** as a beautiful green place with **mature trees** for the birds and the people of Auckland.

Yes I know that is harder than the current plan to just cut down hundreds of trees, but it WILL be worth it, it just makes sense to make this extra effort. Please make the right choice.

best regards

David Ackery

**From:** [David Longland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 11:12:51 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
David Longland





**From:** [Deona Grobler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:42:35 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. The trees add diversity and show of the cumulative history of our land to reflect who we are today. Native and exotic side by side.

Our trees should be taken care of, not destroyed. Cutting down of trees in a city should be limited to the bare minimum. They must be protected from harm for the wellbeing of all who inhabit the city.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

We stand to lose our bird population if so many big trees are cut down.

We must plant more trees to add to our existing cover, not cut down and replace. Such a practice is unnecessary, expensive and wasteful, especially in our sensitive economic and climate situations and cannot be justified.


I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We desperately need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

Like the birds who dwell in our cities with us, let's enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Deona Grobler



**From:** [Diana Cleveland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 5:38:25 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Diana Cleveland



**From:** [Diane Goer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 7:32:44 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Diane Goer



**From:** [Dianne McArdle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 5:38:27 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Dianne McArdle



**From:** [Donna Schofield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:02:50 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.


The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Donna Schofield



**From:** [Dorus Hommels](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:42:44 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

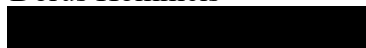
The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Dorus Hommels



**From:** [Kerry Everett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 6:39:05 AM

---

Hi

I very much enjoy the native forest of New Zealand and am keen for it to be reestablished and preserved.

However, is I would like to ask that non native trees on the maunga are left as a canopy but under planted with natives.

The history of the authority tasked with looking after the maunga is that they have removed the non native trees resulting in a bare parched earth environment.

Planting natives in this barren environment without a canopy cover has resulted in failure of the young trees to establish. It has also destroyed the nests and habitats of native birds.

Ecologically and environmentally the replanting strategy of the authority is flawed and will not succeed.

Would it be possible to consult with botanists/ecologists ( not arborists) who are not paid by the council ( independent advice) so that decisions are driven by science not ideology?

Best regards

Dr Kerry Everett  
Plant Pathologist

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [mimi irwin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Feeling Trees on Maunga in Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 10:38:18 AM

---

Kia ora,

I am writing this submission to let you know that I oppose the removal of healthy, mature trees which includes both native and exotic species from the volcanic cones and maunga of Auckland. Naturally, trees that are a danger through damage or decay should be removed but I am very unhappy to hear that there is a possibility of removal of healthy mature trees from these sites.

As is clear to most people, we are in an environmental crisis of huge proportions and trees are important for preventing soil erosion, providing shelter and food to insects, birds and other fauna and they also provide shelter to a variety of flora as well as cooling down our environment.

Trees are important to many in the community for reasons of their beauty, familiarity and ecological values. They lift our spirits and it appears that the Maunga Authority is out of touch with ecological and environmental values by considering their removal.

I strongly urge you to protect healthy mature trees on the volcanic cones, engage with the community and consider underplanting native species where appropriate.

Thank you for your time and attention.

Nga mihi nui,

Dr Mimi Irwin



**From:** [Dupendar Nath](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Cutting exotic trees down on Maunga Tūpuna - Mt. Richmond  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 12:45:45 PM

---

Kia ora tatou

I am a resident of Mt. Richmond and I have lived in this area since 2005.

*I am totally against the idea of cutting these exotic trees down and replacing them with other vegetation. These trees have been very instrumental in reducing the carbon content in the atmosphere around our area. Cutting these trees down will reduce the amount of oxygen that is directly given out by these trees, hence increasing the amount of carbon emitted by the vehicles that use all the roads around Mt. Richmond. The carbon emitted from the industries around Westfield will affect the residents of our area once these trees are cut down.*

*Those trees have a life like you and me. They breathe like you and me. They get their food from mother earth like you and me. Most importantly, they give us all, that one vital necessity for survival, and that is OXYGEN. Why do we need to take that necessity away?*

*Leave these trees alone, please. How would you feel if you were on your death bed grasping for oxygen to keep you alive and there wasn't any to spare to sustain your life?*

*My earnest plea is to leave these trees alone and let them live their lives*

*Regards*

*Dupendar Nath*

**From:** [Bobby Dempsey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 12:29:46 PM

---

I would like to submit my concerns with regards to the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan. The long term intentions have a noble aim, however they do seem to be leaning towards a sparser vegetation and native habitat for wildlife than is actually provided at present. The four mounts not yet attacked:

- \* **Ōwairaka Mt Albert**
- \* **Puketāpapa Mt Roskill**
- \* **Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond**
- \* **Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King**

provide wonderful, much needed greenspace in Auckland. The wildlife that has moved back into our city, relies on these trees to live and thrive. There are two issues that don't seem to be properly addressed in this amendment:

1. Providing an end result that will be an improvement on what currently exists - meeting cultural requirements, nature's requirements, and providing an improved greenspace to Aucklanders.
2. Achieving the aim of point number 1 with minimal impact to the wildlife and the locals use and enjoyment of the mounts.

The current approach suggested seems to be very 'scorched earth' taking out everything not deemed part of the end game and then replanting, expecting the new vision to appear over time (40-50 years). This sounds like an economical decision rather than an environmental decision, as achieving the end result will take years of growth, nurturing and replacement. Has the plan taken into account the financial cost of replanting all the plants that will be washed away in the heavy rains that we now experience with alarming frequency? Will you be watering them regularly as the fragile new growth tries to get established during what is promising to be a long hot summer? Is there risk of erosion with the lack of tree roots to hold things together?

In the interim, the barren landscape will suffer from lack of shelter, wildlife will lack a viable habitat, and people will be faced with an inhospitable landscape that will be immensely unappealing.

In these days of concern for climate change, removing established trees that can provide shelter, seems insane. Succession planting is well known best practice to regenerate native bush. There are many examples of this around New Zealand so it beggars belief that anyone thinks removing everything and starting with a blank slate, is the best approach. We see this all the time in new housing developments where every mature tree is erased and only token fronds are planted when finished. Gone are the huge trees dotting the neighborhood and the skyline as you look across Auckland. Large trees are the pathways for native birds to cross our city and return to its heart.

Leave mature trees to provide shelter and an appealing environment until the natives grow and replace them. In the long run, this will be gentler on our environment and most probably more economic approach as I suspect that you will lose fewer native plants to frequent weather events, floods, erosion and sun scorching. That is honouring the Maunga and our native wildlife.

Regards

E M Dempsey

**From:** [Eamon McArdle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:52:50 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

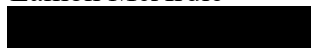
I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga, and disrupt the native wildlife living there.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Eamon McArdle



**From:** [Eileen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save trees  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 11:45:25 AM

---

I am deeply saddened to see the proposals to kill the beautiful living creatures which have been growing on Auckland's maunga - some for a century or more I guess - not for their own health or that of the environment, but for shameful petty people/political reasons - because their seed came from some other part of the planet.

I keep searching for the word that describes the need for self-aggrandisement - the "me me - see me(us) - you don't understand how important I am (we are)" that is afflicting many Maori in this country these days. This is not racist - I would say it of anyone whose pathetic need for meaning in his life depended on destroying 'the other'. It's sad. Be strong people - because you want to love and protect the *world* - we all know it's in danger because of what WE have done/are doing to it - yes you too! Stop hiding behind it's all someone else's fault.

I try to speak the truth as I see it

Eileen Preston

Korokoro

**From:** [Elizabeth Bayley-Jull](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees in Auckkands Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 8:09:51 PM

---

Please don't fell all native and non- native trees in Aucklands maungas.

**From:** [Elizabeth Bradley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Albert tree removal perspective thanks!  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 4:44:18 PM

---

Hi there,

Thanks for your opportunity to receive submissions and alternate points of view. Much appreciated.

My email is slightly spiritual in a way but also practical. I'm not entirely sure the reasons of removal of trees, it seems pointless as birds poop seeds of trees and they grow on their own without human intervention and are quite often enjoyed by birds, insects and create shelter, protection and fresh air for all involved and they create a magical place, are excellent for air quality in a ever growing congested city and I imagine a lot of them grew naturally because they thrive in these conditions.

I feel them staying would be positive and more respectful to the wildlife, as they, without biased or hate, have just simply made these their homes, its not just being about people and their views but the animals that may inhabit the area, these can be seen as magical, beautiful wonderful places... or...places that represent killing trees and wildlife homes, a place that represent death and destruction rather than an appreciation for life, nature and its beautiful creatures and sounds. If you look into the trees and watch the birds and insects and take in the sounds of nature and ignore the noises of the world and people, for me it's the most beautiful thing. If more people viewed life this way NZ would be a better place generally.

At the moment, for context, an entire area of a swamp was built on and displaced several pukeko, their home was removed entirely, no substitutes or swampy area or park put in to house these birds, they are now living in my backyard and trying their best in a strange setting. There is a baby pukeko in my back yard with its parents and its not the most ideal home as the neighbour's tried to shoot them because while they are lovely, they are noisy, I try my best to protect them but they are birds in an urban setting with no room and were booted out of their normal home with lack of care for their lives like this decision may do. I always thought maori cared about these things but I see this less and less.

I wouldn't have put cutting down trees and removing homes of wildlife with a maori culture if I'm totally honest.

Anyways I guess what I'm saying is, so much of Auckland is being destroyed for really unnecessary reasons and just destroying areas for the sake of destroying it. The birds didn't do anything wrong, neither did the trees, they do not have races and are not possessions, they are creatures in this land and deserve to be respected and treasured and seen as a part of nature which is on a beautiful mountain which probably also appreciates the company :)

Anyways at the end of the day you can chop down some trees like my grandfather obsessively did for his fireplace or appreciate that plants and wildlife that thrive on these mountains more beautifully than anywhere else. If there are spirits in these mountains, they clearly appreciate and treasure the wildlife that is on it so we should as well.

Kind Regards,  
Elizabeth Bradley

**From:** [Ellie C](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Opposing tree felling on Mt Richmond  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 12:35:10 PM

---

I formally oppose tree felling on Mt Richmond and all other maunga for the following reasons:

- Carbon sequestration properties of the exotic and native trees. Noting that Auckland Council has declared a climate emergency.

- Ecological habitat and ecological corridors created by the native and exotic trees

- amenity purposes - the trees provide shade and reduce the temperature of the maunga, making it a nicer place to walk and run and is particularly important with the impacts of climate change.

- visual pleasure - the trees (particularly the exotics and Pohutukawa) are interesting to look at and walk amongst. Mt Richmond's trees make the maunga feel very unique and special. They also hide the unattractive water tower and industry that surrounds the maunga.

- creating a line of sight between maunga does not represent the cultural or historical past if water towers and industrial areas become the most prominent thing in between them.

The trees on these maunga are an important asset to communities and ecology. Removing them is irresponsible and unnecessary and not a good use of money. We should be seeking to plant more trees on our maunga for ecology and climate change reasons, not fell the current ones down.

Ellie Callard  
Senior Sustainability Advisor



**From:** [Emile Drescher](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 7:24:36 AM

---

Please do not cut down any exotic trees on  
Ōwairaka, Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu, or Te Tātua a Riukiuta.

we feel very strongly that these trees need to be protected as they are established and contribute greatly to these maunga.

It would be an enormous shame to cut down these trees and very short sighted. Please save our trees we need to respect them and look after them.

--

---

Emile Drescher



**From:** [Eva Adam](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:42:42 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Eva Adam



**From:** [Ewan Cowie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - Felling and Planting plans. Support.  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 9:47:36 PM

---

Hi Team,

I am a resident on the slopes of Ōwairaka Mt Albert.

I am writing to make a submission in **support** of your plan to fell some trees to support your larger replanting plans.

It is my opinion that this approach has value both environmentally (by allowing new carbon capture, and habitats), and as a reclamation of a more historic environment. I also note that some trees, such as the Eucalyptus trees, are dangerous as sources of fire and branch drop.

Regards  
Ewan Cowie



**From:** [vossonz@gmail.com](mailto:vossonz@gmail.com)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 8:49:41 PM

---

To whom it may concern ,

I am writing in reference to the proposed felling of approx 2500 trees on the volcanic maunga around Auckland.

I do not want to see any of these trees cut down. In a time of extreme climate change and the need for as many trees as we can muster on this planet, the plan to remove these trees is horrific and without reason.

These trees are also provide important food sources and refuge for wildlife in the city.

I strongly object to this plan

Thankyou

Fiona McDonald

**From:** [Fiona McEwen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 2:22:48 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Fiona McEwen



**From:** [Fionna Gotts](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:02:46 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Fionna Gotts



**From:** [Fran Schubert](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Stop All Felling of Trees on Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 9:37:13 AM  
**Importance:** High

---

Good Morning

I wish to submit my statement that I do not want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga/volcanic cones in Auckland because:

- a. The trees have been growing there for the entirety of my lifetime and beyond without any destruction
- b. The trees in many places help prevent the erosion of the soil structure that wind and exposure bring about
- c. My love of birds (native Tui, Kereru, Piwakawaka and others such as Thrush and Blackbird) thrive in these trees – both for shelter and food) prompts me to state how angry I am at a group of people thinking they have the right to cull their homes, shelter, and food source! How dare they!
- d. My family have been living in Auckland since c1840 – working, living, paying and enjoying – at no stage have they sought or needed the destruction of our beautiful mountains/floral and fauna.
- e. Emotionally for me and personal to me, I have lived under the Mt Eden mountain (Maungawhau) all my life – I was born here, schooled here and still live here – as were my parents and grandparent and great grandparents before me. I have walked over trails and tracks, stairs, and pathways to and from school and for leisure and relaxation – admiring and getting to know each and every tree – the beautiful Puriri and their exotic tree neighbours – if you fell them or any of them, what a start and harsh environment that would create.
- f. Replanting some whau or puriri would be a grand idea – take out some of the old, dangerous pines – sure but avoid culling all large trees at all costs!

Please read and listen closely to my heart-felt submission and feel free to contact me as below:

■ [REDACTED]  
■ [REDACTED]  
■ [REDACTED]

Regards

**Fran Schubert**



**From:** [Fraser Kears](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tāmaki Makaurau Maunga tree felling submission.  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 5:37:08 PM

---

To the Maunga Authority

I object to the felling of any trees or bushes on the Maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau, and request that any activity of this sort be stopped.

I believe that the cultural & historical significance of these Maunga must be upheld and encouraged.

I support the planting of native tree and bush species amongst the non native tree and bushes that already exist. By doing this the new plantings will be...

- 1, protected from the environment the plantings to establish well
- 2, Encourage the continued habitation of bird species and other wild life on the Maunga ensuring that future generations will continue to be blessed with our Maunga being places of life & health.

I propose an ongoing plan that would see trees removed should they degrade in condition so as to be a health & safety issue for tangata visiting the Maunga.

Te Tiriti o Waitangi lays a foundation of mutual respect for and between Māori & non Māori - this duality of respect must underpin the way in which the Maunga Authority and Auckland Council express kaitiakitanga of the taonga that is our Maunga.

Both Māori & Non Māori aroha ki te Maunga should be maintained.

Thank you for the chance to submit my view on the felling proposal.

Manaakitia kōtou  
Ngā mihi  
Fraser Kears  
Resident of Tāmaki Makaurau

**From:** [F.McD](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** [SUSPICIOUS MESSAGE] Native Restoration Programme submission  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 1:03:58 PM

---

**Caution. Check email address is from a trusted sender before taking action or clicking on links.**

---

Dearest Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

You have probably received many a submission from people who have been prompted by the “Honour the Maunga” group, and I would hazard a guess that they mainly consist of the short and vaguely impassioned plea in bold stating that the sender wishes to stop any trees from being felled.

I do not necessarily disagree with the view that no trees should be felled, but I hope to share some thoughts, feelings and suggestions that can hopefully be used to come to a satisfactory resolution. After all, the ideal outcome of conflict resolution would be one you can incorporate the different suggestions from all the submissions you have received into a possible solution path.

I guess the issue that I have with the [Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022](#) is that it appears to be an act of folly – folly with a good intention, but folly nonetheless.

Taken at face value, many the ideas that are encapsulated in your planned programme are good ideas, such as: removing trees that qualify as weeds (as determine by the RPMP), restoring habitats for native fauna and increasing the density of native plants. I think that it would be incredibly difficult for anyone to argue that any of those are bad ideas.

The problems arises when it comes to the actioning of said plan. The plethora of resources available on your Tūpuna Maunga Authority website all seem to differ slightly in their information which makes it very difficult to tell what is actually going to happen. Let us take Ōwairaka as an example:

1. *“This maunga was extensively modified by Māori in pre-European times to form a defensive pā featuring terraces, pits, ditches and banks. Today, only a few remnants survive, with much of the pā destroyed or damaged by quarrying away the top fifteen meters of the original maunga form, and the installation of roads and a water reservoir.”* – [Source](#)

[This would suggest that there are few archeological features remaining, hence there would only be a few trees that need to be removed, as is described in \[2\]](#)

2. *“The purpose of the Native Restoration Programme is to facilitate the restoration of the natural, spiritual and indigenous landscape of the Maunga. This will include massive plantings of native species and the removal of non-native trees that are negatively impacting the cultural features of the Maunga.”* – [Source](#)
3. *“Further guidance has been given regarding non-native trees as part of the Tūpuna Maunga Biosecurity Strategy. The Biosecurity Strategy states: Removal of exotic trees will occur when there is a health and safety risk, they are identified as a weed species, there is risk to archaeological features, or they impact on the cultural landscape and viewshafts. Any other tree removals will be assessed on a case by case basis.”* – [Source](#)

Once again, it seems that **only the necessary trees will be removed** – those that have an impact on the archaeological features, or on the health and safety of the public. I do struggle to see why trees need to be removed for ‘viewshafts’ – trees have gaps in them that you can look through, and the top of the Maunga already allows for clear views across all of Tāmaki

Makaurau.

4. But then you go on to say in the plan for Ōwairaka “*Approximately 345 exotic trees will be removed...*”

The 345 trees that you mention appear to be the sum total of all of the exotic trees on the Maunga since in the other plans the number of exotic trees removed is followed by a bracketed ‘not all.’ I struggle to see how every single exotic tree qualifies as needing to be removed when we follow the criteria that you have laid out:

- a. You say that “many” of the exotic trees qualify as pests, yet you do not give a number or proportion
- b. The majority of the archaeological elements of Ōwairaka have been removed due to quarrying, hence there cannot be many exotic trees that are encroaching on these sites.
- c. In Figure 6 of [this document](#) there are only five sightlines, which are all currently viewable from the top of Ōwairaka.

That numbered list may appear confusing, but it is only a reflection of the disparate selection of information that is spread across many different council and government websites. This lack of cohesion and clarity is the crux of the issue that so many, me included, have with this replanting plan. The manifestation of this lack of coherence is what I fear.

The replanting programme is undoubtedly going to take a long time (if it is to be done properly) as tree growth and removal takes time, but what would happen if something got in the way of this programme? Give the track record of local government, I would not be surprised if there was some disruption between the commencement of the programme and its conclusion – funding could be cut, plans delayed or restructured, organisations restructured. Currently it seems as if all of the exotic trees are to be removed in one callous sweep, removing important canopy and habitats that the native trees cannot immediately replace. If the programme were to be disrupted, how can we be sure that canopy/shelter/biomass the soon-to-be-removed exotic trees provide would be replaced? The new plantings may be disrupted, meaning that there are no trees to replace the outgoing ones; the native plantings could be damaged if there are no other plants around to shelter them.

This “*cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of Ōwairaka*” has pointless and damaging ramifications for the Maunga itself, and the general public who frequent it, that can not only be mitigated through a better plan, but are only present due to a seemingly hyperopic focus. As I have already mentioned, **some parts of this plan are good**, but it is its implementation that I take issue with.

Instead of removing all 345 trees, start a pilot programme by only removing the exotic trees that are the greatest issue (those that are pests, or those that endanger the general population), and then replant with native trees in such a way that the canopy and habitat of Ōwairaka will not suffer for any length of time. Then, rather than removing the exotic trees that to be culled for slightly more dubious and unclear reasons, go ahead and plant the many thousands of native plants that are scheduled to be planted – I doubt that all of the native plants are needing to be planted in places that the exotic plants are currently residing. Rather than removing plants for the sake of removing them, consider how you can use the mature trees to your benefit as the new native plants mature. This way the Maunga can be enjoyed by everyone for the duration of the programme. By working in small patches, you can mitigate any negative impacts of this programme (the issues with removing many of the trees immediately and having no replacement, erosion worries, loss of biomass etc.)

Going back to my mention of 'folly', I cannot help but think that removal of the ever shrinking tree cover of Tāmaki Makaurau should only be done with a good reason – the issue is that you do not appear to have a good reason for the removal of each tree.

To reiterate my plea: many people, myself included have a deep appreciation for their local Maunga. We love the peace, facilities, and ecosystem it provides. Please look after it – while you may think that you are acting in its best interests for the future, you do not seem to have realised the potential of un-alterable damage the process may cause.

To summarise:

- Please be clear and consistent with your documentation for the Native Restoration Programme – the lack of clarity has led to a lot of the fear/confusion and subsequent strong reactions from members of the public.
- Promote biodiversity by completing the replanting programme in small stages so that there is little loss of biomass
- Act in such a way that the impact of the replanting programme is minimised at all times. At no point during the process should there be large swathes of removal as that leads to susceptibility to irreversible damage.
- **I object to the current Native Restoration Programme for Ōwairaka**

Sincerely,  
Fraser McDowell

**From:** [Frederick Kroon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 6:05:28 PM

---

To whom it may concern:

This is to say that my family opposes the proposal to rid the city's maunga of exotic as well as some native trees. The trees have long given pleasure and comfort to numerous users of the maunga, and have become part of our living history. If they present a danger to people using the maunga, that provides a reason to remove them if no other remedy exists. If they interfere with existing flora, that provides a reason to do something to lessen the interference. But what should never be considered a reason for removal are reasons based only on someone's cultural philosophy, no matter how well-meaning. Purists in the thrall of such a philosophy may think that we should treat all non-native plants as exotic. But included are plants brought from the Pacific, including the Pacific cabbage tree: if present on the maunga, should the same philosophy apply? Those who are less purist will argue that their removal is not mandated because their existence has historical and cultural roots: they were and are an integral part of Māori life. But by an obvious extension of this argument, so are the exotic and other trees that grace the city's maunga. They have given deep joy to many, Māori and non-Māori alike. They have become part of our joint history and culture, and their removal should not only be considered a desecration of non-human life, in the service of a peculiarly narrow philosophy, but would be a wounding insult to many who care for this joint history, and cherish such life.

Frederick and Sherryl Kroon  
Mt Eden

**From:** [Gail Lorigan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding plans to remove trees from our Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 3:50:32 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I'd wish to record my opposition to the mass removal of trees from Auckland's Maunga. I live in Mt Albert and walk up the Maunga regularly, enjoying being surrounded by trees, nature and birds. I take my grandchildren up there often and they also experience the joy of being amongst many different trees and birds in a little haven within our suburban neighbourhood.

As the effects of climate change are now so obvious, I am concerned that removal of trees will have a negative impact on this, plus destroy the homes of birds and other creatures in the process.

I am concerned that both natives and exotic trees (that are currently flourishing) will be removed.

I am also aware that while replanting of natives is planned after the mass removal of trees, these natives will take many years to grow and provide the same leafy environment again.

If it is deemed to be absolutely necessary to remove exotic trees, I would support a less invasive approach in that the removal was done in a more staggered approach so that the new native plantings had a chance to grow and establish before removal of the exotics.

Your sincerely,

Gail Lorigan



**From:** [Garry Lawrence](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 8:02:59 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Please leave the trees alone.


Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Garry Lawrence



**From:** [Gary Carter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:48:37 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Gary Carter





**From:** [Gary Cross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of Exotic Trees on our Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 8:46:46 AM

---

Hello

**I do not want any of the trees on Auckland's maunga felled.**

With global warming/climate change making itself felt across New Zealand, I feel that the mass felling of mature trees would be unwise:

- It will destabilise the slopes so that heavy rainfalls could cause dangerous slips;
- It will have an impact on our wildlife, both when the felling is taking place and in providing long-term canopies;
- All of the trees are a vital part of an increasingly fragile eco-system - losing so many mature trees in one fell swoop can only have a negative impact.

Thank you for taking the time to read my submission.

Kind Regards  
Gary Cross

**From:** [Gary](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling on Mt Roskill  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 6:49:40 PM

---

Hi,

I would like to submit that the trees on Mt Roskill Mountain should NOT be felled , but that they be left in place. We need to be saving trees not reducing their numbers. This will obviously benefit the environment.

If felled, the mountain would look very sparse and bare.  
So why do you want to ruin the look of OUR Mt. Roskill?  
Please don't do it.  
Gary Darlington.

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Gavin Brown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:28:32 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Gavin Brown



**From:** [Geoff Pace](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:42:44 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Geoff Pace



**From:** [George McIvor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree cutting on Mt Albert and the other 2 volcanic cones  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 8:09:42 PM

---

Hi,

I object to the cutting down on of any trees: native or exotic.

I grew up running round the slopes of Mt Albert - I grew to love the mountain and have a deep affinity for the land and trees.

I understand that exotics are not native to NZ: but that mistake to plant was made years ago. They are established trees that I have grown up with and cherish. There is no need to rectify: what is done is done.

Restoring native trees will take tens of years and affect existing flora and fauna. Leave it alone.

Please use the money that would have been utilised on this project to help the poor and disabled. That would be a much better use of funds at a time when the Econo is about to take a major hit.

Regards,  
George McIvor

**From:** [Geraldine Judd](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 9:22:37 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.


I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Geraldine Judd



**From:** [gleitch](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** re objection to tree felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 6:05:49 PM

---

Honour the Mauga! I am right behind this concept and am strongly against cutting down of Native and Non-Native Trees on our Volcanic cones around the Auckland area. This includes Owairaka Mt. Albert, Puketapapa Mt Roskill, Otahuhu Mt Richmond, Te Tatua a Ruikiata Big King.

The reasons are:

The trees especially the larger took many year to grow and are quite beautiful

Not only humans but also the birds enjoy being among them

Birds find their livelihood amongst the trees

The trees generate and regulate the oxygen around the city.

After the decision has been made not to cut the trees down I propose that a group of arborists is employed to tidy many of the trees up as they need some attention to stop them looking badly cared for.

Respectfully  
Gertrud Leitch.

**From:** [Don and Gill Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of exotic and native trees on our Maunga Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 3:41:24 PM

---

I am writing to you today because I want you to consider my submission. I am a born and bred Aucklander. Tamaki Makaurau has been my home for my whole life. It is with increasing concern that I see the nature that we have been able to retain to this point now being eroded by the removal of green spaces and the felling of trees in an arbitrary manner that turn our clean green image into one of a city like all others, full of pollution and congestion and infill housing. A future UNESCO world heritage bid is a pipe dream.

We are greeted on our arrival to Auckland Airport by a barren Mt Mangere, deforested of all fauna except the smallest of plants and I can see this is an ongoing trend as the Tupuna Maunga Authority steams ahead with it's plans to denude all of the Maunga of it's clothing.

I understand the argument is that there is a need to reforest the maunga with native trees - how much of that has been achieved for example on Mt Mangere? It is still a barren maunga.

Recently I walked around Mt Albert/ Owairaka with my whanau. We have always enjoyed this maunga and feel the beauty of being enveloped in the trees, hearing the birdsong, traffic noise only a distant hum. Now we see most trees on the maunga ribbon marked for destruction. Removal. With it will go the birdsong, the hiding place of many insects and reptiles and instead the kikuyu grass takes over as we are already seeing.

It is a place of connection for my family with nature, more and more being eroded as our city takes on that "big city" look, houses and not much else. Please listen to the people of all worldviews as your documents say you will and respect that history of the maunga includes the exotic species that the birdlife and animals currently inhabit.

If some exotics are chosen to be removed, how long will the maunga stand naked until the natives grow to the same height, if they even can survive. As statistics indicate , only a 30% uptake of the natives that have been planted on Owairaka have survived.

One last thing, I see in your plan that it is important to protect the tihi (summits), restore the kumara pits and pa sites - what was there before such locations were introduced? Surely both kumara pits and pa sites were both introduced after Maori arrived. Can we go back and examine what was there before?

Our maunga are a history of ALL the centuries as you state - care for them, YES, destroy them by removing all the exotic trees and some of the native ones NO.

Sincerely  
Gillian Ross



**From:** [Gill Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 12:52:03 PM

---

4 September 2022

Tena koutou,

This submission is regarding the TMA Draft Management Plan and the planned amendment to fell the exotic trees and some native trees on the following maunga:

- \* Ōwairaka Mt Albert
- \* Puketāpapa Mt Roskill
- \* Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond
- \* Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King

This is the second time I have written regarding this. Last time I wrote on behalf of 40 family members all who live in or have lived in Mt Albert for most of their lives, and am writing again for myself and also on their behalf. We are a fifth generation Mt Albert family, four generations of whom currently still live in Mt Albert. I personally live in the shadow of the maunga on Stilwell Road and our matriarch Mrs Ruth Williams on Allendale Road.

Our submission is simple – we do not want any trees on the maunga to be cut down – exotic or native.

Our reasons are as follows:

- <!--[if !supportLists]-->1. <!--[endif]-->We are in a climate crisis – removing any vegetation, particularly the large canopy trees is irresponsible.
- <!--[if !supportLists]-->2. <!--[endif]-->Both exotic and native trees provide habitat for bird life – both exotic and many natives, including kereru, ruru, piwakawaki and tui, and insects and small reptiles.
- <!--[if !supportLists]-->3. <!--[endif]-->The proposed removal of the trees will be funded by us, the tax-payers of Mt Albert and there are many ‘more important’ projects that require funding – schools, roads, other infrastructure. I do not want my hard-earned taxes to be used in this manner.

Why we believe we should have a voice and be listened to:

- <!--[if !supportLists]-->1. <!--[endif]-->We are long term residents of Mt Albert and care deeply about our maunga. We use the mountain for recreation, fitness, prayer and

spiritual renewal. We have owned several dogs over 27 years and walk 5 times out of 7 days a week up 'our' mountain. Just for fun we worked out that this equates to approximately 7000 visits just for dog-walking purposes.

2. Our family have not just used but also looked after our maunga for over 90 years, picking up rubbish, participating in planting days and community events, returning errant children to school and lost goods to the police. We believe we could genuinely be called kaitiaki of this maunga and have willingly and respectfully taken on this role.

3. We are the tax payers.

4. In the draft management plan it says to "work with stakeholders to develop and implement a sustainability programme..." The community of Mt Albert are one very important group of stakeholders. Therefore, as is written in this draft plan, the TMA should be working with them, not opposing them, to implement both environmental and also community sustainability.

The last submission we made mentioned in detail the inconsistencies we see between what is written by the TMA and their actions. I will reiterate our concerns briefly -

1. Waituatanga – "tread gently". Leaving the mountain denuded of many of its mature canopy trees is not treading gently for the environment – neither the birdlife nor the new plants reliant on the canopy for shelter.
2. Mana Aoturoa The Maori world view (te ao Maori) acknowledges the interconnectedness and interrelationship of all living and non-living things. I love this value and have endeavoured to understand and include this in my own personal life journey. The stories from all parties (Maori and European included) concerning the history of the mountain are fascinating. The depth of emotion from people who have personal attachment to some of the trees is remarkable – olive tree seeds bought back from WW1, several trees from Rarotonga, gums from our Australian neighbours, cherry and rhododendron planted by early settlers.

It would be a travesty to disregard these stories, what they mean historically and culturally. Personally, I love the trees for the tree's sake and the beauty and refreshment I feel when I walk around the mountain. I have shed tears thinking that many of these mighty trees would be reduced to stumps.

This is an exceptional opportunity for the TMA to work with the community to forge a way forward together. What I also know of te ao Maori is the wisdom it encompasses. I would like the TMA to review its plan using such wisdom.

In summary, we are completely against the removal of the exotic trees on Owairaka. We do not sanction our hard-earned tax-payers dollars being used to remove these trees. We fully support the additional planting of native trees on all the maunga of Auckland. We will help.

Perhaps the TMA did not intend their actions to have such a radical effect on the community. Maybe it was not their intention. However, now that the community has rallied, and camped, and petitioned and spoken and made submissions, it would behove the TMA to go back to the drawing board as it were. This is an ideal opportunity to set a standard for what real partnership within NZ can look like in the future – an opportunity to move together, hand in hand, to begin to herald the new future for NZ. That is what I am hoping for my mokopuna. Truly we are all in this together: He waka eke noa. I would like to see the TMA create a new action plan, acting according to their values and in conjunction with the ‘whole community’.

This submission is fully supported by our whanau and in particular those who have lived or are still currently living in Mt Albert/Owairaka. Their names and initials are listed below, and you can find most of them on the electoral roll. They are mostly all current residents and rate-payers of Auckland city. The whanau boasts a large number of under 10 year olds who vociferously support ‘the trees’, all of them. They would be devastated to see their tree house felled. It has given them many hours of play-time and their parents and grand-parents a wee break.

Naku iti noa, na  
Gillian Williams

On behalf of:

A Williams

M and H Williams and family

C and R Williams and family

E and T Heather and family

A Williams

M and R Williams

L and R Lovatt

J and M Lovatt

S Lovatt

M and B Lovatt and family (currently overseas)

J and R Ferguson

E Ferguson

J and C Ferguson and family

SM Elliot

G Elliot

P Spence

B Elliot and H Smith

A Elliot

K Elliot

J Halbach

H Halbach

W and R Edgar

D Gundry

C Denning-Kemp and family

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Grant Anthony](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please don't remove me mates  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 8:05:04 PM

---

Don't take our trees! They are part of the land, our community, our family our friends, our birds, our people.

Please keep the tress as they are. Plant more natives, don't take any down.

Grant Anthony



Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Pablo Monty](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 6:49:36 PM

---

To Whom it may Concern

I strongly oppose the felling of exotic trees on the various maunga of Tamaki Makaurau.

These existing trees are part of the bio diversity of Auckland. They supply shade and our birds love them. Just because they are exotic is no reason to destroy them. They are living entities and are not pests so they need to be left alone.

A further reason to retain them is their role in sequestering carbon dioxide. I am aware that replacement natives will only be a fraction of the size of the target trees so our city will be far worse off if this flawed plan is allowed.

I have no issues with the planting of natives to add to existing flora on our maungas. However the removal of mature exotics is simply wrong and we need to reject this ideological plan so we can preserve our environment.

Regards  
Grant Montgomery

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Grant Winwood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Roskill Trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 11:37:34 AM

---

Good afternoon,

Please do not cut down these beautiful trees. The good thing about AKL is the amount of greenery it boasts. It helps beautify the area and serves no purpose in removing them. Keep AKL green and also save money for tax payers who are really struggling right now.

Regards

Grant

**From:** [Gary Dyer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 7:00:58 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I strongly object to the removal of trees from our maungas.  
Removing all these trees is taking away the habitat of our birds.  
Where do you expect them to live without the trees to nest in.  
We are being told to plant trees for climate change, and yet here is a proposal to fell trees, I do not see the sense.  
What logic is this?  
Also it is a massive waste of ratepayers money that could be spent more usefully.

Yours sincerely  
Gwenneth and Gary Dyer



**From:** [Hamish & Joy Howden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on felling exotic and native trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 10:02:51 AM

---

Greetings

We support a slower transition to predominantly native trees.

We do not support concentrated removal of trees on any maunga. Our reasons are

1. Mature large trees are required for carbon retention. Any replacement trees will take years to regrow.
2. Removing large trees rapidly will be visually unattractive for at least 10 to 20 years and a disincentive to community enjoyment of any maunga.
3. A slower transition will allow better management of the desired species of wildlife to be retained and increased.

King regards

Hamish and Joy Howden



**From:** [Hamish Hill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 7:12:55 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Hamish Hill



**From:** [Hannah Melville](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga tree submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 11:28:56 AM

---

Mōrena,

I do not want to see any trees, nonnative or otherwise cut down on any of our Maunga.

All trees are beautiful and provide joy for citizens and biodiversity.

Yours

Hannah Melville Maurice

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Harold Marshall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Anna Radford](#)  
**Subject:** TMA Proposed IMP Amendment.  
**Date:** Tuesday, 13 September 2022 11:26:53 am  
**Attachments:** [The Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan Amendment.docx](#)

---

Please note that I would be willing to speak to this submission.

Please find attached a submission on the proposed amendment of the IMP out for submissions.

Harold Marshall

Professor Emeritus Sir Harold Marshall KNZM, FRSNZ, FNZIA, FRAIA, FASA, FASNZ  
Kahui Kaumatua of Te Tawera Hapu, Iramoko Marae, Ngati Awa ki te Awa o te Atua



## The Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan Amendment.

SUBMISSION ON THE Proposed amendments to the 2016 IMP.

Professor Emeritus Sir Harold Marshall KNZM, FRSNZ, FNZIA, FRAIA, FASA, FASNZ  
Kahui Kaumatua of Te Tawera Hapu, Iramoko Marae, Ngati Awa ki te Awa o te Atua

This submission starts by quoting the amendments proposed by the TMA to its Integrated Management Plan. Under the Title:

**Mahere, Kaupapa here e Tikanga**

We find:

*The Plan also fulfilled the Authority's statutory purpose as noted in the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014; that in exercising its powers and carrying out its functions, the Authority must have regard to the spiritual, ancestral, cultural, customary, and historical significance of the maunga to Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau.*

It is significant that this statement studiously avoids section 41(2) of the Act - the passage quoted here from a comment by the then Minister Chris Finlayson:

***Section 109*** *The Authority must have regard to “the spiritual, ancestral, cultural, customary, and historical significance of the maunga to Nga Mana Whenua o Tamaki Makaurau” and also section 41(2) which is very important. It provides that the maunga are held “for the common benefit of Nga Mana Whenua o Tamaki Makaurau and the other people of Auckland”.*

“The proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan is a new Appendix to the Integrated Management Plan that details proposed ecological restoration projects (including the planting of native species and the removal of non-native trees) for:

- Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert (the Ōwairaka project)
- Pukewīwī / Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill
- Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond
- Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.”

The proposed amendment is therefore defective in ignoring or minimising the obligation of the TMA to respond to the plainly expressed values held by “The other people of Auckland” during the preceding three years of occupation of the Ōwairaka maunga to protect the trees, planted nurtured and maintained to beautify their maunga over the past 100 years.

These values have been further expressed by actions in the High Court, the Appeal Court and the Supreme Court in New Zealand.

While this comment is generated for the Ōwairaka Maunga which has been the southern horizon of my world since I was born here in 1931, it is equally applicable to the other maunga named in “The Amendment” as quoted.

## TŪPUNA MAUNGA VALUES

*The values weave together and give expression to mana whenua and other world views, and the connections and histories in a manner that highlights the way in which these views complement each other and create a richness to the relationship people have with the Tūpuna Maunga and multiple ways in which ways in which these relationships are thought of and expressed.*

*MANA AOTŪROA / CULTURAL AND HERITAGE • Enable mana whenua role as kaitiaki over the Tūpuna Maunga. • Recognise European and other histories, and interaction with the maunga. • Encourage culturally safe access. • Restoring customary practices and associated knowledge.*

*MAURI PŪNAHA HAUROPI / ECOLOGY AND BIODIVERSITY • Strengthen ecological linkages between the Tūpuna Maunga. • Maunga tū mauri ora, Maunga tū makaurau ora / if the Maunga are well, Auckland is well. • Protect and restore the biodiversity of the Tūpuna Maunga.*

*MANA HONONGA TANGATA / LIVING CONNECTION • Rekindle the sense of living connection between the Maunga and the people. • Give expression to the history and cultural values of the Tūpuna Maunga. • Actively nurture positive relationships. • A place to host people.*

The values expressed especially in the high-lit passages are totally ignored or overlooked in the proposed amendment. The proposal to purge all the non-native trees is not justified – in fact it is contradicted by the values expressed in these passages.

## A WAY FORWARD AS TIRITI PARTNERS:

1. Reject the violence of “clear felling” all “non-native trees on all maunga.
2. Encourage the present bio-diversity so strongly represented on Owairaka.
3. Encourage regeneration of natural forests under the existing canopy.
4. Remove exotic trees toward the end of their lives to promote the regenerating forest.
5. Recognise and implement the values high-lit above.

Above all recognise the TMA as a benevolent and responsible Kaitiaki for the maunga and in their relationship to **all** the people of Tamaki Makaurau.

Signed: Harold Marshall 13/09/22



**From:** [Heather Kempton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:41:45 AM  
**Attachments:** [TMA Integrated Management Plan submission.docx](#)

---

To Whom it may concern,

I wish to make a submission regarding the Integrated Management Plan and have attached a word document. Please can you ensure my submission is included with all the other submissions, and please acknowledge receipt.

Thank you for your time,  
Heather.

Associate Professor Heather Kempton,  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Associate Professor Heather Kempton

8/9/2022

*Subject: Submission regarding the proposed tree felling on Auckland's Maungas as part of the Integrated Management Plan.*

To whom it may concern,

As I concerned resident of Auckland, I am wishing to make a submission regarding the Integrated Management Plan's proposal for tree felling on Auckland's Maunga by the Tipuna Maunga Authority (TMA). I have both personal and scientific objections to the felling of trees as currently proposed (succession planting being preferable) and the lack of tree planting to replace them (low lying plants mainly proposed). I will give my concerns by starting with my personal connection to Auckland and its trees and follow with a number of research-based concerns.

### Personal Background

I was born and raised in a rural community in North Devon, England. My ancestors (whakapapa) rural life there can be traced back to as far as records are kept, and my being is infused with the connection to my land and its flora and fauna. My parents raised me to have great appreciation and respect for the trees around me, and I still vividly recall mourning with my mother the loss of local Elm trees to Dutch Elm disease in the 1980s. My mother frequently wrote letters on the behalf of various local trees when they were being threatened in one form or another. At the age of 18, I wished to continue my academic path by going to University, but there was no university in North Devon and I had to seek a place at one that would mean leaving my home. I carefully narrowed down my choice to universities with good reputations in my subject and that were not located in large and grey cities. This led me to live for 10 years in North Wales attending Bangor University. The land was different to Devon's hills, being close to Snowdonia, with views of snow-capped Snowden instead of Heather moors, but the extent of nature there soothed my *hiraeth* (Welsh, meaning longing for one's land). I lived there 10 years completing my studies to PhD level and time came to seek a permanent lectureship. Again, I strived to seek positions in Universities close to nature and that is how I



came to Aotearoa. Such a price I put on nature, I chose Aotearoa's green reputation over English cities, even at the price of being even further away from my North Devon seas and moors. Today, some 19 years after first arriving in Aotearoa, I am an Associate Professor at Massey University's School of Psychology and I live in the rural community of Helensville. However, between the friends I've made and my seven-year-old son's father's family, I have associations with many areas of Auckland where Maunga stand proud. Wherever I am visiting, be it in Ōtāhuhu or Ōwairaka, it is to the Maungas' trees I look for grounding and support. Moreover, as part of my commitment to cultural understanding, I am complementing my knowledge and medicinal use of European trees and plants, with learning Rongoā Rākau. Hence, access to native and naturalized trees in Auckland is culturally important to me on many levels.

As I child I sought solace in a sycamore tree (naturalized not native to England) and today I make friends with all trees and the land that fosters them. In truth Papatūānuku and the trees mauri are interconnected, we mere humans only see a small part of the tree; the roots that intermingle with the earth are the memory, the brain of trees, and often they work as one with each other and Papatūānuku. To propose to fell thousands of trees is a threat to wellbeing on so many levels (see below), and personally I feel anxious and cry at the thought of losing these emotional support trees that spiritually connect me to now and the present moment of living in beautiful Aotearoa, while sating my ancestral thirst for connection to the land of my birth, the land of my people, and to the need in all of us to connect with Papatūānuku.

Having documented my very personal connection to the trees of Auckland's Maunga, I now wish to qualify this with several research-based objections to the proposed felling of the trees, which fall under the interconnected headings of Environment and Well-being.

#### Environment:

We are all now familiar with the environmental crisis that we are facing in terms of climate change. Auckland Council declared a climate change emergency back in June 2019. In this context it seems extremely reckless to propose to clear fell such a large number of trees. Trees contribute to the physical environmental health of our Auckland communities in a number of ways:

- Carbon

As reported by Novak & Crane (2002)

*“large healthy trees greater than 77 cm in diameter sequester approximately 90 times more carbon than small healthy trees less than 8 cm in diameter (Nowak, 1994). Large trees also store approximately 1000 times more carbon than small trees (Nowak, 1994). Moreover, large trees with relatively long life spans will generally have the greatest overall positive effect on carbon dioxide as fossil fuel carbon emissions resulting from tree planting and removal will happen less frequently.”*

To lose these trees in a short period of time instead of having succession planting is to inflict damage on the environment. The meagre plans for replanting will not replace what is lost as clearly small trees that have to grow without the shade and root supply of mature “mother” trees will not be sequestering the same amount of carbon. Worse still very few trees are proposed to be planted as most of the planting appears to be low lying plants.

- Flood prevention:

As reported by Collins et al., (2019):

*“The role of trees for alleviating the build-up of rainwater is considerable in urban environments due to the higher proportion of surface run-off from impermeable surfaces; in vegetated areas 5–15% of rainwater runs-off the ground whilst this figure is 60% in cities (Bernatzky, 1983). Trees help prevent flooding by increasing the rate of water infiltration into the soil, which reduces the volume entering river systems and by directly taking up water by capillarity and releasing it into the atmosphere through evapotranspiration (Berland et al., 2017; Bolund and Hunhammar, 1999). The value of trees for storm water alleviation in Greater London has been estimated to be £2.8 million per annum (Rogers et al., 2015). They are therefore increasingly used as part of sustainable urban drainage systems (SUDS) (Davies and Naumann, 2017; Southwark Council, 2013).”*

As with the issue of carbon, we have another potential risk if the trees are felled. Has Auckland Council or TMA assessed the effect of removing these trees on flooding and associated costs?

- Temperature regulation:

Collins et al., (2019) also document the important role urban trees have on regulating a city's temperature:

*“Trees regulate the local climate and affect local temperature by providing shade for people and buildings, by cooling the air through evapotranspiration and by decreasing wind speed (Smithers et al., 2018; Huang et al., 1990). The estimated energy saved due to urban tree contributions to temperature regulation of buildings in Greater London is valued at >£260,000 per annum (Rogers et al., 2015). Increased density of urban areas is associated with increased temperature (Tratalos et al., 2007), making the role of trees in temperature regulation a particularly important, but frequently underappreciated ecosystem service to urban areas (Monteiro et al., 2016; Doick et al., 2014).”*

Again, the loss of trees will equate with further loss to the city in terms of losing a source of temperature regulation.

- Ecosystems

There is a well-known saying that “you can't see the wood for the trees” and in many ways this is true as through our human eyes when we see a tree, we often only register the tree. What we fail to appreciate is that often that tree is hosting an entire eco-system. So, when we lose a tree, we are losing a huge part of our biodiversity. In Richard Lewington's, “Natural History of the Oak Tree” he records 400 species in, on, around the oak tree, with over 70 micro-fungi, as well as macro fungi. The native flora and fauna do not discriminate between native and naturalized trees; native birds, like the tui, feed from cherry trees, others make their home in them or live off the other native insect creatures that reside there. Destroying a single tree, such as the oak, is to destroy an entire ecosystem supporting native wildlife.

- Climate change preparation

Taken together these environmental factors provide clear reasons for rejecting the proposals. Moreover, a futuristic view with climate change in mind needs to be taken. This would see a succession plan put in place for trees on the Maunga that is based on assessment of which trees (and plants) are likely to thrive and support us in our changing climate. It might be that some of Aotearoa's native trees are vulnerable, and

some naturalized trees may be able to provide shelter and/or temperature control. Hence, naturalized trees may be offering such environmental benefits going forward that they are worth investing in rather than eliminating due to semantics of “native” versus “exotic”.

### Well-being

- There is a solid research evidence base connecting trees and nature with human wellbeing. For example, Goodenough & Waite (2020) critically explored the links between trees and human health in their book “Wellbeing from Woodland”. They dedicated five chapters to the different forms of wellbeing trees provide: Emotional, Social, Psychological, Physical, and Biophilic wellbeing.

During the COVID-19 pandemic lockdowns in Auckland, one of my Masters students, Robbie Capizzi, undertook research on connection to nature, mindfulness and wellbeing (Capizzi & Kempton, in prep). The results of this research from 472 Aucklanders clearly indicated a pattern of relationship between connection with nature, mindfulness, and wellbeing, which is consistent with Kaplan & Kaplan’s Attention Restoration theory (i.e., being in nature makes us more observant and mindful leading to wellbeing benefits). However, those who were in rural Auckland locations (more nature around them) had better wellbeing scores than urban/suburban dwellers which further highlights the importance and need of nature in our city. While the research was primarily quantitative, participants did have the option of writing about how they spend and experience time in nature. Over 36% of the sample wrote explicitly about trees or tree areas (wood, bush, forest, ngahere etc.), and as the examples below show, they mention the observation of trees:

Px: *“Usually by myself, with my 2 fur babies. I observe the trees, their growth, the weed species, and what birds are present.”*

Py: *“Walking in the Bush or on the beach or sitting on my deck and watching the trees, sun, sitting by the river. Watching the moon.”*

Pz: *“Bush walk. Beach time. By myself, with partner, with kids. Usually no headphones. I like to notice trees.”*

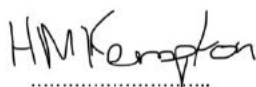
Taken together these two issues (environment and wellbeing) are clearly interconnected and on these grounds I am against clear felling of the trees on Auckland’s Maunga, whether they

are native or naturalised. I am also aware that thorough research needs to be done on what is considered a pest species by the TMA, as Japanese flowering cherry (*Prunus serrulate*) is an infertile hybrid that is non-invasive, and other species types need to be established (e.g., exactly what type of Cottonaster). In summary, no trees should face felling without their exact identity being determined, and the environmental/wellbeing cost/benefit analysis of each tree remaining/removal being undertaken by experts who do not have a conflict of interest (e.g., do not profit from felling).

I have focused my objections to the proposals on my areas of personal knowledge and expertise. However, I also understand that there are other issues, such as the trees contributing amenity and heritage value, as well as being misaligned with the Integrated Management Plan in terms of a number of values: Waituatanga/Spiritual (goes against treading gently), Mana Aotūroa/Cultural and Heritage (breaches the “recognise European and other histories and interaction with the maunga), Mauri Pūnaha Hauropi/Ecology and Biodiversity, and Mana Hononga Tangata/ Living Connection.

I believe I have made my views on this matter clear and wish to end this submission with a quote from my Welsh heritage: “*dod yn ôl at fy nghoed*”, the quote refers to returning to a balanced state of mind, but literally translates as “to return to my trees”!

Yours sincerely,



Heather Mary Kempton

References:

Berland, A., Shiflett, S. A., Shuster, W. D., Garmestani, A. S., Goddard, H. C., Herrmann, D. L., & Hopton, M. E. (2017). The role of trees in urban stormwater management. *Landscape and urban planning*, 162, 167-177.

- Bernatzky, A. (1983). The effects of trees on the urban climate. *Trees in the 21st Century. Academic Publishers, Berkhamster*, 59-76.
- Bolund, P., & Hunhammar, S. (1999). Ecosystem services in urban areas. *Ecological economics*, 29(2), 293-301.
- Capizzi, R. & Kempton, H. M. (in prep). Nature connection, mindfulness, and wellbeing: A network analysis.
- Collins, C. M. T., Cook-Monie, I., & Raum, S. (2019). What do people know? ecosystem services, public perception and sustainable management of urban park trees in London, UK. *Urban Forestry & Urban Greening*, 43, 126362.
- Davis, M., & Naumann, S. (2017). Making the case for sustainable urban drainage systems as a nature-based solution to urban flooding. In *Nature-based solutions to climate change adaptation in urban areas* (pp. 123-137). Springer, Cham.
- Doick, K. J., Peace, A., & Hutchings, T. R. (2014). The role of one large greenspace in mitigating London's nocturnal urban heat island. *Science of the total environment*, 493, 662-671.
- Goodenough, A., & Waite, S. (2020). *Wellbeing from woodland: A critical exploration of links between trees and human health*. Palgrave Macmillan.
- Huang, Y. J., Akbari, H., & Taha, H. (1990). The wind-shielding and shading effects of trees on residential heating and cooling requirements. *ASHRAE proceedings*, 96(pt. 1).
- Lewington, R., & Streeter, D. (1993). *natural history of the oak tree*. Distributed by Houghton Mifflin.
- Monteiro, M. V., Doick, K. J., Handley, P., & Peace, A. (2016). The impact of greenspace size on the extent of local nocturnal air temperature cooling in London. *Urban Forestry & Urban Greening*, 16, 160-169.
- Nowak, D. J. (1994). Atmospheric carbon dioxide reduction by Chicago's urban forest. *Chicago's Urban Forest Ecosystem: Results of the Chicago Urban Forest Climate Project*, 83-94.
- Nowak, D. J., & Crane, D. E. (2002). Carbon storage and sequestration by urban trees in the USA. *Environmental pollution*, 116(3), 381-389.
- Rogers, K., Sacre, K., Goodenough, J., & Doick, K. (2015). Valuing London's urban forest: results of the London i-Tree eco project.
- Smithers, R. J., Doick, K. J., Burton, A., Sibille, R., Steinbach, D., Harris, R., ... & Blicharska, M. (2018). Comparing the relative abilities of tree species to cool the urban environment. *Urban Ecosystems*, 21(5), 851-862.

Southwark Council (2013). *Flood Risk Management Herne Hill and Dulwich*  
<https://www.southwark.gov.uk/environment/flood-risk-management/herne-hill-and-dulwich-flood-alleviation-scheme>

Tratalos, J., Fuller, R. A., Warren, P. H., Davies, R. G., & Gaston, K. J. (2007). Urban form, biodiversity potential and ecosystem services. *Landscape and urban planning*, 83(4), 308-317.



**From:** [Heather T](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** OTAHUHU - MT RICHMOND 1110 Great South RD  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 2:13:41 PM

---

To whom it may concern

This is my concern for the Mount Richmond Otahuhu

On behalf of my family, we don't want any trees to be cut down on Tamaki Makaurau  
Auckland's maunga

We all know that people and tourists love this country because of its beautiful green land.

These trees also

have a great use to everyone.

Also our whanau especially our youths are using the Mt Richmond Park for their activities, but  
sadly

they planted trees and plants there and remove the toilet.

The park has no problem at all.

We are hiring the hall there (NORTHERN SPORTS CAR CLUB) every week, and will be very sad if  
this will

continue as it will affect this place too

So therefore we don't want this work to be continued

PLEASE! LEAVE THE TREES ALONE PLEASE!

Yours sincerely

Heather Tuigamala



**From:** [Helen Eccles](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga tree felling  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 8:23:18 PM

---

I am emailing to ask you to please not cut down any of the trees on Mt Eden. We have lived there for many many years, and walk the mountain regularly. Our house is a street away and we look up at the beautiful treescape from our house.

To see a barren hillside devoid of it's trees would be devastating. The birdlife we have in Mt Eden is incredible, due in large part to the trees on the mountain. Spiritually it's a very meaningful place for us, and removing some or all of the trees would make it far less so.

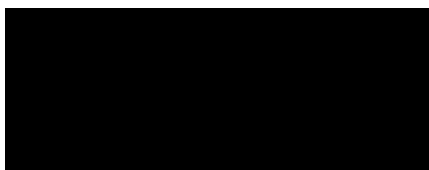
I am sure I would think this about all of our maunga - but Mt Eden is where I live and the one I can speak to person ally.

I do hope you consider the opinions of people like us to whom the mountain is important

Yours in hope,

Brent & Helen Eccles

**Helen Eccles**



**From:** [Helen Hardcastle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 9:05:16 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I strongly oppose the wholesale felling of exotic trees which have provided shade, beauty and stability to our maunga for many years. Native trees often require canopy cover to shelter them as they mature also. Why denude our maunga and wait a generation two for decent trees to beautify our vistas and prevent erosion?

Trees attract rainfall, and we are fast moving towards unsustainably low levels of rain over increasingly long summers.

Please ensure wider consultation is procured before any further tree felling is done.

Mrs H Hardcastle

Mt Roskill

**From:** [Helen Jakobi](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Laraine Holdom](#)  
**Subject:** destroying history and nature  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 1:49:52 PM

---

I would like to voice so strongly, against cutting down any of the exotic or native trees in any community park.

Not only does this destroy the trees, the windbreaks, the shade, protection, the bird habitats, the beauty of our parks and 'maunga' but it destroys history and spirituality and culture of ALL who live in the areas.

For decades volunteers, school children, local communities have carefully and thoughtfully planted these trees. Deciduous trees show us the seasons, inspire artists and allow different views as leaves fall.

What a criminal waste of Council/Government time, MY money and MY volunteer efforts. The trees, all the trees, belong to the community who paid and lovingly planted them for future generations.

**I OBJECT FIERCELY**

*Helen Jakobi (St Heliers)*

HELEN JAKOBI 

**From:** [Helen Scott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - trees - Maunga Owairaka and elsewhere  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 7:29:32 AM

---

Kia ora katoa

Ko Helen Scott toku ingoa.

I'm totally against your plan in any shape to fell trees exotic or native on the maunga. There is tons of space to grow trees, and yes, you should start IMMEDIATELY (like, 20 years ago) planting new trees.

- a) I have heard in the French media that one of the things they have learnt in forest fires is that if trees are all of a certain age, they become more dangerous and more quickly burnt when they effectively all burn together.
- b) Climate change is urgent. Like, how dare you put ideology above safe management of the climate. Those days have past, and we need each tree, now. So don't chop down stuff. Plant new, yes, urgently.
- c) It's not the same to plant flax or manuka or kanuka and claim that they are trees. It's trees that make the homes for the birds, that absorb the CO2, that provide visuals.
- d) I don't want to look at 20 years of stumps while you work out scientifically that you were wrong. Oh, whoopsie, pardon, I was wrong - best we plant a variety. Like, that's dumb. You can start planting now, but you haven't. have you planted on Pigeon Mountain, Mangere Mountain, or in Western Springs? No. Therefore I think you are a sham process.
- e) I find your previous chopping down wanton abandonment of (not only consultation, or Te Tiriti principles, or good governance) thinking thoughtfully about best tree management. You can underplant. You can plant elsewhere, You can make a 20 year plan to replant Trees.
- f) You do not have my permission to chop down any trees.

Helen Scott

**From:** [Helen Spencer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 8:28:29 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Helen Spencer



**From:** [Hilda Simetin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:12:49 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Hilda Simetin



**From:** [Howard Morgan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 9:12:42 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Howard Morgan



**From:** [Hugh Hucklesby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 10:58:34 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

The felling of these trees is a straight waste of resource when people in less fortunate situations are struggling to get meals onto the table. Not to mention the numerous of other higher priority tasks which need to be addressed in advanced to the felling of these trees. Parks are for trees, regardless of where they come from or their stage in life they are not hurting anyone and even the idea of felling them is ridiculous.

The priorities of the TMA are fraudulent and have no humanity or sense behind them. I would love to hear their reasoning and counter argument to the proposal of felling these trees.

Yours faithfully,  
Hugh Hucklesby





**From:** [ian fraser](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree removal from Auckland maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 6:24:35 AM

---

I do not approve or agree with the policy to remove any trees native or non native from our maunga unless they are diseased or damaged and unsafe. These existing trees by virtue of living as part of our land are as much part of us and our constantly developing culture as the people of our land, All of whom have originally arrived here from other areas of this world

[Sent from Yahoo Mail on Android](#)

**From:** [Ian Grant](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Submission on amendment to Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 7:56:21 AM

---

Please note my typo error in my abbreviation for Tupuna Maunga Authority should be TMA, not TPA

Thanks

Ian Grant (he/him)

[REDACTED]

> On 2/09/2022, at 6:26 AM, Ian Grant [REDACTED] wrote:  
>  
> Tena koutu  
>  
> I am a 67 year old resident of Owairaka and have lived at [REDACTED] since 1998.  
>  
> I am a European baby boomer privileged well off older male.  
>  
> I have enjoyed walking around the summit of Owairaka maunga also known at Mount Albert on a weekly basis with my partner and children over the last 24 years.  
>  
> I support without hesitation the tino rangatiratanga of the Tupuna Maunga Authority over all the ancestral maunga in Tamaki Makaurau.  
>  
> I support without hesitation the TPA's integrated management plan for all ancestral maunga in Tamaki Makaurau, including in my own backyard, Owairaka.  
>  
> I have observed that the vast majority of exotic trees to be removed under the proposal are of little or low value to the environment and heritage - gum trees, olive trees and cherry trees.  
>  
> I also observe that in a majority of instances where these exotic trees are to be removed, the effect of removal will be to create space and light for the already existing indigenous tree species to grow larger without restriction.  
>  
> I applaud the principles identified within the TPA's IMP to allow the regeneration of indigenous flora and fauna on the maunga for the benefit of all our mokupuna and generations to come.  
>  
> In a few weeks I am about to become a grandfather for the first time. I look forward to the day I will  
> share a regenerated Owairaka maunga with my grand children and share the story of how Tamaki Makaurau honoured the Ti Tiriti which gave birth to the regeneration of our environment and our partnership with the tangata whenua of our city.  
>  
> I support 100% the Treaty settlement that established the TPA and empowers that organisation to establish a powerful regenerative plan for the maunga under its authority.  
>  
> I support the immediate implementation of the IMP for Owairaka - the sooner we start the sooner the regeneration will begin.  
>  
> Kiha kaha and thank you for your leadership and vision  
>  
> I do wish to present at a hearing in support of the IMP in due course.  
>

>

> Ian Grant (he/him)



**From:** [Ihapera Paniora](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Ihapera Paniora](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on behalf of Te Runanga o Ngati Whatua: Proposed Amendment to the IMP  
**Date:** Wednesday, 31 August 2022 6:31:44 pm  
**Attachments:** [image002.png](#)  
[image001.png](#)  
[image001.png](#)  
[Draft IMP Amendment feedback.pdf](#)

---

Tēnā koe e te kiatiaki o Tūpuna Maunga

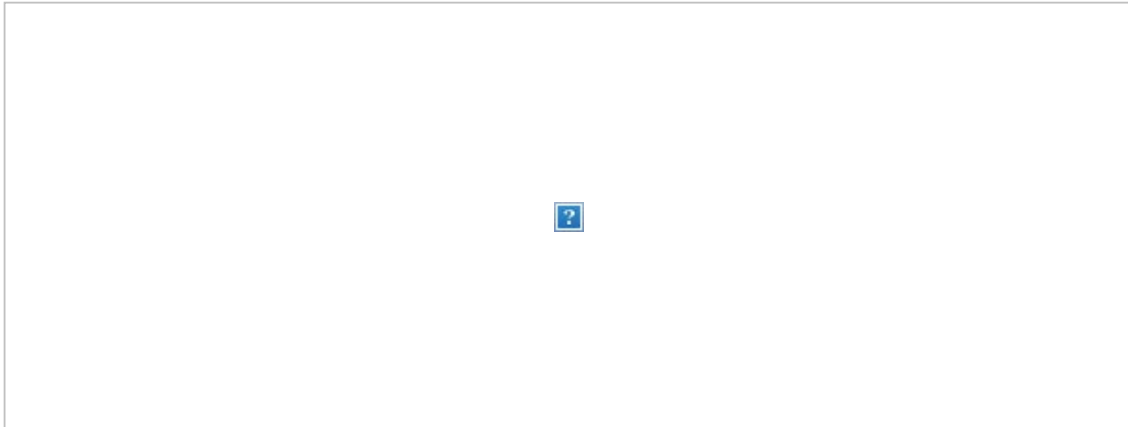
On behalf of Te Rūnanga o Ngāti Whātua, we are in **full support** of the amendments sought to the IMP to enable restoration of native trees and removal of non-native trees.

We do not wish to be heard on this submission.

Please let us know if there will be any planting days organised with uri.

Ngā manaakitanga

***Manaaki whenua, manaaki tangata, haere whakamua!***



*This email is intended solely for the addressee and may contain information that is strictly confidential, commercially sensitive or subject to legal privilege. If you receive this email in error please immediately notify the sender and delete the email including any replies and attachments.*

---

**From:** Ihapera Paniora [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, 15 August 2022 1:44 pm  
**To:** Ihapera Paniora [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Fwd: FW: Proposed Amendment to the IMP

----- Forwarded message -----

**From:** **Office of the Chairperson** [REDACTED]  
**Date:** Tue, 9 Aug 2022 at 4:23 PM  
**Subject:** FW: Proposed Amendment to the IMP  
**To:** Ihapera Paniora [REDACTED]

FYI



This communication may be privileged communication. If you are not the intended recipient, then you are not authorised to retain, copy or distribute it. Please notify the sender and delete the message in its entirety (including attachments).

---

**From:** Dominic Wilson [REDACTED] **On Behalf Of** Maunga Authority  
**Sent:** Wednesday, 3 August 2022 12:39 PM  
**To:** Office of the Chairperson [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** FW: Proposed Amendment to the IMP

E te Rangatira, tēnā koe

On behalf of the Chair of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority I attach a letter seeking feedback on a proposed amendment to the Authority's Integrated Management Plan.

Noho ora mai  
 Dominic

Tupuna Maunga Authority



Dominic Wilson

Can you candidate? You can. Visit [voteauckland.co.nz](https://voteauckland.co.nz).



**CAUTION:** This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.



3 August 2022

Tēnā koe

## **PUBLIC CONSULTATION: Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan**

The Tūpuna Maunga Authority welcomes feedback on a proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan (IMP).

The proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan is attached. It is a new Appendix to the IMP that details proposed ecological restoration projects (including the planting of native species and the removal of non-native trees) for:

- a. Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert (the Ōwairaka project)
- b. Pukewīwī / Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill
- c. Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond
- d. Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King

The Authority has resolved to undertake public consultation on the proposed amendment pursuant to Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014 and the Reserves Act 1977.

More information on the Tūpuna Maunga Authority, including a full copy of the IMP and the proposed amendment to the IMP, can be viewed at [Mahere, Kaupapa here e Tikanga / Tūpuna Maunga Authority.](#)

### **Opportunities to provide feedback**

#### **Email submissions**

You may send written feedback directly to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority via email to [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz). Submissions must be received by 5pm, Tuesday 4 October 2022.

#### **Submissions by post**

You may also offer submissions on the proposed amendment to the IMP in writing by post. Postal submissions must be received by 5pm, Tuesday 4 October 2022 and may be sent



to:

Tūpuna Maunga Authority  
Private Bag 92300  
Victoria Street West  
Auckland 1142

### **Hearing of written submissions**

If persons seek to be heard on their submissions, the Authority will convene public hui for written submissions. If you would like to speak to your written submission at this hearing, please email your request and written submission by 5pm, Tuesday 4 October 2022 to [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz). The Authority will schedule a hearing or hearings and advise interested persons in due course. Presentations at the hearing will be for a maximum of 10-minutes (including questions), noting, repetition of submission material will be avoided.

### **Privacy Act**

While your submission will be available for public view, all personal information provided in your submissions will be held and protected in accordance with the Privacy Act 2020. Your name will be public. All other personal details will remain private.

### **Viewing copies of the Proposed Amendment to the IMP**

Copies of the proposed amendment to the IMP will also be available at local libraries and Auckland Council Service Centres from 4 August 2022 until 5pm, Tuesday 4 October 2022.

Noho ora mai  
nā



Paul Majurey

### **Chairperson**

**Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority**



## 10. DELIVERING THE VALUES AND PATHWAYS

**10.1** The Values and Pathways will be delivered as follows:

- Plans and policies prepared by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority;
- Decisions of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority;
- Provision for Cultural Activities;
- Annual Tūpuna Maunga Operational Plan;
- Preparation of Tūpuna Maunga guidelines and strategies;
- Preparation of individual Tūpuna Maunga Plans;
- Advocacy to Auckland Council, central government and the private sector, regarding policies plans and bylaws (for example the Auckland Unitary Plan);
- Advocacy supporting a World Heritage nomination; and
- Other legislation.

**10.2** These measures set the direction for achieving the care and protection of the Tūpuna Maunga. An ecological restoration programme will assist the cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of the Tūpuna Maunga, including the planting of native species and removal of non-native trees. The detail of the programme is set out in Appendix 5.

## POLICIES OF THE TŪPUNA MAUNGA AUTHORITY

**10.3** The Tūpuna Maunga Authority has released a series of policies, frameworks and decisions that reflect and deliver the Values and Pathways including:

- Alcohol-free and smoke-free Tūpuna Maunga Policy;
- Vehicle-free tihi of Maungawhau / Mt Eden Decision (while ensuring access for those with restricted mobility);
- Filming and Events Framework;
- Health and Safety Policy;
- Tūpuna Maunga Weed Control Programme;
- Integrated Public Access Times Decision;
- Expired lease/licence Decisions; and
- Bylaws review.

## ANNUAL TŪPUNA MAUNGA OPERATIONAL PLAN

**10.4** The Tūpuna Maunga Authority and Auckland Council must agree an Annual Tūpuna Maunga Operational Plan for each financial year to provide a framework in which Council will carry out the routine management of the Tūpuna Maunga and administered lands.

**10.5** Fees and charges will be reviewed annually to coincide with the Tūpuna Maunga Operational Plan.



## Appendix 5: Native restoration of Tūpuna Maunga

Returning native vegetation is a key step in healing the Tūpuna Maunga. Over many decades, native trees species have been removed from the Maunga. Non-native trees have been randomly planted without any comprehensive plan for their future management or consideration of the cultural landscape. Many non-native trees, including weed species (some being identified in the Regional Pest Management Plan (RPMP)), have been allowed to self-seed by legacy administering entities. This has seriously adversely affected the integrity of the cultural landscapes of the taonga tuku iho that are the Tūpuna Maunga.

The purpose of the Native Restoration Programme is to facilitate the restoration of the natural, spiritual and indigenous landscape of the Maunga. This will include massive plantings of native species and the removal of non-native trees that are negatively impacting the cultural features of the Maunga. This will help restore and enhance the mauri and wairua of the Tūpuna Maunga.

The restoration programme will ensure that the remaining cultural and archaeological fabric on the Maunga is protected, and made visible by removing non-native trees that are having a negative impact. Sight lines from the Maunga to other Maunga/pā will be opened to ensure that the connection from Maunga to Maunga is prominent.

All plant species identified in the RPMP will be removed.

Further guidance has been given regarding non-native trees as part of the Tūpuna Maunga Biosecurity Strategy<sup>1</sup>.

As a matter of priority, non-native trees on the outer slopes of the Maunga will be removed to emphasise and protect the cultural features of the Maunga such as terracing and rua. To protect the archaeological values and the health and safety of people on the Maunga native and non-native trees may also need to be removed.

---

1. Pg 34 section 6 of the Biosecurity Strategy states: Removal of exotic trees will occur when there is a health and safety risk, they are identified as a weed species, there is risk to archaeological features, or they impact on the cultural landscape and viewshafts. Any other tree removals will be assessed on a case by case basis.



Artist impression of the native restoration programme of Ōwairaka/ Te Ahikā-a-Rakataura/Mt Albert

## ŌWAIKAKA/ TE AHI-KĀ-A-RAKATAURA/MT ALBERT

To achieve the cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of Ōwairaka-te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura, an exemplar WF7 Pūriri ngāhere<sup>2</sup> will be created as a representation of the forest that once stood on and near the Maunga:

Approximately 13,000 native plants will be planted (of which approximately 5,180 have already been planted and are maturing well).

Among the native plantings, culturally significant species will be planted to ensure that cultural traditions such as whakairo, raranga, and rongoa collection can continue into the future.

Habitats for mokomoko and other native fauna will be restored.

Pest control will be intensified over time to ensure the protection of the continuous ngāhere established near the tihi.

All native trees will be retained.

Approximately 345 exotic trees will be removed, including weed species identified in the RPMP.

THE METHODOLOGY OF THE PROGRAMME WILL INCLUDE:

- Retaining the tihi in grass.
- Planting in areas where in situ archaeology has been destroyed by historic quarrying.
- Selecting appropriate plants that can be planted near archaeological features.
- Removing trees in a way that avoids ground disturbance and has minimal impact on archaeological features.
- Ensuring that all trees that present a health and safety risk are removed.

2. A WF7 Pūriri ngāhere forest type is a broadleaf forest that occurs in warm frost free areas on fertile soils of alluvial and volcanic origin.



Artist impression of native restoration programme of Pukewīwī/ Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill

## PUKEWĪWĪ/ PUKETĀPAPA / MT ROSKILL

To achieve the cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of Pukewīwī/ Puketāpapa / Mount Roskill a range of native species will be planted as a representation of the forest and ecosystems that once stood on and near the Maunga:

Approximately 7,400 native plants will be planted (of which 4,800 have already been planted and are maturing well).

Among the native plantings, culturally significant species will be planted to ensure that cultural traditions such as whakairo, raranga, and rongoa collection can continue into the future.

A pā harakeke will be established on the Maunga.

A mara kai will also be established on the Maunga, which will include amenity native tree plantings and traditional Māori kai.

Several large native specimen trees will also be planted.

Further planting sites will be identified in the future.

Pest control will be intensified over time to ensure the protection of the continuous ngāhere established near the tihi.

All native trees will be retained.

Approximately 160 non-native trees (not all) will be removed, including weed species identified in the RPMP.

THE METHODOLOGY OF THE PROGRAMME WILL INCLUDE:

- Retaining the tihi in grass.
- Planting in areas where in situ archaeology has been destroyed by historic quarrying.
- Selecting appropriate plants that can be planted near archaeological features.
- Removing trees in a way that avoids ground disturbance and has minimal impact on archaeological features.
- Ensuring that all trees that present a health and safety risk are removed.



An artist impression of native restoration of Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond

## ŌTĀHUHU/ MT RICHMOND

To achieve the cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of Te Tātua-a-Riukiuta/ Big King a WF7 Pūriri ngāhere forest type will be planted as a representation of the forests that stood on or near the Maunga:

39,000 native plants will be planted on the Maunga (of which 12,000 have already been planted and are maturing well).

Culturally significant species will be planted to ensure that cultural traditions such as whakairo, raranga, and rongoa collection can continue into the future.

Habitats for mokomoko and other native fauna will be restored.

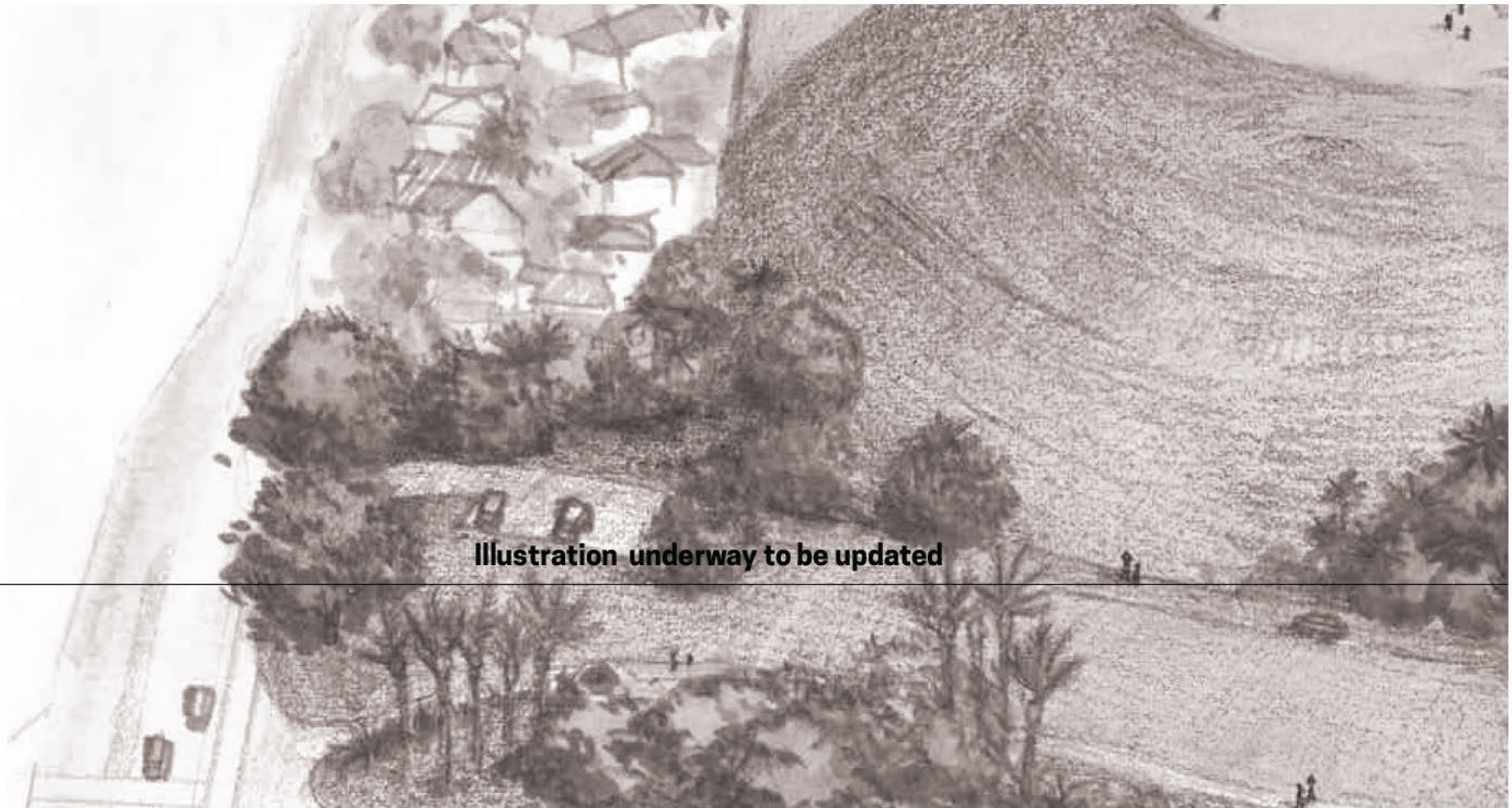
Pest control will be intensified over time to ensure the protection of the continuous ngāhere established near the tihi.

All native trees will be retained.

Approximately 443 non-native trees and shrubs (not all) will be removed, including weed species identified in the RPMP.

THE METHODOLOGY OF THE PROGRAMME WILL INCLUDE:

- Retaining the tihi in grass and native species.
- Planting in areas where in situ archaeology has been destroyed by historic quarrying.
- Selecting appropriate plants that can be planted near archaeological features.
- Removing trees in a way that avoids ground disturbance and has minimal impact on archaeological features.
- Ensuring that all trees that present a health and safety risk are removed.



**Illustration underway to be updated**

## TE TĀTUA A RIUKIUTA / BIG KING<sup>3</sup>

To achieve the cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of Te Tātua-a-Riukiuta/ Big King a WF7 Pūriri ngāhere forest type will be planted as a representation of the forests that stood on or near the Maunga:

9000 native plants will be planted on the Maunga.

Culturally significant species will be planted to ensure that cultural traditions such as whakairo, raranga, and rongoa collection can continue into the future

Habitats for mokomoko and other native fauna will be restored.

Pest control will be intensified over time to ensure the protection of the continuous ngāhere established near the tihi.

All native trees will be retained.

Approximately 197 non-native trees and shrubs (not all) will be removed, including weed species identified in the RPMP.

THE METHODOLOGY OF THE PROGRAMME WILL INCLUDE:

- Retaining the tihi in grass and native species.
- Planting in areas where in situ archaeology has been destroyed by historic quarrying.
- Selecting appropriate plants that can be planted near archaeological features.
- Removing trees in a way that avoids ground disturbance and has minimal impact on archaeological features.
- Ensuring that all trees that present a health and safety risk are removed.

3. An Artist impression will be included when available.

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** FW: Tree Saving  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 5:46:21 PM

---

To Whom it May Concern,

I am horrified that a co-governance body in New Zealand condones the killing of trees – native or non-native.

I have called New Zealand home for over 30 years and I love the green areas on Tamaki Makaurau Auckland's maunga for their beauty and peacefulness and for the birdlife that dwell there.

Please allow the trees to live and give pleasure to many more emigrants to your beautiful land.

Yours faithfully,

Irene MacMichael

Mt Eden

**From:** [Lily L.](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** [SUSPICIOUS MESSAGE] My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 7:12:53 AM

---

**Caution. Check email address is from a trusted sender before taking action or clicking on links.**

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Lily

**From:** [Linda Fox](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic trees on our Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 5:55:27 PM

---

Hi

I would like to make a submission on the cutting down of exotic trees on our Maunga in Tamaki Makaurau. I am against the indiscriminate cutting down of non native or native trees. It seems such a sad and pointless thing to do without establishing other trees and plants before doing anything to the existing trees. I am a keen gardener and dog owner, I have planted many trees, shrubs and plants on my property and not all have thrived or survived. Now with climate change and global warming any tree is important for its carbon effect. I have seen that Auckland Council is allowing property developers to clear fell sections to put up huge houses with four bathrooms and all concrete. We need to stop chopping down trees just because we can, what are we leaving for our children. A beautiful tree is not beautiful because it is exotic or native but because it has stood in one spot for many years. Go for a walk in Monte Cecelia and you will find both genus that are growing happily together. Also the use of glyphosate, metsulfuran and triclopyr needs to be avoided as they are cancer promoting. Plant more trees and remove damaged trees but please don't clear all exotic trees without very good reason.

Linda Fox



**From:** [Linda Hill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding Proposed integrated management plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 5:19:22 PM

---

I want to register my firm opposition to any "initiative" to destroy the healthy, mature trees gracing the slopes of our Auckland volcanic cones. During a time of global climate emergency the wanton act of destroying nature is nothing short of vandalism! Closer to home, Auckland is intensifying at an ever increasing rate, and we need our trees more than ever. They support the diversity of fauna on Auckland's volcanic cones, provide cover and habitat to bird and insect life, protection to soil, as well as providing a beautiful natural environment available be enjoyed by all Aucklanders.

Owairaka/Mt Albert has been a special place for four generations of our family. We have shared family picnics, walked the paths together and sat on the summit to admire our beautiful city while remembering loved ones no longer with us. The trees not only give sustenance to fauna, both native and exotic, but to those who go to them for spiritual healing. A special place to visit has always been the olive grove where we remember the men who fought and died for us overseas.

As already mentioned, these wonderful trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert support an increasing variety and growing population of birds and other creatures, many of which are native. These creatures rely on many of the mature "non-native" trees for food. For example, the Japanese cherry trees which are much enjoyed by the tuis and kereru. These birds flock to feed on their nectar and berries in the Spring when there are few native trees flowering. *Please note, the Japanese cherry tree is not on the pest list and should NOT be confused with the invasive Taiwanese cherry.* Banksias are also an important source of food for our native birds and *even DoC officials have expressed concern about how removing the banksia would affect native birds.* By destroying these trees outright our birds lose both an important food source and safe places to nest.

It is distressing to see how the unnecessary destruction on other maungas has resulted in the devastation of bird habitat, erosion and invasion of pest weeds. Yes, it would be good to

see more native trees on the maunga, but not at the expense of the existing flora or fauna. Instead of the environmentally destructive single-phase felling proposed let it be done gradually so nature can adapt. Nature is already doing this with evidence of native trees self seeding and flourishing under the protective canopy of the existing trees.

The TMA and Council need to work closely with the local communities who value the maungas to ensure the best outcome for our environment and those creatures that live within them.

--

Linda Hill,

**From:** [Linda Hohaia](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** honour the maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 12:32:56 PM

---

As long term residents in Auckland (50+years) we are horrified at the destruction of both exotic and native trees we have witnessed on:

***Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain***

We have lived in Conifer Grove, Takanini; Howick; Mt Eden.

Over the last years we have seen a significant increase in the number & variety of bird life & other creatures.

Kereru; Piwakawaka; Tui; native skinks. We currently live in a location that has a beautiful mix of exotic & native trees. The tui are just as happy in the flowering cherry trees as the kowhai.

We have harvested kawakawa for tea, flax for crafting and planted as well. Walks on the maungas.

The greenness is calming & uplifting. The air beautiful to breath in the middle of NZ's largest city.

These trees absorb CO2 and take up water that would otherwise flood or go to stormwater.

Leave the trees alone!

regards

Steven & Linda Hohaia

**From:** [Linda Holmes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 6:12:42 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

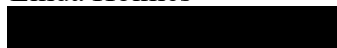
I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Linda Holmes



**From:** [Linda Muir](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:48:27 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Linda Muir



**From:** [Linda Waddington Miller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling submission  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 7:38:29 PM

---

Hi there,

I respectfully submit that there should be no trees felled from our maunga, unless there is a clear safety hazard presented.

I strongly support new plantings of native trees, but believe the existing trees should be allowed to remain as a refuge for birds and shade for walkers visiting the maunga.

Kind regards

Linda Waddington-Miller

**From:** [Lindsay Esler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Consultation on Proposed Amendment to Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 3:32:09 PM

---

Dear Tupuna Maunga Executive,

I am writing to express my opposition to the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan (IMS). I understand that under the amendment it is proposed that all exotic trees and some native trees will be felled on Owairaka, Puketapapa, Otahuhu and Te Tatua A Riukiuta maunga. I don't believe that this makes sense from an ecological perspective. The exotic trees provide shelter and food for our native birds and protection for native trees which may grow up under their shelter. If the larger existing trees are cleared all at once (as we have seen happen on Mangere), the whole environment is changed- the birds have nowhere to nest, and the new plantings will just wither and die in the wind and under the sun.

I support the gradual removal of exotic trees but ONLY if this is undertaken in conjunction with a well planned and properly executed planting programme which is monitored to ensure that the new plantings have the best possible chance of survival. It is also important to plant trees which will grow tall to enhance the appearance of the maunga, and provide roosting and nesting places for birds. It is essential to plan the mix of species properly - on Mangere most of the unsuccessful plantings were of species which provide only ground cover, and not shade and shelter (which can only be supplied by taller trees and shrubs)

Yours Sincerely, Lindsay Esler

**From:** [Lisa Be](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 8:18:26 PM

---

Kia ora

As someone born and bred in Tamaki Mākaaurau and having enjoyed 50+ years of pleasure and access to Auckland's many incredible maunga, I am 100% supportive of, and have every confidence in, tāngata whenua (Ngāti Whātua o Ōrākei) having sole decision making powers over their maunga.

They've made decisions thus far that best serve the maunga and the people of Auckland, I use Mangawhau (Mt Eden Mountain) as a case in point, and I have every confidence they will continue to do so.

To reiterate, I support Ngāti Whātua o Ōrākei having sole decision making powers over each and every mountain in their rōhe.

Nga mihi mahana  
Lisa Barrington  
Ngāti Awa - Ngāi Te Rāngihouhiri



**From:** [Lisa Camwell-Trow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic Tree removal from Maunga's Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 10:09:00 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I don't agree with the proposed plan for clearing and felling the Auckland volcanoes of exotic trees for the following reasons:

1. Is culturally insensitive to the communities that live by and use the mountains.
2. Is environmentally destructive:
  - destroys local flora/fauna/bird ecosystems
  - Reduces the carbon store when large trees are removed. A study completed in Auckland University in 2017 found that large trees act as the lungs for environment and shrubs, grasses and small plants simply cannot replace the heavy lifting that large older trees do. "Despite a lower tree density in the Parkland, the larger trees were able to store a substantial amount of carbon in fewer trees, and remove a greater amount of pollution per year. A few large trees have much greater potential for mitigating negative environmental effects than several smaller trees." Simmonds, 2017. Structure and function of urban greenspaces in Auckland
  - Is not a sensible way to replace exotic species if this is the goal; implementation of a long term planting plan over 20 years to allow ne native trees to be established and a decent height/size, then remove the exotic species as they are ageing.
3. I have had the privilege of living on the slopes of Mt Albert and was incredibly grateful for access to the mountain each evening for a walk. It saddens me to think that this beautiful area will have its trees, which are such an asset, removed.

I would like to see the volcano cones assessed by arborists and landscape architects with a long term view to maintaining these beautiful green spaces with trees to provide food and a habitat for so many birds and insects as well as providing a green space for the human visitors that visit, walk in and have recreational pastimes in these parks.

Regards,  
Lisa Camwell-Trow

**From:** [Isla Macleod](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Public consult - AGAINST felling trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 10:55:30 AM

---

Hello

I'm emailing to protest AGAINST tree felling on maunga. Climate change is the biggest issue our planet faces and mass chopping down trees (regardless of species) is completely reductive.

Please halt all plans to do so.

Your sincerely,  
Concerned tax payer, rates payer and citizen.

Isla Macleod

**From:** [J Johnson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 11:09:17 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
J Johnson



**From:** [Jackie Harcombe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Volcanic Cones exotic and native trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 2:49:03 PM

---

Dear Tupuna Maunga,

Regarding the exotic and native trees on our Volcanic Cones please leave the trees both exotic and native trees as they are in their mature states. (Unless they are dangerous to the public.)

They help with erosion and water run off on our beautiful Volcanic cones.

The big trees both exotic and native trees also provide lovely shade for us humans and dogs that like to walk the cones regularly even on the hottest of days.

The Mt Albert Cone removal of the most beautiful exotic trees in Auckland was a disgrace and Mt Albert now looks barren and not the once beautiful place it was before the removal of the exotic trees.

Like our country we are better with a mixture of both exotic and native peoples and so are our Volcanic Cones.

Mihi Aroha  
Jackie Harcombe



Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Jackie Muller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 11:09:17 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jackie Muller



**From:** [JackieR](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of trees on Auckland maunga/volcanic cones  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 9:37:32 PM

---

Dear Maunga Authority,

I would like to make a submission with regards to removal of trees from Auckland maunga/volcanic cones.

I do not think any trees should be removed regardless of whether native or non native. I support the planting of native trees across Auckland, but would like to see trees planted and allowed to grow to full height before other trees are removed. All trees create beautiful green spaces that support birdlife, provide greenbelt for other wildlife and act as filters for city pollution.

Please do not chop down any trees.

Ngā mihi nui,  
Jackie Rzepka  
Titirangi

**From:** [Jacqui Buckton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:02:48 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.


What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jacqui Buckton



**From:** [Jacqui Earp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:28:31 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Our planet is in crisis. Climate change the World's very real concern. How can you cut down trees knowing they help to reduce our carbon emissions? I believe the action of cutting down trees that are not hindering any infrastructure or causing inconvenience to any member of the public borders on criminal negligence. Please don't do it!!!!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Jacqui Earp





**From:** [Jake Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:32:47 PM

---

Hi,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

By all means add native trees & plants to the maunga which will further enhance these environments, but please leave the current trees alone.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

The trees and the birds make have been enjoyed by locals for generations and it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jake Ross



**From:** [Jake Wedding](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 4:17:48 PM

---

Good afternoon,

I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the Maunga / Volcanic Cones – its just silly to do so, cutting down one tree to plant another.

Sure if they were weeds that were rapidly spreading, but these are trees.

Kind Regards,  
Jake Wedding

**From:** [James Built](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 11:48:27 PM

---

Kia ora,

I support the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Returning these peaks to a state of native planting would have many benefits and I support action being taken to this end.

Yours faithfully,  
James Built



**From:** [James Flocchini](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga Tree Felling Opposition  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 7:03:50 PM

---

TMA

I am absolutely opposed to plans for non-native, exotic tree felling plans for Tamaki Makaurau maunga. Birds do not care if they are in native or non-native trees. We have a declared climate emergency and we need more trees, not fewer. If the goal is to replace non-native trees with native trees then this would be happening on maunga that have been cleared for several years. Where trees have been cleared from other maunga it is clear there is no focus on the enjoyment of the maunga by the people of Tamaki Makaurau as some have become virtual wastelands. A few flax and other low growing plants will do nothing to improve the maunga for all people of this city.

If the goal is to create great divide amongst the people and to be seen as fools of the South Pacific then by all means push forward and use the consultative process as nothing more than a hoop to jump. As yourselves who support the tree clearing where this leads and how things will end.

If the TMA wants to do some truly worthwhile work then come help clear streams of noxious plants, moth plant, wooly nightshade, wild ginger, climbing vines, wattle etc, none of which are in any great number on our maunga. I would be happy to show you what can be achieved as our scout group is working to regenerate a section of Oakley Creek.

Please do not go forward with this tree clearing plan.

Regards,

James Flocchini



**From:** [James Stichbury](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** tree felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:16:11 PM

---

Hi,

It has come to my attention that Tupuna Maunga Authority is planning to fell native & exotic trees on the volcanic cones. I feel very strongly that we should **leave all trees as they are**. It takes a long time for trees to grow & felling them in one swoop leaves a desolate environment. I propose instead that trees are slowly replaced as they age with native species. This is much more cost effective use of tax payer funds.

Kind Regards,

James

**From:** [James Thomas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 7:17:44 PM

---

Hello,

I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga.

I use the maunga regularly for recreation and the trees currently provide a relaxing environment to be in. They also support biodiversity.

Thanks,

James Thomas

**From:** [James Walden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:52:34 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
James Walden



**From:** [Jamie MacKay](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ōwairaka trees  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 4:21:34 PM

---

Hi,

I have noticed that the Ōwairaka exotic tree removal is popping up again as a topic of concern on the Mount Albert community Facebook page with people trying to drum up opposition to the plan. I am emailing to say that I am a local resident and I am 100% supportive of removing the exotic trees. I would personally like to see a lot more planting on the maunga (and all the others), but I recognise the importance of preserving historic features as well as restoring the ecosystem and how that limits how much of the area can be planted. I would certainly encourage the Authority to try to increase the area that is being restored as this may help with the upcoming application to remove the trees.

Kind regards

Jamie MacKay



Sent from my iPhone



**From:** [Jan Elliott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 10:42:44 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jan Elliott



**From:** [Jan Thorburn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission. Trees on mt Albert  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 12:58:19 PM

---

I would like to add my voice to many others asking that no more trees, exotic or not, be cut down on our maunga in Mt Albert.

Please be scientific in your decisions rather than blindly woke.

Jan Thorburn

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Jan White](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please, do not cut down any trees, exotic or native, from Auckland's iconic volcanic mountains...  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 7:02:17 PM

---

I, Dr Jan White, don't want any trees to be cut down on any of Auckland's volcanic cones, because these trees, whether native or exotic provide a beautiful, workable environment, which houses many many lifeforms such as lizards, beetles, birds of many kinds and human beings who walk through these big, leafy glades, enjoying the seasonal beauty of nature. Nature does not discriminate between exotic and native trees, she embraces all. In Spring we, my family & friends, love to see the blossoms popping to mark the changes. It would be extremely upsetting, devastating in fact, to see these trees felled - these beautiful beings who give us clean air every day and natural living beauty to uplift us every day. It clearly goes against the spirit of caring for our environment and this kind of man-made decision cannot benefit anyone! The values we all must share are beyond ethnic groups bigoted concerns and these must be considered in an open-minded manner. Treaty promises of recognition of European values must also need to be honoured. Slaughtering trees that give us all clean air and provide beauty cannot be in any sense beneficial to any of us. Please respect our environment and leave our trees to continue to care for it as they done for a very long time. Thank you for listening to my point of view. May you be able to open your thoughts to others feelings of horror and sadness at the view of our dear mountains denuded of their trees that keep them safe from erosion and support their role as an environment that offers shelter and food for the wildlife currently living on them. All good wishes, Dr J M White.

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Janet Board](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Do not chop ANY trees down on Owairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 2:09:15 PM

---

To whom it may concern

As a local resident of over 32 years, I wish to have my say about the trees on Owairaka Mt Albert Volcanic Cone. **Please do not chop down any non-native or native trees on the mountain.**

There are a huge number of reasons not to chop the trees down:

1. climate change - All trees are needed
  2. Bird life - birds don't care if the trees are native or non-native. Many of the non-native trees are huge with bird nests and food for the birds.
  3. Shade for people and animals, especially important for people playing sport, running around the mountain and dog walkers.
  4. chopping the trees down will destroy all the habitats below the trees for mice, insects etc.
  5. Aesthetically the mountain feels and looks better on the mountain and from afar with trees on it.
  6. You have done a terrible job in the plantings so far..... two or more sets of plants, grass growing higher than the flax bushes or plants, almost all died!
  7. Lack of due process and consideration to the residents of Mt Albert. Now you are asking for submissions after trying all ready to cut the trees down!
- and many more.

**Submission by four Mt Albert Residents;**

**Janet Board, Conor Quinlan, Aidan Quinlan and Liam Quinlan**

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Janet McAllister](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission in support of Proposed Amendment - Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 10:40:16 PM

---

Tēnā koutou,

This is a submission in support of the right of tāngata whenua - Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau - to decide on the care of the Tūpuna Maunga. **Ie, I support the proposed amendment.**

I would like to take this opportunity to thank you for enabling everyone to have access to the tūpuna maunga. They are a source of spiritual strength for the city, and I am so grateful for all the protective and visit-enhancing elements you have introduced in the last few years - eg the board walk on Maungawhau.

I am Pākehā and grew up near Te Tātua a Riukiuta, attended Mt Roskill Grammar, (where we had to run up Puketāpapa as part of our school cross country!), and live in Mt Eden. I regularly walk up Maungawhau, and one of my highlights last year was visiting the summits of 7 maunga in 5 hours one afternoon: Maungawhau, Ōhinerau, Te Kōpuke, Maungakiekie, Te Tātua a Riukiuta, Puketāpapa and Ōwairaka.

Tēnei te mihi nunui ki a koutou.

Mauri ora,  
Janet McAllister

**From:** [Janet Moon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Removal on Volcanic Cones/Maingate  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 10:31:24 AM

---

I strongly object to any whole and healthy trees being removed from any of the Volcanic Cones/ Maunga. These trees provide a beautiful canopy for wildlife and birds to live and to destroy this would be a huge mistake for the next generations. We lose all the beauty these areas provide for both flora, fauna and people as well.

Sincerely

Janet Moon  
Sandringham  
Auckland

Sent from Lori's iPad

**From:** [Jasmine Fay](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please save all trees on the maunga and volcanoes  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 7:46:15 PM

---

please save all the trees on the maunga and volcanoes.

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [beverlyhillnz@gmail.com](mailto:beverlyhillnz@gmail.com)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree removal in Auckland Parks  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 4:06:07 PM

---

Hello,

I received an email from a friend who, rightly, assumed that I would be interested in the fact that the council intends cutting down our beloved trees in many of our parks.

Please don't do it.

I love trees and I love birds, who won't have a home. I love the insects that make their homes in the trees too.

Variety in life is good, native trees are wonderful, but so are the exotics that have lived here for very many years.

Trees give shade in the summer and protection from the rain in the winter. They are wonderful for children to climb up (some of them).

They are so beautiful to look at fully clothed in their leaves in the summer months and with their beautiful structure of branches in the winter.

What about the CO2? Trees assist in combating climate change, we need to keep as many as possible.

Regards,

Beverly Hill



**From:** [brodie andrews](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling exotic trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 5:02:26 AM

---

Hi,

The ill considered and weird decision to fell all exotic trees on Auckland's Maunga has been a disaster for Mangere...what used to be a lovely walk and used frequently by the locals has now lost its beauty and peaceful spaces and the birds have left, and so also on the other such maunga disasters you have initiated.

For sure inter-planting of native trees should go ahead but please open your eyes to the beauty and value of all trees and STOP this wanton destruction of aged trees, the seedlings on Mangere Maunga will take 20 years to reach a good size...meanwhile where nearby can the locals go to relax in nature without using a car ?

When did you last eat fruit from a native tree ? Take a look at your fruit bowl...

PLEASE no more of this plant 'genocide', it reflects very badly on the Auckland City Council,

Regards Brodie Andrews

**From:** [Deb Brown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 7:50:02 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

**I deeply and greatly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.**

I have a deep connection to our ngai tipu and the ngai kirehe it supports. It is beyond any reasonable logic that we would so intentionally devastate the ecology to transition so aggressively the replacement to native.

I have a deep connection with the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau and the trees and the wildlife that inhabit them.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga in our region, respecting the its vegetation, green spaces, wild life and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow, restorative and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga. Tamaki Makaurau is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is beyond concerning. I have recently watched the destruction of dozens of 100+ year old tress in my own community which now looks barren

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down. It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

**I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.**

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account. My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I would like to be called to submit my Point of view which I am confident represents the majority of voices in the region.

Regards,  
Deborah Brown



[REDACTED]  
Deborah Brown  
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

---

Disclaimer The information in this email and any attachments may contain proprietary and confidential information that is intended for the addressee(s) only. If you are not the intended recipient, you are hereby notified that any disclosure, copying, distribution, retention or use of the contents of this information is prohibited. When addressed to our clients or vendors, any information contained in this e-mail or any attachments is subject to the terms and conditions in any governing contract. If you have received this e-mail in error, please immediately contact the sender and delete the e-mail.

**From:** [Dieter Riedel](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 12:32:49 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support, as everything is interconnected.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is deeply concerning.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds, insects and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees will have on the micro-climate and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Dieter Riedel



**From:** [Fiona Johnston](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** [SUSPICIOUS MESSAGE] Submission on Appendix 5: Native restoration of Tūpuna Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 3:56:34 PM

---

**Caution. Check email address is from a trusted sender before taking action or clicking on links.**

---

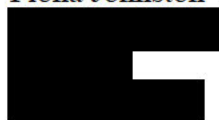
Tena koutou katoa

I support the proposed amendment to the IMP 2022 in its entirety.

Returning the vegetation to native species is a significant action in the restoration of the tupuna maunga.

Kia kaha

Nga mihi  
Fiona Johnston



**From:** [Geraldine Mati](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 12:32:57 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Geraldine Mati



**From:** [Greg Storz & Hiltrud Grueger](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on proposed amendment  
**Date:** Thursday, 15 September 2022 9:12:08 pm  
**Attachments:** [Springleigh Residents Association Owairaka Submission.pdf](#)

---

To the tupuna maunga authority

Please find attached the submission of Springleigh Residents Association on the 'proposed amendment'

Kind regards, Hiltrud Grüger



Springleigh Residents Association

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

## **Submission by Springleigh Residents Association on the proposed amendment to the Tupuna Maunga o Tamaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan**

### **1. Introduction**

Springleigh RA has long-standing involvement in community consultation concerning the suburb of Owairaka, e.g., on SH20 Waterview connection, Stormwater NDC, Unitec extension among other issues. Our submission is primarily concerned with the Owairaka domain.

This submission was prepared by Hiltrud Gröger (spokesperson).

### **2. Decision sought**

**Springleigh RA supports the amendment to Tupuna Maunga o Tamaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.**

**We want to be heard in support of our submission.**

Reasons for our submission, but not limited to:

### **3. Owairaka Domain**

In the past, we were frequently told in writing by members of AE Local Board that the Owairaka Domain is a park for the Owairaka suburb. Parts of Owairaka suburb bordering Owairaka domain are low-income residents, large ethnic communities some without sufficient knowledge of the English language etc. Access to the Owairaka domain is currently difficult for residents of Owairaka suburb.

### **4. Native tree plantings**

Springleigh RA supports native tree plantings to enhance the ecology and ecosystem services of Owairaka domain. In particular, the restoration of 'lava forest' as a rare ecosystem would benefit the maunga as well as the wider Auckland Region.

### **5. Removal of exotic trees**

We support the removal of exotic trees from the Owairaka Domain. The exotic trees have not protection under the Unitary Plan.

Some of the exotic species, such as *Eucalyptus* among others are classified as noxious weeds. Other exotic trees, such as the grove of Japanese Cherries (but not limited to) are in a neglected state with minimal visual or ecological benefit.

#### **6. Restoration of historic and traditional sites on Owairaka Domain**

We support the restoration or identification of traditional sites on Owairaka Domain

#### **7. Request for connections of Owairaka Domain with Alan Wood Park and Te Auaunga**

Owairaka domain needs connections with mana whenua sites in Alan Wood Park and along Te Auaunga

Hiltrud Gröger

15/09/2022

**From:** [James Hill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Removals  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 4:59:27 PM

---

It is dismay that I read about proposals for the felling of trees on Auckland's maunga. Both exotic and native trees are precious and serve both nature and people. Replanting does not compensate as it takes a long time for trees to mature. We need more trees not replacement trees.

In a period when we all need to take climate change seriously for present and future generations we need to keep existing trees (so long as they are not an immediate danger to anyone) and add to these. They are CO2 soaks.

Trees benefit people, birds, insects and animals. Introduced species can be especially beneficial for variety.

For the sake of all the people of NZ and especially Aucklanders (both present and future), please do not fell trees on any maunga.

James Hill

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [jkl](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Consultation Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 5:14:50 PM

---

I don't want any trees to be cut down. The mountain is a great place for the community to go out for a walk or run. Cutting down hundreds of trees would make the mountain an eyesore. I don't want my local mountain to be stripped bare with loud machinery and helicopters. It is just fine the way it is. Thank you.

**From:** [Jenn Mason](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 1:09:17 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

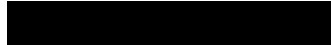
I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jenn Mason



**From:** [Jennie Parker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 5:47:49 PM

---

Kia ora

I am writing to say that I do not want any trees to be cut on Auckland's maunga. I support keeping all native and non native trees on Auckland's maunga.

I live near Owairaka and often enjoy a walk around it with my family. The leafy shaded maunga is a magical place to relax and enjoy the views. I feel really sad about losing the magnificent mature trees. During lockdown when we couldn't leave the city, Owairaka was a beautiful spot to escape to. It felt like being in the countryside. If the trees go, the maunga will become a desolate and exposed wasteland.

I respect the Tupuna Maunga Authority's right to manage the maunga as they see fit but felling mature trees does not seem like the right thing to do. It seems like an incredible waste of money when so many people are experiencing financial difficulties. The money would be better spent on improving other local amenities or services.

Please don't cut the trees down.

Jennie Parker


**From:** [Spence](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the destruction of trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 4:20:06 PM  
**Attachments:** [TMA Lt.docx](#)

---

Please see attached

*Jennifer Burcher- Spence*

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]



3 October 2022

The Chairman  
Tupuna Maunga Authority  
Private Bag 92300,  
Victoria Street West,  
Auckland 1142

Sir

I wish to register my opposition to the planned removal of exotic trees from our mountains. There is much to be admired in the removal of the pest species such as Privet, Acmena and Tobacco Tree (Woolly Nightshade) but to destroy fully grown trees when we need all the tree cover possible is very hard to understand. It seems they are being removed without any consideration of the shelter they give to regenerating native trees or the birds that live in them.

No consideration has been given to the exotic bees which require the flowers of exotic trees to maintain their health and food supply during winter.

Trees provide shade – and our world is warming; they prevent erosion, provide homes and food for birds, reptiles and insects.

Trees soak up excess ground water and in these changing times of extreme weather events they are vital to protect the land. It has been proved that city trees can reduce temperatures during heatwaves.

Trees are commemorative – many have been planted in times of great pain to remember loved ones and all trees are valuable as places to wander through to de-stress and connect with nature. All young and not so young Aucklanders have memories of days spent on our mountains. Now that we are no longer able to access many of them – unless you are a fit young person – the views of their trees bring back those special memories.

The replanting which has been carried out is far from attractive; much has not survived and with the tree cover gone the kikuyu grass which has taken over (now the mountains are no longer grazed) will create a 'perfect storm' for fire throughout our city.

I do hope the TMA will reconsider this disastrous decision.

Yours faithfully

Jennifer Burcher-Spence



**From:** [Jennie and Sack](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#); [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** No More Tree Felling without Majority Approval of Ratepayers  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 1:40:30 PM

Dear Sirs and Madams,

Mana whenua	Auckland Council	Crown
Chair: Paul Majurey (Marutūāhu Rōpū)	Deputy Chair: Alf Filipaina (Ward Councillor: Manukau)	TBC
Hauāuru Rawiri (Marutūāhu Rōpū)	Cathy Casey (Ward Councillor: Albert-Eden-Roskill)	
Bernadette Papa (Ngāti Whātua Rōpū)	Toni Van Tonder (Devonport-Takapuna Local Board)	
Clay Hawke (Ngāti Whātua Rōpū)	Chris Makoare (Maungakiekie-Tamaki Local Board)	
Dennis Kirkwood (Waiohua Tāmaki Rōpū)	Josephine Bartley (Ward Councillor: Maungakiekie-Tāmaki)	
Zaelene Maxwell-Butler (Waiohua Tāmaki Rōpū)	Lemauga Lydia Sosene (Chair: Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board)	

I oppose random removal of trees in New Zealand, Auckland and on public parks and mountains.  
 I oppose calling new plantings trees when they are actually grasses or flax or shrubs, (or gorse)  
 I approve the planting of more trees, and even the very rare removal of one or two scrubby areas to allow light for new trees.

I insist that every TREE planted be honoured, watered and protected.

I oppose the Maunga Authority being established. There is no rational basis for its existence. So far it has been unsuccessful in its attempts to improve the maunga, make them more accessible, more beautiful, better for existing or future flora and fauna. The disgusting pointless removal of huge beautiful trees on Mangere Mountain needs to be addressed with the usual penalties for any individual or company. Ratepayers need to have the tree company concerned convicted of its crimes.

I request that the experts' reports mentioned as support for denuding the maunga be made available for scrutiny.

I request that a management plan be sought from all of the following and more widely:

<http://www.lucas-associates.co.nz/assets/Guidelines/Native-To-The-West.pdf>

<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/environment/plants-animals/plant-for-your-ecosystem/Documents/nativeforestrestorationguide.pdf>

<https://pureadvantage.org/ten-golden-rules-for-large-scale-establishment-of-native-forest/>

just for starters.

See here the tip of the iceberg of how many people are interested in Auckland trees etc:

<https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/HearingDocuments/regionalparksmanagementplan-sub2-2022-05-16.pdf>

We have a shared history, reflected in all development, whether right or wrong in anyone's eyes.

Show respect for the pioneers that prevented housing on the mountains they respected, planted, enjoyed. The only reason the maunga are up for grabs is that they were respected by the colonisers. Stop this colonisation utu and work towards an agreed, respectful way forward.

Jennifer Goldsack



**From:** [jennifer webby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:42:35 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.


I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
jennifer webby



**From:** [jenny barlow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 12:52:37 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
jenny barlow



**From:** [jenny davidson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees on the maungas around Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, August 26, 2022 3:20:25 PM

---

You are in no way to cut any trees on the maungas. I totally disagree with you. As an Aucklander you do not have my permission. This must stop now  
Jenny davidson

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Jenny Gibson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 7:08:23 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jenny Gibson



**From:** [jennyhorst@me.com](mailto:jennyhorst@me.com)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION re felling of trees on Auckland maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 8:56:50 PM

---

Dear people in authority,

I strongly **oppose** the felling of trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert, Puketāpapa Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King.

I have a personal connection with three of these maunga, having lived in these areas – and regularly visiting these maunga – for 35 years. I believe the mass felling of trees is extremely destructive to the environment and community wellbeing. I support the transition to natives on these maunga but believe this should be done over decades, not through the radical removal of the beloved existing trees that are greatly enjoyed by people and birds alike. These trees are precious resources to our community, and should be treated with great care and respect.

Kind regards

Jenny Horst

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Auto Upholstery & Canvas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** ["Jenny Winter"](#)  
**Subject:** Submission : Owairaka Mt Albert Tree Felling  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 11:54:22 AM

---

I don't want the Exotic trees to be cut down or any native trees for that matter to be removed from our Maunga.

Climate change is very real and we are being advised to do anything we can to reduce emissions, we are being advised that planting more trees is what we need.

I do not understand in any way how removing any mature tree is helping our environment.

Owairaka Mt Albert is beautiful. It offers a place of beauty to the local community to spend time with friends or family. Going for a walk or a run, having a picnic, kicking a ball, walking the dog, riding a bike, all made enjoyable because of the canopy from the trees.

The trees offer shade from the harshness of the sun.  
The trees offer a home and food to our majestic birds.  
The trees supply us with the air we breathe.

Please keep our trees.

Thank you for listening



Jenny Winter

Mt Albert Resident

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Jessica Howard](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:42:41 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.


Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jessica Howard



**From:** [Jillian Fleming](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mount Albert Trees  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 5:33:52 PM

---

I would like to strongly object to the ongoing removal of all but native trees. We all know some of the natives (eg Pohutakawa) are shallow rooted and not suitable to stabilise soil. The houses in the area are not as stable as on the flat and for that very reason we need other types. We need all varieties not only for stability but because we now know we are not one people, one country and some of us are of European and many other ethnicities. We cannot be denied as seems to be the plan! I feel very strongly we should have total recognition on our beloved mountain. Leave it be! Please.

Jillian Fleming

**From:** [Jill Cooper](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka tree felling/restoration  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 9:54:41 AM

---

Kia Ora,

We've been asked to submit on the plan for Owairaka since the initial plan was disrupted by protestors and legal action.

I am mostly concerned that this is being treated as a contest between two groups, TMA and HTM, and that the initial aims and values have been set aside. Both sides need to reflect on what they are trying to achieve and whether their actions have undermined the greater goal. For the TPA, they have acted as if it is no one else's business what work is carried out on the Maunga, but the court disagreed. HTM, with their overtones of racism, on the other hand, have made it difficult for anyone not tangata whenua to have say. As a result, decision making is about a power struggle and not what will create the best outcomes for the maunga or the people.

I looked at your web page heralding the great volunteer planting work that's being carried out on various maunga around Tamaki Makaurau. Unfortunately, they are repeating mistakes of the past, placed in full sun on north facing slopes, where summer heat and dryness usually results in poor survival. There are much better examples where native bush is recovering vigorously under the protection and water retention of non native trees which are gradually being removed. Craigavon Park is a great example. Mature trees through transpiration, lower the heat and dryness of the surroundings very significantly (temperatures can be lower by up to 5 C through evapo-transpiration, so they are effectively natural air conditioning units) so it's no surprise that the seedlings do better. In open areas on Mangere, heat and drought tolerant kikuyu grass has quickly overtaken the prostrate native shrubs planted near the tops. In other areas, (notably Te Auaunga which is a gorgeous restoration project, but is struggling with low survival rates for some key species and high weed incursion) disturbance and lack of maintenance has resulted in higher weed recruitment. Climate change has meant that many of our plantings are far more vulnerable to droughts and floods too.

So personally my preference is that the restoration is treated as a long term project with less vegetation disturbance – certainly not weeks of chain sawing and helicopter movements - but it means accepting that non native trees can be useful in the transition back to a fully native state.

But more than anything, I wish for the impasse to be resolved amicably, with reconciliation and without any one group feeling steamrollered or disempowered. If that engagement means that Owairaka is partially clearfelled as planned, then I will happily accept that.

Nga mihi,

Jill Cooper

**From:** [Jill Gibbs](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic tree felling  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 4:29:18 PM

---

I don't want any exotic trees felled, as a kiwi it is part of my heritage having these beautiful trees in my country. There is no good reason for cutting down these trees that give pleasure to so many people with their changing colours with the seasons. The natives can be boring to look at all the time and the exotics compliment the natives. There is room for all trees just as there is room for all ethnicity of people.

Jill Gibbs

**From:** [Jill Hadfield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 9:09:06 PM

---

Kia ora

I would like to register my opposition to trees being cut down on Auckland's maunga.

In the face of climate change this is an irresponsible action.

Ngā mihi nui

Jill Hadfield

**From:** [Jill Watkinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** In response to the restoration plan for Tūpuna Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 2:38:26 PM

---

Kia ora koutou

Firstly I want to commend the intention to maintain and preserve Auckland's tūpuna maunga. Maungawhau is the mountain I call home. I raised my children on its slopes and having a house where I can see it though my window has been important to me for the past eighteen years. It is the place I go to find peace and for physical exercise on a weekly, often daily basis, on my own, with friends, dogs and family. Quite simply it is a significantly positive force in my life.

I have read the Mahere, Kaupapa here e Tikanga the Tupuna Maunga Authority has developed and having witnessed the damage caused to Mangere Mountain, I am deeply concerned that the words restore and enhance are meaningless, while the application of "sight lines between Maunga" means a destruction notice can be posted on any non-native whether on the RPMP list or not.

I applaud the planting of natives and can see it in action through the work of the Friends of Maungawhau, around the Owens Road entrance. However the growth of these plants has not been compromised by being surrounded by large tress – a mix of natives and non-natives. These beautiful trees not only offer protection to the new plants but are home to many native birds, which I have enjoyed watching in person, specifically tui and kereru. Remove trees which are dying or which are a potential public hazard, but please leave the healthy trees – the oaks, some of whom are over 170 years old, the olives and other beautiful non-natives - which make up and enhance the character of this beautiful Maunga.

I do not wish to make a submission in person.

Ngā mihi

Jill Clark  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Jimmy Carling](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Opposition to the proposal by the TMA to fell 345 non native trees from Mt Albert/Owairaka  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 3:37:27 PM

---

Dear Auckland City Council,

I wish to submit against the Tupuna Maunga Authorities' intentions to fell 345 non native trees from Mt Albert/Owairaka.

### **Reasoning**

I first visited the site in February 2020 and observed that the vast majority of trees were of good health and were providing numerous environmental benefits and services such as

- Habitat provision and food sources for native birds
- Nectar sources
- Shade/cooling benefits for park users during hot days
- Nursery cover for establishing trees both native and non native
- Visual amenity
- Ground stabilisation
- Drainage
- Carbon sequestration
- Mental health benefits\*

Places like Mt Albert/Owairaka with its tree and canopy cover are an oasis for wildlife that would otherwise be displaced. Auckland as a super city provides an environment largely void of the conditions that support wildlife, in particular bird life. There is also a misconception that native plants are alone in their ability to attract and provide for native fauna. This is not the case.

In late 2021 I campaigned to save large Eucalyptus trees on Brecon St Queenstown on the same grounds as with the non native trees on Owairaka.

As an example many Eucalypts produce nectar through their flowering. Tui's are drawn to the nectar and the lofty canopies of Eucalyptus where they will nest. After my intervention in the removal of the Brecon St gums an ecologist was brought in by QLDC. The subsequent report supported my claims and identified some of the Gum trees in question were indeed an important source of nectar.

Small native plantings are to be supported but not at the cost of what is already there.

We are in the midst of a significant period of climate change, acknowledged by the Ardern government through their declaration of a climate emergency. Large hardwoods such as those on Mt Albert are already providing a significant environmental service through their sequestering of carbon. To allow mass removal as proposed is a carbon crime and no less an act of environmental vandalism.

I add that Owairaka is providing mental health benefits as research shows that leafy natural environments disrupt negative thought patterns. Authorities allowing these areas to exist as they are is in itself an act of provision and care for the resident population. Mental health is also an area we are struggling with in New Zealand and allowing the mass removal of trees and vegetation only makes things worse.



Please look to the Maunga that have already seen extensive tree removal work as evidence that the TMA's plans of mass removal are not working. Barren areas void of wildlife with plantings struggling and poorly maintained. Auckland is better than this.

I wish to make my support of Honour The Maunga known. Their concerns are real and entirely justified. This is not a racial issue. This is a significant environmental one.

Please do not allow the felling to proceed. There are good long term alternatives.

Sincerely

Jimmy Carling  
Director

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

Sent via iPhone

**From:** [Jo Banks](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Albert Maunga exotic tress-please save our trees.  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 9:08:33 AM  
**Importance:** High

---

**Please add my submission to the group who stand for the protection of these beautiful trees on Mt Albert.**

## **Halt all deforestation immediately**-Davis Attenborough

We should, at our local level take note of the words of a world renown conservationist. We as a community are sitting at a moment in history, whereby we will be judged by our children for the decision we make regarding the future of the Mt Albert Maunga, as it is today. It is incomprehensible to me that a time of a global climate emergency that our local council is spending millions of our dollars to cut down mature trees.

The proposal od adding another 13,000 natives is misleading. I have seen for myself how this has not worked on the Mt Wellington and Mangere Maunga's. To see the destruction of healthy trees and the dead seedlings as a result of drought and the lack of natural canopy is in a word, depressing. Plant the natives, we all want more trees but leave the mature exotic trees in place.

There has been talk about the spiritual and cultural needs of the local iwi. As a child living in Northland I visited my Aunty and Uncle for many years when they were living on the slopes of Mt Albert. After travelling overseas I chose to return to New Zealand, specifically Auckland and again specifically Mt Albert as I felt a spiritual and emotional connected to the mountain. Having bought our children up in Mt Albert and again living on the slopes of Mt Albert, my connection to this environment has strengthened. What about my spiritual needs? What about my connection to the MT Albert Maunga? As a non Maori I feel my rights are being ignored.

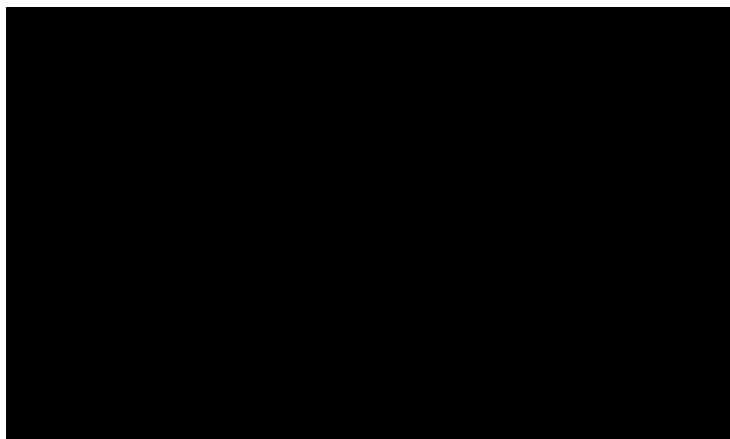
There are so many reasons to keep these beautiful trees and so much support for this locally and outside Auckland from Pakeha and Maori alike. We all want a future for our children. What is happening on our Maunga symbolizes to me an arrogance of humankind. No one owns this land per se , we are all guardians of it. We need to stand up against this type of vandalism.

Please protect our local trees. Please protect our mountain.

**I am pleading for common sense to prevail.**

Jo

**Jo Banks**



This email or attachment(s) may contain confidential or legally privileged information intended for the sole use of the addressee(s). Any use, redistribution, disclosure, or reproduction of this message, except as intended, is prohibited. If you received this email in error, please notify the sender and remove all copies of the message, including any attachments. Any views or opinions expressed in this email (unless otherwise stated) may not represent those of [REDACTED].

**From:** [jjdeck](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to stop felling exotic and native trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 10:37:27 AM

---

Tūpuna Maunga Authority

I wish to make this submission in support of keeping all existing exotic and native trees on the maunga.

I strongly feel that any trees remaining on any of the maunga / volcanic cones must be left untouched.

At a point in time in the history of the evolution of the planet where so many of the climate change 'tipping points' are moving ever faster toward being irreversible, it is a highly unethical plan of action to fell trees, exotic or native, on our maunga.

The fact that there was no prior community consultation in itself was a highly unethical and entitled strategy to use.

The trees provide not only aesthetic value, but shade and diversity for animal life including humans. The existing trees will not hinder the potential for the native planting programmes which in conjunction with the established trees will only enhance what already exists.

I see climate change and the decisions that human beings make with regard to this as the paramount issue, and would vote first and foremost for a healthy mother earth and keeping that which is helping her already in this major earthly challenge.

Thank you

Jo Deck

**From:** [Jo Macdonald](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:48:24 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jo Macdonald



**From:** [Jo Malcolm](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed felling of tress on our maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 3:06:55 PM

---

Kia ora

I am writing to implore you to reconsider the felling of rākau on the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau.

As a child of Tamaki, I have grown up under the watchful eye of the maunga. As a great adventurer when my grandfather passed over the veil, he left my brother and I his old but treasured backpack. Well travelled across the globe, he loved to climb and that is what we set off to do across Tamaki Makaurau, in honour of him as an 8 and 10 year old. To me the trees seemed massive, providing shade but also instilling in us a love of papatūnuku. Her gift of shade, of breath, of life. The spirit of my Grandfather and his love of adventure married with the maunga that have watched Tamaki Makaurau grow.

I know as a pakeha, we have so much to learn about our as kaitiaki and the damage our forefathers inflicted. It is a burden we all carry. The sins of our fathers.

I appreciate the desire to “return” the maunga to a state without the cloak of trees, but I also appreciate the need to balance the needs of all of society alive today.

Can we not find a compromise that reflects the past and the future? I believe can and we should, for the mokopuna to come. Native and non native standing together as a sign of how we need to be going forward. As as the non native fall, we replace solely with natives. A longer term plan, that we will not see in our lifetimes, but knowing it will happen.

Please reconsider the decision to fell any more trees on our maunga. It will only serve to divide us, just when we need to finally come together.

Ngā mihi nui

Jo  
Jo Malcolm



**IMPORTANT:** The contents of this email and any attachments are confidential. It is strictly forbidden to share any part of this message with any third party, without a written consent of the sender. If you received this message by mistake, please reply to this message and follow with its deletion.

**From:** [Jo Yearsley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 2:52:39 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Jo Yearsley



**From:** [Jodi Rodar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 1:18:27 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,



Jodi Rodar



**From:** [Johanna Bateman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Deforestation of Owairaka Mt Albert Mauanga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:49:20 PM

---

I would like to object to the proposal of how the Owairaka Mt Albert Mauanga is to be denuded of many of its trees. If this is absolutely necessary, it must be done in a way as to not disturb the current environment. As a resident in Mt Albert, I often walk up the Mauanga for a time of peace and to marvel at the birds and surrounds. This will radically change if the existing trees are axed before any new plantings have a chance to take over. Please consider HOW the planting should be carried out with the least disruption and disrespect.  
Johanna Bateman

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [John Austin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 10:19:58 AM

---

I hereby submit that I do not wish to see ANY trees, exotic or native, felled on our Maunga. The reason is simple- in this age of global warming and worldwide climate disasters, every living tree is vital to suck carbon dioxide out of the air and breathe out oxygen.

It simply does not matter what the origin of trees is, because if they are felled they contribute to the problem instead of being part of the solution.

Though I am 76 years old, and unlikely to see the worst of climate catastrophes to come, NOTHING is more important than making the planet livable for future generations, and we are rapidly running out of time to solve the problem. Contributing to it is simply irresponsible.

Thank you.

John Austin

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

. In this age.

**From:** [John Banks](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:48:32 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
John Banks



**From:** [jjdeck](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding felling of trees on Auckland's maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 8:23:58 PM

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority

I am opposed to your proposed felling of healthy trees on all of Auckland's maunga. I am not opposed to replacing them with native trees, but only when the existing exotic trees die or become dangerous.

Both Auckland Council and the NZ Government have declared a climate emergency – why would you even think of felling 2000 trees? We desperately need to keep as many trees as possible to act as carbon sinks.

Your proposal to replace most of the exotics with native shrubs will create a long term carbon sink deficit, irreparably reducing our ability to mitigate climate change. Added to this is the immense damage to all wildlife, birds, vertebrates, invertebrates, that currently call the maunga home. With the exotic tree cover gone, and no grazing, summer grass will dry out creating a huge fire risk. The soils will also dry out, further damaging any remaining flora and fauna.

How can this proposed clearance align with the concept of kaitiakitanga? Surely you have a responsibility to your own mokopuna and those of the rest of New Zealand? How will you answer them when they ask you “ why did you cut down so many trees in a climate emergency?” Because one day, they surely will.

Please, reconsider this determination of yours to only follow one course. Engage with all Aucklanders who also love these maunga and listen to their pleas.

Respectfully

John Deck

**From:** [John Fernandes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 9:03:19 AM

---

Hi there,

I do not support the plan to mass fell trees on Aucklands volcanic cones.

Trees are great carbon sinks and cutting them makes no sense when Government has declared a climate emergency.

There are also a range of other life forms that exist on and around trees that would be negatively affected if the trees were felled.

Thanks,

John.

**From:** [John Flack](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Website Enquiry  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 4:43:44 PM

---

Hi, I just got a notice in my letter box calling me to submit to you guys.  
I would just like to say that I have faith in your plan for Owairaka and support what you are doing. I'm pakeha but have a strong attachment to my maunga, and walk there most days. I see tuis and kereru and also have a vision of a re established native, predator free volcanic reserve. You need to start now if it's going to be realized by 2050. Go hard with my total support and please let me know when you have a planting day.  
Yours... John Flack [REDACTED]

**From:** [John Lawry](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 8:20:03 AM

---

To whom it may concern.

The wastelands of Wales and Scotland , their deer parks and national parks, were once fully forested.

The aesthetic of barrenness is part and parcel of the mind set of colonialism - oppression and domination.

It is not a culture we need or want.

LEAVE THE TREES ALONE!

"The enemies of trees are the enemies of culture" - Rodger Deakin "Wildwood "

Warm regards

John



**From:** [John Raines](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on: Tree felling on Aucklands Voocanic Cones  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 2:26:01 PM

---

I understand that the Authority plan to fell all exotic trees from the volcanic cones of the Auckland Isthmus as the first step of planting natives on the cones. My submission is that planned clear and plant strategy will leave the cones bare for a number of years. This would not only be visually ugly but would destroy the habit for the current bird population. My particular interest is the Mt Abert cone where Tui and Wood pigeons live happily in the current tree coverage on the cone. I walk the ring road regularly as part of enjoying life as a resident living on the slopes of the cone. My recommendation is that the natives are planted first and allowed to grow to a point where the removal of the exotics would be perceived as thinning of the tree coverage of the cone rather than tree removal. I would hope that this alternative strategy would maintain the current habitat for birds and also be visually pleasing to those who use the cone as a recreational area. I wish to be informed of the Authorities final decision on the tree felling on Aucklands cones and how my concerns detailed in my submission have been addressed in your decision.

Thank you  
John Raines



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 9:54:41 AM

---

Trees should be left alone on our volcanic cones, which have taken a century to grow. Have the Maunga Authority not heard of climate warming? Mature trees are essential to keep global warming at bay and countries around the world are ceasing to cut down trees and deforestation is taboo. So please do not allow any more cutting down of trees on Auckland's' volcanic cones.

John Robertson

Valerie Robertson

**From:** [John Waterson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree vandalism  
**Date:** Friday, 26 August 2022 8:44:34 am

---

I would like it known that I John Waterson oppose the felling of tree's on our Maunga.please leave our green lungs alone. Regards John.

**From:** [Joseph Atkinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:58:28 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Joseph Atkinson



**From:** [josly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re trees on Maugakiekie-One Tree Hill  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 1:56:05 PM

---

To the Maunga Authority.

I wish to strongly voice my opposition to cutting down trees on One Tree Hill. The only reason for doing this should be if they are diseased or a danger to people, not because of a policy the public has not voted for. In a time when we need more trees to overcome climate change, and to absorb carbon build up in the atmosphere, it is misguided to cut down any trees that are healthy. These trees also provide shelter and shade, help to maintain moisture in times of drought and there is no mandate from the public to destroy healthy trees of any kind, whether exotic or native in origin.

I also object to cutting trees that were planted by our forefathers, as they are part of our heritage. I am a resident living nearby, use the park frequently and would be devastated to see unsightly spaces where the trees had been removed.

Joslyn Squire



**From:** [Judi Bagust](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** The tree issues on our Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, August 25, 2022 6:47:41 PM

---

Pomarie,

I live in Mt Albert albeit recently, and enjoy walking daily on the Maunga, which is something many locals and walkers from the whole of Auckland do as well.

We enjoy the beauty and also the shelter and are grateful for the planning of our forefathers who had the vision to plant them.

I also appreciate that other share other views and I would also love to see some more dense native planting to go alongside and grow under the shelter of the long serving exotics.

It makes complete sense to have both kinds complimenting one another and alongside one another as we as a Nation desire to be.

its about building together and building wisely for all of our futures, young and old, Maori and pakeha alike. I understand the desire for more native planting, but surely growing them under the shelter of the very old established trees, would be wise in building relationship together, and prudent to shelter the native species.

I have walked on other maunga, where the trees were felled and it feels so barren and without.

The trees are alive and I am crying out for their mana to live on, not to be cut off at such maturity.

There is a lesson here for us all here, if we can see our way through this debate with good faith and a willingness to hear the other side.

Nga mihi nui

Judi

Judi Bagust  


**From:** [Judith Layzell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save our maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 11:22:38 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I am dismayed by the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that could see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

This will surely increase the risk of erosion. As it is, the maunga become extremely dry and bare in the summer if they don't have good foliage cover. If planting of native trees is envisaged, there would need to be a constant supply of irrigation, or they will die like many other seedlings, over the hot, dry months which Auckland experiences.

Over the years any native plantings will require the shade of established exotics, to survive our planet's global warming. It's a lovely idea to replace with native trees but unfortunately is a bit idealistic and doesn't face the fact of climate change.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga and parks across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours respectfully,  
Judith Layzell



**From:** [Judy Elliott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 9:22:42 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Judy Elliott





**From:** [Judy James](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 7:27:38 AM

---

Iv lived in Auckland all my life, I regard the volcanic mountains as MINE.  
Then the maori said no cows.  
Then they said I can't drive up MY Mount Eden.  
Then can't drive up One Tree Hill  
Then said no sheep on One Tree Hill.

Leave the trees as they are!!!!

Judy.

**From:** [Judy Wilson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 6:05:41 PM

---

I do not want any exotic trees cut down from any of the volcanic cones in Auckland.  
These trees are very important for birds and people alike. Auckland needs heaps more trees and it is very sad to see the results of your work. The cones you have spoilt look dreadful

Judy Wilson.

Sent from my iPad cut

**From:** [Julia Barnett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Stop cutting trees down  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 5:53:58 PM

---

I make this submission against the felling of trees on our volcanic mountains in Auckland.

Why;

These are public spaces where we enjoy beautiful trees in areas like One tree Hill. Beautiful trees over a hundred years old that are home to many birds and wildlife. Not only the wildlife, we enjoy sitting under them, we enjoy watching the changing seasons from spring sprouts of leaves to thick shade giving spaces to them beautiful colors in Autumn. How much beauty and pleasure do you want to take away from citizens enjoying these cycles over and over every year.

Plus as fir the environment how can cutting down huge trees help the climate crisis. These take hundreds of years to grow and you are prepared send carbon in the air in a flash!!

What about consultation. The NZ public need consulting on the changes that are damaging to;

Birdlife

Beautify

Insects

The environment

Public spirituality

Public enjoyment

Necessary shade within our parks.

Please please please do not fell any more trees.

Much appreciated.

Julia Barnett



**From:** [Julia Brown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:09:01 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Julia Brown



**From:** [Julian Brown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 2:09:05 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Julian Brown



**From:** [Julie Davies](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees on manga cones  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 9:56:36 AM

---

Hi,

Please don't cut down anymore trees!

The planet and its inhabitants need them to survive. Whilst I understand your wish to re establish native trees, your slash and burn strategy is dangerously flawed. Mature trees are the lungs of this planet and your attack upon them is no more legitimate than poachers destroying the rain forest.

Please reconsider your strategy.

Regards,  
Julie Davies

All you need to do is send an email to: [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz) stating that you don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga / volcanic cones, and then briefly explain why

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Juliet Leigh](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of exotic trees from Auckland's unique maunga and the resultant effect on AVIFAUNA.  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 9:54:59 AM

---

To all members of the MAUGNA Authority.

My name is Juliet Leigh. I have been an adult Auckland resident for 40 years, living in West Auckland and the City since 1979.

My concerns as a graduate Geographer/Historian regarding our remaining volcanic cones are many as all phenomena are connected and the long - term multitudinous effects of disturbing status quos often ignored.

However my main concern in this submission regards AVIFAUNA and a plea for the RETENTION of ALL MATURE TREES ON OUR VOLCANIC MAUGNA for the term of their natural lives.

Over the forty years, the attrition of BIRD SPECIES around my various homes has dismayed me and my family. I take part in the annual bird count. Each year my counts have been smaller in both numbers and species. This last year I saw just one minah in my afternoon hour's count. Nowadays, in Point Chev, only sparrows visit my bird-table on a daily basis. Flight paths of bigger birds have disappeared as the big trees that provided rest-stops have been removed by home owners. Herons have dwindled appallingly from the area. (I fought for the retention of Heron Park as a passive park in the 1990's.) Only the odd tui has visited our kowhais this year. Starlings have disappeared entirely and thrushes have dwindled. I rarely see a fantail or waxeye these days. The only other native I hear, more-pork, will no doubt also disappear once the Chamberlain Park pines go. Many mature trees on the Unitec site will also be felled. Even street trees are being felled. I am beginning to despair.

BIRDLIFE IS ESSENTIAL for much flora, especially NZ NATIVE FLORA, to flourish.

The mature trees on our volcanic maunga are essential roosts/refuges/nesting places for all birdlife. I beg reprieve for ALL EXISTING MATURE TREES in our city; but as current bylaws permit homeowners to fell trees, it is so much more important that those in our PUBLIC SPACES are retained whatever species they are.

PLEASE PLACE A MORETORIUM ON THE FELLING OF MATURE TREES OF ANY SPECIES ON AUCKLAND'S VOLCANIC MAUGNA.

Yours sincerely,  
Juliet Leigh,

A large black rectangular redaction box covering the signature area.

**From:** [Julie Chrystall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please don't rid my mountain of exotic trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 8:15:35 PM

---

To whom it may concern

I would like to ask that you keep the trees on Mt Albert. Our family enjoys walking up the mountain with our dog and the bird life is amazing up there. We have often sat beneath the shade of the lovely trees in summer and enjoyed walking around the maunga.

All trees are valuable, not just natives.

How about you plant some more natives to grow up when the bigger older trees pass on.

Thanks for listening to the people.

We love our mountain and all of its trees.

Kind regards  
Julie Pollard



**From:** [june barraclough](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION against felling of any tree on Auckland's Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 23, 2022 3:34:06 PM

---

To: The Manga Authority,

### **Mass felling of trees is detrimental for ALL**

It is without question a time of global climate emergency and Auckland is losing green spaces at a frightening rate as the city undergoes intensification; we need trees more than ever.

Removing hundreds of healthy mature trees from each maunga in a short timeframe will have devastating effects on the natural environment, as seen at Maungarei Mt Wellington, Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain.

Maunga environments are harsh - being very exposed to the elements and having thin, almost non-existent top soils. Mature trees help prevent erosion and stormwater runoff - a big issue now that climate change is resulting in more extreme weather. The proposed Integrated Management Plan amendments talk about how getting rid of the exotics will "restore and enhance the mauri (life-force) and wairua (spirit/soul) of the maunga. This is an ideologically driven human construct! Mother Nature does not discriminate between native and non-native; they are all her children.

Please review the devastation to the land stability caused by the extensive rains in Nelson recently, is this the future you see for Aucklands Maunga? Tree roots prevent soil erosion because they keep the soil strong and binded to the land.

What is the future for these green spaces for our grandchildren and great grandchildren. I grew up going to the local Auckland Maunga's as a child in the weekend with my parents for a picnic, and explore, a tree climb and a slide down the slopes on cardboard panels...please do not destroy.

### **It's about so much more than the earth, the trees and birds**

No consideration has been given to all the other native lifeforms that co-exist with, and depend upon the trees? Felling hundreds of healthy mature trees and largely replacing them with flaxes, grasses and low-growing species will destroy habitats for many of the exquisite lifeforms that depend upon them. Including bird species, many insect species and soil living organisms.

### **A positive vision for the future**

The world can never return in any sense to the way it was - 50, 100, 200 or 1000 years ago. Our planet is in crisis - something that affects each and every one of us. The maunga revegetation programme therefore presents an opportunity to support the planet's long term habitability and survival and to foster positive relationships with each other.

I encourage the Authority to take an approach that supports biodiversity in its widest sense and embraces the interconnections between everything – plant, animal (including human) and microbial because we are all inherently bound to - and by - Mother Earth.

I hope there is integrity in this consultation outcome so that it not only reflects the *spirit* of the law not just the letter of it. It is our hope that the Authority, as Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's pre-eminent co-governance body, works *with* local communities in the spirit of Tirititanga by building enduring local partnerships that allow *all* community and iwi representatives to contribute to the maungas' long-term health and environmental well-being.

A positive first step would be for the Authority to hold face-to-face, two-way *conversations* with communities so that we can all take positive steps towards building trust and working together for the benefit of the maunga environments and all the people of Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Best Regards

June Barraclough

A solid black rectangular redaction box covering the signature area.

**From:** [Justin Farmiloe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 5:09:03 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. And I question the ability of the responsible authorities to maintain and manage any new plantings based on other sites in Auckland, especially during times of financial constraints.


It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Justin Farmiloe



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree felling plans  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 6:55:05 PM

---

Kia ora

I am 100% in favor of exotic trees being felled on the Maunga of Tamaki Makaurau. This will leave room for Natives to be planted a flourish as they should and can only add value to our city.

Thank you

Justine Reid

**From:** [kararaina barrett](mailto:kararaina.barrett@maunga.govt.nz)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](mailto:maunga@maunga.govt.nz)  
**Subject:** Owairaka trees  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 12:53:06 PM

---

Kia ora Auckland City Council, ki a Tamaki Makaurau.

I wish to make my submission to you about the Tupuna Maunga Authority wanting to remove all Exotic trees at one time and some Native even!

I am a qualified Landscape Gardener Designer of 20 years experience.  
I have worked in a large range of Horticulture applications over the years.

I can not understand the reasoning behind these people wanting to do this to this Maunga this way.. its sabotage and kao Kaupapa Kaitiaki at all! it is far from respectful to the environment here.. sounds more like a control freak over step of power or some personal grievance shit.

It will leave the soil bare, wash off prone, de stabilise the ground, remove habitat and remove shelter for new plantings. then there is the visual affect for residents and park users.

This seems like an incredibly amateurs' approach to this job at hand.. if this is the first attempt from them... then what is their follow up going to be like...? you have to count for new plantings to not all take.. it can be up to 50% losses in revegetation jobs.. Especially ones in bare open sites!!!

There will be much higher success if there are trees around to provide shelter.

Is there trapping to be improved during this period? Young plants get munched by rats, rabbits, possums and even some birds.. Pukeko in particular.. There better be more plants tagged to go in each planting season year after year.

This job should be approached with a 5 year minimum plan in place with gradual removal of exotic trees.. starting with the worst to the most benign... all the deciduous cherry blossoms should be left.. so they give summer sun shelter but allow the rain to soak new plantings.. take the Privets out first and the weed palms.. etc etc..

Please don't let this carry on the way it is!!

Nga mihi nui  
Kararaina Barrett

**From:** [Karen Bieleski](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 8:08:26 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species. Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. I live in the North Shore and value the community green spaces of our Maunga here as well.

In a time of climate crisis and environmental disaster I am appalled at the disregard for our birds, the trees that house them, the people who love wandering on our Maunga, and the wider ecosystem of Tāmaki Makaurau.

Yours sincerely,  
Karen Bieleski



**From:** [Karen Goodger](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:42:37 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

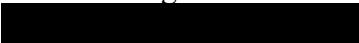
I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Karen Goodger



**From:** [Karen Horsley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re: Tree felling on the maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 11:22:11 AM

---

Dear Tupuna Maunga Authority,

I am emailing because I feel very strongly that healthy safe trees should not be felled, even if they are not native trees. Of course, I support the planning of native trees and the replacement of dead trees with natives, but to fell healthy trees seems crazy! It would take many years for these established trees to be replaced, as young trees take time to grow. This would lead to erosion on the maunga, loss of bird life and add to the climate emergency that the world is in at the moment. That's without even thinking about the loss of these beautiful living things and the aesthetic they bring to the maunga. Felling healthy trees makes no sense to me and I encourage you to think carefully about your actions and their consequences.

Yours faithfully,

Karen Horsley  
Mt Albert resident



**From:** [Karen Grace](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling - against  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 2:22:11 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am totally against the felling of any trees, be they native or exotic on any of the volcanic cones in Auckland..

The trees are an important part of our communities, providing homes and food/shelter for all bird life along with providing an important system to cleanse the city's air, provide shelter and soften the urban views.

No one in their right minds would surely contemplate destroying the tree scape and to do so is nothing more than environmental terrorism.

I must register my complete opposition to something that destroys any part of the "Clean, Green New Zealand" brand.

It's just lunacy.

Karen Robson

**From:** [Karen Trevor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on plans to remove exotic and some native trees from Auckland Maunga.  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 4:35:43 PM

---

To Whom It May Concern

I wish to voice my objection to the proposed felling of any trees on any of the Auckland maunga and in particular Owairaka. My family have been visiting this wonderful place for many years going back to the 50's.

I can think of no good reason to remove trees whether exotic or native. By all means underplant and let development naturally occur. We have a climate crisis and Auckland city is losing its tree canopy every day to developers felling for intensification.

Even trees noted as protected are going.

Owairaka is a magical place, whether doing a slow walk around it or a fast pace exercising the family dog. Many in the community stroll or exercise there. It is serene and special with abundant bird life which has been increasing over

the last few years. We see them feasting on all the trees nectar, exotic and native, and roosting under cover or in the tallest of trees. This will all be lost if trees are felled.

I can not think of a worse outcome as that which has occurred at Pigeon Mountain. Planting is mostly sedges and uninspiring. It is a desolate landscape. Bird life, small animals, insect life and fauna decimated. No longer a place where you would want to go and certainly not to linger in.

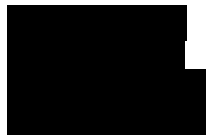
The earth is heating up and shade substantially reduced. It's hardly thought about in our concrete landscapes (K Road is a horrific example) and yet sitting in the shade of a lovely tree in hot weather is a welcome respite.

Some years ago Auckland Council asked our opinion on whether we would be happy to have iwi looking after the daily upkeep of the maunga. At that time I thought, why not, if anything they would care for them. Never in my wildest dreams did I think they would propose this desecration of the maunga.

Put aside anger and hostility for the past. We can't change the past, it happened, rightly or wrongly, but we can move forward to a better future.

Thank you for taking the time to listen to my submission.

Kind regards  
Karen Trevor



**From:** [Karl Van de Water](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees.  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 10:01:08 PM

---

I do not want any trees cut down on Auckland's maunga/volcanic cones.

Climate change caused by air pollution (especially carbon gases), and destruction of forests, is already happening. Out of control wildfires, vast flooding, are obvious signs.

Big trees are needed to reverse this terrible trend. The more the better. It takes fifty to sixty years for a seedling to become a big tree. It is therefore obvious ( and imperative) that we look after every large tree we have. Especially in cities, with their poor air quality.

The aesthetic value of these big handsome trees in cities is priceless too. Everyone walking through parks and reserves appreciates them.

Karl van de Water.



**From:** [Catherine Bones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Albert Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 7:10:51 AM

---

Hi there,

My name is Kate Bones and I live at 22 Douglas Avenue in Mount Albert. I understand the Tipuna Maunga Authority is considering cutting down hundreds of existing trees to put in native bush. While I completely appreciate the intent, cutting down all these trees at once would disfigure the land for many many years.

Currently, the Mount Albert Domain is like a second home to me and many others in the community. I walk there twice a day with my dog. I love having a bit of bushland so accessible to my home. In my opinion, it is the absolute heart of Mount Albert....children play there, dogs explore there, adults go for walks and meet up with neighbours. It has a little bit of everything - walks through the woods, beautiful viewing points of Auckland/Waitakeres/Manukau Harbour, sport playing fields, off lead dog areas....the options are endless. I can't imagine what would become of the area should all those trees be removed.

As a local resident, I respectfully request that the Tipuna Maunga Authority reconsider its plan to cut all those trees at once.

Best  
Kate

**From:** [kate Butler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Do not cut down trees on Owairaka  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 6:49:29 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

As a Mt Albert resident of over 20 years, I have grown up playing, walking and enjoying Owairaka. It has always served as a way to get out, enjoy nature and all the amazing bird life.

I think it is disgusting that any tree, native or not, is felled on this mountain. I understand the importance of native tree regeneration, but I think in the current climate crisis, cutting down any trees is not the answer.

This is not wanted by the Mt Albert or wider community.

Kate Butler

**From:** [Kathleen McNeil](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:18:19 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Kathleen McNeil



**From:** [Kathryn Whillans](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling Plans  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 5:26:11 PM

---

Dear Authority,

I am writing to support keeping all native and non-native trees on Tamaki Makaurau. There are basic reasons why all the trees on our maunga are of importance to our environment and the place where we live.

Firstly, the native bird life that lives there is an integral part of our land and history.

Also all the trees contribute to the quality of the air that we breath. They absorb carbon dioxide and produce oxygen, essential to sustain life.

The trees also stabilize the soil on the mountain side and enable people to walk on the mountain safely and absorb the beauty of the landscape while being in Auckland city.

Thank you for the opportunity to contribute to this key issue.

Yours faithfully,  
Kathryn Whillans


**From:** [Katie Hucklesby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 8:42:39 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.


Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Katie Hucklesby





**From:** [Katie Kempthorne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 11:32:35 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

In the age of global warming and increasingly hot summers, it does not make sense to fell trees that provide vital shade and habitat for all number of wildlife, birds and organisms.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Katie Kempthorne



**From:** [katrina.sprott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Stop the tree felling on our maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 1:47:25 PM

---

To whom it may concern,  
I live in Owairaka, on the side of the mountain. Every day I take my dog up the maunga to walk under the beautiful big trees. I bought my house specifically because it is so close to this fantastic dog exercising area.

I do not want any of the trees (exotic or native) to be cut down. A lot of those trees are old, much older than me, and as such, deserve respect and appreciation. I value the trees for their contribution to the biodiversity of the maunga, and love taking pictures of all the bird and insect life we see on our walks. I also love that we can hear the ruru who live in the trees, from our house at night.

My dog and I do an hour walk, twice a day, which is about 14 hours a week that I spend on the maunga. In the summer we value the shade of the forested areas, especially the very old eucalyptus and oak trees. We walk on all the trails, particularly loving the path from the summit, through the trees on the ridge, down to the archery field, and the forested area near our entrance to the maunga, at the top of La Veta Ave. Also, in flowering season, the path through the Japanese cherry trees (near the archery field) is spectacular.

Please, do not cut down any of our trees. They provide homes for wildlife, shade, and mental well-being for park users.

Many thanks for your consideration,  
Katrina Sprott

Get [Outlook for Android](#)

**From:** [Kay McFarlane](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 5:27:58 PM

---

To whom it may concern

This is my view on the latest consultation by Tupuna Maunga Authority.

I am aged 55 years and have lived in Mt Albert all my life. I use Owairaka Domain on a daily basis and my children are involved in the Archery Club there.

I fully support the actions of the Tupuna Maunga Authority with regards to selectively removing some trees from Owairaka.

I support the restoration of native planting across Tamaki Makaurau. I am not part of any iwi but I respect our indigenous people and the obligations created by the Treaty of Waitangi and believe that Maori have every right to restore their lands as they consider respectful and appropriate.

From what I have read there are also very sound environmental reasons to support their approach.

I have been appalled at the actions of the "Honour the Maunga" group who camped on Owairaka. They were misleading to the public about what was planned by TMA and they showed no respect.

I do hope the TMA will be able to proceed unhindered by such a narrow minded group.

Yours sincerely

Kay McFarlane

**From:** [Kay McGarry](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 9:18:27 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Kay McGarry



**From:** [Kay McGoram](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on the Maungas of Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 11:37:40 AM

---

Dear Sirs,

I write to object to the plans to remove mature trees from any of Auckland's Maungas.

Just because there are exotics growing on Maungas there is no reason to remove them. It would make more sense to plant the NZ Natives at the base of these mature trees and allow the native varieties to grow up under the protection of the existing canopy.

Also, my other reasons for retaining these trees are:-

1. Auckland Council has declared a Climate Emergency. Auckland needs ALL its mature trees to cleanse the air of pollutants.
2. The trees - exotics - support a wide variety of bird life. Birds need trees in order to exist. Where are the Tui and WoodPigeons to feed and roost when you remove their food source. Birds cannot thrive without trees to support the insect life.
3. The Tree canopy stabilises the thin layer of soil on the Maungas.
4. The cost of removal should not be borne by Council at this time of greater needs within the community.
5. The trees are causing no harm and in fact are extremely beneficial to the community as a whole.
6. Each and every tree on the planet earth is important in keeping Global Warming at bay.

Please, please leave the existing trees on each and every Maunga to grow in peace.

Yours sincerely

Kay McGoram

[Redacted signature]

--

**Kay McGoram**  
**Auckland**

[Redacted contact information]

**From:** [Kay Walker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 6:48:26 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Kay Walker



**From:** [Kenneth Stanger](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 11:09:00 AM

---

I wish to register my opposition to indiscriminate felling of trees on Auckland's Maunga unless they are pest trees or deemed as unsafe .

I consider that the phased replacement of exotic trees would be a better outcome for the environment, considering that there are programs in New Zealand (and around the world) to plant millions of trees. Felling mature exotic trees because they are not native , or for aesthetic reasons should be considered environmental vandalism.

Ken Stanger  

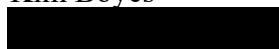

**From:** [Kim Boyes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 1:05:49 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I support the removal of exotic trees from Auckland's maunga.

Yours faithfully,  
Kim Boyes





**From:** [Kim Osborne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed felling of non native trees on Owairaka maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 9:59:03 AM

---

I appose this proposal. The current established trees both native and non native on our maunga are vital in preserving and encouraging the survival of our native birds. Kereru, Ruru, Piwakakawaka , Kaka , Tiu are thriving in this environment . These species nest and feed from both non native and native trees. By removing these non native species of trees you will devastate the ecosystem. Our maunga provides pleasure to our community, its provides resourse and education for our Tamariki . It is a place of peace and joy for many of us.

Mass felling will also contribute to destabilizing the maunga leaving it vulnerable to erosion and land slips. Please learn from the past events such as Ohuirangi where now no species of native birds can survive. Please protect our environment from events such as this. Kim Osborne

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

■ This e-mail, including attachments, may contain information which is confidential and subject to copyright. If you are not the intended recipient, please notify the sender by return e-mail or telephone (call collect) and delete this e-mail and any attachments from your system. E-mail communications are not secure and are not guaranteed by [REDACTED] to be free of unauthorised interference, error or virus. Anyone who communicates with us by e-mail is taken to accept this risk. Anything in this email which does not relate to the official business of [REDACTED] is neither given nor endorsed by [REDACTED]. Please consider the environment before printing this e-mail.

**From:** [Kiri Elers](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:48:30 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Kiri Elers



**From:** [Kirsty Menzies](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 10:48:23 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Kirsty Menzies



**From:** [Klyne Love](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 10:58:18 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Klyne Love



**From:** [Kowhai Wilkie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 5:55:51 PM

---

I agree with the removal of non native trees to be replaced with natives by tupuna authority. I've seen how replacing with natives has worked wonders on Waiheke and the abundance of manu.

Ngā mihi,  
Kowhai Wilkie

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [kirsty.mcardle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against tree felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 10:24:05 PM

---

To whom it may concern

I do not want the trees on Owairaka (Mount Albert) Domain to be cut down, I also do not want the trees on aucklands other Maunga to be cut down.

We are currently in the middle of a climate crisis and as a community and country we need to be preserving mature trees and planting more not cutting them down.

I believe that there cutting them down is not only aiding in the climate crisis but is a incredible waste of money that could be used in more productive ways to help our community.

I have lived in mt Albert my whole life and am raising my young family here, please don't destroy our environment and community not just for us but for the future generations.

Kirsten

Sent from my i phone

**From:** [Laurance Pene](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:32:45 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Laurance Pene



**From:** [Lauren Drescher](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Emile Drescher](#); [Harry Were](#); [Sofia Gisborne](#); [Léo Garcia](#); [Rosie Bogle](#); [Sarah Guppy](#); [Tom New](#); [jenny allison](#); [Cheryl judd](#); [Renate de Sully](#); [leila masson](#); [Jeffrey Masson](#)  
**Subject:** SAVE our trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 1:34:54 AM

---

Hello,

I am writing in defence of the “non-native” trees slated for destruction and removal on the following volcanic mountains

Ōwairaka Mt Albert

\* Puketāpapa Mt Roskill

\* Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond

\* Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King

Removing these beautiful elder trees loved and appreciated by many generations will not only incur a huge financial expense but will be at the expense of all New Zealanders, our children, grandchildren and future descendants.

As Aucklanders, we treasure and depend upon our access to these historic parks, the beauty, shade, wild nature, peace and calm these green spaces provide. These mature trees are a part of a complex ecosystem. They provide food, shelter and homes for birds and other wildlife. In addition, they give shade and nourishment so that the undergrowth of the forest may thrive and proliferate.

We are living through a catastrophic time of climate emergency. These sentient ancestor trees are part of the solution. Their root systems are profound which means they can withstand the worsening droughts which are directly related to man’s ceaseless destruction of the planet .

The misguided plan to remove these “non native” trees can be reduced to speciesism . It is tragic, shortsighted, misdirected and bigoted !! To lose these trees would be a heartbreaking assault on nature of which we are all a part. Losing these trees would be an incalculable loss to all of us.

The plan to replace these trees with natives is naive and completely unsustainable . The saplings will die in our inevitable future droughts without well established root systems We will all lose !

We have already witnessed this tragedy unfold on Auckland volcanic mountains where established trees have been destroyed and removed and new plantings perished. Save our trees,  
 they represent both our past and our future.

Thank you,  
 Lauren Drescher



**From:** [lauren ferriss](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on our maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 6:56:36 PM

---

Hi

Please do not authorize any trees to be felled as they are growing and giving oxygen to the city.

Whether they are native or exotic they are of benefit to us all.

Yes plant only natives from now on.

But please leave those trees that currently are growing to live their full life.

Where trees have been cut and pulled out damage has been done to the actual maunga so that erosion and a lessening of the life it sustains has occurred.

Thank you.

Kind regards

Lauren Ferriss

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Note I practice what I preach and have kowhai, several kawakawa, totara, pohutukawa, nikau, ponga and a kauri on my land.

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Laurie Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:32:52 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

This decision to remove hundreds of healthy mature trees has been made without proper consultation or approval by the local communities in each area. This is wrong in principle as well as violating Maori values. As kaitiaki of the maunga, the trees and the people of the maunga it is your role to protect not destroy the mauri that is rooted in these sacred places.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

We are combatting a Climate Crisis and our City committed to reducing CO2 emissions. Trees are the major sequesters of carbon and produce oxygen for the air we breath. Mature trees and the Urban Forest are vital to help offset the excessive carbon emissions of Auckland City.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health and tree carnage makes it worse. Trees provide shade, beauty, stability and healing energy for our spirit. We need to protect our old trees for mental and spiritual wellbeing, particularly in urban areas of high rise, high density housing.

We need the Maunga Authority to preserve the trees of the Maunga for community health and wellbeing.

My concerns apply to all the maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Laurie Ross



**From:** [Lawrence Brock](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 5:14:19 PM

---

Hi

Today I received a flyer in my letterbox calling for submissions opposing the felling of trees on Auckland's volcanic mountains from the group "Honour the Maunga".

Since I **support** the plan to cull exotic trees and pests from our maunga, please note there are many people who WANT a pest-free environment and this includes invasive imported trees.

Please **continue** your plans to replace the pines and eucalypts etc with indigenous species. I look forward to the creation of an ecosystem that supports our native trees, insects and bird life.

Kia kaha  
Lawrence Brock

**From:** [Leanne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Albert trees  
**Date:** Saturday, August 27, 2022 7:49:39 PM

---

Please don't cut any trees on Mt Albert- native or non native. We are in the middle of a climate crisis and need all the trees we have. It is a crazy idea to cut any down. Please don't.

Leanne cameron

Louis prichard

Pam prichard

Nina prichard

Fenn prichard

Leni prichard



Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Leanne Pickering](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission: TMA Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 5:53:53 PM

---

Tēna koutou,


I wish to make a submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.

I support the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to make and execute their plans in regards to the removal of trees and the replanting of native species on the maunga.

I support the Tūpuna Maunga Authority having mana whenua over the maunga, and being able to determine appropriate activity and use of these taonga.

I do not support activist groups imposing their will on tūpuna māori, tāngata māori, and other residents.

Ngā mihi,  
Leanne Pickering



**From:** [leanne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Tāmaki Makaurau maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 4:36:15 PM

---

Kia ora Tūpuna Maunga Authority (TMA)

I want to register my support for your plans to fell exotic trees on our maunga (in particular the 345 exotic trees on my local maunga Ōwairaka), and to replace them with native trees and plants. I really look forward to seeing the maunga thrive again with indigenous plants and trees, attracting further indigenous birds and wildlife.

Ngā mihi nui  
Leanne Radojkovic |



**From:** [alethea martin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the Trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 4:14:24 PM

---

Pretty please!

The native birds love the trees

The trees hold the mountain together and prevent slips

Thank you for listening

Lee Martin

**From:** [Lee Short](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 10:03:04 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Lee Short



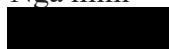


**From:** [Len Gillman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Support for removing exotic trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 11:14:01 AM

---

I strongly approve of removing exotic trees everywhere. They contribute to biotic homogeneity and future invasion debt. Exotic plants can remain benign for up to 3 centuries before becoming invasive and as climate changes more and more exotics will cross the barrier to become invasive. We need to recognise our natural heritage and reinstate native plantscapes everywhere.

Nga mihi



Get [Outlook for Android](#)

**From:** [Len Matthews](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 2:58:27 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Len Matthews



**From:** [Les Randall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of exotic trees on Auckland Maunga.  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:49:44 PM

---

I am very saddened to hear that all /some of the exotic trees on Aucklands hills may be felled. I am against this proposal.

I love seeing the seasonal changes that these trees make to our parks and public places, and all the bird life that they attract.

These trees are part of Auckland's history, and my history. It should not be wiped away!

Les Randall

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [honourthemaunga@gmail.com](mailto:honourthemaunga@gmail.com)  
**Subject:** proposed amendment re Integrated Management Plan and Authority's intention to fell the exotic trees and some native trees on the Auckland maunga:  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 5:54:59 PM  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)  
[image002.png](#)

---

Dear Sirs/Mesdames

My submission is that I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga / volcanic cones.

My reasons are:

- Leaves and branches provide shade
- Trees sequester carbon dioxide caring for our environment
- Trees are beautiful

See this quote this from Albany Memorial Library:

**["Albany Memorial Library](#)**

Did you know this tree was once an acorn? And that this December this oak tree will be 100 years old?

We know that happens don't we, that trees grow from acorns.

Here is this acorns story.....

This acorn was very special. It was brought back from England in 1922 by William Hooton of Albany . It came from Windsor Park England and was given to be planted beside the Albany Memorial library when it opened on 19th December 1922.

We remember ages of buildings but don't often acknowledge or document the age of the trees, so I want to share this information now.

Thank you beautiful oak tree for all the protection you have shared to the Albany Memorial library and all those who have been in it and around it.

For all those over the last 100 years who have sat under your beautiful branches and leaves and have been so grateful for your shade.

Thank you for all the carbon dioxide you breathe in, caring for our environment and the oxygen you breath out sharing it with us unconditionally.

Thank you for being you.

I love you 🌳💚🌳💚”

Yours faithfully  
Lesley White  
Riverhead, Auckland

**From:** [Lia Goijarts](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Auckland Mountains  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 12:44:50 PM

---

Plant more trees. Don't cut any down until better trees have been established.

Regards,  
Lia Goijarts

**From:** [Liam Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My support for the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 3:33:15 PM

---

Dear Sir/Madam,

As an Auckland City ratepayer, I am entirely in support of the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan. Exotics should be removed and replanted with natives as soon as possible.

I fully support the The Tūpuna Maunga Authority and the Tūpuna Taonga Trust in this endeavour.

Yours sincerely,  
Liam

Liam Williams



**From:** [lisa](#) [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Do Not Cut Down The Trees On the Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 1:42:44 PM

---

TMA:

I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga / volcanic cones. My son grew up playing under the trees on Mt Albert, where we also learned about native birds as we watched them feed in both native and not native trees.

Amidst an Auckland 'climate emergency' for which we are paying an extra % in rates to combat, to cut down over 2,000 mature trees in Auckland is nothing short of insanity.

**DO NOT CUT DOWN THE TREES.**

Lisa Cork

Mt Albert



**From:** [lisa davidson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Do Not Cut Mature Trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 1:25:36 AM

---

This is a submission NOT TO CUT mature trees anywhere. Everything we know now about restoration of native plants or re-forestration of plants, health of soils, native habitat, ALL SAYS TO NOT DISTURB SOILS, PLANT YOUNG TREES AMOUNG THE MATURE TREES AS PROTECTION.

There are drought conditions now that will be exacerbated by removal of tree cover, contributing to the climate crisis.

Please consider that this is not the way forward. This only contributes to violence against nature. The existing mature trees are not at fault because they are not native, they are doing good work along with the native trees. Let's stop the kinds of nature vandalism that got us here in the first place and do this in a gentler way. Look at the example of DON CHAPPLE reforesting much of Waiheke Island, and so many others.

Thank you, LISA DAVIDSON & JEFF DAVIS  
ONEROA.

--

**From:** [Lisa Fahrenberger](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 11:18:34 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Lisa Fahrenberger



**From:** [liz browne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:58:27 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I most strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental and ecological impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, and wildlife even if new plantings are going in. The new plantings will not sustain the wild birdlife and ecosystems that are currently thriving on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place and will be fuel for fires. Fire risk therefore is extensive and could also spread to adjoining properties.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is extremely concerning.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. Every climate research project prioritises the value and necessity of saving and planting more trees.

My extensive concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
liz browne



**From:** [Liz Harding](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please focus on planting and maintaining new native trees before cutting down exotics  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 1:53:39 pm

---

Dear Maunga Authority,  
Please do not cut down all of the mature exotic trees.  
Instead concentrate on planting new native trees and maintaining them.  
When they are stable and strong, gradually wean out the exotics.  
If you remove all of the exotics, the area will be bare, ugly, with soil erosion problems.  
Nga mihi,  
Liz Harding

**From:** [Liz Murray](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 1:42:39 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Liz Murray



**From:** [Lois McNaughton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic trees on Owairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 9:04:37 AM

---

I support the replacement of exotic trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert with a variety of native trees and shrubs in order to provide biodiversity for the native birds that are beginning to thrive in Tamaki Makaurau. I have lived within sight of Mt Albert most of my life, and now live close to a site at Enclosure Bay where the replacement of exotics with natives has provided a thriving native bush reserve.

Signed Lois McNaughton.

[Sent from Yahoo Mail on Android](#)

**From:** [Lorna](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Don't chop exotics  
**Date:** Thursday, August 25, 2022 10:56:34 PM

---

It is important to save our history. Each tree on the mountains have a history.  
It is also important to know that natives need a canopy to grow. You chop down all the established trees you open the land to erosion and the natives will not do well.  
Please listen to the people. You can't change history. You are supposed to learn from it.  
Lorna Johns  
Mt Roskill

Sent from Android device

**From:** [Louise Giles](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 4:09:06 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am writing in respect of the consent to fell both exotic and native trees around Auckland, but particularly on my maunga of Owairaka. I walk this maunga regularly as part of my local neighbourhood and firmly believe that you can replenish and grow new trees while still keeping existing trees - my understanding of native trees particularly is that they flourish under cover and thus the pre-emptive felling of trees is unnecessary.

The gaps left in the removal of marked trees will also impair the visual landscape of the mountain which is loved and protected by our community.

Thanks for hearing our concerns.

Very best,

Lou Giles



**From:** [louiseb](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:52:44 PM

---

My name is Louise Brotherton and I wish to make a submission AGAINST any further tree felling from Aucklands Volcanic cones. It is criminal to allow the felling of any trees , native or otherwise, from the cones. There is no such thing as an inappropriate tree and with global warming each and every tree will play an important part in helping our country and indeed, the world, fight against rising temperatures. Not only that, but those trees have been paid for and planted by our forefathers and cared for by generations of descendants so to fell them is an act of total disrespect. There already has been irresponsible destruction and devastation of some of the cones and planting flaxes and shrubs does not provide the same benefit as trees. I am also disgusted that the people of Auckland had no say in this and the intentions were not well publicised yet many millions of dollars have been paid to Tupuna Maunga Authority by Auckland Council of rate payers money for the care and maintenance of these cones ! I would also like to know what the annual cost to ratepayers for the care and maintenance of these cones was before it was given to Tupuna Maunga Authority and the annual cost since they took over.

In these days of financial hardship ratepayers should only contribute to basic important infrastructure costs not all the add ons !

Louise Brotherton. A life time Aucklander.

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows



Virus-free [www.avast.com](http://www.avast.com)

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against removal of trees from Owairaka Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, August 29, 2022 7:33:03 PM  
**Importance:** High

---

To whom it may concern

I don't want any trees, native or non-native, to be cut down from Owairaka Maunga because these trees form a habitat for birdlife in the area, are beneficial to our environment, and are mature trees of many years standing. I consider the idea of cutting down such trees to be offensive and fiscally unsound action by Auckland Council. I do not support your proposed action to remove any trees without robust ecological or fiscal justification.

Yours sincerely

Louise Witten  
Owairaka resident and ratepayer  
Tamaki Makaurau

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Do Not Cut Down The Trees  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 1:44:47 PM

---

TMA:

Do not cut down any of the exotic or native trees on any of the maunga / volcanic cones in Auckland.

I am 21 years old and I grew up at the base of Mt Albert. Most weekends, I played in those trees on Mt Albert – war games with sticks and friends when I was little, tag and hide and seek as we got older. I now picnic with my girlfriend under those trees.

They are a special part of Mt Albert and Owairaka.

Do not cut down the trees.

Luca Flocchini

Mt Albert

**From:** [Lucan McArdle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:58:34 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Lucan McArdle



**From:** [Lyle Drysdale](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling on our Maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 1:04:29 PM

---

Dear Sir / Madam

For the record I am against any plans to fell non Native trees on our Maunga and indeed our parks and reserves.

My reasons are....

Wildlife (Birds) would be negatively affected. They would disappear from the area.

The Maunga would end up a bared wasteland, unattractive to visitors, tourists and locals alike. More importantly the felling of the trees would destabilise the land they are growing on.

If anything , Native trees appropriate to the area should be planted, Kowhai, the Mighty Totara, Kauri, Kahikatea and many others' Just imagine if we had Manuka growing and the Honey that could possibly be produced in small quantities.

The current trees are cleaning the air, and binding the soil to prevent erosion.

To remove the existing trees would be irresponsible / criminal, and should not eventuate.

Why is it that Bureaucrats and some Councillors think the removal of the trees is a great idea???

LEAVE THE TREES ALONE.

Lyle Drysdale



**From:** [Lynda Butler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling submission Owairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 9:45:34 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I do NOT want any trees to be cut down from Mt Albert Owairaka.

I have been walking the maunga for the past 14 years, in recent years this has been a daily walk. The summit is only a 5 minute walk from our home. I cherish the beautiful, mature exotic trees on our maunga and the birds that nest in and enjoy this environment. It would be a tragedy to see Owairaka looking like other Auckland maungas which have had their trees felled, for example, Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain.

I love a mixture of native and exotic trees and I especially like the nature of deciduous trees and the way they display the four seasons. especially in Spring with the blossoms appearing. I like to walk on the tracks through the bushy areas, it feels like I am out of the busyness of the city and is a great time for me to de-stress.

It would be a tragedy if these trees are felled, this is why I am making this submission.

Regards  
Lynda Butler

**From:** [Lynda Anne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 8:46:34 PM

---

Please leave the trees on Auckland's volcanic cones. People walking up need the shade, birds need trees and even the land needs trees to keep it stabilised. We also need trees to give us oxygen to breathe. Stop destroying our environment, just mow the grass and deal with the weeds.

Lynda Webster of Hillcrest.

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Lynn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 23, 2022 10:00:59 PM

---

Members of the Authority

Dear Members

I am a long time resident near Mt Albert and value ALL the trees that are there.

A tree is no less beautiful because it not a native.

Please don't cut them down.

Sincerely yours

Lynn Woolhouse

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]



**From:** [Maija Roughan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 6:18:22 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Maija Roughan



**From:** [Mal Bishop](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga - Trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 11:45:17 AM

---

To whom it may concern

I have recently learned of Auckland Council plans to remove non-native trees from Munga around Tāmaki Makaurau. I wanted to take the time to express my concerns regarding this. First, two points of context:

1. I have recently been involved in a project planting hundreds of natives in place of felled pines in a community leisure area in the Hunua region.
2. I am 50 years old and have lived in Mt Roskill almost all my life

As the points above demonstrate, I am not in any way against the planting of native trees, or even the removal of non-natives where appropriate, and my particular concern is regarding Mt Roskill/Puketapapa/Pukewiwi. I love the Nikau grove planted near the entrance of Puketapapa and the large Puriri and Totara trees too. However, it must be recognised that the Phoenix Palms, Norfolk Pines and other large non-native trees have been part of the mana of this Maunga for decades, and removing them would be heartbreaking to so many who call Mt Roskill home, or return here regularly to the place of their childhood.

Kind Regards  
Mal Bishop

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to the Auckland Council Maunga Authority - Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 24, 2022 11:07:27 AM

---

## Submission to the Auckland Council Maunga Authority - Integrated Management Plan

I do not wish to personally present my submission.

Principally, I wish to object to the cutting down of any trees (exotic or native) on Ōwairaka/Mt Albert as it is an integral part of my local environment. But also, I am against the removal of any tree on other mountains.

The reasons are as follows:

### **Erosion/Flooding**

As you are aware the mountain is surrounded by many residential homes. The removal of mature trees will have an impact on soil stability causing an adverse effect on those properties.

There is significant embankment behind neighbouring residential properties to the mountain. Ground stability and water runoff is of concern to these property owners. The removal of trees will exasperate these concerns.

There has been a lot of research that states that trees have a major positive impact on land stability and water runoff. Teara.govt.nz states:

“Trees reduce the rate of erosion by:

- Protecting the soil from the impact of rain
- Transpiring large amount of water, which counteracts very wet soil
- Binding soil to sloping land with their roots.”

See:

<https://teara.govt.nz/en/soil-erosion-and-conservation/page-7#:~:text=Trees%20reduce%20the%20rate%20of,sloping%20land%20with%20their%20roots.>

Landcare Research also has come to the same conclusion.

The removal of trees will influence neighbouring properties due to erosion/flooding and water runoff. The Maunga Authority and council would be negligent to allow this to happen especially as it is a legislated requirement in the Water and Soil Conservation Act 1967. It states:

“it is the councils’ main responsibilities are:

- To manage environmental, resource and transport planning, including the sustainable use of land, air, and water
- To protect communities against the effects of flooding”

The removal of mature exotic trees without allowing replacement native trees to mature to replace them is in breach of the Act as it is not a sustainable action. The action of the Maunga Authority to remove exotic trees will mean that the local community’s needs, and future needs will not be met.

Has a geotech report been carried out to see what the impact would be from the removal of trees on ground stability, water runoff and erosion?

In the eventuality of this affecting neighbouring properties, will The Maunga Authority and council compensate the property owners for the clean-up, repairs, and devaluation of properties?

Is the Maunga Authority and council prepared to stabilize and install drainage to protect neighbouring properties?

### **Bird life/Other native lifeforms**

The removal of mature trees will reduce the number of birds and other wildlife native lifeforms. Regularly native species of birds Tui, Kererū /NZ pigeon, Pīwakawaka/Fantail and Tauhou/Silvereye/Wax-eye, can be seen on the mountain and neighbouring properties. This is a great enjoyment and significance to me as bird life in cities is reducing. We must encourage the bird life within our cities, and the removal of trees will have a negative impact on this.

### **Historic significance**

The community and local Mt Albert Borough Council for over 100 years have planted trees on the mountain beautifying the mountain and quarry area. There are trees that were planted to commemorate those who fought in the 2<sup>nd</sup> World War for freedom and peace. Just because there is no brass plaque stating this, does not reduce the significance.

By cutting down of exotic trees that were planted by the community the Maunga Authority are disregarding the values stated in the Integrated Management plan. Mt Albert is of historical significance for both Māori and non-Māori.

### **Environment**

As you are fully aware trees have a significant impact on the environment by reducing carbon, and subsequently the warming of our world. Every tree we have helps. Felling trees just because they are not native is counterproductive to improving our environment.

The removal of any mature tree and the planting of flaxes, grasses and shrubs as a replacement is not acceptable. Planting should be of trees of significance. Also, it is not acceptable to remove exotic trees just because they are not native.

### **Spiritual**

The removal of exotic trees will not “restore and enhance the mauri (life-force) and wairua (spirit/soul) of the maunga.” Trees are trees, it is only our personal and political construct that dictates our preferences.

### **Personal Significance**

Being a third generation, living in Mt Albert, the mountain has been a significant part of my life. As a child I enjoyed playing and exploring the area. Even now as an older person I enjoy the walks and environment of the green space. The fourth and fifth generation of my family also live in the area, and the mountain is a significant part of their lives.

If you wish to remove the exotic trees on the mountain it should be over a 20 plus years. Plant trees that will grow into substantial trees and when they mature, only remove the exotic ones that have no historic significance. A formal independent assessment should be undertaken by a qualified arborist on a tree-by-tree basis before any tree is cut down. If it is healthy and does not affect the health and safety of any person, it should not be cut down.

A gentle slow process should be taken.

Having seen what has been done to other mountains where the Maunga Authority has cut down trees, I am absolutely disgusted by what has happened. Creating a barren bare landscape by denuding of the mountains of trees is a gross blight on the beauty of them and is against what we should be doing to protect the environment for future generations. The Maunga Authority should be ashamed as to what they have allowed to be done.

It is now time for the Maunga Authority to change its policies, and set in process what will protect the environment, safety, security and beauty of our special Auckland mountains for all to enjoy now and in the future.

Your faithfully

Malcolm Leman



**From:** [Mandy Lusk](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA - Owairaka  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 7:13:36 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am registered my disbelief and distress at the thought that in these times of climate change anyone would consider cutting down of 345 beautiful trees to be a rational idea. When you walk up the mountain you are surrounded by birdsong - birds are nesting in all trees native or not.

I strenuously object to my rate payer and/or tax paying dollars being wasted chopping down trees when all the scientific knowledge tells us not to.

There are so many other areas/parks/rivers/waterways that could be cleaned up, restored and replanted ahead of the destruction of healthy, mature trees. I hate what has happened over at Western Springs - the canopy destroyed- my walk destroyed. It looks like it has been napalmed. It was wanton destruction and now you want to allow them to do it to our Maunga - shame on you.

Mandy Lusk

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Marcello Gardi](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Moving non native's  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 7:55:45 PM

---

Just letting you know I do not support cutting all the non native trees from Mt Albert, you can not clear cut them plant natives underneath and think there going to be ok, with no shade and no water in summer, there needs to be a 20 year plan, plant the native trees now , then in 10 years start slowly cutting the non native's also wildlife will be displaced. I have been working with NZ plants for 25 years. I have seen the damage at western springs and all the dead seedlings, burn from the sun, and Mt Wellington. It's not they way to do it.

Kind regards

Marcello Gardi

--

**MARCELLO GARDI**  
*Horticulturalist/Apiarist*



**From:** [Margaret Compton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 11:12:41 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees and native trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. My Grandparents lived on the side of Mt Albert and so I have been coming here for over 77 years. We now live in my Grandparents' house as my parents did before me. I remember playing on Mt Albert from a young age . I remember the water reservoirs when they had a roof. I remember wandering around Mt Albert with my Mother and her pointing out the kumera pits that were visible at the time. Always there were trees and these contributed the peaceful, serene atmosphere of the Mountain that I so enjoy to this day. Please do not remove the trees. They contribute so much to daily life and the birds need them for food, shelter and nesting.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Margaret Compton





**From:** [Margo Knightbridge](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#); [Margo Knightbridge](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Tupuna Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 10:07:52 AM

---

I am writing to oppose the removal of trees from Auckland's volcanic cones.

These trees, whether native or exotic, have been in place for generations, and add to the beauty of the cones, as well as providing shelter and homes for innumerable birds and other animals.

Cutting down these trees will be at enormous, avoidable cost, and will leave a brutalised landscape that will take decades to recover from.

Conservation in the 21st century is about preserving existing life forms, and not wilful destruction as seems to be the case with this proposal.

The courts have already ruled that the work of tree removal done so far is ILLEGAL.

Please listen to the will of the people and cease tree removal on Auckland's maunga forthwith.

Margo Knightbridge



**From:** [Maria Bernard](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save Mt Richmond trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 5:17:32 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

Mount Richmond is situated in the middle of a very built up and industrial area. It provides a beautiful natural environment to spend time to reconnect with nature away from the hustle and bustle of the busy surrounding area. What makes Mount Richmond such a beautiful natural environment are the trees which are part of the mountain. I have found this natural sanctuary a peaceful place to walk and observe the beautiful birds that thrive here such as fantails, herons, and migratory ducks. Removing these ancient trees would impact many people's lives by reducing their quality of life the trees provide.

Mount Wellington is undergoing an enormous residential development program with intense housing. This means many people living in close proximity to their neighbours. Intense residential living can be stressful due to noise, lack of sleep due to noisy neighbours, lack of privacy. Having a beautiful open area such as Mount Richmond with its' ancient trees is essential as it provides a natural space people can come to. Walking amongst trees has been proven to improve our mood, help reduce feelings of stress or anger, improve our physical health, improve confidence and self-esteem and help us to be more active.

New Zealand is already facing environmental issues such as mentioned earlier urban growth which reduces versatile land and native biodiversity, our native plants, animals and ecosystems are under threat. For these reasons the ancient native and exotic trees on Mount Richmond must remain.

I am very concerned about the environmental impact felling so many trees would have. The birdlife here is abundant and would definitely suffer immensely. All living creatures need oxygen to survive and because the forested areas play an impressive role of availing oxygen, it is imperative to protect them. Trees also improve air quality by absorbing toxic chemicals from the atmosphere.

I am deeply concerned at the Community's wishes being ignored. I walk here almost every day and meet many people from the local area and community. As a member of the community I know my health and well-being have improved from walking amongst these amazing beautiful trees. I love walking here and enjoy feeling the energy from the majestic and magnificent native and exotic trees.

I trust the trees will continue to live as God and The Universe intended.

Kind regards,  
Maria Bernard

**From:** [Maria Bing](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Honour the Mountain submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 10:27:36 AM

---

I am deeply concerned about any mass felling of exotic trees on our maunga. I am a long term resident of Owaikaka and frequently walk up and around our maunga.

My main concern is that we need to tread gently and not fell healthy, mature exotic trees that give beauty to our world and home and shelter to creatures.

We need to recognise the diversity of our communities and let that diversity be reflected in the tree life of our precious maunga.

By doing this we recognise European and other histories as we interact with iwi and community representatives in the planning for the long term health and well being of our environment.

Let's stop any rushed felling of established and treasured trees.

I look forward to very positive outcomes for the future of all our maunga.

Maria Bing

**From:** [Maria Heron](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 8:30:41 AM

---

Please don't remove any trees from any of our maunga. Don't destroy bird habitats.

Regards,  
Maria

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Maria La Frenais](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Save stress on the Maungas  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 2:08:33 pm

---

Yes, I confirm.

Get [Outlook for Android](#)

---

**From:** Mairi MacKay [REDACTED] on behalf of Maunga Authority  
<MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Sent:** Monday, August 29, 2022 12:48:33 PM  
**To:** Maria La Frenais [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** RE: Save stress on the Maungas

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your email. Could you please confirm before 5pm on 8 October 2022 whether this is a submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan?

Ngā mihi  
Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** Maria La Frenais [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 3:12 PM  
**To:** Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Subject:** Save stress on the Maungas

Please save all trees on the maungas and volcanos.

Get [Outlook for Android](#)

**From:** [Mariaah Elward](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 10:28:23 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Mariaah Elward



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Native & Exotic Trees To Stay  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 4:10:41 PM

---

Hello

I do not want any trees to be cut down on any of the volcanic cones. The natives are important but also are the exotics. Trees take many, many years to grow to a reasonable size and erosion could take place when the volcanic cones are depleted of trees. Therefore, the mature trees should all stay unless they are old and now unsafe.

Regards

Marian

[Marian Kennelly](#)

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Marianne Townsend](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** All Trees have rights a do Humans Black white brown tall or short  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 2:44:38 PM

---

Mauga Authority Auckland,

I do not want any trees ( natives of the world they all are !!) cut down or harmed in any way as environmentally ALL trees are welcome on this Planet.

They deserve the right to grow as the people, who planted them , intended. This refers to Maunga , Cornwall Park and the surrounding public land in Auckland.

Nature has its own way of selection so why would we Humans feel we have the right to interfere for our own wants and whims

Yours sincerely

Marianne Townsend

Get [Outlook for Android](#)



**From:** [Marjorie Winter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against tree-felling on the maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 5:57:31 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I am writing to express my strong disapproval of the removal of non-native trees from several of Tamaki Makaurau's maunga.

These mature trees, while not native, support native plant, bird and insect life on the maunga and should not be removed. They provide vital nesting space, shade and leaf litter for many species.

The trees are also responsible for sequestration of carbon which will be released if they are felled and left to die. Not to mention the increased fire risk associated with the removal of these trees. In our current climate crisis this is completely irresponsible and unnecessary.

Additionally, the lack of transparency and community consultation demonstrates no concern for the community impact the loss of these trees will have.

I would ask that the plan be halted, no additional trees on the maunga be felled and consultation with community and local iwi be undertaken before any further action is taken. Consultation with DOC and impartial experts would also be beneficial.

Yours sincerely,  
Marjorie Winter

**From:** [Xtra](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Keep our trees.  
**Date:** Saturday, 3 September 2022 12:25:30 pm

---

Dear Sir/ Madame,

I would like to make a submission regarding the exotic trees on our cities volcanos.

I am troubled by the decisions of the TMA and I think they need to change their management plans.

They have all ready restricted the publics access to these special areas by stopping vehicle access. This has disadvantaged many residents and visitors who are old and also disabled.

They have also sought to clear all the exotic trees from the volcanic cones.

These trees may not be native but they are still heritage trees.

Does the TMA seek to cancel our botanical heritage?

These trees have taken a long time to grow and cutting them down will mean there is no decent size trees for many many years.

Take a look at the devastation and the mess Pigeon mountain was left in.

The mountain is nothing like the former mountain was before clear felling all the trees.

The trees should stay and be gradually phased out or replaced by native as the older trees die.

It is a shameful act to destroy these majestic trees.

Mark Blanchfield.

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Mark Burgess](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed amendment to the TMA Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 3:47:16 PM

---

Tena koutou

This submission is made by Mark Burgess of Auckland in relation to the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan in relation to the large scale removal of trees from

Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert (the Ōwairaka project)  
Pukewīwī / Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill  
Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond  
Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have read the proposal as published by the TMA at <https://maunga.nz/plans-policies-and-procedures/>.

- (1) I am opposed to the removal of trees on any scale and particularly the level of deforestation set out in the amendment.
- (2) I am familiar with the devastation wrought upon Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain which is heat breaking. The plantings of native species there is minor despite claims to the contrary.
- (3) Similar work has been undertaken on Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington. It is reasonable to presume that permitting the deforestation of the four manga currently at issue creates a precedent for more to come.

I am opposed to the destruction of trees for the following reasons:

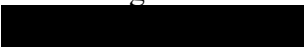
**Amenity Value:** The trees provide a valuable amenity for me, my family and the people of Auckland.

**Habitat:** the trees provide a valuable habitat for birdlife.

**Climate Change:** Retention of trees is a valuable strategy for climate change mitigation and the adoption of tree plantings and is the policy of the NZ Government

**Better Alternative:** I would endorse the plantings of substantial native trees on the maunga. This should not be at the cost of existing trees. All maunga have ample room for additional plantings. New plantings could be undertaken in the understory of the existing trees.

Yours faithfully  
Mark Burgess



**From:** [Mark Palma](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on felling trees on Maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 9:50:36 AM

---

I wish to register my opposition to the felling of any trees from any maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau if that reason is only that they are not native trees.

I'm opposed because;

1. It's an unnecessary cost to ratepayers
2. It will impact the birds negatively because they will lose their habitat and nesting places.
3. It will lead to unnecessary erosion

I'm very supportive of further additional planting of native trees as there is plenty of unplanted space on our maunga.

For feedback and your consideration please.

Mark Palma  
Hillsborough  
Tamaki Makaurau

**From:** [global.markpaul@gmail.com](mailto:global.markpaul@gmail.com)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission not to cut trees down on Auckland's Volcanic Cones  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 12:52:36 PM

---

To Whom It May Concern,

This email confirms my opposition to cutting down the non-native (or native) trees on Auckland's volcanic cones, as proposed by the TMA.

In a time of climate emergency, and when we are being asked to pay additional rates to fight climate change, it is unimaginable that any organisation would propose to cut down any perfectly healthy full grown trees from Auckland's maunga. It makes no sense and appears to be ideology over common sense. We desperately need large trees to help sustain our planet.

I am certainly not against transitioning to native trees over time, with native trees being planted to replace older exotic trees as they naturally die over time. This can and should be done over decades, not in a matter of a few years. This way the local environment and wildlife can adapt to the change and local citizens, some of whom such as myself and my family have longstanding histories with specific maunga, can continue to appreciate them as they are. I live on Mount Albert and am horrified about this situation and will certainly be doing whatever I can to ensure this insanity does not proceed.

Also I strongly object to any inference that this is anti-Maori, or racially motivated (I am Ngati Porou and Te Arawa by the way). It is about the trees and NOTHING more.

Many thanks,

Mark Paul



**From:** [Mark Pedlar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 8:42:48 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Mark Pedlar



**From:** [Marlyn Garimella](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 12:14:46 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.


I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Marlyn Garimella



**From:** [martin.ball](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** The canopy  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 8:08:58 PM

---

I thought I would write to you because I was just watching, through my window in Kelston, the *native* tui feeding on the *exotic* blossom, as I, and they, have done for the last 20 years.

I would like to mention an effect of the tree-felling on the Maunga which you may not have considered.


My suburb is being ruined by the felling of mature trees in nearly every street, including massive pohutukawa and kauri as well as exotics. Under the law as it stands, the council is powerless to stop this. The council does its best to maintain the mature canopy in the local park but that is mostly exotic.

**By cutting down trees, the TMA gives tacit permission to absentee landlords and developers to destroy the mature canopy anytime anywhere because they can say, "well, if it's good enough for the kaitiaki to clearfell trees, why are you complaining about me felling a couple to build a house?"**

You say you would like to return the flora, and I presume, the fauna of the Maunga to a state similar to that before any human settlement but I would ask you to consider that it is too late for that. Every tree is precious at this critical time in the earth's evolution. Now is not the time to be finding more excuses to fell *any* tree.

I am not a qualified ecologist so why do I think my voice has any legitimacy on this issue? I supported financially the unsuccessful action to prevent the felling of mature natives in Canal Road, Avondale. I campaign against the continued wanton destruction of the urban canopy which proceeds apace. As a teacher, I have taken the initiative in planting programs in school grounds. I have campaigned against racism all my life. I approve of the co-governance model but I think you are bringing it into disrepute.

Yours,  
Martin Ball





**From:** [Martin Brown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of trees from Auckland's maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 1:01:33 pm

---

Dear Maunga Authority

Please DO NOT remove the precious trees from Auckland's maunga. They provide a habitat to many birds and insects as well as beautiful green spaces in an increasingly tree-less Auckland. I am not opposed to the eventual replanting of the maunga with native trees but do it in a gradual and respectful way. These trees are the homes to many non-human lives and we do not have the right to abruptly remove them.

Yours sincerely

Martin Brown

A large black rectangular redaction box covering the signature area.A large black rectangular redaction box covering the contact information area.

**From:** [Martin Cambden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 4:48:21 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

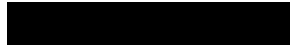
I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Martin Cambden



**From:** [Martin O'Sullivan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:18:32 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.


Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Martin O'Sullivan



**From:** [Martin Ulenberg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:32:49 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Martin Ulenberg



**From:** [Martyn Watts](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 9:32:50 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The Maunga of Auckland are hugely important green spaces and environments for our communities to share, made far richer by the mature trees, bush and accompanying wildlife that cover them. The vegetation on our Maunga are a source of beauty and nature in our busy city and lives.

I find it totally unacceptable to reduce these mountains to barren fields and in the process fell beautiful trees that are decades or perhaps over a century old.

In felling so many trees, it will also likely result greater fire risk in the hotter summer months.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with community wishes.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Martyn Watts



**From:** [Mary Anaru](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Stop felling trees  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 8:35:21 pm

---

Ki ora,

I object to the senseless felling of all and any trees , our mt albert maunga has trees for a very long time

In a.time of clean green, where tree planting also gives you carbon credits etc,  
Trees.also.being an essential.part of dealing with climate change why would you be doing this?

You need to rethink reality

Rather than leaving the land baron

REGARDS

NGA MIHI NUI

MARY

**From:** [Seashaped](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Don't remove trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 10:48:46 AM

---

Kia ora

I'm writing to ask you not up cut down any trees - native or otherwise - from any of our maunga. Whilst I understand and support native planting, this can and should be done whilst leaving existing non-native trees in situ until such times as the natives are established and viable.

The idea of removing any native tree is surely foolhardy. For many reasons, trees are vital components of our natural infrastructure, providing soil stability, nesting places for birds and other wildlife, and keeping biodiversity intact through natural mulching and composting. Not only this, but they provide cover for people, shade from the harsh sun, and are visually appealing.

In a time of climate crisis, no tree unless it is a danger to life should be removed. This goes multiple for our native trees, especially as we stand to lose existing species such as kauri already.

Please reconsider removing any trees.

Regards

Matt George  
Avondale

**From:** [Matt Munro](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 5:28:33 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.



My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Matt Munro



**From:** [Matthew Kelly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Stop Felling Trees!  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 9:38:47 AM

---

Hi

I want all trees to stop being cut down on Auckland's volcanic cones!

There is plenty of room for native trees as well as the existing exotic varieties. These exotic trees are home to birds, store carbon and look great.

Māori ora

Regards,  
Matt Kelly

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Em Cee](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposition to remove trees from maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, 25 August 2022 11:03:56 pm

---

Hello,

I am writing to say that I do not wish for exotic trees to be cut down from our maunga in Auckland.

I have seen first hand the helicopters taking away the trees from Mt Wellington many many years ago and I can tell you still there has been nothing to replace them, after about half a decade. Obviously, I am opposed to this idea that we should be removing trees from our public spaces.

When given a choice between having trees and not having trees, especially on our grassy mountains, I think it should be an obvious choice to have trees. I hope you can see that.

Sincerely,  
Matthew

**From:** [Maureen Woodall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 5:09:45 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

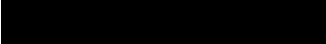
Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Maureen Woodall



**From:** [max allen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 2:32:50 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
max allen



**From:** [Maxine Dignan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Saying no to the Felling of trees on Auckland's maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 1:03:14 PM

---

Tena koutou

I would like to add my voice to the opposition to the felling of trees on our maunga in and around Tamaki-makaurau.

I am in favour of 'managing' them, but just because they originate somewhere else, like all of us, does not mean they have no mauri and should not be protected. They have stood for generations, and deserve respect.

New plantings should be native, but those volcanic cones would not have been covered in bush during the times of our tupuna living here - they were important look-outs and would have been kept relatively clear - so I'm also adamant that they should not be planted for bush to regenerate, blocking sight-lines.

Too many of our maunga are now scarred by indiscriminate tree-felling. Too many of our maunga are no longer easily accessible to our tamariki and kaumātua.

nga mihi o te wa  
Maxine Dignan  
(Ngapuhi)

**From:** [McKenzie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 5:24:43 PM

---

Kia ora,

I am writing to you as I do not want any trees (native and non-native) to be cut down from Auckland mountains.

I feel that cutting down trees is detrimental for our native wildlife and environment.

Ngā manaakitanga,

McKenzie Jacob-Sauer

**From:** [Megan Blennerhassett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:38:27 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. I have spent my life visiting and connecting with the maunga and watched the trees and canopy grow to support more and more wildlife. Nature is flourishing there, she manifesting more birds and the life force is strong. Nature needs protecting - even more in this day and age. All people and species are united in their diversity. Nature - the forest of the Maunga shows this. Can't you see? These spaces need protection. Not chainsaws??!!

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Megan Blennerhassett





**From:** [Megan Longland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 10:58:25 AM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Megan Longland



**From:** [Megan Mills](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of exotic trees on Owairaka Mt Albert - submission  
**Date:** Friday, 19 August 2022 3:41:15 pm

---

Dear Maunga Authority,

Please do not cut down or remove the exotic trees from Ōwairaka Mt Albert (my sentiment is the same for any of our other mountains around Auckland).

The exotics have provided a bridge to bring our lovely native birds, and their beautiful songs, back into our daily lives in the city. Except for any particular tree here and there that might be dangerous and an unacceptable risk to lives or properties when we get strong winds (as we have in the last couple of days) I'd prefer the exotic trees to stay until any natives we plant have matured and grown enough to keep the native birds well housed and fed year-round.

If we cut all the exotics down now we lose a habitat that our native birds need for a time yet if they are to stay in our cities with us. The exotics are providing a "bridge" not just in space, but across time. It would be so sad if, after it took so many years for our native birds to start coming back, they lost their homes and food supplies suddenly and we, in turn, lost them from our city. If that happens it will take decades again before we see them return and get their numbers up.

Our native trees like, when they are young, to be "nursed along" and protected by more mature trees around them. Plant them now (plant them yesterday), leaving the exotics to nurse them along until they can effectively take over the full role the exotic trees are playing now.

Once we have mature native trees that will provide:


- a really good, supportive habitat for our native birds so that they will stay
- mature root systems that stabilise the soil
- a lovely canopy to shade the ground, and walkers enjoying the mountain

then by all means remove the exotics. In the meantime please leave the exotics where they are so that they can do these good things for the mountain, our native fauna and for us.

We can build a new bridge in space and time without first destroying the old bridge - and I believe we should.

Thank you for considering my submission. I appreciate the time you have taken to read it.

Kind regards,  
Megan Mills



**From:** [Megan Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 5:28:25 PM


---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. Council have made it clear that intensification is to take place in the city and this will undoubtedly have an affect on the number of trees which are able to remain. I find it incredulous that with this in mind, the TMA and Council are willing to destroy mature trees in a reserve. We have not only a climate crisis but the Council has a major fiscal crisis and yet are prepared to persist in spending millions to carry out such environmental vandalism.

Yours faithfully,  
Megan Williams



**From:** [Mel Monteith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 7:22:43 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Mel Monteith



**From:** [Melissa Hambly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 1:05:57 PM

---

Good Afternoon,

I would like to add my voice to the petition that exotic trees on Auckland's maunga are NOT cut down.

They are still precious even if not native. It is so upsetting to me to see trees cut down. They are home to birds and other creatures. They soften landscapes and provide much needed relief from man made views. They uplift the wairua.

Could funds be spent on planting native trees instead?

Please, please don't cut the exotic trees down.

Yours truly

Melissa

**From:** [Melissa Ellen Stevenson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Objection to trees being cut down and removed on volcanic cones around Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 8:46:43 AM

---

I strongly object to the planned cutting down and removal of exotic and some native trees and shrubs from the Auckland volcanic cones and surrounding areas.

Removing these trees and shrubs not only decimates the habitat of a vast range of living creatures but also robs Auckland's current and future generations of the ability to admire and enjoy these plants and trees which have as much right to be where they are as all who live in Auckland do.

Please cease this nonsense now, you do not have the support of the inhabitants of the Auckland region.

thank you  
Melissa Stevenson

**From:** [Melissa Walton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA plans submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 5:59:35 PM

---

Kia ora,

I would like to make a submission in support of the TMA plans. I believe planting more native trees on the maunga in Auckland is the right direction to go, and I respect the decision making of the TMA.

I live in Manurewa and frequently get out for walks in nature and have an appreciation for our unique fauna and flora.

Thanks,  
Melissa

**From:** [Michael Croft](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 9:22:44 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Michael Croft





**From:** [Michael Crosse](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Cutting down the trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 7:40:38 PM

---

So... without getting angry and abusive, I DO NOT want to see these trees cut down. All mountains were here long before bloody Maori were. Who gave them the right to decide their fate or whether to allow people to drive up them or walk up them or to decide the fate of trees. What makes them think they are tapu? Why do the majority of New Zealanders have to give in to their wishes? Isn't there someone who say NO. They have NO rights on the mountains, they are there for everyone, the mountains will be there long after we all die. As far as I'm concerned, Maori are riding a wave of popularity, trying to change all place names to Maori, and don't get me started on changing our beautiful name New Zealand to that very vague 'other' name.

**From:** [Michael McLean](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 3:48:25 PM

---

Hi,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland.

To want to clear-fell such large, beautiful trees (irrespective of where they originate) is an outrage, purely evil, and a total abuse of power!

In reality this problem is not about trees, but it is about part-Maori hypocrites and (reverse) racists!

There are no full blooded Maori people left in New Zealand and I'm sick and tired of these part-Maori hypocrites and racists who conveniently forget all about their European ancestors.

Many of them have more European ancestors than Maori ancestors!

Article 3 of the Treaty of Waitangi clearly states that we all have the same rights and privileges as British subjects - making us all equal under the law!

The word partnership is not in the Treaty and there is not even a synonym of that word in there!

It has been historically proven by journal notes of several people in 1840 that Maori Chiefs fully understood what they were signing and to every Chief that signed the Treaty, Governor Hobson said 'He iwi tahi tatou' (We are all one people).

These people are not just hypocrites but they are the true racists in NZ - which is the word they conveniently pervert and accuse people of (who have no Maori blood) as soon as anything they want is being challenged.

This is childish and immature and what we really need is respectful and open public debate about the entirety of this subject in NZ because this part-Maori nonsense is now completely out of control.

Yours faithfully,

Michael McLean



**From:** [Michael Ninich](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against felling trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 8:48:34 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am writing this submission to explicitly state I don't want to see any trees felled on volcanic cones. We live close by to Ōwairaka Mt Albert and have spent much time over the years with our young kids doing various activities ranging from simple walks to the lookout & around the cone, climbing various slopes challenging ourselves and the kids whilst exploring and walking through the trees & bush. In recent years we have expanded on this to now use the basin pitch and surrounding mounds/ slopes for fitness and training sessions.

There is nothing better than doing exercise as a family and with friends to then be able to take in and appreciate afterwards the various trees, their different phases of establishment on the mountain and the scenery they present all year round!!!

We are speaking in relation to Mt Albert but can only imagine similar experiences are had by many at our mountain and all others by so many people.

Finally, the wildlife across all levels that exist within such heritage don't deserve to be threatened or have further habitat removed.

The only management should be of a non-impact to ensure all the factors mentioned above are not disturbed and continue to be appreciated.

It is amazing to think it would even be considered to fell such establishment and it is great to non-notified consent has been revoked for the time being.

I certainly hope this submission and others alike have a Positive Outcome.

Regards,  
Michael Ninich

**From:** [Mike Rudd](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka - I support change  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 8:32:23 AM

---

Hello

I received this email address from the “honour the maunga” protest group. I do not agree with their position.

I find the present trees on Owairaka to be scrubby, inappropriate to the shape and use of the maunga, and it clearly does nothing to attract birdlife. I agreed with the previous plan proposed by the authority and was disappointed at the protest action.

I would like to see trees felled and significant replanting on Owairaka which, together with a community anti-predator program, could enable an amazing return of birdlife to the Maunga.

I would like to be kept informed so I can make submissions on future plans.

Regards

Michael Rudd

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [M&J Gerbic](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Why tree's should not be felled On the Maunga's  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 9:27:31 AM

---

The main reason to not fell all tree's at this stage is to get the small new tree's been planted going first. All tree's world wide in forest's and bush need the protection of the larger tree canopies to grow, as of the portection the larger tree's give.

My next reason to not fell is to cut down large tree's from other countries is horrific when the world is suffering from lack of oxygen ., and lack of tree's/

Landslips if you do not have the tree's to hold the earth you will get land slip in torrential rain and more erosion.

Nz could go back wholly to one look ,but many times I look at the bland look of tree plantings that have been put into our parks and its seems sad we can add good variety from many country's as we such multi National nation now and as long as they are not invasive species

Bird life you are then taking away all the homes of the birds in that area and maybe other creatures that live in the area are trampled on while you do this. We all know if people's neighbours destroy there tree's of bush the native birds and other birds go. Many people speak of no birds in thee area's as people have cut down the tree's.

Nothing should be done in haste or with out careful thought, the groups I belong to in gardening and organic gardening and large walking groups and my two herbal groups talk of the lack of thought by councils when it comes to nature ., and care of people's need to take part in beauty of nature .

I lived on a large farm as a child my father kept bush stands, and other tree's exotic planted for cattle protection and to stop erosion.

I run a small city garden business for over 20 years seeing the loss of tree's saddened me to see that bee's etc and birds shelters were destroyed for concrete jungles. The places and people who kept the large gardens with many tree's the bird life could be abundant.

Please take careful consideration over not acting in haste to kill tree's to prove a point and way of how it was, but to take measured action. , as earth has been heating for years many natives struggle where once they thrived

Michele M Gerbic  
 Plantsgoingmad

**From:** [Michelle Altena](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 5:48:23 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Michelle Altena



**From:** [Michelle Buckton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 2:58:25 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Michelle Buckton





**From:** [Michelle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Auckland volcanoes  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 8:11:54 am

---

Hi,

I am opposed to cutting down exotic or native trees on Auckland's volcanoes.

With the amount of housing intensification being planned for Auckland we need to protect all our trees, especially as we have accelerating climate change issues.

We should also be boosting the number of parks and native tree plantings to balance out the thousands of new houses that are being built, without destroying what we already have.

Kind regards Michelle Chrustowski



**From:** [Michelle Nathan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Otahuhu Mt Richmond  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 11:26:36 AM

---

I am against any trees being cut down on Mt Richmond.

I have lived in the area for 7 years and takes only 2 minutes to get there. It is such a beautiful walk and I love taking my dog there, especially during summer.

Native trees are sacred to New Zealand and should be respected by everyone. It takes many many years for them to grow big and strong so we need to protect them while we can.

If the trees were cut down, there would be no reason to go there anymore. It would just be an empty plot of land, dead and unappealing.

**From:** [michelle scott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 7:51:59 PM

---

I would like to have my say thst if tje trees are native they should stay in thd ground and not cut down from Michelle

Get [Outlook for Android](#)

**From:** [Mike Skinner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:48:31 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Mike Skinner



**From:** [Mohammed Almedfa](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:08:26 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Mohammed Almedfa



**From:** [Moirā Lomas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tipuna maunga Authority  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 8:44:53 pm

---

Kia Ora

Mana whenua should have 100 % say on what happens in their land

From the treaty: "exclusive and undisturbed possession of their lands and estates, forests, fisheries and other properties"

From te tiriti: "te tino rangatiratanga"

Anything less is insulting.

Nāku, nā Moira Lomas

**From:** [Monica Austin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:48:34 PM


---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Monica Austin



**From:** [Monique Olivier](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 10:12:44 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Monique Olivier





**From:** [Morgan Reeve](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission in support of the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 12:00:18 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am writing to support the proposed amendment Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan. I completely support the proposed approach of revegetating the maunga with native planting which is appropriate to each location. I agree with the proposed removal of exotic and weed species, and the comprehensive, planned replanting with native species. This approach to the cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of the maunga will result in a massive environmental improvement which will make the maunga more enjoyable for everyone, and help restore the maunga to at least part of the former glory. I do not wish to present or be heard in public.

Regards, Morgan Reeve

**From:** [Murray Wilson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 1:19:50 PM

---

Dear Sir / Madam

I am writing to give you my views, as a ratepayer and resident of Auckland (Mt Albert) for you to consider in your plan for the following maunga:

- \* Ōwairaka Mt Albert
- \* Puketāpapa Mt Roskill
- \* Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond
- \* Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King

These volcanic cones serve many people as a place of heritage, relaxation, exercise and mental health space.

Keeping the maunga with lush and vibrant vegetation is important to continue to serve these purposes as well as to provide a place of food and residence for the many native birds that use these places to feed and perch.

I believe the vision for what plants and trees should be on the maunga should include:

- Keeping all native trees and shrubs that are currently there
- Keep any exotic trees that support wildlife - in effect this is all current trees and shrubs except for eucalypts
- Plant new native trees (kowhai, tawa, manuka etc)

The outcome should be that trees are not clear-felled, but any trees that need to be felled be done sympathetically and new natives planted to replace them.

Regards

Murray Wilson

**From:** [Nadine](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TREES  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 11:51:40 am

---

Please DO NOT remove the trees from Auckland Volcanic mountains. There has been enough death and pain. All trees can live in peace and harmony. The NAZI movement must end. This is a crime against nature. Your future generation will hate you for the actions you are taking today.

Kind regards

Nadine Fay

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Natalie McConnell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of exotic trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 5:05:09 PM

---

Kia Ora I just want to say I support the felling of exotic trees on the volcanic Maunga of Tamaki Makaurau, as per the wishes of the Tangata Whenuapai

Regards Natalie McConnell



**From:** [Natalie Nair](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga Authority Submission  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 10:45:10 pm

---

Good evening,

I am writing this submission and I hope it finds you well & enjoying the abundance of the new season.

I wish to declare my support for Tūpuna Maunga Authority & Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau to do with the land as they see fit. They should have complete autonomy over any and all decisions regarding their whenua.

I wholeheartedly support genuine decolonization initiatives that are led and supported by tāngata whenua. As such, I do not agree with obscenely exploitative behaviour & frankly, racist rhetoric/actions of these (multi)culture appropriating settler groups like Honour the Maunga.

I implore you to listen to tāngata whenua.  
The rest of us will be hearing & supporting them.  
I hope you will too.

Ngā mihi mō ngā tau kei mua i te aroaro

Nāku noa, nā Natalie

**From:** [Natasha Strong](#)  
**To:** [Dominic Wilson](#)  
**Cc:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed Amendment to the IMP - Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Response  
**Date:** Tuesday, 23 August 2022 10:33:12 pm  
**Attachments:** [image002.png](#)  
[image004.png](#)  
[image005.png](#)  
[image006.jpg](#)  
[220822\\_LTR\\_ID190\\_NWO Subs Tupuna Maunga IMF.pdf](#)

Tēnā koe Dominic,

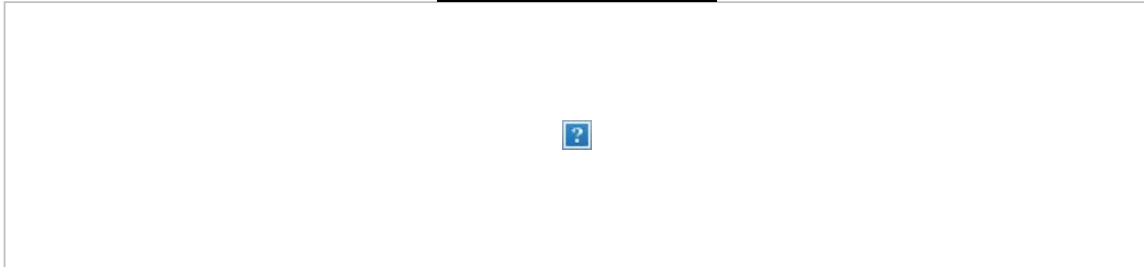
Thank you for your letter on behalf of the Chair of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority requesting feedback on a proposed amendment to the Authority's Integrated Management Plan which our Chair, Marama Royal, has asked me to respond to.

Please see attached a letter from our Chair providing our feedback to the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan.

We look forward to hearing back from you in relation to this important kaupapa.

Ngā mihi  
 Natasha

**Natasha Strong (she/her) | General Counsel**



This message contains information which may be confidential or privileged and is intended only for the individual(s) addressed in the message. If you are not the named addressee, you should not disseminate, distribute, or copy this e-mail. If you are not the intended recipient, please don't disclose, distribute, or copy it, but please do let us know by return email and then delete this e-mail.

**From:** Dominic Wilson [REDACTED] **On Behalf Of** Maunga Authority  
**Sent:** Wednesday, 3 August 2022 11:32 am  
**To:** Maunga Authority <[MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)>  
**Subject:** Proposed Amendment to the IMP

E ngā Rangatira, tēnā koutou

On behalf of the Chair of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority I attach a letter seeking feedback on a proposed amendment to the Authority's Integrated Management Plan.

Noho ora mai  
 Dominic



Dominic Wilson



23 August 2022

Tūpuna Maunga Authority  
Private Bag 92300  
Victoria Street West  
Auckland 1142

By email: [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)

Tēnā koe,

### **Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan - Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Feedback**

1. Thank you for your letter of 3 August 2022 proposing amendments to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's Integrated Management Plan (*IMP*).
2. The proposed amendments comprise a new Appendix to the IMP that details proposed ecological restoration projects (including the planting of native species and the removal of non-native trees) for:
  - a. Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert (the Ōwairaka project);
  - b. Pukewīwī / Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill;
  - c. Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond; and
  - d. Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.
3. Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei supports the overall purpose of the Native Restoration Programme to facilitate the restoration of the natural, spiritual, and indigenous landscape of the Maunga. We commend the aspirations for planting over 68,000 native plants. We also agree that non-native trees are negatively impacting the cultural features of the Maunga.
4. However, we do not support the Tūpuna Maunga Authority plans to clear-fell over 1000 mature exotic trees on our maunga. Exotic species should be prioritised for removal if they are noxious weeds, threaten the physical integrity of archaeological sites or are a health and safety risk. Otherwise, the transition to natives should be phased over time. We have set out our reasons for this in the balance of our submission.

***Transitioning to natives over time will result in a better environmental outcome in the long term.***
5. While they may be exotic, large trees still play a vital role in the ecosystem. They capture carbon, stabilise the soil, and support water retention. They also provide habitat such as food and shade

for a range of native species<sup>1</sup>, such as birds, insects and micro-organisms. Young, smaller trees do not have the same role in the ecosystem. For example, while eventually reaching a plateau, larger trees store significantly more carbon than smaller trees as fifty percent of the biomass of the stems, branches, roots and foliage of trees is made up of carbon absorbed from the atmosphere.<sup>2</sup>

6. Additionally, due to the role exotics are currently playing on the maunga, clear felling is likely to displace native species relying on the mature trees. Clear felling is a sudden and drastic change to the ecosystem, it removes major ecological niches without providing alternatives. This does not allow species that currently occupy the environment to adapt. Transitioning eco-systems over time allows for species to acclimatize, adapt, or relocate.

***Transitioning over time instead of clear felling also provides an opportunity to showcase leadership in tree retention.***

7. With poor tree protection policy and increased development, we are seeing significant tree loss across Tāmaki. Some Auckland suburbs lost 35% of their urban forest between 2006 and 2016.<sup>3</sup> The impact is especially significant for taller trees, with less than six per cent of the canopy surface occupying heights 20 metres and above for all 16 local boards.<sup>4</sup> Across our rohe Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei advocates for retention of mature trees, and challenge projects to come up with creative solutions that respect te taiao. This is an opportunity to show leadership and to work at a timescale appropriate to te taiao.

***Transitioning to natives provides an opportunity to use lower impact methodology.***

8. In terms of the methodology, the proposed use of helicopters to clear fell the maunga is a significant cost, both financially and environmentally. Helicopters have high carbon footprints but also the noise is disruptive to animals in the area. If fewer trees were being removed over a longer timeframe, more time could be taken and more creative methods could be used. For example, rigging could be set up to still avoid ground damage.
9. Full removal of the wood and other biomass not only removes habitat, but it also does not support natural breakdown of nutrients back into the soil. Methodology such as habitat pruning could be used to support biodiversity while still removing exotics.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Pawson, S & Seaton, R (2010) New Zealand's exotic plantation forests as habitat for threatened indigenous species.

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.treesthatcount.co.nz/media/1097/ttc-carbon-sequestration.pdf>

<sup>3</sup> <https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/about-auckland-council/how-auckland-council-works/local-boards/all-local-boards/waitemata-local-board/Documents/tree-loss-waitemata-local-board-2006-2016.pdf>

<sup>4</sup> <https://www.knowledgeauckland.org.nz/media/2066/tr2020-009-2-aucklands-urban-forest-canopy-cover-2013-2016-2018-revised-april-2021.pdf>

<sup>5</sup> <http://thelivingtreecompany.co.nz/assets/Uploads/Habitat-PDF.pdf>



### **Summary**

10. In short, we consider that transitioning to natives over time, rather than adopting a wholesale approach, will respect the natural cycles of te taiao - working with its timeframe rather than imposing our own. It will also be sympathetic to the interconnectedness and complexity of the ecosystems of our maunga. We trust that these points are clear and can be taken on board by the Authority.
11. Finally, Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei has take tūpuna (ancestral relationships) with all the maunga under the stewardship of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority however we are the tangata whenua of Maungakiekie, Maungawhau, Ōwairaka, Ōhinerau, Puketāpapa, Rarotonga, Tītikopuke and Te Tātua o Riukiuta, through take raupatu, tuku whenua and ahi kā.
12. Accordingly, Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei expects direct engagement under its own mana motuhake with respect to the maunga listed above in respect to the strategic and operational management of those maunga and that its views are accorded greater weight.

Nga manaakitanga,



Marama Royal

Chair

Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei Trust

**From:** [Neil Connolly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:13:03 PM

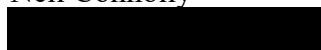
---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Neil Connolly



**From:** [Neil Heath](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 11:31:47 AM

---

Hi

I am against the felling of exotic trees on the volcanoes

There should be a managed transition if some trees are no good. This will ensure that tree coverage is maintained through the whole process

I am also in favour of fruit trees being planted that the locals can source when in season

Cheers

Neil Heath

from my phone

**From:** [Nick Wrigley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 8:28:32 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Nick Wrigley



**From:** [Nic Brighthouse](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 9:51:01 PM

---

Tupuna Maunga, I strongly object to any felling of exotic (or native) trees on our Maunga.

I support additional plantings of native trees on our maunga but leave the existing exotics alone for ecological and spiritual reason. Your current policy is deeply flawed and disregards our countries shared history

Nicola

**From:** [Nicola Brighthouse](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** No felling of exotic or native trees on our maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 9:17:36 PM

---

Tupuna Maunga, I strongly object to any felling of exotic (or native) trees on our Maunga.

I hear you say the word 'rid' when you speak of removing trees from the volcanic cones around Auckland. I have yet to hear you give one good reason for this action. You would wantonly destroy thousands of years of growth and the habitat of many species of birds and animals because why?

Are you even aware of the vital role mature trees play in moderating climate change and that they take carbon out of the atmosphere? Do you even understand that nature is vibrant and vital and that the rich soil these volcano created is for trees to live in? How do you propose managing the wasteland you will create by these ill conceived notions? Apply copious amounts of glyphosate to the very earth you have, somehow, been given a mandate to rule? I say rule as, by your actions, you are not there to protect the maunga.

I wonder too, who will be given the contract to fell the trees. Is it true that a preferred tree felling company is one that a certain board member has a close relationship with?

How much is this extermination going to cost Auckland ratepayers like me? Are you going to even read the many submissions you have and will continue to receive? I hear a rumour that this is a done deal and you have been heard saying the courts won't be able to stop you next time around. Is this true? How much are you being paid to be on this Authority? Thirty pieces of silver sounds about right for a betrayal of this nature.

Oh no, terrible thought. The Waitakere Ranges and Rangitoto are maunga too. Are you going to clear fell them as well?

I support additional plantings of native trees on our maunga. Leave the existing exotics alone!

Nicola

**From:** [Nikki Ngatai](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 3:38:24 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on  
Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond,  
Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.


I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland not just at Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond.

Yours faithfully,  
Nikki Ngatai



**From:** [Steve Kitson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling Trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 30 August 2022 2:09:46 am

---

Please please do not fell the trees on the Maunga at least until the new “natives” are established.

I walk the mountain every day and the birds are wonderful - they love the existing trees.

The world has never needed more trees to “filter” man’s impact and that happens regardless of if they are “native” or “exotic”.

Please don’t cut the trees and make the land bare. It will take 100 years before the natives are established to the size of the trees that you plan to fell - and that is if they survive at all.

Please for my grandkids sake - leave the trees. They were there before us and deserve to be there after us.

Nina Kitson.

Sent from my iPhone



**From:** [P.G](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Supporting exotic trees being cut down  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 12:02:37 am

---

Kia ora I just want to submit to say that I support the removal of exotic trees and the Honour the Maunga crowd and their signs. Regenerating our Maunga is great across Auckland and we will need to remove some trees. Offering some of the chipped trees as mulch or mulching them where they were seems like a nice idea especially if you could then grown mushrooms on them.

**From:** [Pat Andrews](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Thursday, 25 August 2022 3:08:19 pm

---

I do not want trees to be felled on any of the volcanic cones in Auckland. I have just seen what is happening to the slopes in Nelson! The more trees we have the better for any subsidence in the future. With climate change we cannot risk this happening. Also, I feel that felling exotics is another way of removing traces of our colonial existence, which in my opinion is just not right.

What is the purpose behind this maniacal endeavour to be so brutal when it comes to anything other than natives?

I oppose it strongly.

Regards

Pat Andrews

Sent from Pat's iPhone

**From:** [Pat Chamley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Mt Roskill  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 9:29:40 AM

---

I do not want the trees on Mt Roskill to be cut down and replaced with native trees. The trees have been planted years ago and are a lovely addition to the Maunga. To cut them down and replace them with natives would be such a pity because it would be years before the natives became mature trees. It is also good to have a variety of trees in NZ. This includes the contribution of other cultures to our country. To deny our history and the trees planted by our ancestors is denying the contribution other peoples have made to Auckland and is racist.

Native tree can be planted on the Maunga as well and will grow to maturity

This will reflect all cultures and give variety and shade to the Maunga.

Jill Chamley

[Sent from Yahoo Mail onand the tres Android](#)

**From:** [Pat Papa](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's volcanic cones and trees  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 11:26:16 am

---

To the Maunga Authority,

I have been a Sandringham resident for over 44 years. Owairaka Mt Albert is a treasure. I've used it for regular walking, exploring with grandchildren, sightseeing with visitors, sport with children and more.

When walking on hot summer days I have always enjoyed the cooling shade of the trees. In these days of global warming, it horrifies me that someone thinks it a good idea to strip the maunga of those trees. They recycle carbon dioxide, removing carbon from the air. Their cooling shade reduces air temperature. They help the sustainability of life as we know it.

By all means add more trees. Bring in the natives, they are ours. But do not destroy the vibrancy of life that the existing trees hold. Note that many of our native birds also feed from exotics, as for example the tūī and the Japanese flowering cherry. The tūī are wildly enjoying the feast provided by the current flowering of these trees on the maunga. The devastation inflicted on Ohuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain are scars on once healthy maunga and must not be inflicted on any others!

Please do not permit removal of the trees.

Sincerely

Patricia Mary Papa

**From:** [Patrick Casey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 6:38:38 PM

---

I am a regular user of the maunga with family and dog. We love it.

I don't how this issue ever got to this point. It's such a waste of time and money.

There is no need for extreme positions and people retreating to red and blue corners. Natives and exotic species can co-exist, I would encourage the planting of more natives and selected removal of some exotics over a timeframe that avoids a scorched earth approach.

One day natives may dominate again and that would be great. Manage it over a sensible timeframe and all will be well and future generations will thank you.

Thanks

Patrick Casey



**From:** [Paul Arthur](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 8:38:30 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.


Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Paul Arthur



**From:** [Paul Brislen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 2:22:19 PM

---

Hi there,

I'm told there's a request out for submissions on the proposal to remove exotic trees on Mt Albert.

I spend most weekends on the Mount as a member of the Mountain Green Archery club. I help coach our new archers in the sport. This is a personal submission, not reflective of any view of the club, however.

I fully support Tepuna Maunga Authority's right to make this decision and look forward to seeing native trees being planted on the mountain.

If the exotics need to come out to allow that then so be it.

Thank you for the opportunity to make a submission.

Nga Mihi,

Paul

**From:** [Paul Riley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:02:51 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Given the climate crisis the world is experiencing common sense should prevail and in the future nature will prevail over man's short sightedness.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Paul Riley





**From:** [paul woodruffe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 5:28:52 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned that you consider non native trees to be of less a value to the urban environment than native ones, and that the decision to fell the exotic trees is ideological and based on political motives, with no regard to bird or insect life.

The fact the authority is wanting to ignore the wishes of the local community, and obviously considers their connections to the maunga as irrelevant, seriously undermines any wide spread support for co governance of resources.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there. I object that the authority intends to destroy people's right to enjoy a bio-diverse experience on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies, this proposed action is directly opposed to climate change mitigation science, and should be stopped.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland, and any action to remove all the exotic trees on the maunga will create civil unrest and disunity in the Auckland community.

Yours faithfully,  
paul woodruffe



**From:** [paulette.precious](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Not one more tree must go!  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 7:25:53 AM

---

Kia Ora

It is vital that our beautiful trees on all our public areas are NOT CUT DOWN.

What has happened to Our local mountains is shameful.

Always, but more so now with the effects of global warming obvious and our commitment to the Paris agreement we

**MUST KEEP ALL TREES**

Just like respecting all people that make up our beautiful Aotearoa we too must appreciate all trees be they native or exotic that are now part of our beautiful land.

I recently witnessed the result of the massacre of the beachfront at Forestry. (Mangawhai)

I cried at what I saw and still feel sick to my core.

That beautiful environment destroyed and along with the destruction of pines came mud mixed in to the sand that once formed white Sandhills surrounding the spectacular beach. Pine trees hacked out. 2 magnificent Norfolk pines that must have struggled for decades to grow to such height in nothing but sand to give beauty and shade right on the beach.

Nothing short of criminal!!!!

Yes I get that people hate pines.

I suggest you all read about the layer above the pines that purifies the air.

Also take yourself into a pine forest and look how the existing pines form a safe habitat for our beautiful natives to germinate and flourish.



We owe it to human survival to keep all trees.

“Not one more tree must go”  
Thankyou  
Paulette Precious



Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Michael Hext](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Support in keeping the Maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 3:31:52 PM

---

### **I am in support of keeping our Maunga trees.**

I have lived in Mt Albert for 32 years and my grandfather and father lived here for their whole lives. We have used Owairaka as a recreational place for this whole time. I have brought up my children taking them up the mountain to play in the fields, on and through the trees, to scramble up the steep hills, to have picnics in the summer with friends under the lovely shade of the trees and to see the birds having a party on the trees' flowers in spring and to teach my children the different things in nature(trees, birds, insects) and how they live in harmony together.

Below are other reasons I support to keep our Maunga trees.

1. Generations to come will not be able to do these activities if all our exotic trees get felled. These trees have taken over 100 years to grow and new trees may never get established and grow like this due to climate change.
2. There will there be no shade to sit under in the hot sun? The varieties of plants which are planned to be planted won't provide any of these things as they are not large plants and will take a long time to grow.
3. There will be increased erosion without the trees holding the earth together, especially with climate change increasing our storms and temperatures.
4. The seedlings planted would have no shade to prosper in, they will suffer without shade and could die as the mountain is quite exposed.
5. The ecosystems will die, birds, fungi, mosses, insects will have nowhere to live.
6. Unwanted weeds and grasses which dry out in summer with no shade could become a fire risk.
7. Auckland has a lack of green space and cutting down trees will not help this making Auckland less carbon neutral.
8. Exotic trees are part of nature just as much as natives. Why can't they continue to live side by side. The trees on Owairaka are part of our history and heritage and as a nation we should celebrate this.

Thank you  
Pauline Hext

**From:** [Peter Coveney](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Proposed Amendment  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 4:17:34 PM

---

Submission in response to the recent advertisement in the NZ Herald by the Tupunga Maunga Authority (TMA).

I wish to express my absolute opposition to the intention of the TMA to destroy thousands of trees on the Auckland volcanic cones.

There are many reasons why this should not happen but here are a few:

1. The Auckland maunga belong to all Aucklanders and indeed all New Zealanders who appreciate their beauty.
2. The trees are home to many species of birds and other fauna.
3. The destruction of these trees in a time of worsening climate change is utter madness.
4. The TMA have been less than open in their intentions as to how the maunga would look after they have their way. Pigeon Mountain is a glaring example two years after it was attacked by the TMA. Do we really want all our beautiful maunga to look like that?
5. Most Aucklanders, including among them Maori, do not want this to happen.

Please for the sake of our future generations leave the maunga as they are.

Peter Coveney



**From:** [Peter Crane](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Denuding Auckland volcanic cones.  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 4:23:01 PM

---

I am horrified at the idea of chopping down mature trees on our volcanic cones. It is a noble ideal of only having native trees, however the slow growing natives need the shelter of mature trees to protect them while still young.

For all of my 80 years Auckland City Council and Department of Conservation have done a magnificent job of looking after the volcanoes and bush surrounding Auckland, why has that changed? It was great to take drive up those hills and enjoy our beautiful country.

Peter Crane

**From:** [Peter Preece](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 2:42:40 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Peter Preece





**From:** [Peter Richardson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 10:28:19 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a pleasant environment to enjoy.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Peter Richardson



**From:** [Peter Sheppard](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 3:38:28 PM

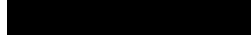
---

Dear Folks

I am concerned by the drive to remove exotics from the maunga. What exactly are the goals of this exercise. Improving and increasing tree cover in the city? Protecting the Maunga from erosion? When Maori lived on them they would not have been forested. Is the plan to return them to some pre human occupation state? Care must be taken in planting and removing trees as this will potentially destroy remains of Maori occupation. Will removal and replanting increase such destruction? What about historic groves such as the olives on Maungakiekie? Is there concern for protecting historic heritage? Removal and replacement must have clear goals. Trees are for the long term, go slow and think carefully.

Cheers Peter

Emeritus Prof Peter Sheppard



Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Peter Turner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:48:27 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I have an intergenerational personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the significant wildlife that they support. These trees are the protectors of the birds of the maunga from urban cats, rodents and storms; and they are the providers of food and enjoyment to these precious birds.

The maunga's trees give wonderful opportunity for Aucklanders of all ethnicities to enjoy the beauty and grandeur of a huge variety of large trees that were lovingly planted and nurtured by previous generations. Surely our united responsibility is to carefully steward and nurture these magnificent specimens for the many generations to come? Our ancestors gifted us with the opportunity to collectively enjoy, love and pass on the beauty of these trees - their sounds, their scents, their wildlife. There is a wonderfully peaceful atmosphere that rests on the maunga, largely due to the existence of these large diverse trees and their spectacular inhabitants. We don't want to be on the wrong side of history by failing to protect these beautiful trees that grace our maunga.

This maunga tree issue has already caused a great deal of stress and division, and this is only likely to worsen should these beautiful fabulous exotics be felled. Sadly the mental health across the people of Auckland is at an all time low and these tree clad maunga provide many with a fabulous peaceful retreat from the busyness and often overwhelming stresses of living in the city.

Respectfully, it is my sincere hope the Authority is able to facilitate a workable solution that puts an end to this unnecessary and expensive division, and that it does all that it can to help heal the rift and unify all Aucklanders around celebrating the beauty of the diversity of this great city - it's trees, it's wildlife and it's people.

I have a deep love for these large trees and the many birds for which they provide food and shelter. We've all been so blessed to have them growing happily on many of the maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland for the enjoyment of many over the past several generations - please don't disturb their beauty and the incredibly important haven they are to the the birds and all the people of Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Peter Turner



**From:** [Petra Nianqi Tang](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** save the maunga trees please  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 9:55:02 AM

---

Kia ora,

I am making this submission in regards to the consultation process on the Integrated Management Plan amendments as they relate to Owiraka ending on October 8th 2022.

I am absolutely opposed to any trees to be cut down on any of the Maunga cones in Auckland. Most of us are immigrants, if the governments welcome us why can you embrace the trees too?

The reasons for cutting down the trees are illogical and short sighted. There is no right justification for taking the tree away from their home!

You can do better and make the right choice.

Regards,  
Petra Tang

**From:** [Petra Tang](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 9:58:18 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,

Petra Tang



**From:** [Phil Buchan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:42:41 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

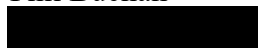
Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Phil Buchan



**From:** [Philip Coop](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling consultation  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 7:08:56 AM

---

Dear Maunga Authority

I wish to provide feedback that I do NOT want mature trees of any type to be felled from our local maunga. I oppose removing both native and non native trees.

We are currently experiencing a climate crisis so felling these trees is probably the worst action we could take right now.

I support planting more native trees and covering the mountains in native forest so they all look like our beautiful native bush in parts of Northland or Coromandel. We do not need to remove the native trees to achieve this.

Birds and other native species rely on these trees for survival so we need to protect them.

I believe the proposed actions are based a simplified political ideology which will ultimately disadvantage all maori and non-maori people.


Local communities have every right to enjoy these maunga complete with their flora and fauna and indibt believe removing these trees will provide any kind of benefit to our community.

Use the money instead to plant forests of native trees that will grow to a large size and provide homes for native species across all maunga.

Tiritiri matangi is a great example of what can be done to regenerate native forests. Follow that model and get community involved and everyone will benefit.

Kind regards

Phil Coop





**From:** [rona](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re trees and volcanic cones.  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 8:41:27 PM

---

Silly idea to cut down mature trees.

Much better to plant natives and once they become established slowly remove end of life exotic trees.

End the headlong rush.

Regards  
Phil Perrott



Sent from my Galaxy

**From:** [Philip](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - Owairaka Mt Albert Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, 26 August 2022 3:18:39 pm

---

To Whom it May Concern

I fully support the application by the Tupuna Maunga Authority to fell trees on the Maunga.

Reason:

It is their Mountain.

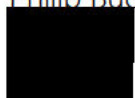
The Maunga is not under the stewardship of local Pakeha who are objecting to the Authorities plans for vegetation control on the Mountain.

First and foremost it must be remembered that the Pakeha controlled authority destroyed a large portion of the Maunga through the indiscriminant removal of scoria for roading projects in Auckland.

Consent was not obtained from the Iwi.

It is therefore important to rectify this wrong by returning total control to the appropriate authority not local Pakeha protestors.

Philip Buckleton



**From:** [PHILIP JELLYMAN](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re cutting down of trees on Auckland maunga/volcanic cones  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 5:49:27 PM

---

I wish it to be known that I oppose any further felling of trees, native or exotic, on any of Tamaki Makaurau's maunga and particularly to the felling of 345 non-native trees on Owairaka as a part of the revegetation plan. The plan appears to be ill-conceived and more likely to lead to a loss of bio-diversity and increased erosion on the site. While I support the increased planting of native trees on the maunga, it should not be at the expense of well established trees that provide a home and protection for a wide range of flora and fauna, and which also provide great enjoyment for many people who visit the site.

Regards  
Philip Jellyman

**From:** [Philip Khouri](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 11:16:23 AM

---

Dear Tupuna Maunga Authority members

I am in favour of the replacement in stages of all exotic pest trees (pine, privet etc) with native species to create a haven for bird and animal life.

I also urge you to give consideration to retaining some groves of mature introduced deciduous trees in designated areas on each maunga as they give pleasure by marking the transition between seasons. The new Urban Intensification rules mean that the maunga will become some of the only open spaces in Auckland City where such seasonal beauty can be experienced.

Kind regards

**Philip Khouri**



**From:** [Philip Wroblewski](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission opposing maunga felling  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 11:19:42 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I am writing to express my support in retaining the trees on Owairaka and other Auckland maunga. I'm supportive of a long term plan to plant more native trees on the maunga, but think the felling plans are rushed and shortsighted.


I came to New Zealand as a five year old three decades ago from Poland. I enjoyed exploring the Owairaka maunga bush as a child visiting friends in the area. As a teenager I loved driving up, but am supportive of the recent move to make our maunga quieter and more pedestrian focused. For the last decade I have been a local resident in the Mt Albert suburb.

I love taking my children (2 and 6) up the Owairaka and other maunga now. They enjoy exploring the Owairaka bush, particularly the path up to the summit and the bivouacs often built there. If you carried out the felling plans, the bush would be much thinner and the maunga much more exposed to the elements. Could we be sure that saplings planted today would ever make it to the size of the existing flora, with the evermore scorching sun and winds? The results to date on maunga such as Mangere do not look promising.

My 2 year old was delighted to see a half dozen tui fluttering amongst the trees by the road on the northern Owairaka flank. The tui didn't care whether the trees were native or not. We should look past the native=good/exotic=bad view, and consider the maunga a reflection of the deeper multicultural facets that now makes up the Auckland population. Can we not be more like the tui, and think in a less binary way about the same trees?

It's sad to think that many years ago it was decided it was a good idea to quarry the maunga around Auckland. I believe that a short-sighted decision to cut down a large swathe of trees will be looking upon by our grandchildren in much the same way. A long-term multi-generational native planting plan would have the same end benefits, with significantly decreased interim impacts.

Regards,  
Philip Wroblewski



**From:** [Phoebe Moodie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:38:36 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Phoebe Moodie



**From:** [Phyllis Downes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 11:18:26 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.


What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Phyllis Downes



**From:** [Rachel](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 9:06:27 am

---

I strongly object to your proposed rapid tree felling on Owairaka and other maunga - the exotics need to nurse and shade native seedlings while they grow ie. a much longer transition.

Seems entirely sensible to me. I've seen seedlings planted and staked in the open in Coyle Park and then left to die with no water. What a waste of resources and money.

Why don't you work with the people who love and care for the maunga (and its birds) and respect their views?

They say they are not against the transition - just against a rapid transition.

Don't turn Owairaka into a dry grassy dust bowl by spraying and felling. In the heat of summer the trees provide a very welcome shade, and of course provide all the benefits to wildlife and ourselves - including mental health of Auckland residents.

Yours sincerely  
Rachel Dalley



**From:** [Rachel Kirkland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION to Tūpuna Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 8:30:53 PM

---

## SUBMISSION

To Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

### **I do not want healthy trees, native or exotic felled on Te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura Mount Albert.**

My husband and I have lived in Mount Albert for almost 20 years, raising two daughters during this time. As a family we enjoy all of the trees on the maunga (exotic and native).

During my daughters' younger years we were very frequent users of the maunga, it's a fabulous area for children to explore in safety: climbing trees, hide and seek, imaginative play, bird spotting to boot. The beauty of all of the mature trees is the shade they provide during the summer months and the intermittent shelter they provide on a rainy day. How lucky we are to enjoy such a rich variety of vegetation on our maunga.

**It is incredulous that with today's narrative of climate change, and the importance of trees to help clean our air of pollution (amongst many other benefits), that Tūpuna Maunga Authority wants to fell, in bulk, healthy, mature trees just because they are not natives. Shame on you.**

Yours Faithfully,  
Rachel Kirkland

--

Rachel Kirkland | Design and Visual Communications teacher

[REDACTED]

*Okea Ururoatia! - Keep fighting! (persevere and never give up on achieving your goals and dreams)*



Email disclaimer: This email and any attachments are confidential. If you are not the intended recipient, do not copy, disclose or use the contents in any way. If you receive this message in error, please let us know by return email and then destroy the message. [REDACTED] is not responsible for any changes made to this message and/or any attachments after sending.

**From:** [Jennifer Raewyn Bluck](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** The felling of trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:54:03 PM

---

Please stop. Felling the trees is just some silly anti colonial nonsense. The trees provide homes for birds, beauty for people and help cool the climate. To fell them based on some tribal imperative is in my mine , very bad. Native trees do not always do well in the city, deciduous trees provide shade in the summer and let in the light in the winter. Plus they are pretty through the seasons. Please stop this nonsense.

Raewyn Bluck

**From:** [Rae T](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees on the Maunga's  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 11:57:43 AM

---

Strongly object to the felling of exotic trees on the Maunga's of Auckland. They are valuable trees giving birds a place to roost and build a nest.

Convert carbon dioxide to oxygen.

They are good for your mental health...a walk among the trees correlates with a drop in anxiety and depression.

They give shade to us while we take a walk under them in the summer and looking up into the leafy branches...we marvel at the wonder of nature!

The early people of Auckland planted them for future generations to enjoy...they would be turning in their graves over this destruction!!

Just because they aren't natives doesn't make them less worthy...what about One Tree Hill...it is beautiful with the abundance and variety of different trees....walking under the oaks in twin oak drive gives much joy to countless people....EVERY DAY!

Are you going to chop them down because they aren't native?....or the cherry trees that are amazing in the spring...or the Olive trees with their history of being planted by Sir John Logan Campbell.

The maunga's that have been denuded of exotic's are barren and ugly with tree stumps instead of oxygen giving trees and homes for birds

Every tree is precious...native or exotic....PLEASE STOP THIS DESTRUCTION NOW!!

Raewyn Tompkins

Frequent dog walker on our maunga's

**From:** [Rajeev Chand](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka tree felling submission  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 9:46:31 pm

---

Hi there

I do not support removing any vegetation from Owairaka summit at all given the benefits it provides to the community, birds and other wildlife.

The mountain and it's trees (native or not) is home to numerous species of birds. This provides so much joy to my family having birds in the area. Removing the trees would be detrimental to this and would be irreversible.

I have seen the damage done to other maunga in Auckland by removing trees and do not want to see this happen again. We ask that you listen to the community who overwhelmingly oppose the removal of trees on this summit.

Please listen to the people you are tasked to serve.

Regards

Raj



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the removal of Exotic trees from the Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 6:29:56 PM

---

Please accept my submission relating to the removal of exotic trees from the Maunga.

I do **NOT** support the removal of any trees from the Maunga unless they are dying or dangerous to the public.

Ray Ferner

**From:** [Raydebr](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding clearing the trees on the maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 5:32:05 pm

---

Good day

I would like to state my rejection of the current plan to clear fell all non native trees on the Maunga

My reasons for opposing this are as follows-

1. Environmental,- the felling of the trees will have a decided negative impact on our climate change mitigation goals. It will be many years before any native plantings will be big enough to compensate for the lost co2 absorbtion and heat reduction. Additional to this is the loss of habitat for all the birds.

2. Visual - as has already been shown on the Maunga that have already been cleared, the remnants of the clear felling leave the environment looking like Flanders fields 1918, one look at Pigeon mountain confirms this. You have a responsibility to the ratepayers of Auckland of which I am one to maintain a pleasant visual environment for all to enjoy, as well as presenting the best front for tourists when they start returning.

The ideal solution is to immediately start a program of planting native plants in between the existing exotics which will give them protection and then start thinning the exotics once the natives take hold

Kind regards

Ray Russell  


[Sent from Yahoo Mail on Android](#)

**From:** [Robert Wallace](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - tree removal on Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 10:25:56 AM

---

Hi

I am a resident in Greenlane and received a pamphlet in my letterbox over the weekend regarding tree removal plans for the various maunga around Auckland. I have checked your website and can't find any formal proposal or request for feedback. However, I am concerned if there are proposals to remove large numbers of established trees (native or exotic). Some, especially in and around Cornwall Park are extremely old and will take generations to replace. I do not believe that they should be removed unless they are dying or being overgrown by other (better) trees. I would support a long term regeneration strategy, however this would be on the basis that the existing vegetation remained and was underplanted.

Kind regards, Rob



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** ["Raymond Family"](#); [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Submission on plans to remove exotic and native trees from Maungakiekie (One Tree Hill Domain)  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 3:49:27 pm

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority,

My wife and I have been ratepayers and residents around the One Tree Hill area for over 44 years and during this time we, our children and grandchildren have been regular recreational users of both the One Tree Hill Domain and the adjacent Cornwall Park.

During our time in the domain and on the slopes of the maunga, we have enjoyed and taken great pleasure from the bird life and other wild life that have made their home in the range of native and exotic trees that grow in the area and its surrounds. These trees provide considerable amenity and recreational value to our family and should be retained in their entirety – subject to routine maintenance and care by qualified arborists to ensure public safety.

Removal of healthy mature trees will leave barren and bare landscape and significantly reducing the amenity and recreational value of the Domain.

We encourage the Authority to take a long term management approach that supports biodiversity in its widest sense and embraces the interconnections between everything – plant, animal (including human) and microbial because we are all inherently bound to - and by - Mother Earth.

It is vital that all native and non-native trees on the maunga be retained, so that any planned succession to a fully native vegetation takes place over many decades, not months.

We trust the Authority will understand our views and not proceed with an extensive tree removal programme on Maungakiekie.

Yours sincerely,  
Wayne, Judy and the Raymond family.

[REDACTED]



**From:** [Rebecca Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** I support Tupuna Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 9:56:50 pm

---

Kia ora - this email is to state that I support Tupuna Maunga Authority in its mana as Tangata Whenua, to make any and all decisions over its Whenua, incl Owairaka.

Organizations such as Honour The Maunga are largely pakeha and are not driven by any desire to honour te Tiriti, but simply to preserve the status quo they prefer.

Landback - let the Maunga Authority lead the way and avoid the perpetuation of Pakeha entitlement and nimbyism.

Kind regards,

Rebecca Williams

**From:** [Rebekah Bristow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree felling of maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 7:31:53 pm

---

Tēnā koutou katoa,

As a resident of Tāmaki Makaurau I want to make a submission in support of the reindigenising of our many maunga with native trees. I fully support the decision made by the Maunga Authority to fell exotic trees in order to make room for native trees. I want our children to grow up in a city with Maunga full of beautiful native trees. We need to take these steps now in order to create this future. This move is not only better for the environment but in line with Te Tiriti obligations.

Ngā mihi  
Rebekah Bristow

**From:** [Regan Hill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Albert  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 7:33:36 pm

---

Hi there,  
I am a resident of Mt Albert & a weekly visitor to Mt Albert maunga.

I fully support the removal of non-native trees, and replacement with a diverse range of natives.

Mt Albert has great coverage of pohutakawa especially, so the mountain will still have good coverage whilst the new trees & plants grow.

Cheers,  
Regan Hill

Get [Outlook for iOS](#)

**From:** [Reina Fepuleai](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to preserve all trees on maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, 25 August 2022 7:04:02 am

---

Hello, Kia ora and Talofa lava,

I am submitting this to say I don't want any trees, native or exotic to be felled on our Auckland mountains. These trees are beautiful vital parts of nature, home to many wildlife and important to our ecosystem. Beyond the environmental factors of why these trees should not be removed, I believe many in our community, like myself love to see maunga with multiple trees and forests. Seeing trees bare makes me wonder what is going on in Aotearoa...

I want to see the beautiful old trees that my grandmother enjoyed back in her day, not some modern bare hills. The trees connect us as a community to our past, and present and I would hope they will be preserved as long as possible for the future of our community, ecosystem and our planet!

How devastating to lose such beautiful greenery and wildlife. Seeing bare maunga with no trees like Mt Wellington gives me a sense of sadness that too many trees have been removed.

I hope you will do the right thing and stop the Mass felling on our mountains in Auckland.

Yours sincerely,

Reina Fepuleai

**From:** [Rhonda Walker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:09:24 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Rhonda Walker



**From:** [Richard brayne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** The cutting down of trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 4:56:40 PM

---

To who it may concern,

**I am opposed to the removal of trees on Auckland's Volcanoes.**

Why is this happening ? What is wrong with you people?

If you are opposed to exotic trees, then have a plan to replace them over a 100 year period, when each tree is dying.

have you thought about erosion ? or the look of deforestation?

Regards

Richard Brayne



- - 
  - 
  -
-

**From:** [Richard Jenkins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Owairaka  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 3:51:50 pm

---

Hi,

I am writing in support of the exotic trees on Owairaka.

Please leave them alone.

They make Oxygen.

We are in a a climate emergency.

You don't chop down oxygen producing trees in a climate emergency.

That's dumb.

By all means, when they die naturally replace them.

Better to have a forest slowly transitioning to natives rather than a bald mountain for the next 50 years.

Regards

Richard Jenkins

**From:** [Richard Leschen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Reject the current Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 11:52:36 AM

---


To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the felling of the non-native trees in the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert.

There seems to be a logical disconnect between the need for trees as a carbon source, well-being of communities, and the need for a green space that would offer shade; by contrast to plan that would facilitate soil erosion and decreased diversity (this applies especially to the native fauna and flora that live in the area).

Meanwhile, on a personal note; the entire divisiveness in this issue has been a sad outcome among a a diverse group of folks who would've done well to work together to strengthen our communities in Aotearoa than have them at odds in this fashion.

Thanks,  
Rich Lenn





**From:** [Rick Splinter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of trees  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 8:00:30 am

---

I do not agree with you felling any trees on our hills.  
The end result is an ugly barren wasteland, similar to what your ancestors did to once beautifully tree covered land.  
The wildlife will suffer greatly and there is no justification possible to support your intended actions.

Regards

Rick Splinter

**From:** [Robert Graves](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic Tree Removal on Aucklands Volcanic Cones  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 5:56:43 pm

---

To whom it may concern.

I am opposed to the proposal to the clearance of so called exotic trees from the remaining volcanic cones of Auckland.

These trees were in many cases donated by foreign governments and visiting dignitaries over the course of European settlement of this area.

As such they are a historical record of Aucklands development.

Also, these mature trees are ecosystems in their own right, and felling them indiscriminately will lead to loss of habitat for local and native flora and fauna.

I propose that these magnificent specimen trees, many of which are endangered in their native countries, be allowed to live out their natural lives. Once they become a danger to the public through natural factors such as age, disease or weather, then as individuals they should be removed and replaced with native species.

Clearing the maunga of these large trees will destroy the local habitat, may well lead to erosion and unwanted weed infestations, and take hundreds of years to restore the forested character of the slopes and gardens.

And, in a time of climate change and carbon sequestration, is it a responsible action to be felling large mature trees in defiance of Aucklands own declared Climate Emergency?

The proponents of clearing the maunga of so called exotic species may want to consider their actions, and ask whether they are acting on ideological or ecological motivations?

Sincerely,  
R. Graves

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission in support of keeping the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, 26 August 2022 9:09:41 am

---

To whom it my concern:

My Family and I do not want the exotic trees on any of the Auckland Maunga to be cut down. We feel this way because the maunga are special to me and my family and we regularly use and enjoy many of the maunga around Auckland. We were devastated to see the damage to those maunga after the exotics were felled on Ōhuirangi, Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei, Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho, Mangere Mountain.

The Authority proposes to remove all exotic trees from the maunga for no other reason than the fact that they are non-native. Mother Nature does not discriminate between native and non-native trees and plants, and neither should the TMA. My family and I believe that this is wrong and we want to see all remaining maunga left unmolested!

We are also concerned there is absolutely no intention to cloak the maunga in trees. "Revegetating" the manga does not mean that the Authority plans to regenerate a native forest or restore the ecological habitat that will be destroyed when felling the current trees. We understand that the intended effect is largely bare, barren looking maunga and we are vigorously opposed to this. We are informed that the new plantings will not be going where most of the exotics currently are, so leaving the trees in place will not impede any proposed native planting programme.

Removing hundreds of healthy mature trees from each maunga in a short timeframe will have devastating effects on the natural environment. We would like to see the Authority hold face-to-face, two-way conversations with communities so that we can all take positive steps towards building trust and working together for the benefit of the maunga environments and all the people of Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

The Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act determines that the 13 Auckland mountains are to be held in trust for the common benefit of the thirteen iwi and hapū of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau **and the other people of Auckland.**

The mountains remain public reserves under the Reserves Act 1977.

Best regards

Robert Hurst  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 11:42:43 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am disgusted at the Whau Blockhouse bay

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Further i was watching Tui recently at Mt Albert Their home is in an oak tree not a native Do you expect the Bird life to adopt stupid native rationale and avoid the Oak trees because they are exotic..

Ngā mihi,

Robert McAuley

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Robert McAuley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 11:18:33 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Robert McAuley



**From:** [Robin Bryant](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 8:13:15 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Robin Bryant



**From:** [Robyn O'Connor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 6:38:21 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. These trees are a precious and enjoyed by so many in the community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Robyn O'Connor



**From:** [Robyn T](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 9:42:54 AM

---

Please DO NOT cut down any trees on the Maunga/volcanic cones.  
The world is slowly being deforested and you will be adding to that if you continue your slaughter of these magnificent trees.  
Leave them alone, they are part of the Maunga and as they cant speak for themselves, i wish to be a voice for them.  
PLEASE DONT CUT THEM DOWN.

Robyn Tchernegovski

Get [Outlook for Android](#)



**From:** [Roger Brownrigg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:28:23 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.


What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Roger Brownrigg



**From:** [Roger McGarry](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 9:42:39 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Roger McGarry



**From:** [Ron & Shirley Wilmoth](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 3:58:30 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

We oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga and remove the habitat for countless native birds. From our observations native birds do not appear to discriminate between exotic and native trees. For example the flowering Japanese Cherry trees seem to be a favourite of the tui.

As new arrivals to New Zealand and Mount Albert we are worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. We support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees and planting natives around them.

Certainly remove unsafe branches and trees, but leave healthy trees to protect young native trees as they grow.

Our concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ron & Shirley Wilmoth



**From:** [ronald tapply](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 12:32:49 PM

---

To whom it may concern,  
I oppose the cutting down of trees on these maunga/mounts.

The environmental damage will be very large.

As a regular visitor, I feel a deep connection with all the trees, I find them an essential part of the beauty and calming atmosphere they contribute to. Good for mental health.

Viewing the destruction of trees on maunga/mounts visited upon Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain gave me a feeling of sadness and very depressing.

The loss of habitat for birds is also extremely concerning.

Chopping trees down flies in the face of the climate emergency proclaimed by many environmentalists. Indeed, Auckland Council has declared a climate emergency. To ignore these warnings is dire, and the effects of tree chopping will exacerbate this crisis.

Native trees, grasses, flax etc can be planted amongst existing trees, and in many minds this is what would be the sensible option

Please leave the trees alone.

There are some 100 year old trees that have a spiritual essence, I name Mt Albert/Owairaka and especially Oak Trees.

The vast majority of community that visit the Maunga/mounts want them left alone. This also includes visitors from overseas who are aghast at the idea of tree removal and loss of habitat for birds.

regards  
ronald tapply



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission for Owairaka Mt Albert's trees  
**Date:** Sunday, 21 August 2022 12:06:45 pm

---

Dear People,

I would like to make a submission to save the trees on Owairaka Mt Albert.

I am 75 years old and have lived in the Owairaka area all my life.

We grew up on the mountain, it was our playing area and I have walked on the mountain nearly every day of my life (75 years)

I have watched the trees grow over this time and they are very special to people like me, who have grown up with them.

I do not agree with cutting down the exotic trees.

There is plenty of room to grow new native trees without cutting the old trees down.

Trees take a long time to grow and we should honour them and their place on the mountain.

Many thanks  
Ros Woolhouse

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [LS119](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission of opposition to tree felling - Mt Albert  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 10:44:58 PM

---

Dear Officer

Our family of seven living in Mt Albert.

We OPPOSE to the proposed felling of the exotic trees /or native trees on or surrounding the Owairaka Mt Albert Maunga/Mountain.

The birdlife would be immensely negatively affected and the local community oppose to the felling of the mature trees.

The trees at its current state have been immensely enjoyed by the local community.

There is no practical or logical reason to justify the felling of these trees.

Being granted a UNESCO World Heritage Status is a human political title only, it does not serve any benefit to the existing well established natural ecosystem and animal lives. The local residents do not benefit from the granting of this status.

On the contrary, the destruction of the existing mature tree-ecological system would make Mt Albert look ugly, substantially reduce the aesthetic value of the Mountain and destroying the local residents' enjoyment of the mountain.

Felling of mature exotic trees is a politically driven selfish idea.

We will use our utmost effort to ensure that the existing mature trees on the Mountain will be protected and take whatever legal actions required in order to protect these trees.

Thank you.

Rose, David, Tan, Ollie, Ashley, Millie-Rose, Bill Hannan.  
Of Mt Albert.

**From:** [Rose Thomas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 11:13:17 AM

---

Tēnā koutou, e te Rōpu manaakitanga o ngā Maunga.

Ka tangi te tītī ka tangi te kākā ka tangi hoki ahau tīhae mauri Ora.

Spring is arriving and when I look out my window there is a cherry blossom tree covered with tūi, singing and drinking the sweet nectar.

This is an example of indigenous birds profiting from the introduction of a tree species from tāwahi or overseas.

It is a beautiful sight to see, the pink flowers and the black tūi dancing in harmony, living in peace.

Tāmaki Makaurau is one of the most multicultural cities in the world, with people from all over the world calling it home, sharing their culture and engaging with the environment.

Of course te ao māori and its deep connection to nature indigenous to Aotearoa is a wonderful and important part of this city's identity but it is not separate from its diverse makeup. The māori world is woven into the wider world, its whakapapa has become intertwined with the cultures and histories and lives of people, animals and plants which have migrated or invaded, seeking refuge or discovery or a new home.

We must not try to blame nature for the mistakes of the past, or politicise trees to make up for systemic racism and apathy towards the importance of Te ao māori.

Therefore, I am writing this submission to let you know that I oppose the removal of healthy, mature trees which includes both native and exotic species from the volcanic cones and maunga in Tamaki Makaurau. Naturally, trees that are a danger through damage or decay should be removed but I am very unhappy to hear that there is a possibility of removal of healthy mature trees from these sites.

As is clear to most people, we are in an environmental crisis of huge proportions and trees are important for preventing soil erosion, providing shelter and food to insects, birds and other fauna and they also provide shelter to a variety of flora as well as cooling down our environment.

Trees are important to many in the community for reasons of their beauty, familiarity and ecological values. They lift our spirits and it appears that the Maunga Authority is out of touch with ecological and environmental values by considering their removal.

I strongly urge you to protect healthy mature trees on the volcanic cones, engage with the community and consider underplanting native species where appropriate.

My advice instead would be to create displays that educated the public on what iwi lived on or by each maunga, the pūrakau or stories associated with the maunga, how and why the maunga

was confiscated from iwi and making sure that sites such as kumara pits, burial sites or homes are protected and properly acknowledged.

Te manu kai o te miromiro nona te ngahere te manu kai o te matauranga nona te ao!

Thank you for your time and attention.

Rose Thomas,  
The university of Auckland, studying māori studies and history.  
Te wānanga o Aotearoa studying te reo māori.  
Ngāti kahungunu Ki wairarapa



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling Submissions  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 4:45:20 pm

---

Hi

I'm opposed to the felling of trees for the following reasons:

Trees are great for the land, the air, the birds, the people. We are facing an existential man-induced climate crisis. Trees sequester carbon, so plant additional trees, I'll donate money toward that, but please don't cut down existing ones.

To regard a beneficial or at least complacent species of flora as a weed requiring eradication simply because it doesn't pre-date European settlement of this country is a form of fanaticism.

I believe that a hill is a hill - it doesn't have a spirit. That's my particular view, but apart from stating it, I'm not going to push it. To personify a maunga as having mana, which is enhanced by eliminating non-original species of flora, subjects others to your particular form of spiritualism. It's not right to push ones religion on others, and destruction of bush that is there for the enjoyment of all people is clearly a pushy action.

Kind regards  
Ross Barnhill

**From:** [Ross Stevenson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission Due 8 October 2022  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:34:01 PM

---

Hi

I want many of the exotic trees retained.

The Maunga Authority is only reflecting the views of the minority in Auckland

It was meant to be administered under the Reserves Act for the benefit Mana Whenua AND all Aucklanders.

The integrated plan only reflects the Mana Whenua view point. And ignores other interests, failing to consult widely.

It is an expensive, destructive move to remove the exotics. The replanting of native trees on such a bare site is horticulturally risky

Ross Stevenson



**From:** [Rowan Light](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Opposition to TMA tree removal policy  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 5:02:50 pm

---

Tēnā koe

I am writing to say I do not support the TMA plan to remove all non-native and some native trees from Auckland's maunga, especially Ōwairaka, Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta. I think the TMA is a great entity and we need to recognise mana whenua voices in planning our city's future environment, but in light of a climate emergency and ecological disruption, the obsession with removing non-native trees is harmful.

The removal of trees also based on a flawed assumption that non-native trees were only planted by colonisers. Historically, Māori also planted or supported the planting of new flora - for example, willows and oaks on North Shore muanga and surrounds. This was because hapū understood the symbolism of trees, eg the English oak and French-derived willows, and had personal friendships with different settler communities.

This makes sense because Māori changed the landscape in important ways, long before the arrival of Europeans. Maunga were already carefully crafted human ecologies.

Ngā mihi

Rowan Light

**From:** [Rowena West](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ōwairaka Mt Albert submission to retain all exotic trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 8:57:51 PM

---

Hello

I would like to register a submission to retain all exotic trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert's maunga.

- As members of BirdsNZ, we have recorded native bird species on the Maunga and they have predominantly been seen in many of the exotic tree species. [New Zealand Bird Atlas Checklist - 24 Nov 2019 - Mt Albert - Ōwairaka Domain - 11 species \(ebird.org\)](#). The exotic trees provide opportunities for feeding, roosting and nesting, for example, Japanese cherry trees and banksia provide nectar.
- The olive trees are of particular historic value, the seeds having been brought back from Europe after the war.
- With the present climate crisis, removing any mature trees would reduce the carbon emission benefits of these existing trees. They also provide shade, the roots help stop erosion and they provide a home for our native birds, insects and lizards.
- With so much urban development in general in Auckland city, the maunga can provide an oasis where residents can enjoy nature close to home and these oases are enhanced by areas of shade, birds and generally providing a retreat into nature where all existing trees add to this enjoyment.
- Replacing the exotics with young plants would mean it would take years until they matured, if they flourish at all, especially in the summer droughts, given that the shade of the mature trees would be taken out and there would be no water retention in the soil.

For the above reasons, I am opposed to any trees (exotic or native) being removed from the Ōwairaka Mt Albert maunga.

Regards

**From:** [Royce Timms](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Killers  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 6:01:41 pm

---

I wish to state in the strongest possible terms my opposition to the cutting down of any trees on any Maunga or in fact anywhere in Auckland.

Plant your Natives by all means.

But stop removing Shade in a time when Science and good sense tell us trees provide shade.

My front yard was 5° cooler due to shade given by my trees.

Meola Rd, Western Springs Forest killed by Coom.

Stop killing trees.

Royce Timms

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Rozetta Hannan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 10:22:45 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Rozetta Hannan



**From:** [Sahar Almedfa](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:08:32 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I care deeply for the world our children will inherit and every tiny or ancient tree counts. Every single one. Please hear our voices and give them consideration.

Regards,  
Sahar Almedfa

S [REDACTED]

**From:** [Sally Herbert](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Im against cutting trees down  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 4:55:21 PM

---

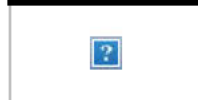
Thank you for at least asking for Submissions

Auckland is a beautiful city and its volcanoes and parks and shorelines are what make it unique. The ability to walk almost full grown trees on our volcanoes all year round is a part I treasure. The mix of trees both Native and exotic ensure the volcanoes and the bush on their slopes provides never ending inspiration for my art, Shade in summer and dappled light in winter.

1. I am against the senseless removal of trees from Auckland's Volcanoes because a body has been formed and this small group of people have decided that they know best for all of Auckland - its arrogance.
2. That you are spending Auckland ratepayers money (its easy to spend other people's money when you have no accountability) to remove trees that **do not need to be removed currently**. If a tree is becoming dangerous - yes I would agree that it needs to come out but only at that time.
3. What you are suggesting is to change the landscape of our city - both exotics and native trees have a place in the history of our city.

Sally

[REDACTED]



Sally Herbert

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

*I would be really grateful if you could leave a quick review on Google. Even a couple of words can go a long way.*

[Click here to leave a review](#) or simply reply to this email.



**From:** [Sally Kedge](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 10:34:27 PM

---

Kia ora

I am writing to support the Maunga Authority as Kaitiaki to determine the best way to manage and restore Owairaka.

Ngā mihi  
Sally Kedge (resident of Mt Albert)

Sent from my iPhone

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Sally Lawrence](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:52:34 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sally Lawrence



**From:** [Sally McAra](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission: Tūpuna Maunga Authority Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 10:46:53 AM

---

To whom it may concern - tēnā koutou

I live within cycling distance of Owairaka and Maungawhau, and I wish to fully endorse the submission by Friends of Owairaka, which I have just read, and note my support of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022.

Echoing the Friends of Owairaka concluding statement:

Our (my) position is that the TMA has the authority and right to make the decisions over land it governs on behalf of mana whenua. We strongly endorse the vision of the TMA. We believe the TMA has the moral right to make decisions around the management on its own land without being second guessed by those who have shown little interest in that management until now, and who represent interests that have failed in protecting the Maunga to date.

We have shown that the effects on climate change are negligible and the wider environmental impacts are temporary and will ultimately be an improvement. In view of this, it is our position that the Tūpuna Maunga Authority 2020/2021 Operational Plan [I understand it should be the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022] be implemented forthwith.

Ngā mihi,  
nā Sally McAra



**From:** [Sam Barratt-Boyes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Eden tree felling objection  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 1:24:34 PM

---

Hello

I'd like to oppose the cutting of any large trees native or exotic on Mt Eden. I love the shade I love the birds I've grown up on and around Mt Eden and personally know some trees.

Your welcome to plant as many more natives as you like but your not invited to cut any .

It's noisy dangerous and expensive. Don't over think this issue

Plant yes cut no

I'll be keeping my eye on progress as will all the community

Thank you for the opportunity to voice objection

Sam BarrattBoyes

**From:** [Sam Judd](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 7:07:26 am

---

Kia Ora tatou,

I strongly believe that all maunga administered by the Tupuna Maunga Authority should have all exotic trees and animals removed.

They should be replaced by natives with a focus on regeneration of biodiversity and species that enable cultural harvesting opportunities.

The work should be prioritised to be procured by Māori led enterprises to enable further benefits to flow to Mana Whenua.

Ngā mihi,  
Sam

**From:** [Sam Sinclair](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Support for Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 8:22:48 AM

---

Hi,

I would simply like to say that I fully support the Maunga Authorities plan. It is their land, we are visitors on it and should be grateful that we are allowed to use it. I think an emphasis on native species, and retaining site lines from the summit of the maunga are important values that should be worked towards.

Kind regards,  
Sam Sinclair

**From:** [Samantha McIntyre](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka Maunga / Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 4:10:05 PM

---

Hello to whom it may concern,,

I am wanting to write in support for keeping all trees native and non native on the maunga's of Auckland and specifically my local Maunga Owairaka. This Maunga is an important place for me and my family with my children growing up here and loving the natural environment it offers and also for me having their Whenua planted under some trees on the Maunga. I am a believer that without the environment we don't have much else and this needs to be first and foremost above anything especially in the current climate in which we live. Keeping, supporting and nurturing all trees on the Maunga adds to the quality of life we all live and for the many species that thrive on this mountain let alone the beauty it offers for all that walk and live there. Some of these trees have been there well before I was alive and I don't think anyone has the right to make a decision on wether they should remain...if it is healthy and adding value to our overall environment we need to leave them to grow.

My family and most of the people I have spoken too in the community since this issue has been on the table feel the same as I do and I really hope the right decision is made by listening to the community that have a true connection to this Maunga.

Thank you  
Nga Mihi  
-  
Samantha Mc

**From:** [Samar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission Regarding Public Consultation in Regards to Felling of Non-Native Trees on Auckland's Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 1:59:35 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I, Samar Ocean Wolf Ciprian, am making this submission in regards to the consultation process on the Integrated Management Plan amendments as they relate to Ōwairaka ending on October 8th 2022.

I would like to make it known that I am absolutely opposed to the felling of ANY trees on any of Tāmaki Makaurau's Maunga and am entirely opposed to the felling of the 345 non-native trees on Ōwairaka that are scheduled for removal as part of your revegetation plan.

Some of my reasons are outlined below:

1. Respectfully, this plan is an ecological disaster in regards to native biodiversity. Ironically, masses of *wild* native flora, fauna, fungi etc. will suffer in favor of a few cultivated native plantings. The current mixed overstory provides supportive conditions for a new native understory to thrive. Removing trees devastates what's underneath them, as evidenced at Western Springs Forest. Without a canopy, the alternative is what has been witnessed on sections of Ōwairaka and other maunga already: 70-90% attrition rates of plantings, extensive chemical application and the resultant toxification of soil and groundwater as well as enormous expense to the ratepayer. Existing trees provide vastly better results at reindigenation of the land at no cost. A single living Oak can host up to 100,000 species, and in Aotearoa the majority of visible and invisible ones would be native. Sadly, this project prioritises cosmetics over truth.

2. Beyond the native vs. exotic argument exists fundamental Natural Law - all living things have a right to life. Morally and spiritually, I am unable to reconcile the murder of a forest and innumerable lives within it for any reason.

3. The death of these trees would negatively impact residents on a psychological, communal, spiritual, health and environmental level. The vast number of submissions that have been shared with me demonstrate this. Certainly, your organisation will have been privy to far more.

4. The physical damage to the Maunga herself and surrounding properties will be irreparable. Slippage, erosion, flooding, heightened fire risk, shifts in the water table and changes to micro-climate are just some of the scenarios that come to mind.

5. We must bear in mind the value of urban, wild and intersectional forests on a regional, national and global level. Green spaces provide corridors for birds and other wildlife, as well as maintain hydrology across great distances. What investigation has your organisation done in this regard? Particularly, what allowance has been made for climate change when claims are put forward for a thriving native landscape at some unknown point in the future? Scientists all over the world are speaking to no more than fifty harvests left in regards to global food production. Realistically, we will never see trees of this age again if current trends continue.

6. As an indigenous person on both sides of my family, and someone who has witnessed the loss of my own ancestral landscapes, I have many feelings in my heart about all this. I hold with empathy the tremendous historical loss for the traditional custodians of this land. I hold that so many of the non-native trees on Ōwairaka are sacred to their original homelands and are somebody's ancestors. The Oak, Eucalyptus, Olive, Jacaranda, Monterrey Cypress and more are all symbols of Life, Strength and Resistance. They all whakapapa back to someone. As a person who has been blessed to call this place home for 18 years and to have buried my son's placenta under a Kauri in our garden, I must also occupy my responsibility as Tangata Tiriti. It is just as important for me to advocate for the trees borne of this Maunga, as it is for the trees who are the ancient guardians of this land. They are family, and therefore it is not my place to discriminate amongst them.

This project as it currently exists will tear our community apart. Reindigenizing the Maunga without any death could unify and uplift all the people who live here.

I would like to make an oral submission in addition to my written one.

With gratitude and sincerity

Samar Ocean Wolf Ciprian

[REDACTED]



**From:** [Samia Buchan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 6:12:42 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,  
Tēnā koutou katoa,

Ko Samia tōku ingoa.

Kia hora te marino  
Kia whakapapa pounamu te moana  
Hei huarahi mā tātou i te rangi nei

Aroha atu, aroha mai  
Tātou i a tātou katoa  
Hui e! Tāiki e!

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

As all the beautiful manu, and you all at TMA I'm sure, I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would be very sad and devastating for so much wildlife, not to mention a barbaric act, to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Please, let the trees in place provide shelter for all the natives currently growing beneath them. And let's plant more! And in good time, native flora will take over and the indigenous wildlife that is currently thriving in ngā maunga will transition organically from one food source and shelter to another. Bless them for not discriminating.

When one native can provide as much food and shelter as an exotic, cut the exotic down if you still feel as strongly about this by then.

Kia tau rangimārie  
Ki runga i ngā iwi o te ao

Kia ora.

Yours sincerely,

Samia Buchan



**From:** [Samuel Goodger](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Submission  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 2:05:53 PM

---

Kia ora,

I support the Maunga Authority and its plans to cut down the trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert. The plans to plant native only trees is great. Please don't listen to the racist pleas of [Honour the Maunga](#) I do not support that group.

Native trees on our maunga please. World Heratige Area for the win.

Nga Mihi

Samuel Goodger

**From:** [Sandie MacLeod-Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Sandie MacLeod-Smith](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of trees on the volcanic cones  
**Date:** Tuesday, 30 August 2022 11:32:24 am

---

Greetings,

I am writing to oppose the felling of exotic and some native trees from Auckland's maunga.

This is not necessary as the trees are regularly checked by arborists to ensure they pose no danger to the public. These trees provide habitats for other plants and for countless animals. Destruction of these ecosystems will be devastating for those flora and fauna.

The volcanic cones obviously have much sloping land and trees provide stability and reduce the risk of erosion and landslides.

The beauty and heritage of the trees, many of which are very old, is a wonderful attraction in the middle of a city.

I have lived close to Manugakiekie for the past 50 years and have spent much time walking our dogs, running and driving through the park.

Many people enjoy the exotic trees which provide stunning foliage and flower displays, eg the oaks, cherry blossoms, camellias and jacarandas in Cornwall Park.

I have an extremely strong affection and connection to all the flora - both exotic and native, and will be devastated that a group that purports to care so much for the land and nature would needlessly destroy so many trees, depriving many of habitats, stability, beauty and delight.

Regards, Sandie MacLeod-Smith

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Sandy Loughran](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:09:11 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Sandy Loughran



**From:** [Sarah Andrews](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 7:02:48 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Sarah Andrews



**From:** [Sarah Dalmeida](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:48:36 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.


Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Sarah Dalmeida



**From:** [Sarah Guppy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Non Native trees on Auckland Maunga - Please hear me.  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 9:51:55 AM

---

Hello,

I am writing in defence of the “non-native” trees slated for destruction and removal on the following volcanic mountains

Ōwairaka Mt Albert

\* Puketāpapa Mt Roskill

\* Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond

\* Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King

To all the trees of the world who are innocent to human behaviour I appeal to your actions.

I have become aware that trees that are ‘non native’ on the volcanic mountains around Auckland are to be culled for no other reason but they are ‘non native’. These trees are of great value to all of us, the oxygen they provide, the habitat for 1000s of insects, the anchoring of waterways, the whole ecology of their locations, to say nothing of their beauty to give our eyes and hearts rest and pleasure.

It is very short sighted to kill them because someone has the idea that native is best. It is like a reverse colonialism. Would you consider we should cull cultural difference to make a better society ?

Our future in NZ and the globe is diversity, daily we hear the call of climate change.

Please consider my voice, I am in your community and I walk frequently in the volcanic cones of Auckland, they are my Manuga also.

in good faith  
sarah guppy



**From:** [Sarah Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree removal on Auckland's Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 5:13:38 PM

---

Tēnā koutou katoa

I am writing to express my opposition to and distress over the plan to cut established trees down on the maunga of Tāmaki Makaurau, particularly Owairaka Mt Albert.

My childhood was spent in Te Urewera. All spare time was spent in the bush. I have worked in conservation education trying to inspire children and adults to care for the environment around them and recognise the significance of trees (both endemic and exotic at times) in the health of ecosystems and now so significantly in climate stability.

I have also lived in Mt Albert for over 30 years and walked up and around the maunga many times every week.

What a haven the maunga is. And how much more important it has become to many of us in these last years of Covid.

When I needed calming, I walked to the trees and to look for birds on the Maunga or nearby in Unitec.

Sadly much of Unitec's land has been sold and huge established trees, both endemic and introduced cut down over the last few weeks.

Are you really going to do this on the Maunga?

How can we expect children to care for the environment when all they can see are trees being cut down for human ideology or housing spaces?

In fact, how is it that a human ideology, such as is being driven by the TMA, more important than: trees for birds, trees for insects, trees as carbon dioxide sinks, trees that prevent erosion, trees that provide shade and perches under which bird distributed seeds grow, trees that help mental health?

I'm talking about large trees with spreading canopies and nesting crevices. These have taken decades to grow. The species that live in them do not discern between endemic and introduced.

By all means underplant with endemics, but include ones that will replace the existing old large trees and only remove these when they are unsafe.

Provide opportunities to remember and reflect on tangata whenua who once lived on the maunga and throughout Tāmaki Makaurau

But, in 2022 and for our future, do not cut down trees.

Ngā mihi

Sarah Ross  


**From:** [Sarah Trotman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Keep all trees on the Maungas!  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 2:26:26 PM

---

Kia ora,

I have observed the deep distress that TMA have caused community since their establishment. The lack of quality consultation and engagement has been a disgrace. No wonder the ombudsman is being called in to investigate on so many occasions.

I want to see all exotics and natives left as they are currently.

DO NOT CUT ANY MORE TREES DOWN!

Ohuirangi, Pigeon Moutain is a disgraceful wasteland.

Sarah Trotman, ONZM



**From:** [Sarah Ward](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission to save the trees  
**Date:** Friday, 26 August 2022 11:22:32 am

---

Hello

I would like to add my voice to the submission to not cut down the mature trees on,

- \* Ōwairaka Mt Albert
- \* Puketāpapa Mt Roskill
- \* Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond
- \* Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King

My family and I visit all these volcanic cones regularly, I live very close to Te Tātua a Riukitua and visit almost daily, there isn't very many trees on this mountain as it has been used and abused by man for many years, however it is still home to many species of birds and other wild life. I fully believe there should be more trees planted and the under planting of the already mature trees with natives is a great idea, but in the mean time while we wait for the new trees to grow we must keep the exotics for provide kai and kainga for the birds.

I was born in Otahuhu and feel the volcanic cone at Mt Richmond is part of my heritage, the ngahere on this cone have some amazing examples of Moreton Bay fig, with there magnificent root systems settling into the land with love as I and my past ancestors have. Why should these be felled in some sort of tree racism? Once again plant natives, lots of small trees, not just shrubs and flax but future ngahere to give homes to the wild life and over time these will become the dominate species.

Please hear my voice as I'm part of Tamaki Makaurau.

Sincerely

Sarah Wallis

**From:** [Scott Whitten](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed Tree Felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, 30 August 2022 10:55:09 am

---

I do not support the proposed tree felling (clearing) on our maunga.

The existing trees are generally large, mature specimens that provide habitat for birds and other species as well as shade and a pleasant outlook for people.

They also prevent erosion which if the Council declared Climate Emergency continues to worsen could lead to significant damage.

Leave the trees and the mountains as they are.

Scott Whitten.

**From:** [Scott Whitten](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 9:48:21 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.


Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Scott Whitten



**From:** [Shaina Rico](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 2:22:38 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Shaina Rico



**From:** [Shane McLennan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 9:28:38 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Shane McLennan



**From:** [shane webby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:48:33 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
shane webby





**From:** [Sharon Turner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 6:22:40 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, my father-in-law was almost killed when the Maunga (Owairaka) was being quarried back in 1915, he was outside in his pram at 40 Summit Drive, Mt Albert, when a large rock landed beside his pram from explosives used in the quarry. His father, Sir Harvey Turner, sought help from the NZ Government at the time, to stop all quarrying activities. Thankfully his petition was successful and the Maunga remains, unlike other Maunga in the area that were very nearly destroyed due to continued quarrying. Many of the trees, both native and exotic, were planted by Sir Harvey Turner and his family to cover the dreadful scars left on the Maunga from the quarry. The trees and their fruit provide native birds with an abundance of food and shelter and are thriving as a result. The birds are a joy to see and hear for the Mt Albert community and keep preservation of flora and fauna uppermost in our hearts and minds.

Let us preserve all the precious trees and bird life on all maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sharon Turner



**From:** [shayne rasmussen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** proposed integrated management plan amendment 2022  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 8:02:56 PM

---

kia ora koutou

The TMA operational plan should be viewed by the council as a bare minimum in relation to its obligations to te Tiriti o Waitangi. The council is agent of state and should be fully committed to maintaining Tino Rangatiratanga of iwi over taonga.

The council has tolerated noisy racists too long - it is time to commit to supporting mana whenua and the co-governance enabled by this agreement.

ngā manaakitanga  
shayne rasmussen



**From:** [Sheila George](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 2:16:44 PM

---

### Submission

I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the Maunga / volcanic cones. Mature trees are vital to reduce Climate Change. Replacing mature exotic trees with immature native trees leaves a very large climate change deficit for up to 30 years. By all means plant **extra** native trees but do not chop down existing mature trees.

Council Policy:

***"By unanimously voting to declare a climate emergency we are signalling the council's intention to put climate change at the front and centre of our decision making," says Mayor Phil Goff.***

**Sheila George**  
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

-----

**From:** [Shelley Gilbert](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We need to hear everyone's voices not just the chosen few.  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:38:38 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Shelley Gilbert



**From:** [REDACTED] on behalf of [Maunga Authority](#)  
**To:** [Sheriden Derby](#); [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Otahuhu/Mt Richmond  
**Date:** Wednesday, 24 August 2022 11:43:54 am

---

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.

If you have indicated that you wish to present your submission, management will be in contact after 8 October 2022 to advise the date of the hearing.

Ngā mihi  
Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** Sheriden Derby [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, August 4, 2022 2:04 PM  
**To:** Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Subject:** Otahuhu/Mt Richmond

I am writing in objection to the redress of Otahuhu/Mt Richmond.

Having lived in the area for a long time, it has been a place of nature and reflection for myself and many who live in the highly industrialised area. It is a great place to walk, reflect on our history, study and watch the birdlife (which has already been noticeably impacted since the removal of the Olive Grove). As Otahuhu is a lower socio economic area it is hard for its residents to travel, so this green space is invaluable.

Personally it has been a place of meditation for me and my mental health during lockdown. Walking the Maunga nearly every day kept me sane. And the trees there are so beautiful and alive! It is truly a special place. Especially for the birdlife that reside there.

Understand the fact of planting natives, but not the removal of the non-native. I can't figure out while the indigenous and non-native trees can not reside together. If the trees can't do that, how will the people ever do it! And seeing we are facing a climate emergency, all trees are just as important.

Can natives not be planted underneath the canopy, and once they have grown, then maybe cull some of the non natives.

I personally find this whole thing completely non sensical. I have seen what has happened to the Mangere Mountain, and do not want this happening to Mt Richmond. The planting on Mangere has been very substandard and they have been left bare. Maybe if you had proven that you really cared with the other Maunga, I would not be concerned. But you haven't. Mangere looks like it has been absolutely raped, with no forethought.

So this is my submission. Please leave our beautiful Maunga alone. For me, my community and our mokopuna.

Yours sincerely

Sheriden Derby



**From:** [Sheryl Baylis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Auckland's Volcanic Icons and Cornwall Park Domain  
**Date:** Sunday, 4 September 2022 9:08:15 am

---

Good morning

We wish to lodge our objection to the inappropriate culling of trees on the city's volcanic cones and in Cornwall Park Domain.

In an era when we are all striving to minimise the effects of climate change and reduce the carbon footprint, trees are the vital "tool" to achieve the country's carbon-zero status. In contrast to culling trees we should be planting groves of trees.

The root structure of the trees has over thousands of years stabilised the volcanic composition of Auckland's peaks and by "de-treeing" the mountains, this inherent root structures will break-down and result in large scale erosion and slips.

Cornwall Park Domain is beloved by thousands of Aucklanders for family gatherings, and as a safe area for children to play and appreciate nature. Trees in the Domain are used by families as shaded/protected areas to set-out their picnics and Christmas Day feasts. In addition, these trees perform a critical role as shelter belts for the stock as they are moved from pasture to pasture, and enhance the beauty and green-ness of this inner-city jewel.

Thank you for your consideration of the above statement.

Sheryl & Brian Baylis

**From:** [Sheryl Burns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:28:24 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sheryl Burns





**From:** [Sheryl Phillips](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 2:32:42 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

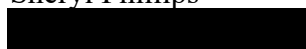
I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Sheryl Phillips



**From:** [sheryn.preston](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, 1 September 2022 2:21:59 pm

---

Please do not fell exotic trees from the Maungz of Auckland

Sheryn  
Sent from where I am

**From:** [Shirley Orchard](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Aucklands Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 8:20:41 am

---

I am opposed to the mass tree felling of exotic and native species that is going on in Auckland.

Trees support an abundance of life, add diversity, clean the air, they prevent erosion, they provide shade and shelter, they look beautiful.

The Maunga that have been cleared are ugly, barren wastelands devoid of life..it's mass murder of not only the trees but the myriad of creatures that they nurtured.

It's short sighted and criminal, it needs to stop immediately.

Yours faithfully Shirley Orchard.

**From:** [Shona Birch](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 10:45:00 PM

---

Tree felling on the Auckland mountains.

I strongly object to the irrational belief that felling trees will help anything or anyone at all!  
And the council are very out of order to even consider this madness.

Yours sincerely,  
Shona Birch.

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [shonaletitia@gmail.com](mailto:shonaletitia@gmail.com)  
**Subject:** HONORING OUR NATIVE AND NON NATIVES TREES ON AUCKLANDS MAUNGA  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 4:35:36 PM

---

As part of the consultation process with the public about tree felling plans for Auckland Maunga, put forward by the Tupuna Maunga Authority - a ratepayer funded co-governance body, **I wish to strongly advise my objection to the felling of any exotic, native or non native trees.** My understanding that this tree felling plans includes One Tree Hill Domain ( One would hope not Cornwall Park as well).

As an Auckland ratepayer, who has for many years walked, picnicked and enjoyed all the trees ( native and non native) in the One Tree Hill Domain and Cornwall park with the family and friends over many years, it is absolutely unbelievable that what we have known as our heritage since birth and before, now is being considered for destruction.

**Please note I wish to add my strong objection to such a destructive initiative which adds no value to our on going enjoyment of such a valuable asset.**

Regards

Shona Campbell

**From:** [Shona Wilson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:09:31 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Shona Wilson



**From:** [Simon Cockin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling Submissions  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 2:27:04 PM

---

I believe you are calling for submissions about tree felling plans in Auckland.

I strongly believe that we should not be cutting down any trees and particularly exotic trees especially on the maunga / volcanic cones.

We need all the trees we can get with climate change so if more trees are planted I think that is good but none should be removed or cut down.

I have lived in Mount Albert on the hillside for more than 20 years and have brought up my family walking around Owairaka Mt Albert.

It is a pleasure to walk through the tall trees listening to the bird life which thrive there and the cherry blossoms are a joy especially when they are in flower.

I work in Mangere and every day I see the destruction that has occurred on that mountain by cutting down all the trees. No-one uses the mountain any more.

Please do not do this to the other cones.

Kind Regards  
Simon Cockin

Simon Cockin

[REDACTED]

*DISCLAIMER: This electronic message together with any attachments is confidential. If you are not the intended recipient, do not copy, disclose or use the contents in any way. Please also advise us by return e-mail that you have received the message and then please destroy. [REDACTED] is not responsible for any changes made to this message and / or any attachments after sending by [REDACTED]. We use virus scanning software but exclude all liability for viruses or anything similar in this email or any attachment.*

**From:** [Simon Craddock](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 10:09:40 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I have lived in Grande Ave since 2012 and have been a frequent walker on the Maunga as have my children. We love and value the environment and in particular the numerous mature trees.


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Simon Craddock





**From:** [Simon Field](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 1:04:25 PM

---

Kia ora

I know Mt Richmond v well. I used to walk my dog there everyday. I strongly object to the felling of exotic trees there. All of them are important for shade and birds, some are quite remarkable... ceders of lebanon and beautiful specimen trees. They are v well established and our planet needs tress desperately. There's plenty room for more trees to be planted... sure natives this time. Let's do that instead if destroying the wonderful exotic trees that make the place so special.

Nga mihi

Simon Field

**From:** [Simon Vari](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on trees on local Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 11:08:55 PM

---

Hello, Simon Vari is my name, I live on the slopes of Owairaka but I come from Murupara, Tawhiuau is my mountain, Whirinaki is my river. I grew up in the mighty forests of the native Urewera and exotic Kaingaroa. The two coexist happily back then and today. I believe the two can continue to coexist happily on the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau and removal should be avoided for many reasons.

1) The maunga have been through trauma over the years and have finally begun to heal old wounds and hide the scars of the past under the cover of magnificent trees, some native and some exotic. We don't need to be creating further scarring unnecessarily, we should let nature take its course and replace any exotic tree that dies with a native tree while filling in the gaps with native planting while we wait patiently.

2) As a community we should be trying to stem the loss of mature trees in the city to help keep carbon locked out of our atmosphere. The effects of global warming will be hitting us on a regular basis from now on. The land and air will become hotter, atmospheric rivers will create more erosion and landslips. Preserving mature trees will help mitigate these effects. Imagine large landslips on these mountains like we have just seen in Nelson, Northland and other parts of Aotearoa. How will history remember those who disregarded these warnings.

3) The financial cost makes no sense. There are so many other things in this city that need fixing before the unnecessary removal of trees from our maunga. Fix the roads, fix the footpaths, fix the sewage going into the harbour, start building the light rail, finish the city rail link ,... this is where I would rather my rates money was spent.

Thank you for your attention

Simon Vari, Mt Albert

Kia ora, Ko Simon Vari toku ingoa, kei nga tahataha o Owairaka ahau e noho ana engari no Murupara ahau, ko Tawhiuau toku maunga, ko Whirinaki toku awa. I tipu ake ahau i roto i nga ngahere nunui o te Urewera taketake me te Kaingaroa. I noho tahi raua tokorua i te harikoa i tera wa me tenei ra. E whakapono ana ahau ka noho tahi te tokorua ki runga i te maunga o Tamaki Makaurau me karohia he maha nga take.

1) Kua mamae te maunga i roto i nga tau kua hipa, kua timata ki te whakaora i nga patunga tawhito me te huna i nga whiu o mua ki raro i te uhi o nga rakau rawe, ko etahi tangata whenua me etahi atu. Karekau e tika kia hanga he nawe kino noa atu, me tuku e te taiao te huarahi me te whakakapi i nga rakau kee ka mate ki te rakau taketake i te wa e whakakiia ana nga waahi ki te whakato maori i a tatou e tatari marie ana.

2) Hei hapori me ngana tatou ki te aukati i te ngaronga o nga rakau pakeke o te taone nui kia kore ai e kati te waro ki waho o te hau. Ko nga paanga o te wera o te ao ka pa mai i nga wa katoa mai i tenei wa. Ka wera ake te whenua me te hau, ka nui ake te horo o nga awa o te rangi me te horo whenua. Ko te tiaki i nga rakau pakeke ka awhina i enei paanga. Whakaarohia nga paheketanga whenua nunui i runga i enei maunga penei i a tatou i kite ake nei i Whakatu, Te Taitokerau me etahi atu wahi o Aotearoa. Me pehea e mahara ai nga hitori ki te hunga i whakahawe ki enei whakatupato.

3) Ko te utu putea kaore he tikanga. He nui noa atu nga mea o tenei taone me whakatika i mua i te

tangohanga koretake o nga rakau i to tatou maunga. Whakatikahia nga rori, whakatikahia nga huarahi hikoi, whakatikahia nga parapara e haere ana ki te whanga, timata te hanga i te reriwe marama, whakaotia te hononga tereina o te taone nui , koinei taku pai ake i whakapaua aku moni reiti.

Mauruuru koe mo to aro

Simon Vari, Mt Albert

**From:** [Simon Walkden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 2:17:47 PM

---

Good afternoon,

I recently read with some sadness the description of the Maunga/mountains throughout Auckland on the [maunga.nz](#) website.

Of particular sadness was the description of Ōhūiarangi (Pigeon Mountain). Having been raised in Bucklands Beach, this mountain is very familiar to me. When I jumped as high as I could on our family's trampoline, I was able to glimpse over our roof and see it. As a primary school student, our school camp was onsite at what was then called Murvale Primary, with a walk from the school to the top of the mountain the following morning. On weekends the other children from our street would ride our bikes to the mountain and try getting as airborne as possible on the BMX track on the base of the mountain's northern side. We spent many hours climbing through the rocks, rolling down the side of hills and so on. I had learnt many years ago why it looks "lop sided", due to the destructive mining of it for scoria - but it was only through your website that I learnt how it earned its english name of pigeon mountain. Over the decades spent living in the area, I never heard of a single Kereru being seen on the mountain, let alone a population of them to be so numerous that it would be a part of its colloquial name.

If there are ever any future replanting efforts and volunteers are required, I would very much appreciate being notified so I may assist in the restoration efforts. And perhaps one day the Kereru may return for future generations to observe.

--

Regards,

Simon Walkden

**From:** [Simone](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka Maunga.  
**Date:** Tuesday, 30 August 2022 11:58:13 am

---

Dear Maunga Authority,

I am writing regarding the possible removal of exotic trees from Owairaka /Mt Albert mountain.

Four years ago, a group of Owairaka/Mt Albert residents began a protest about tree removal from a green, bird-filled environment. Unfortunately, this has not been resolved over due course and there is still talk of stripping the mountain, leaving only a few native trees and grasses vulnerable and exposed to the elements.

In that short time period, Auckland has changed, and urban housing intensification programmes have begun around the surrounding Owairaka Maunga streets, in the process removing many trees and plants for both wildlife and birds. These have not been replaced in any form.

The world is in the midst of a climate emergency and as humans we are accountable to the following generations for our actions to the planet now. We do not want to live in a place similar to what Dr Seuss represented in the children's book, The Lorax. We want a place for shelter, shade, birdlife, insects, and a carbon dioxide absorber for the intensified city Auckland has become.

The parts of Owairaka Maunga that had plants removed and small grasses replanted on have not thrived. The banks surrounding the archery field show severe erosion and instability. They no longer hold moisture, and many have since died.

I would like to see more plants and trees planted onto the Maunga, while leaving the established trees in place. New trees need the shelter and protection of the older ones (just like children need the same from their parents and whanau). Over time, as the new native trees take hold and are stable – that is the time to remove the older plantings and provide space for the younger ones to grow.

We have recently witnessed the damage heavy and prolonged rain can cause to cities throughout the country. The Maunga soils need the root systems and protection provided by all trees on the Maunga, be those exotic or native. No one wants to wake up and see the trig station relocated into their back yard!

As a fourth generation Mt Albert resident, I want my children to enjoy the Maunga as much as my whanau has in the past, it holds a special place in my heart and will always do so.

Thank you for your consideration in halting any tree felling on Owairaka Maunga until the new native trees have had a chance to establish fully formed root systems and the birdlife will have a free wildlife corridor to travel and continue to thrive in.

Kind regards,

Simone Ross.

**From:** [Sofia Drescher](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 7:48:36 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sofia Drescher



**From:** [Spencer Stoner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, 9 September 2022 6:18:27 am

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

The proposed plan would also destroy habitat and food sources for our precious native birds, insects, and reptiles. Replacing exotic trees with native trees is something that needs to happen slowly and over decades through a proper succession plan developed alongside environmental scientists.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Spencer Stoner





**From:** [Stanley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ōwairaka  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 7:56:20 pm

---

I'm here to say that I fully support tāngata whenua looking after their own maunga in whichever way they see fit.

**From:** [PeterAndStella](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Against removal of trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:28:14 PM

---

I am writing to say my family and i are totally against the removal of trees.

I have no understanding why these trees have to be removed. They are beautiful, give health to our native plants, living creatures big and small and we humans from all walks of life, cultures and religion.

There is so much poverty, lack of housing, health issues, education. The money should be spent on other more pressing things.

Be brave, be empathetic to all New Zealanders and the land we live on, for this is what you will be remembered for.

Stella Gibb

Peter Gibb

Ryan Gibb



**From:** [Steph Borrelle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga Authority decisions on Tāmaki Makaurau maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, 30 August 2022 11:41:26 am

---


Kia ora,

I am a Pākehā resident of Whau ward in Tāmaki Makaurau and I am writing to you to let you know that I support only tāngata whenua making decisions on what happens to their land. Such decisions should definitely not center the voices of predominantly Pākehā organisations like that of "Honour the Maunga" and it is disingenuous for that organisation to promote that they are the appropriate decision makers in this issue and for the Auckland Council to listen. I fully support any decolonial initiatives that fully honour the rights of Māori in Aotearoa and urge the council to do the right thing by listening to Ngati Whatua ki Tāmaki, who are the tangata whenua of Owairaka and the central isthmus maunga.

Stephanie Borrelle

--

Stephanie Borrelle, PhD | Kaipūtaiao tiaki ā-moana (Marine conservation scientist)

Aotearoa 

Ko au te moana, ko te moana ko au | I am the ocean, the ocean is me

**From:** [Stephen Campbell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 12:42:38 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.


It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Stephen Campbell



**From:** [Stephen cole](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ammendments to Integrated Management Plan- Submission  
**Date:** Friday, 5 August 2022 1:57:21 pm

---

Kia ora.

My submission is as follows;

The only species that should be removed are weed species identified on the RPMP.

All other non native trees should NOT be removed for the following reasons;

1/ They provide food & nesting sights for native birds. Species such as Kereru will not " pop off somewhere else " & " pop back " in 25 years when the tree cover returns. Birds will be lost to those areas of the city. The trees therefore hold ecological value.

2/ All mature trees mitigate climate change & therefore have inherent ecological value.

3/ All mature trees provide shade in our parks.

4/ All mature trees are beautiful & make our city beautiful.


5/ We have lost approx 1/3 of our mature trees in Auckland in the last 5-10 years. Lets choose to stop losing them.

6/ Many non native trees have cultural value to various peoples. For example, the Australian eucalyptus species that we have, are sacred to the Aboriginal peoples.

Thanks for listening .

Nga Mihi

Stephen Cole



**From:** [Stephen Hailes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 11:54:13 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Stephen Hailes



**From:** [Steve Upton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on removal of trees from Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:47:52 PM

---

Auckland City Maunga Authority

I have been disappointed the decision to remove all or most of the exotic trees from Auckland's Maunga.

I believe that the decision is based on very narrow views and at the expense of the beauty of the flora and fauna upon the Maunga.

The current trees have taken many years to grow and provide protection and food for the city's birds.

I submit for new native trees to grow on the inhospitable remainder of stripped Maunga without the current trees protection will not be possible for a number of reasons:

1. The ground is largely volcanic rock and does not encourage plant growth in particular large native trees.
2. The windy climate in the heights means exposure which also works against native trees most of which require protection from the weather.
3. Finally water is required with young plants and trees to get the roots down and make them stable to face their climate. This means many will not make successful growth on the exposed ground of the Maunga.

Please let all trees remain. I do encourage an increased planting of native trees as many of the exotics will die and disappear over time.

Regards

Stephen Upton



**From:** [Steve Ciprian](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 11:52:38 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Steve Ciprian





**From:** [Steve Schubert](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to protest removal of trees from Maungakiekie  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 12:26:02 pm

---

To whom it may concern

My family have been fortunate enough to live by the side One Tree Hill/ Maungakeikei for over 60 years. We believe that no trees should be intentionally removed as this will impact the bird life and indeed the beauty of park that has thousands upon thousands of Aucklanders visit this magnificent gift to the people of Auckland for all the people to enjoy.

Through management and good luck there has been a large increase in tui's and other native birds in and around the park that has a variety of doors year round from the different plants to feed on .

There is also historical value to the pines planted by Sir John Logan Campbell in twin oak drive and in the sheer beauty of the cherry blossom trees that are a joy to see in full bloom.

If the exotic trees are to be removed, this should happen in a way that as trees die or have to be removed for safety reasons then they be replaced with native. This park will be here for hopefully hundreds of years to come so there is time to change out the trees slowly to allow the bird life to continue to grow. And to allow the enjoyment of the beauty of the park for the people of Auckland as intended.

Steve Schubert  
Client Service Manager



**From:** [steve](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Objection to Aucklands' Maunga tree removal proposal  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 6:18:56 PM

---

To the government body concerned.

I, Stephen A Wood of Russell, hereby state that I strongly object to the proposed removal of trees from all Auckland volcanic hills; the so called Maungas.

What next? Will we be removing the sand from our beaches, the grass from our parks?

If this proposal is government policy then it's past time for this government to be sacked.

The subject trees are a natural part of our landscape, they have been there for decades and are not of any detriment to anyone, nor are they a cost to anyone. To denude those natural formed and landscaped hills, would be to deface them. Consider the thousands of trees on that other Auckland volcanic Maunga, Rangitoto Island, and Waiheke Island; are they, too, to be removed? This mindlessly concocted proposal amounts to nothing more than PSWP - Public Servants Without Purpose, madness.

As a child, both One Tree Hill (aka Maungakeikei) and Mangere Mountain (never in my 73 years ever known by any other name) were my, and my siblings, local playgrounds. Both were completely safe and accessible adventure grounds, both just a few kilometres distant and so within easy walking distance of my 1950s Onehunga home ( at a time when children walked to local playgrounds )

Safe playgrounds for children and families is the use to which all Auckland Maungas ought to be left. The trees left for children to climb. It is our right as 4th, 5th and now 6th generation New Zealand citizens to have these places left unspoiled and available for such purpose. Further planted, further beautified if you must, but not defoliated, defaced to suit some public service bodies view of what they should look like. Where would the matter end ? The ridiculous restrictions imposed in Cornwall Park, for example, have ruined what was a natural park and turned it into a cityscape-style of partly green carpark; the road signage and white painted lines is now an un-natural blot on that previously natural scene.

Instead of defoliating our Maungas' landscape, government bodies should adopt a 'Maungas for Children' policy and spend taxpayers and ratepayers hard earned money, money entrusted to such bodies, on nurturing the natural landscape of these places, not desecrating them with chainsaws. The erosion that would result for tree removal will not enhance the beauty of our Volcanic hills, it will deface and ruin them. The lack of proper public consultation on these matters is a travesty of justice, and ought not be tolerated by the majority community that pays the wages of ill-intentioned public servant advocates for such ridiculous and unnecessary proposals.

I further object to so much of this subjects government body letterhead being printed in Maori - most often ahead of English; New Zealand's primary spoken language since about 1800. The so-called partnership now stated in so much Governmental propaganda and copy is a recently contrived farce; The principal behind the Treaty of Waitangi was the adoption of the British Sovereign Rule by the Maori, it not ever declared a partnership. No Maori ever called New Zealand Aotearoa; that preposterous claim being just one more recent invention - in this case by radical Maori groups. Government bodies should be put to work on delivering services not manipulating our

history and the minds of New Zealand community constituents. Otherwise, disband those wrongly conceived bodies.

This tree removal proposal and the mis-interpretation of our history drive is the widening edge of the edge that is dividing this countrys' formerly happily-content and multi cultural community.

The statement; "Actively promote the principles of Partnership, Participation and Active Protection under Te Tiriti o Waitangi acknowledging Māori as a Te Tiriti partner".

Is just more evidence, under the incumbent socialist government, of the tail wagging the dog.

**From:** [Stewart Brown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against the removal of non native trees on Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 10:51:31 AM  
**Attachments:** [image002.png](#)  
[image003.png](#)  
[image004.png](#)  
[image005.png](#)

---

Dear Sir/Madam,

I write in opposition to your plans to fell non native trees on the Maunga detailed below:

Mt Albert  
Mt Roskill  
Mt Richmond  
Big King

I totally respect that your authority has been created as a Treaty Settlement. Your mandate from the controlling document is to operate the Maunga for the benefit of Iwi of Auckland and the People of Auckland equally. That is not arguable. Your governing board is structured as 6 from Auckland Iwi and 6 from Auckland Council (plus a non voting Government representative).

Your plan at this point is to remove trees as follows:

Mt Albert 345 trees  
Mt Roskill 160 trees  
Mt Richmond 443 trees  
Big King 197 trees

I make the following points and questions in opposition to your current plans:

1. Firstly, more information is needed:  
How many non-native trees will remain and what weight of mass removed/remaining will result from this proposed removal?  
Your document/published plan is deficient in giving a perspective on the scale of your proposed plans. If this is a minor part of the non native tree stock, my response may change. Also, normal maintenance of trees is not objected to.
2. The proposal to remove trees is against all ecological values – these are beautiful, healthy functioning trees and we need all of these trees we can get, particularly mature and healthy trees. Our Parks and the Maunga should be places that lead the Community on environmental values and tree preservation.
3. The proposal destroys the aesthetic of our Maunga – the loss of amenity by removing trees is immense and will be

- a huge loss to the community.
4. The logic of trying to return the Maunga to some pure and barren state is inconsistent with the needs served by the existing tree cover for our community. People love these trees as an add to the beauty of the Maunga, it is irrelevant that they are non native. The logic of your proposal is defective – taking out trees to leave grassland is not a valid argument for removing trees
  5. Replacement with natives – natives are beautiful trees, and mature and large native trees are loved by all. No argument there. But why can't we accept a world where introduced trees live alongside natives, why is it a thing to deny this? It makes no sense.
  6. Replacement with natives – it is my understanding that your replacement plantings will never match the mass of the beautiful trees we have and in fact your proposed plantings are largely smaller trees and plants. Firstly, if new plantings are to occur then make them capable of creating the beauty and size and mass we now have. Secondly, do not cut any trees until these plantings approach an equivalent state.
  7. Community support – I challenge you to poll the local community with appropriate questions covering the reality of what you propose. I can guarantee you will not have Community support for your proposals. It is an outrage that Auckland Council representatives are supporting this proposal and I call on them to vote against these plans.
  8. Auckland Iwi – I call on the Auckland Iwi to abandon these plans. They are just unnecessary and destructive and lead to division on the Auckland Community.

I feel like a part of my being is under attack with these proposals – I call on your removal plans to be rescinded and this whole idea be abandoned,

Regards,  
Stewart Brown

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

This message and attachments are the views of the individual sender and may not be those of [REDACTED]. If you are not the intended recipient or have received this message in error, you are hereby notified that any use of this email is strictly prohibited and that it should be destroyed immediately.

**From:** [Stuart Broome](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:31:50 PM

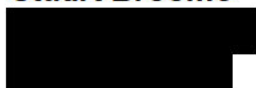
---

I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the Maunga / volcanic cones. Mature trees are vital to reduce Climate Change. Replacing mature exotic trees with new native trees leaves a very large climate change deficit for up to 30 years. By all means plant **extra** native trees but do not chop down existing mature trees.

Council Policy:

***“By unanimously voting to declare a climate emergency we are signalling the council’s intention to put climate change at the front and centre of our decision making,” says Mayor Phil Goff.***

**Stuart Broome**



**From:** [Stuart Burns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 3:28:21 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Stuart Burns



**From:** [stuart parry](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:52:45 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

I love the big old trees. I am deeply disappointed at the removal of those from Mangere Mountain and behind Western Springs. Is there some kind of collective lunacy in the Council or whoever is behind this madness?

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
stuart parry





**From:** [sue collyns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga Authority submissions  
**Date:** Saturday, 27 August 2022 8:29:15 am

---

Tūpuna Maunga Authority is calling for submissions on plans to rid the volcanic cones of thousands of exotic & native trees.

I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga / volcanic cones, because the trees already there are homes to many birds.. Native included. Plus the trees help stop soil erosion

**From:** [Sue Gedye](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 7:02:49 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Sue Gedye



**From:** [Susan Bamber](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Proposed Amendment to Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 2:02:32 PM

---

I would also like to make an oral submission.

I oppose the cutting down of exotic trees on any of Auckland's volcanoes. This is with the exception of pest species such as privet.

I have close and inter generational ties to several of the Maunga.

In particular my family has been in Auckland for 7 generations. Mt Eden has particular significance as I have wandered there all my life. Mt Richmond and Mangere Mountain come a close second and third and Big King and Mt Roskill are all places I have walked and feel connected with.

I grew up in Mangere and my father worked in Otahuhu. I was devastated to see what has happened to Mangere Mountain with tree felling and also the olive grove on Mt Richmond. I used to pass Mt Richmond on an almost daily basis and. I have an interest in history of the fencible settlement of Otahuhu. The trees on Mt Richmond must be some of the oldest exotic trees in Auckland. Seeing a fledgling heron there earlier this year was a real treat. Otahuhu lacks places like this where you can connect with nature and local wildlife. Surely we need more trees not less.

Having just been in Europe during the drought this year I cannot overemphasise the importance of the havens of trees for shade and the protection of animals, birds and people alike. We need more trees. We need food forests and places for our grandchildren to have picnics and play on the roots of the Morton Bay Figs.

SAVE THE TREES, SAVE THE BIRDS, SAVE THE HUMANS

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [SBrookes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 2:18:02 PM

---

Hi

In a time of climate change, residential intensification and environmental degradation it is absurd to remove mature trees.

By all means replace them with native trees as they die, but massacring them and depriving the fauna that live in/on them makes no sense.

Not to mention the money wasted and the time and effort involved in getting their replacements established and fully grown.

Please listen.

Susan Brookes

**From:** [Susan Ebner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 3:30:50 PM

---

I object strongly to the cutting down of exotic trees on our Maunga in Auckland.  
Susan Ebner

**From:** [Soala Wilson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Soala Wilson](#)  
**Subject:** SaveNo Trees cut down  
**Date:** Saturday, 3 September 2022 5:37:06 pm

---

Kia ora Maunga Authority,

In Maori tikanga trees are treated as our elderest sibling and they deserve to be respected and cared for.

No trees to be cut down on Owairaka Maunga and Otāhuhu Richmond Maunga and ALL other maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau.

These trees have walked these whenua for over 200 years and have served generations of humans from all ethnicities and they should be protected

for ALL mokopuna survival and it is our responsibility to safeguard their future survival otherwise cutting down our tree siblings will do all of us a

disservice and detriment to our climate devastation and you wouldn't want to do that to your family.

The ancestors are warning us to save, protect our tree whanau and TMA should listen.

Nga mihi,

Soala Wilson  
Tree sibling protector

**From:** [Susan O'Brien](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree removal  
**Date:** Friday, 26 August 2022 8:22:21 pm

---

Hi there, I was born and raised in Auckland and feel very strongly that the trees on the cones not be removed wholesale and only replaced gradually as the existing trees die... I want my children and grandchildren able to picnic under and enjoy the trees as they are..  
Yours sincerely Susan O'Brien

**From:** [Susan & Gretchen Skarsholt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission on tree felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 5:24:29 PM

---

## **I don't want the exotic trees to be cut down on our mountains.**

## **I don't want any trees to be felled on our mountains**

My reasons for this are many and varied:

- I have lived in this area a long time and have personal, family and community connections with the maunga, the trees, and the wildlife the trees support.
- We need as many trees as possible to counteract the pollution from our current way of life, and felling trees is bad for the taiao/environment. We have already lost too many beautiful mature trees in the name of apartment building/money making - Trees which take many years to grow and can't be replaced easily or quickly, but which are valuable for clean air and good health.
- the Council would be working in a misalignment with Tupuna Maunga values, as well as against the values of the many cultures found in the areas around Auckland's mountains.
- with fewer trees, an imbalance would be created between the "helpful" and pest species around us.
- a wide variety of cultures are represented in our city, and ALL cultures should be respected and represented via the fauna on our mountains.
- past Council records have proven that planting numbers are not as impressive as they might appear
- life is about so much more than just the earth, the trees, and the birds. All species are interconnected on this planet, for better and worse, and humans are perhaps one of the most destructive of them all. It is high time to start respecting the value of trees in busy cities as well as the country.
- We need to learn to live with consideration for the wider picture of ALL life on this earth, creating a harmonious, positive future with recognition of our planetary responsibilities, if we plan to survive today's on-going destruction.

**Please do NOT fell the trees on our mountains - the lifeblood for better health across all levels and aspects of our lives.**

Yours sincerely  
Susan Skarsholt





**From:** [Su Everett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** maunga trees" fates  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 12:59:33 PM

---

Hello,

I would like to specifically state that, as an Auckland resident (of 7 Saltaire Street, Avondale) and NZ citizen that I do not want exotic trees to be cut down on or around our city's volcanic cones.

The reason I purchased my property was for Heron Park and the extensive birdlife it contains. Just this morning, in one spot, I saw wax eyes, fantails, tui's, herons, pukeko and parrots. Not all are native NZ birds yet they were all cohabitating and collaborating in their morning bird song.

Without these trees for the birds to nest and play in the soul would be sucked out of our daily dog walk and in these days of virtual working, being in nature is never more so desperately needed and enjoyed.

Owairaka Mt Albert is another of our most treasured sanctuaries to walk in nature and distress. Please save ALL our trees.

Kind regards,  
Suzanne Everett

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Information Security Classification - INTERNAL

If you receive this message by mistake, please notify the sender at [REDACTED] immediately and destroy the message. This message and any attachments may be confidential or privileged. You may be liable if you use or retain this information without [REDACTED] permission. Any information that does not relate to [REDACTED] official business is not given or endorsed by [REDACTED]. Thank you. PLEASE CONSIDER THE ENVIRONMENT BEFORE PRINTING THIS EMAIL If you receive this message by mistake, please notify the sender at [REDACTED] immediately and destroy the message. This message and any attachments may be confidential or privileged. You may be liable if you use or retain this information without [REDACTED] permission. Any information that does not relate to IAG NZ's official business is not given or endorsed by [REDACTED]. Thank you. PLEASE CONSIDER THE ENVIRONMENT BEFORE PRINTING THIS EMAIL

**From:** [Suzanne Glendinning](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 8:36:41 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am writing to ask that no more trees are cut down on our Maunga. I would like to see our trees honoured for their conservation role in a fast changing climate . New natives can be planted underneath existing trees to shelter and support their growth. We all need the trees to survive and there is no justification for destroying established healthy trees. A mix of natives and exotics is fine as native birds feed off both. I am elderly and want this for my grandchildren who will be living in a very different world where trees will be seen as vital for our survival,  
Regards Suzanne

**From:** [Suzanne Holt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 5:32:49 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Suzanne Holt



**From:** [Suzanne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Against felling trees of the Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 3:57:37 pm

---

Dear Madam/Sir

Re: [Owairaka Mt Albert Maunga](#)

I am against felling the beautiful trees which have lifted the spirits of so many generations of people:

- I live in [REDACTED] & love seeing the local families and people living in other areas coming, enjoying the Maunga.
- The beautiful trees (exotic & Native) are a canopy giving shade and protection to people and wild life.
- Hearing the birds singing is magical.
- My Mum was born in Mt Albert nearby & used to tell me of when she was younger riding her bike with her friend up the summit. She came to live with me in old age and she face used to light-up when I drove up to Owairaka Mt Albert Maunga – Mum was 91.
- I am not against young native trees being planted, but please let us treasure the older trees (unless sick & unhealthy) to protect the younger native ones as they grow.
- The world is going through troubling times and we all need to look after each other including looking after the planet.

Take care.

Kindest regards  
Suzanne Ireson

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Suzanne McNamara](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree cutting at Owairaka  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 6:22:36 PM

---

Hello

I would like to voice my support for Maunga Authority to do as their plan and reduce the exotic trees. Especially the eucalyptus, which have no place on the maunga.

The plan is good, I hope the maunga authority have sufficient budget to execute it.  
It is Iwi land - they can do what they can improve it as they see fit.

Thanks  
Suzanne McNamara



**From:** [Sylvia Norton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission opposing cutting down of trees  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 8:23:05 pm

---

I am making a submission to Maunga Authority in Auckland.

I am strongly opposed to any trees being cut down on any of Auckland's volcanic cones/maunga. The reason for my opposition is that I want my one year old granddaughter to grow up enjoying the existing trees on these maunga.

These are the same trees that my own children grew up with, and myself before them.

These trees have given generations of my family shade for picnics in summer, a real love of trees and of the birds that frequent them.

I do not want my granddaughter to miss out on having the same joyful experiences when visiting our maunga.

Already she is in awe of these majestic trees. Please do not take them away from her.

Sylvia Norton

**From:** [Tammy Flavell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Consultation - submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 3:56:36 PM

---

Hi there

I understand that there is a consultation underway about tree felling? In particular on Owairaka?

I would like to submit my **SUPPORT for your plans and vision for Auckland's maunga.**

I think the work you are doing is incredible and the maunga will be much healthier places rid of non-natives. It will support better habitat for native animals and prevent damaging sites of significance. Most of the non-natives are in poor health and are of poor quality – and should be removed as a hazard


Keep up the great work.

Tammy  
Owairaka Local

**From:** [Tansey McLoughlin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission Tree felling Owairaka/Mt Albert mountain.  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 11:45:18 AM

---

I would like to fully oppose the felling of trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert. As a local resident living beneath the mountain for over 20 years, it is evident that the destruction of the existing trees will be detrimental to both the wildlife and to the climate. We also cherish the view of beautiful large trees on the maunga from our house which create a beautiful landscape for all locals. We have tuis, morepork and many other beautiful birds in our garden that come down to our garden from the large trees you are looking to cut down and therefore know first hand that such felling would take away critical homes for lovely wildlife. We would also be concerned about erosion etc if large trees were to go resulting in soil destabilisation. We fully oppose the ruin and destruction of trees for what appears to be zero logic and ask that you put an end to the idea of any felling of trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert.

Thank you  
Tansey McLoughlin  




**From:** [Tanya Scouler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 5:28:29 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the current proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King and One Tree Hill/Cornwall Park.


I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. The beautiful Oak trees and and Morton Bay Figs and others belong where they were planted along side the natives. I am absolutely perplexed with this unbelievable need to remove non native trees. It's completely unreasonable in my belief. Only trees that are unsafe need to be managed or felled.

I care deeply about what happens to all of the trees, the birds and other wildlife and I strongly disagree with this plan of removal. Birds need trees! We need trees! We are currently in a climate of global emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Unnecessary felling of so many trees will result in erosion and large areas of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk on our Maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Tanya Scouler



**From:** [Tilly Topp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 7:58:27 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Tilly Topp



**From:** [Isabel Pasch](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Objection to remove exotic trees from Auckland's Maungas  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 4:13:14 PM

---

Dear Sir / Madam

I am writing to voice my dismay at the plans of the maunga authority to remove trees from Auckland's maunga. I feel strongly that the trees should not be felled.

I have enjoyed the various maunga in Auckland on many occasions. In a purely aesthetic sense I find it bizarre that anyone would consider that the pleasant enjoyment of our Maunga would be improved by removing trees regardless of whether they are exotic or not. The native trees will take many, many years to replace them and in the meantime we will have what? Tree stumps, kikuyu, and some scraggly native seedlings? How is that more aesthetically pleasing for users of the maunga or indeed for anyone viewing the maunga from a distance? Aesthetics matter in a city.

Ecologically it seems a completely bizarre notion that removing trees could somehow be a positive for the organisms that exist with them. I have seen numerous native birds in exotic trees, nesting, perching and eating from them (Tui) or eating insects around them in the case of Piwakawaka. The insects and microorganisms on the trees and below the soil, living within their significant root systems, do not care if the trees are native or not. The Tui do not care if the nectar is "exotic". The Piwakawaka do not care if the insects are circling native trees or exotic trees. Moreover the idea that somehow all ecosystems must represent "native" systems seems to fly in the face of biodiversity. Auckland has many regional parks and the Waitakere ranges are a giant native ecosystem that is carefully managed and rightly so. How is it in the interests of biodiversity to make every park and every greenspace within a city, mirror what is already in the nearby forest?

Cities are not natural spaces. They are entirely human constructs, and they are developed for humans to live in. Why must they only represent local "nature"? The idea that there is some "normal" natural order that only involves native trees seems to be a form of ecological fundamentalism. There is no "normal" state to nature. While weed species are obviously a concern and must be managed, the idea that a eucalypt in a park, in the centre of a large city, could represent any form of ecological danger to our native ecosystem is patently ridiculous and seems to be the opposite of biodiversity. This is just the development of a native monoculture at a time of environmental upheaval, where greater diversity can only benefit life's adaptation to a changing planet.

New Zealand has a diverse native flora. Much of it has evolved to grow in understory

locations. It is surely possible to plant native trees that will grow up under the exotics and replace them when they die naturally. In the meantime animals, insects, mycorrhizae and all of the other unseen diversity that exists with the exotics (much of it native) can be maintained and can over time, move to the native trees as they grow. The exotic trees themselves can also continue to fix carbon which is surely a positive, especially within a city space. And humans can enjoy the pleasing aesthetic of large trees growing on our maunga.

To my mind the proposed plan to remove all exotic trees, simply because they are exotic represents nothing more than unnecessary habitat and ecosystem destruction and a reduction of biodiversity. It smacks of environmental racism and a puritanism that is going to be impossible to maintain in a city, where the very mangas you are trying to make these islands of natives are surrounded by people's gardens, teeming with exotics. Furthermore destruction will surely lead to the death of many native insects and microorganisms both above ground, but also living within the root systems of these large, well established trees. So how do you justify the killing of these native species?

Thank you for your time

Tim Hinchliff

**From:** [Tim Hinchliff](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: submission on plans to remove trees from Aucklands maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 9, 2022 1:55:42 PM

---

Dear Sir / Madam

I am writing to voice my dismay at the plans of the maunga authority to remove trees from Auckland's maunga. I feel strongly that the trees should not be felled.

I have enjoyed the various maunga in Auckland on many occasions. In a purely aesthetic sense I find it bizarre that anyone would consider that the pleasant enjoyment of our Maunga would be improved by removing trees regardless of whether they are exotic or not. The native trees will take many, many years to replace them and in the meantime we will have what? Tree stumps, kikuyu, and some scraggly native seedlings? How is that more aesthetically pleasing for users of the maunga or indeed for anyone viewing the maunga from a distance? Aesthetics matter in a city.

Ecologically it seems a completely bizarre notion that removing trees could somehow be a positive for the organisms that exist with them. I have seen numerous native birds in exotic trees, nesting, perching and eating from them (Tui) or eating insects around them in the case of Piwakawaka. The insects and microorganisms on the trees and below the soil, living within their significant root systems, do not care if the trees are native or not. The Tui do not care if the nectar is "exotic". The Piwakawaka do not care if the insects are circling native trees or exotic trees. Moreover the idea that somehow all ecosystems must represent "native" systems seems to fly in the face of biodiversity. Auckland has many regional parks and the Waitakere ranges are a giant native ecosystem that is carefully managed and rightly so. How is it in the interests of biodiversity to make every park and every greenspace within a city, mirror what is already in the nearby forest?

Cities are not natural spaces. They are entirely human constructs, and they are developed for humans to live in. Why must they only represent local "nature"? The idea that there is some "normal" natural order that only involves native trees seems to be a form of ecological fundamentalism. There is no "normal" state to nature. While weed species are obviously a concern and must be managed, the idea that a eucalypt in a park, in the centre of a large city, could represent any form of ecological danger to our native ecosystem is patently ridiculous and seems to be the opposite of biodiversity. This is just the development of a native monoculture at a time of environmental upheaval, where greater diversity can only benefit lifes adaptation to a changing planet.

New Zealand has a diverse native flora. Much of it has evolved to grow in understory locations. It is surely possible to plant native trees that will grow up under the exotics and replace them when they die naturally. In the meantime animals, insects, mycorrhizae and all of the other unseen diversity that exists with the exotics (much of it native) can be maintained and can over time, move to the native trees as they grow. The exotic trees themselves can also continue to fix carbon which is surely a positive, especially within a city space. And humans can enjoy the pleasing aesthetic of large trees growing on our maunga.

To my mind the proposed plan to remove all exotic trees, simply because they are exotic represents nothing more than unnecessary habitat and ecosystem destruction and a reduction

of biodiversity. Destruction which will surely lead to the death of many native insects and microorganisms both above ground, but also living within the root systems of these large, well established trees.

Thank you for your time

Tim Hinchliff

--



**[REDACTED]** also available on Whatsapp

[Book a time to talk to me](#)



Sender notified by  
[Mailtrack](#)

**From:** [Tina Roys](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** I am a local Rate Payer. Please Don't Cut the trees down on our (the people of Auckland) Volcanic cones  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 4:01:58 PM  
**Attachments:** [image002.png](#)  
[image003.png](#)  
[image004.png](#)  
[image005.png](#)

---

Good Afternoon

I am speaking as a local Rate Payer.

Please Don't Cut the trees down on our (the people of Auckland) Volcanic cones

This is ridiculous, they are beautiful and they are not harming anything or anyone

Stop spending my money on destroying the things that I love

*Kind regards*

*Tina Roys*

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]



[Redacted]

[Redacted]

---

This message and its contents are intended solely for the individual(s) and entity(s) addressed. The contents are private and confidential and may contain legally privileged information, and by opening and reading this email you agree to treat this email and its contents accordingly. The use, copying or distribution of this message or any of its contents, by anyone other than the addressee, is prohibited. If you have received this message in error, please immediately notify [REDACTED] and then permanently discard the email and its contents.

The mailbox address from which this message has been sent is for business mail only. Mail sent to it may be subject to security scanning and delivery on non-business messages sent to this address may not occur.

---



**From:** [Todd Parker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** About your plan to cut trees within Auckland's volcanic cones  
**Date:** Thursday, September 15, 2022 8:05:59 AM

---

To whom it may concern.

I would like to submit my voice in relation to your plan to rid Auckland's volcanic cones of trees.

I object to this idea strongly. We are in a climate emergency - the idea of removing trees en masse and impacting our bio-diversity is simply outrageous. This is a time when we should be focused on preserving nature, not destroying it. The fact this is being considered by you, at this time, is extremely disappointing and alarming.

Kindly reconsider.

Regards.

Todd Parker.

**From:** [Tony Hill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, 14 September 2022 4:22:39 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Tony Hill



**From:** [Tony Hunt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 9:02:52 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority. To voice the concerns of myself and my family, who are regular visitors to these mountains.

Given I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Tony Hunt



**From:** [Tony Lane](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Prevent tree extinctions or face global ecological catastrophe, scientists warn  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 7:25:08 PM

---

Prevent tree extinctions or face global ecological catastrophe, scientists warn

[https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2022/sep/02/tree-extinctions-species-wildlife-ecosystems-scientists-aoe?CMP=Share\\_iOSApp\\_Other](https://www.theguardian.com/environment/2022/sep/02/tree-extinctions-species-wildlife-ecosystems-scientists-aoe?CMP=Share_iOSApp_Other)

Dear Maunga Authority

Please note the above article re tree diversity.

It's important that all trees are preserved , especially due to climate change.

The biological world exists independent of humanity, but has been impacted by people.

We should preserve it!

Best Regards

Tony Lane

**From:** [Tony Spiers](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Tuesday, August 30, 2022 2:58:29 PM

---

I do not want any trees or shrubs cut down on any of the volcanic cones in the Auckland region... it is just pure stupidity to do so... plant more native species if you want.. no slash and burn.....

**From:** [Tra Dinh](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** save the trees on the volcanic cones  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 9:05:35 PM

---

To whom this may concern,

I am writing to state that I don't want any trees to be cut down on any of the maunga/volcanic cones. This is because the existing trees provide habitat for birds.

Regards,

Tra

**From:** [Tracey Hand](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Sunday, September 11, 2022 6:58:31 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds. I grew up in Mt Albert and have lovely memories of my parents and I going up the Maunga for picnics and dog walks. I love the historical significance of the old olive tree and beautiful cherry tree grove that are important and relevant reminders of New Zealand's people who planted them in honour of loved ones. I also have grave concerns about the lack of concern for the wishes of the residents and nearby locals who have chosen to live near the maunga deliberately to appreciate it as it is now, not to live near a bald maunga with hundreds of trees felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Tracey Hand



**From:** [Redacted]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, 10 September 2022 6:34:56 pm  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)  
[Maunga Submission.pdf](#)

---

Tena Koutou

Please find attached my submission regarding the proposed felling of the trees on the maunga.

Nga mihi  
Trevor Banks



Mon	Tue	Wed	Thu	Fri
X	✓	✓	✓	X

IMPORTANT: The contents of this email and any attachments are confidential. It is strictly forbidden to share any part of this message with any third party, without a written consent of the sender. If you received this message by mistake, please reply to this message and follow with its deletion, so that we can ensure such a mistake does not occur in the future.



Maunga Submission 10-09-22

Tena koutou,

I would like to object to the felling of the trees on Owairaka (and the Puketapapa, Otahuhu, Maungarei, and Te Tatua a Riukiuta, maunga) for the following reasons relating to unacceptable adverse environmental, social, and economic impacts and effects:

1. **Climate Change.** We are all kaitiaki of Papatuanuku and all should collectively exhibit a whanaungatanga and duty of care for the ecological manaaki. The earth is in a dire position, at tipping point in terms of the drastic effects of climate change, and Papatuanuku needs the help of all her tamariki to protect her. It is inexcusable that felling around 2,500 trees on these maunga (and 349 on Owairaka) is being considered, based on this fact alone. Many residents have planted trees on the maunga. There is too much felling of trees within Tamaki Makaurau as it is. My understanding is that the proposed planting on the maunga will include a significant proportion of grasses, flaxes, and lower-lying shrubs, rather than mature native trees.
2. **Manu & Ngangara.** Owairaka residents are heartened by the call of the ruru at night. Living on the Owairaka maunga, I feel spiritually connected, and to see the birds in the blossoms of the wild cherry, totara, puriri, manuka, ti touka, and macrocarpa is uplifting and grounding. The manu don't differentiate between native & exotic trees, and nor do the ngangara who seek the food, shelter, and resources the sacred trees offer. They teach us about care for Papatuanuku.
3. **Historic & Spiritual Values.** There are historical connections behind some of the exotic trees on Owairaka and spiritual values associated with them that may have gone unnoticed and need to be recognised e.g., the family and story behind the planting of the flowering cherries; the soldier who sent back the olive seeds from Palestine in World War 2 which were planted by his family; the sacred, spiritual connection to their homeland and tupuna of the gum trees to Aboriginal visitors; the "Sadgrove" macrocarpa (150 years old); the eucalyptus planted by school children in the 1950's; the 100 year old oak tree on the ridge around the archery field. All these trees are destined to be felled.
4. **Poor Visual Aesthetics.** The barren sight of the stumps, since the felling has been carried out on Ohuirangi and Te Pane-o-Mataaho, and the inadequate planting with plants, flaxes, and low-lying shrubs to date, some of which have died, is heart-breaking.
5. **Economic Cost.** The reported extreme cost (millions) to fell the trees on Owairaka is a poor use of money at a time where it could be far better spent on other projects protecting the whenua and trees.
6. **Community Wishes.** I am deeply concerned that to date many of the communities wishes regarding the preservation of trees on the maunga appear to have been ignored.

Trevor Banks



Mt. Albert.

**From:** [Trish Jenner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** trees on Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 4:52:39 PM

---

Hi there – having seen the photos of tree removal on maunga done already I find it distressing that the authority is considering this sort of destruction on other maunga . I belong to a conservation group which plants thousands of trees every year and find this move is counter to conservation values. Although many of the trees are native on the maunga some are not – they too are part of our shared heritage – and the birds value all the trees native and non native

The council has a policy to protect trees and plant many more – the proposed move is contrary to that

Trish

Trish Jenner

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Trudy Dickinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on our precious maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 8:50:09 AM

---

Kia ora

I wish to register my objection to any plans to remove any trees from any of our maunga, native or not.

Trees provide precious habitats for our fauna. They provide shade and solace for we humans.

Of course so trees become unstable and need removing but wholesale slaughter seems mad.

Make a plan to replace trees over years. That way the eco system can adjust.

Nga mihi



**From:** [Ursula Grout](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 14, 2022 8:32:50 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ursula Grout



**From:** [Val Todd](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** don't destroy precious trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 4, 2022 3:35:00 PM

---

To Whom it may concern

Please don't cut down any more trees on the Auckland maunga's  
It is so destructive at this time when the world and the people need every tree for our very survival

If exotic trees upset you so much then plant more natives and then the general public will  
appreciate you

Val Todd

**From:** [Valerie Stewart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of trees on our Maunga, especially Otahuhu, Mt Richmond.  
**Date:** Wednesday, August 31, 2022 9:30:07 PM

---

Hello,

My name is Valerie Stewart, and I have lived in Otahuhu for the last 25 years. My husband and I have often walked around Mt Richmond. We love the large mature trees growing there.

Please do not cut them down, even if they are exotics. They are important to the environment for producing oxygen, as well as the bird life, and aesthetically pleasing.

Low growing plants are just cannot compete.

Please take my concerns into consideration.

Kind regards

Valerie Stewart

**From:** [Valma Carter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 10:21:04 AM

---

I think trees should be planted, not cut down. Certainly plant more and when established and growing well cut back those which are not doing well. Trees when established prevent slips in storms and very wet weather. Once removed there is nothing holding up the soil beneath them. Trees are important whether native or exotic - all have a place on our properties.

Do not cut them down.

Valma Carter



**From:** [VERONICA Culpan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Consultation - Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 9:43:38 pm

---

Hello

My name is Veronica Culpan. I am a Pākeha professional woman and 10+ year resident of Mt Eden.

I have long enjoyed the presence of Maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau and regularly walk those nearest to me – Maungawhau, Ōwairaka / Te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura and Te Tātua a Riukiuta.

I fully support the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and the proposals set out in the Integrated Management Plan. I fully support Tūpuna Maunga Authority's authority to make decisions about the Maunga. The prospect of reforestation, the encouragement of native flora and fauna and the promise of what this means for us now and the next generations in terms of the environment and Te Tiriti o Waitangi is exciting, hopeful and long overdue.

Decolonization initiatives need to be embraced. I denounce the efforts and modus operandi of groups like Honour the Maunga. For years the Honour the Maunga people have occupied Te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura, undermined tangata whenua, and through their presence intimidated and undermined the enjoyment of a place of significance. No more delay.

Ngā mihi nui

Veronica Culpan



**From:** [Vicki Mossong](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 7, 2022 5:58:22 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Vicki Mossong



**From:** [vicky thompson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 1:42:44 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
vicky thompson



**From:** [Vincent Revell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TŪPUNA MAUNGA INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN - submission of objection  
**Date:** Monday, September 12, 2022 2:35:58 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

Until recently I was a resident of the Wesley area in Mt Roskill, where I frequently enjoyed the unique and special place that is Owairaka Mt Albert.

I write now to respectfully state my objection to the felling of the exotic trees on Mt Albert and the other Maunga around Auckland. Firsthand, I have witnessed the beauty and majesty of these trees and the ecosystem that they support. To assign no value to these trees, simply because they are non-native, is a position that I find unacceptable for the Authority to take.

As such, I request that the Integration Management Plan is revised to reflect a more inclusive approach to existing vegetation across all Maunga. There should be no differing treatment of existing trees, based solely on whether they are native or exotic. This approach can only lead to division in our communities.

I look forward to seeing the Authority genuinely consider the feedback they have invited to be submitted.

Kind regards,  
Vincent Revell



**From:** [Vivien Carter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:48:28 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

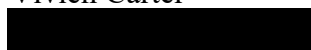
We are living in a climate emergency and every tree is vital to do its job and absorb carbon. The lack of shade will make the Maunga very dry and increase the fire risk.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Birds can not shelter or nest in a small shrub, grasses or flax. They will leave the Maunga and not return, which is also a terrible shame. The bird song on the Maunga is beautiful to listen to.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland, not just Ōwairaka (which I live on the side of).

Yours sincerely,  
Vivien Carter



**From:** [alan hayward](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission - amendments to the integrated management plan  
**Date:** Saturday, September 10, 2022 8:00:17 PM  
**Attachments:** [Tupuna Maunga Authority.docx](#)

---

Tupuna Maunga Authority

Attached please find our submission on the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan, particularly in so far as they apply to Owairaka/Mt Albert.

Copies for each member of the Authority are in the mail, and should be with you shortly

Vivienne & Alan Hayward

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

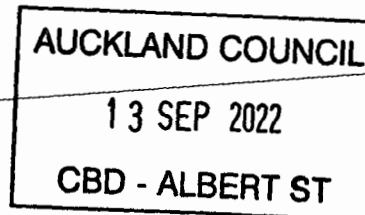
Tupuna Maunga Authority

Josephine Bartley

PB 92300

Auckland 1142

Owairaka/Te Ahi-Ka-a-Rakataura/Mt Albert



Tena koutou katoa

This is a submission in response to the Authority's consultation invitation on proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan, and in particular proposals for the immediate felling of exotic trees on various maunga, and especially on Owairaka. We are shocked that *bona fide* consultation has not happened to date.

We have no problem with a long-term aim by the Authority to ensure that gradually native trees and shrubs should predominate in the flora on the maunga.

We are appalled, however, that such bad husbandry and sudden ecologically damaging change is being proposed for Owairaka [and elsewhere]. What is the justification for the immediate felling of 345 non-native trees, virtually overnight? Surely planned implementation over an agreed timeframe, involving all parties to this dispute, protecting and conserving the developed green environment of the maunga, should be the Authority's paramount concern. Lifetimes and generations, not weeks and months.

Our heritage mountain is Aoraki in Te Wai Pounamu. Since we moved to Auckland a decade ago, our "day to day" mountain is now Owairaka. At least one of us visits the maunga every morning, rejoicing in the dawn and the birdsong we encounter as the sun comes up [and of course also enduring the occasional battle with the elements]. Vandalism on the scale envisaged is

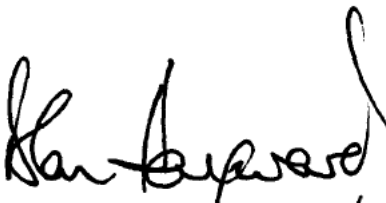
unthinkable. The mountain is a refuge for refreshment and recreation, constantly reminding us – and many others - of the pattern of the journey of our lives to date. The mauri of the mountain can be quite palpable – today, for example, how many waves and greetings did you receive before breakfast?

The Authority's earlier decision to limit cars on the road around the mountain has provided more beneficial surroundings for birds, walkers and dogs alike. What is being proposed now is a travesty of rational decision-making, negating the intrinsic spiritual values of the earlier measure.

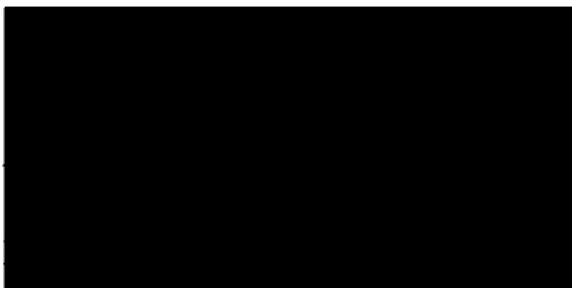
We understand the Authority may decide to delegate to a smaller subcommittee the hearing of oral submissions on this matter. But full consultation on such a controversial issue as this requires all written material to be seen by all Authority members. To that end, with the posted version of this email submission, we have enclosed 12 individually addressed copies. For the record, please ensure that each member initials and dates their copy to confirm that it has been received and read.

Thank you for the opportunity to provide this submission.

Mauri ora

  
JV Hayward

Vivienne & Alan Hayward



10 September 2022.



**From:** [Vivienne Fay Le Couteur](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save all tree on the maungas and volcanos.  
**Date:** Sunday, 28 August 2022 9:26:15 pm

---

Please save all trees on the maungas and volcanos.

Vivienne F Le Couteur



**From:** [vonney.ball](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Non native trees on Auckland's Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 7:34:10 PM

---

Dear Sir or Madam,

I am writing in defence of the "non native" trees slated for destruction and removal on the following volcanic mountains

**Ōwairaka Mt Albert**  
**Puketapapa Mt Roskill**  
**Otahuhu Mt Richmond**  
**Te Tātua a riukiuta Big King**

It is with utter disbelief that we hear of this decision to remove "non native" trees from our community. The contribution of such majestic trees to our eco system is well documented. Diversity is the key to a shared prosperity.

There is also the added delight and enjoyment of mature, established trees that are not indigenous to this land. Beauty in nature comes in many forms.

Would you therefore, continuing on this thread, remove all the majestic Moreton Bay Fig trees in Cornwall Park, with no respect for the foresight of our city fathers to create these very special places? Our mature trees are the taonga of Tamaki Makaurau. They provide habitat for a multitude of birds and insects and their loss would be incalculable.

Surely the cost allocated for tree removal could be better spent supplementing existing habitats at this time when we need more trees, rather than less.

It strikes me that your policy is coming dangerously close to a version of reverse colonisation.

I require a reply to my letter detailing the philosophy behind this questionable Council policy.

Yours sincerely  
Vonney Ball

**From:** [W Lee](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 9:55:35 PM

---

Don't cut down any trees. To plant native . Interplant . when native get established. Cut out non native.

**From:** [Watson Sara](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 6:52:37 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am deeply concerned about the thinking behind the removal of these trees in a climate emergency. Considering the amount of tree removal for development of housing. I'm upset that the councillors elected haven't fully represented the community or consulted accordingly.

This just seems like a bad nightmare of ludicrous proportions that someone would come up with such an idea of vast mature tree removal as being valid.

Further more the plantings that have been done are not thriving as why would you. Plants like other plants to co-exist not sprayed kikuyia.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Watson Sara



**From:** [Wayne Carter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Consultation on exotic trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 12:21:22 PM

---

Kia Ora,

I am a ratepayer and wish to make a submission on the consultation on exotic trees on the Maunga. I am a mixed person of Pakeha and Maori (Ngai Tuhoe and Ngati Awa) descent.

I live near Maungawhau and often walk there and at one stage volunteered weekly with Friends Of Maungawhau to remove weeds.

I agree with many of the changes the Authority have made e.g. removing traffic from the summit.

I agree with removing some of the ugly exotic trees on the Maunga and replacing them with natives but do not want to see the removal of all of the exotics. I find the big and old deciduous Oaks for instance, beautiful and worth keeping.

I believe Auckland has gone down the wrong path by removing protection of large trees and also removing all of these mature trees would be another mistake.

I believe the exotics are part of the history of the land now and at least some areas of of them should be kept.

Perhaps there could be a policy that some could be replaced with natives as they die naturally?

Regards,  
Wayne Carter

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Wayne Wright](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 6:32:56 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Wayne Wright



**From:** [Wendy Rolfe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 4:42:37 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk. Bird life will suffer.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Wendy Rolfe



**From:** [Zoë Gimring](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 13, 2022 11:38:21 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?


My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Zoë Gimring





**From:** [Alan Howard-Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Removing Trees from Auckland Volcanic Cone Parks  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 8:34:40 AM

---

Dear Maunga Authority,

I am a resident of Titirangi, and Auckland for 54 years.

Totally support what you are doing.

I'd like the archery and soccer fields kept on both Mt Albert and One Tree Hill.

Otherwise, you are doing what the Auckland Council Parks Department failed for years to have the courage to do.

It was great to see the cattle removed from many of the parks. Get rid of them all.

I volunteer on a group that removes wilding pines from Central Otago. They are a noxious pest, and are described as such by the Regional Council. Same applies to these parks as well.

I also volunteer with Forest and Bird to re-plant farmland in the Bethells area into native plants again. Same applies to these parks as well.

I received a flyer in my letterbox begging me to oppose what you are doing. Usual coded racist bullshit.

I would like to know where those people were when over the last decade as Auckland lost a third of its trees.

I would like to know where they were when we stood our ground and stopped developers taking down Kauri in Titirangi four years ago.

I would also like to know where these people were when tens of thousands of acres were stripped of trees and enabled Auckland to expand into farmland since the MUL was erased just over a decade ago.

Answer: they were nowhere.

So my advice to you is: go faster. Chop the pest species down. Re-plant more. Form islands of native forest and birdlife within our city. Council never did.

Keep doing the great work I've seen you do on Mt Eden, stopping the traffic getting to the top. Great work.

Otherwise, just go faster.

Kind regards,

ALAN

**From:** [Alana Gervan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Honour the maunga  
**Date:** Monday, 19 September 2022 7:54:17 pm

---

Hi there,

Regarding chopping down trees from Auckland's volcanic cones, I am emailing to express that as an Aucklander I do not want any trees to be cut down as this would be disruptive to bird life and eco systems.

Please let me know of any further updates of the plan.

Thanks,

Alana

**From:** [Alice Hunt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ōwairaka Tree submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 6:58:47 AM

---

Good morning,

I am writing as a local of Mt Albert/Ōwairaka to say I do not want the trees felled on the maunga.

I fully support native replanting and making the history of the land visible but felling all exotic trees at once does not feel right.

I have spent decades enjoying the maunga, it's shaded pathways and incredible views and I understand that the importance of the maunga is even deeper within te ao Māori.

My support for keeping the trees is one of nature. Half the joy of walking upon the grounds of Ōwairaka is hearing the tui thickly flap their wings amongst the cherry blossom, of having piwakawaka follow you along a shady ridge line trail. I often touch the large oak as I pass, it's trunk growing thicker as I have grown taller over the years.

Perhaps succession planting over time is a better option? To restore the native planting and communicate where spaces are that should not be walked on. Or areas that can be signposted to educate locals and visitors on the pre colonial history of the site? The locals in the area want to support TMA in their vision for their maunga, there must be a way to do so without clearing all trees at once.

Thank you for reading my submission.

Best,  
Alice Hunt

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** FW: submission correct spelling  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 2:09:24 PM  
**Importance:** High

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, 16 September 2022 2:08 pm  
**To:** 'MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz' <MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz>  
**Subject:** submission  
**Importance:** High

Regarding the removal of exotic trees from Owairaka Maunga Mt Albert I feel that, as usual, emotions are running counterproductive. Ideally most of the trees should be native, but the slash and burn option seems as blunt an instrument as the leave in campaign is.

It is not just about the trees themselves, but also what they provide in the form of shade, food for birds and soil retention and ground stabilization.

- 1/ Some of the exotics give extra food for native birds in between seasonal feeding options from native species.
- 2/ The very steep banks above many private houses would certainly suffer from increased water run-off due to the lack of absorbing flora as well as the likelihood of erosion of the soft scoria soils.
- 3/ some of the steepest banks must surely be kept stable by the roots of the established trees so their removal may cause future complications.

I feel the best options would be to:

- 1/ remove pest and no bird feeding exotics on the flatter areas
- 2/ thin the slopes of say  $\frac{1}{4}$ - $\frac{1}{3}$  of the exotics and replace them with similar natives, repeating this after the natives have established.
- 3/ carry out most of the work in winter when nesting is finished.

Thank you  
Allan Kendrick  
Jacqui Rosby

**From:** [Andrew Carter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 8:18:29 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people an environment to enjoy.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Andrew Carter



**From:** [Anita Bellamy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 5:34:16 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Anita Bellamy



**From:** [Hilary Attwood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 11:32:37 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Hilary Attwood



**From:** [Lauren Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 4:09:10 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I am also worried about the bird life and that cutting down the trees will have a huge negative impact.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Lauren Williams





**From:** [Bernadette Hogg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 9:52:38 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Bernadette Hogg



**From:** [Isobel WOODLAND](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, 19 September 2022 4:32:39 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Isobel WOODLAND



**From:** [Brad Collett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 8:02:50 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I think that natives should be phased in, without having to clear fell all the existing trees in one go.

climate change is coming, so the diversity of the exotics - being large established trees will provide better 'insurance' that some tree cover will survive, rather than juvenile natives.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Brad Collett



**From:** [Jane Whitworth](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling on maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 11:19:16 AM

---

Submission to halt any tree felling on Auckland's maunga...

As a fourth generation New Zealander, I feel my views are being ignored - this is not "co-governance".

I love all trees, native and exotic and appreciate their symbiosis with us, in cleaning the air we breathe, taking in our waste gases and giving us back oxygen. To kill a tree is to commit environmental vandalism.

We have signed up to international conventions to reduce global warming and tree PLANTING is a major tool in this quest ... to cut down healthy trees is to pay lip service to our commitment.

If news of this plan is to hit international media, what will it do to our "clean green" reputation which brings premium prices for our produce and fuels tourism.

Surely people of any race can see the symbolism of native and exotic trees growing alongside one another in harmony - we must not give in to zealots who would rid our country of all traces of colonialism.

Bird life and natural beauty would suffer under this plan.

I strongly object to this initiative.

Jane Whitworth

**From:** [Brigid Philpott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding removal of trees on Mount Albert  
**Date:** Saturday, September 17, 2022 6:00:12 PM

---

To whom it may concern:

I am a local resident of 22 years and am distressed about the planned wholesale removal of exotic trees from the mountain. These trees provide valuable food and shelter for insects and birdlife and a number have historical significance for the local community. Stripping the mountain of protective cover is ill thought out and will hinder the growth of anything planted in future. I am also concerned that with increasing winter storms and rain we could have slips on the mountain with the removal of big trees from steep slopes. I certainly don't have an issue with the planting of native trees but this should happen over a timeframe which takes into account the health of individual exotics and the effect on wildlife. Surely succession planting is the sane action in this situation!

I will be incredibly disappointed if this plan goes ahead as it is a huge mistake.

Brigid Philpott

**From:** [Janet Hannah](#)  
**To:** [REDACTED]; [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling on the maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 10:56:23 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I totally oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King and any other maunga in our beautiful city.

I love the calm and sense of well-being when on these maunga with their beautiful trees, and green spaces. To even consider cutting down trees unnecessarily during this time of climate change is a travesty and is hard to understand when we are being told to reduce carbon emissions. Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming and seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

Having seen the wanton destruction on other maunga, leaving ugly stumps where there were once big trees and birdlife, is akin to vandalism. The replacement plantings are tiny and if they do manage to struggle to live, will take decades to come anywhere near replacing what was ripped out. They could actually have been planted around the bigger trees which provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am deeply concerned that the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

Yours faithfully,  
Janet Hannah

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Chris Pettit](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 5:38:50 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Chris Pettit



**From:** [Jill Jessup](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 10:22:36 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns are the environmental impact of removing healthy, mature trees from an already depleted Auckland urban landscape. Many native birds use exotic trees for shelter, nesting and a source of food. Planting natives is an encouraging step but to establish mature trees takes time and careful maintenance. Meanwhile mature trees offer soil stability, wind protection for younger plants and a natural environment for the existing wildlife.

Regards,  
Jill Jessup



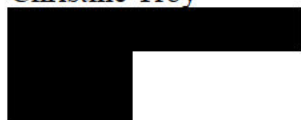


**From:** [Christine Troywest](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission trees  
**Date:** Saturday, September 17, 2022 8:07:54 AM

---

We MUST stop a group of ignorant people from cutting down all our trees. Do they know that trees give us oxygen, especially needed at a time of climate change? Look at Mangere Mountain, no trees and no birds; what a shame. Tupuna Maunga have caused this, their grandchildren will be ashamed of them. Don't let these renegades destroy our trees and birds. We need to plant more trees, not kill them. ALL TREES DESERVE TO LIVE.

Christine Troy



**From:** [Jill Macfarlane](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 10:03:00 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,

Jill Macfarlane



**From:** [Sue Jancys](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please don't chop down the trees  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 9:06:42 PM

---

To Whom it May Concern

I do not want any more trees chopped down on our maungas.

The idea that exotics are deleterious to the environment of the maungas is ridiculous; we must instead be mindful of the importance of biodiversity and the ecosystems that will be destroyed as they have been, distressingly, on Mangere. I notice that the promised replanting has NOT taken place.

Destruction without replanting. Just what we all feared would happen!

Power without responsibility is retrogressive.

Yours faithfully,

Ed Jancys

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Joanne Cibilich](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 5:28:32 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

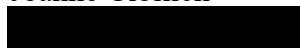
I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Joanne Cibilich



**From:** [fiona Walton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Clearing Maunga of exotics  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 11:30:12 PM

---

Dear Authority,

I very much object to the Maunga of Auckland being cleared of exotic trees and shrubs.

Many of these trees have been planted by the children of our city over the years on Arbour Day, others by ,or in memory of soldiers who fought for our country.

As well, I am sure many of these trees have grown from seeds deposited by birds.

And is not our Government wanting to plant more trees to counter our carbon emissions, yet you want to cut trees down !!??

We are one people, no one group is better than the other. Many of the immigrants to New Zealand brought seeds from their homelands. Are they any less valuable than the seeds that arrived on the seven wakas?

We all have our story to tell, be we Vietnamese, Indian or from Africa. Are we not all working together to improve our city.

I would have thought that if the Authority was so concerned about our Maunga they would be acquiring the houses that are built on the slopes. They are more of an eyesore than plant life is.

I am also displeased with the way the Authority has been seen to 'replant' our Maunga. Tacking a plant in a pot to the ground with a tent peg and totally ignoring it's need for water and fertilizer is not my idea of the way to 'plant' anything.

I urge you to leave the Maunga as they are ,

Yours Sincerely

Fiona Walton

**From:** [Jo & Paul Huggins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against exotic trees being cut down on our maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 5:52:17 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I, Joanne Rosemary Huggins, am making a submission to specifically state that I am opposed to any exotic trees being cut down on the maunga of Auckland. I am specifically opposed to the felling of the 345 exotic trees on Ōwairaka that are proposed to be removed as part of a revegetation plan.

I feel very strongly that it is a mistake to think that felling these exotic trees and replacing them with native trees is a simple fix or a good plan for the people of Auckland or for biodiversity. Removing large trees that have taken many years to grow, in one fell swoop, just cannot be replaced, and this action would forever be regretted and unable to be rectified. There is already been a huge loss of large tree canopy in Auckland over recent years, and this has major ecological and psychological repercussions.

Ecologically, the large trees provide homes for many species of birds and other wildlife. They also prevent erosion, and suppress weeds, meaning that herbicides would not have to be used. If more native plantings are the aim of the Maunga Authority, then the large trees would protect young native saplings and enable them to grow more readily than if the large existing trees were removed.

Psychologically, there are many, many people who enjoy these large trees in many ways - visually (good for mental health), and enjoying the shade of these trees. People who walk their dogs, joggers, children, the elderly, tourists, locals, and people from all walks of life - I am writing on behalf of these people who may not be able to write a submission.

Speaking for myself, I love all trees (that aren't dangerous of course, or pests like privet, and with perhaps the exception of pine trees), and I have personally enjoyed all the trees when I have walked up the maunga in Auckland, including Ōwairaka. To have the trees removed would be extremely distressing and tear my soul and wreck my mental health. Cherry trees are beautiful, as are oak trees, and macrocarpa, olive trees, jacaranda, eucalyptus, and banksia (which attract birdlife). Some of these trees have historical significance and their own whakapapa and memories. Why would an authority destroy these in order to plant native trees, which will take many years to grow (entire childhoods)? By all means, plant native trees, but please do not cut down the old large trees which have such spiritual significance in people's lives. A whole generation of children would miss out on seeing and enjoying these large trees, and the education they provide.

Please listen to the voices of the people: It is vitally important not to fell the existing trees on the maunga, which are treasured by so many people and provide homes for birds.

E koekoe te tūi, e ketekete te kākā, e kūkū te kererū.

Yours sincerely

Joanne Huggins,  
BPhEd(Hons), DipTchg.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



**From:** [Gavin Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against tree felling  
**Date:** Saturday, September 17, 2022 4:40:48 PM

---

Hi,

I am writing to record my strong opposition to the plan to fell trees on Mt Albert and other maunga in the Auckland region.

The plan to fell trees with no effort to replace them seems driven by ideology. While it would be possible to replace the trees over a reasonable period with natives, this does not seem to be part of the thinking. In the meantime, much of the wildlife on the mountain will be impacted negatively, and the environment in general will be damaged by this ecological vandalism.

As a Mt Albert resident of 30 years I am strongly against the plans.

Thank you

Gavin Ross  
[REDACTED]

Get [Outlook for iOS](#)

The contents of this e-mail are confidential and may be subject to legal privilege. If you are not the intended recipient you must not use, disseminate, distribute or reproduce all or any part of this e-mail or attachments. If you have received this e-mail in error, please notify the sender and delete all material pertaining to this e-mail. Any opinion or views expressed in this e-mail are those of the individual sender and may not represent those of [REDACTED].

**From:** [Judith Wallath](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of trees from Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 12:18:00 PM

---

With the felling of healthy trees the physical damage to the maunga will be considerable and unsightly.

Auckland and the environment cannot afford to lose any more mature trees. They are vital for the health of the planet and ourselves.

Replacing trees with grasses creates a fire hazard. The view of Pigeon Mountain after the removal of trees is horrifying. Please do not repeat that mistake.

Please register our emphatic NO to the senseless removal of trees from Mt Albert and other volcanic cones.

Judith & Robert Wallath

**From:** [Laurie Chisholm](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 10:12:40 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way. On my visits to Owairaka, I usually walk around the Maunga and greatly appreciate the olive and eucalyptus trees that provide shade and that will be very difficult to replace.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. Felling mature trees makes no sense in an era of climate change.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I would like to see the TMA reach out to the community and engage in an open and honest way with the many people who are opposed to the TMA plans.

Regards,  
Laurie Chisholm



**From:** [Karol Hadlow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Saving the Trees on our Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 11:46:54 AM  
**Attachments:** [Exotic trees](#)  
[Exotic trees 2](#)

---

Hi,

I wish to state that I do NOT support the cutting down of our exotic trees on the Maunga of Auckland. I say “NO” to the proposal currently being canvassed with the public.

I live alongside Mt Hobson and enjoy walking amongst ALL the trees on this Maunga especially those older established exotic trees. I believe that these trees provide a variation of species in terms of form and colour which adds to the appeal & interest on the Maunga. I also believe that these trees represent our history of different peoples making New Zealand their home over many generations. These exotic, non-native trees are thriving and seasonally create wide canopies of lush foliage and shade for much of the undergrowth. I particularly refer to the mature Oak trees and olive trees on Mt Hobson. The bird life is wonderful and the birds themselves do not discriminate on which trees they choose to roost!

I walked today & took the photos attached – please leave our exotic trees to live and flourish alongside our native species. As New Zealanders we are one people made up of many “species” of origin and background – our Maungas need to reflect the same, co-existing in harmony

Regards,

*KS Hadlow (Mrs)*

**From:** [lulu Aggrey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 8:48:30 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
lulu Aggrey



**From:** [Lynne Dempsey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed Integration Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 5:03:19 PM

---

## **I do not support the proposed Amendment to the Tupuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan, allowing the clear felling of exotic trees.**

### **Here is why:**

The Crown owned land in the fourteen maunga was vested in Nga Mana Whenua Tamaki Makaurau for the common benefit of the iwi/hapu and the **other people of Auckland**.

I am one of the **other people of Auckland**. I am a fourth generation Aucklander. A fifth and sixth generation of my family also live here. We love this city. The maunga are an integral part of our landscape. Most Aucklanders live within sight of a maunga or can see one or more as they travel across the city to their work or to visit friends.

*We appreciate the intention of the TMA to “weave together mana whenua world views and the diverse connections and histories in a manner that complements and creates a richness to the relationship all people have with the Tupuna maunga”.*

We are now facing an existential threat from climate change weather events. Extreme heat waves, fires, torrential rainstorms causing slips, erosion and flooding. All planning for the future needs to be seen through the lens of climate change. We have just witnessed the devastation caused by a rain event in Nelson and Marlborough. Serious fires in Aotearoa New Zealand are more likely as the temperatures get hotter and droughts impact.

One of the few things we can do to prepare our city for the future is to plant and protect trees. Many of our suburbs have too few trees to provide needed shade for homes and footpaths. We agonise over every healthy mature tree which is felled in Auckland as intensification cuts an inexorable swathe across suburbs. We will also agonise over every tree needlessly felled on our maunga.

My nightmare is that in the near future, families seeking a respite on their nearby maunga from intense summer heat will no longer find restful shady trees but hillsides of ugly tree stumps and low growing shrubs, flaxes and grasses. The bird life will have fled. Saplings of native trees will take several generations to replace the services provided by these mature non-natives.

It is immensely distressing to consider the division and rancour which will result if the MTA ignores the deep spiritual and emotional feelings of the **other people of Auckland** who deeply love the maunga.

There is an alternative pathway to achieving restoration of fully native vegetation. Best practice recommends a phased succession process, with healthy mature exotics providing shade, soil and water retention to saplings planted underneath or nearby. When these are well established, non-native trees can be selectively removed over future years.

**With respect I ask that plans to proceed with immediate destructive clear felling of exotic trees be set aside.**

Lynne Dempsey

A large black rectangular redaction box covering the signature area.A black rectangular redaction box covering contact information.

**From:** [Matthew Debenham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 9:11:15 PM

---

Hello

I am emailing as I understand submissions are open regarding current and future plans for the Maunga. My view is as follows.

I am opposed to the planned removal of the current exotic trees. The reason is that the world is in a climate crisis with excessively high levels of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere due to human activity since the industrial revolution. Trees remove carbon dioxide from the atmosphere. My understanding of trees' ability to do this is that mature trees are more capable of doing this than groups of young trees. Thus it is counter productive to the environment (the world) to actively fell mature trees at this point in time.

Going forward I support planting exclusively native trees on the maunga. I would support this planting starting now. However, the exotic trees that are already there should not be removed now to make way for new plantings. Instead I would support a plan where exotic trees are only removed once they reach their natural end of life (and have removed as much carbon dioxide from the atmosphere as they can).

Thank you for considering this submission.

Matt Debenham



**From:** [bellgmb](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Cutting down of trees on our volcanic cones.  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 1:26:25 PM

---

I should just like to suggest that before trees are cut down in bulk over our city that the council does a "prerun". First teach the holders of the chain saw to identify Privot, then have them get rid of all specimens . Suspect they may well find that the job has been almost handled.

I note two of our volcanoes, Hobson and Orakei that have been close to me over the years, seem to have an abundance of this noxious weed specimen.

Meryll Bell

Sent from my Galaxy

**From:** [Michael Widdis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 9:58:23 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?


Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Michael Widdis



**From:** [Norma Pettit](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 11:02:51 AM

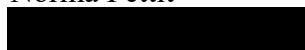
---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Norma Pettit



**From:** [Jade Grayson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Orakei LB Feedback - Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated plan change  
**Date:** Monday, 19 September 2022 4:25:33 pm  
**Attachments:** [Public Consultation on the draft amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan.pdf](#)  
[image001.png](#)

---

Hi There,

Please find the Ōrākei Local Board feedback attached on the Tūpuna Maunga consultation.

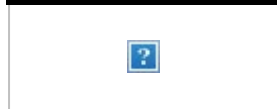
Thank you

Ngā mihi / Kind regards

**Jade Grayson**

[Redacted signature]

[Redacted contact information]



Can you change Auckland? You can.

CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

## Public Consultation on the draft amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan

### Feedback From The Ōrākei Local Board

1. The Ōrākei Local Board has only one of the 14 maunga under the administration of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority viz Ōhinerau-Mount Hobson. Another maunga, Maungarei-Mount Wellington is on the boundary between the Tāmaki-Maungakiekie and the Ōrākei Local Boards and the Stonefields suburb.
2. Although reference is made to four specific maunga in the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan, none of which is within the Orakei Local Board area, there are principles, such as in Appendix 5 – Native restoration of Tupuna Maunga - which the Board wishes to comment on, specifically to “proposed ecological restoration projects (including the planting of native species and the removal of non-native trees)”.
3. The Board understands returning native vegetation is a key component of the Plan with the aim to remove non-native trees from all maunga, and through the Native Restoration Programme to facilitate the restoration of the indigenous landscape of the maunga. To achieve this, the programme “will include massive plantings of native species and the removal of non-native trees that are negatively impacting on the cultural features of the maunga”.
4. The Board believes that the Authority needs to consider that in today’s Auckland the population is very much diverse and there are many cultures. Non-native vegetation also recognises another cultural feature. It must also recognise that the funding for the ongoing maintenance to achieve the outcomes sought in the Native Restoration Plan and through the annual Vegetation Maintenance Programme comes from the diverse cultural population through the Auckland Council.
5. The Board recognises that not all non-native trees should be retained, although there is a strong argument that until new plantings are established it is often premature to remove the protective non-native trees.
6. The Board has been consistent in previous feedback on the Authority’s annual Vegetation Maintenance Programme for Ōhinerau-Mount Hobson for the retention of the long-established oak trees along the Remuera Road side of, in particular, and other significant healthy exotic specimens. The Board strongly recommends their retention. By retaining these trees there is recognition of European histories and interaction with this maunga, as expressed in the Authority’s values pathways. The Board on behalf of its community seeks confirmation that the intention of the amendment to the Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan will not eventually lead to the removal of the oaks and other significant healthy exotic specimens on Ōhinerau-Mount Hobson.
7. The Board requests that when any other projects are proposed for Ōhinerau-Mount Hobson there be early consultation with the Ōrākei Local Board, given the community interest in this significant landmark.

**From:** [Patricia Widdis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 9:58:23 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Patricia Widdis



**From:** [Perry Layne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 2:18:30 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Perry Layne





**From:** [Phyl Belsham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** A plea in regard to the removal of trees on Mt Albert Owairaka  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 2:58:46 PM

---

Almost 100 years ago residents planted trees on the maunga to hide the scars left by the desecration that had removed the summit for its scoria. Whether as an act of contrition or a koha that covered her wounds it has indeed proved a gift to the tui, kereru and other birds that have fed and nested there as well as shade and enjoyment to those of us who enjoy walking there.

In these days of climate change every tree is valuable in providing oxygen and sequestering carbon and we cannot afford to lose them. Perhaps if some have grown too tall, topping would be wisest and removal only for the few that are scruffy. That some of the trees are exotic is an indication that it was from those who regretted the damage their council had allowed. The birds care not whether trees are native or exotic and the planting of flax or shrubs would do nothing for them. Trying to establish young plants on poor shallow and rocky soil in ever increasing temperatures is unlikely to be successful.

To return this maunga to as it was 150 years ago is not possible for we cannot restore the summit but we must be glad that our native birds have found a safe haven here in the city. Having lived on its slopes for more than sixty years I feel it is part of my life and with climate change affecting all of us we must protect all that we have.

It seems the removal of trees is to be paid for by the council (that is ratepayers) while planning to plant trees somewhere else (again to be paid by us). As a long-time resident and ratepayer I feel doubly distressed that I am helping to pay for this.

Phyl Belsham 


**From:** [Prue Cruickshank](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission: Integrated Management Plan (IMP).  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 11:46:22 AM

---

I broadly support the breadth and depth of the IMP and applaud the thought and care that has gone into it.

My submission relates specifically to the "Planting and revegetation" of nga maunga.

1. I wish to suggest that lessons learnt from other restoration areas be implemented on nga maunga.
2. I recognise that restoring endemic plants to the maunga is an appropriate goal.
3. My concerns relate to the time frame, speed and succession of planting on nga maunga.
4. As is noted in the proposed IMP, the soils on the maunga are thin and easily eroded once vegetative cover is removed so any tree removal or "development" which exposes the ground to erosion must be very carefully managed.
5. I appreciate the rationale to remove mature trees to improve sitelines to other maunga or because they are exotics however believe this should be achieved through natural attrition.
6. The removal of mature trees affects bird habitat/food/reproduction and birdsong in nga maunga communities. The rich birdlife centred on Wellington's Karori Reserve demonstrates the value of bird habitat protection to a wider urban area.
7. The removal of mature exotics through natural attrition but using succession endemic food and roosting planting would develop a richer habitat benefitting Tamaki Makarau.
8. Overtime, as people appreciate the value of the enriched maunga habitats to their communities they may protect and enhance them by excluding predators and rubbish.
9. I see this as a win win regeneration process for the whole of Auckland/Tamaki Makarau.

Prue Cruickshank  


**From:** [Raymond Sellars](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Submission - particularly Ōwairaka / Mt Albert  
**Date:** Saturday, September 17, 2022 1:35:40 PM

---

Hi

I'd like to express that I do not want to see **maunga trees** being cut down.

I've lived in Mt Albert for over 30 years and those trees exotic and native represent a significant shared history and environmental view of auckland. To lose trees to regeneration that will that decades and generations is regressive.

#1 Exotics are not bad. Sure if there is a specific "classified" weed remove it. But being exotic helps show history and diversity not isolation and limitation. I also regularly see NZ wildlife in them. Where will the Tui's go?

#2 Not all natives are good. Some are also pests or messy and unpleasant structures, not suited for urban areas. Unproductive to a good ecosystem or shared community space.

I'm regularly planting new tree to try and replace the decreasing ecosystem. Both **quality** natives and meaningful exotics that give value. Its a regressive shame if we lose the souls of existing multi generation trees.

#3 Given Auckland's progression to density and the wholesale removal of trees on housing blocks the **environment** and **climate** needs to maintain as many mature trees as possible. Use progressive succession techniques if some trees must be replaced (I don't agree with major trees being removed). Wholesale removal is lazy and poor cultural form (no mana).

We just need to look to history to see that grand gestures and plans rarely give good community or environmental results. Need an inclusive and progressive approach.

New Zealand is one people. Look forward.

Regards  
Raymond

**From:** [Rosalind Broadmore](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 2:02:51 PM

---

PLEASE NOTE I BEGAN MY SUBMISSION AT 7.30AM TODAY 20TH SEPTEMBER IT WAS SENT BY MY 2 YEAR OLD GRANDAUGHTER BEFORE IT WAS FINISHED .PLEASE DELETE IT.

Here is my submission

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert,

I am a regular visitor to this maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees. I understand , but do not support, the desire to return areas such as this to their original form. I truly believe this is a very destructive decision for the future welfare of all. We are in a climate crisis. It's likely that temperatures in summer will become extreme. Large trees provide shade and a chance for animals and people to withstand extreme summer temperatures. Low growing bushes ,that were appropriate vegetation decades ago, will mean that in summer the maunga will not be a pleasant place to be during the day.

I fear I and others will not be walking on the maunga and honouring it as we do today.

I also care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to native vegetation, this should be done in a slow over many decades. That way we can be better informed about what the climate changes mean and make better decisions about which trees will survive. I am also told that felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, and increase the fire risk. Im please I don't live on the side of the mountain but my children and grandchildren do so I fear for their safety.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Rosalind Broadmore



**From:** [Roy van den Hurk](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of Trees - Submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 10:39:49 AM

---

Dear Sir/Madam,

It was brought to my attention that trees are continually being removed from the volcanic cones in Auckland,

I think this is a totally IRRESPONSIBLE activity, as trees are extremely important to the environment and are required to prevent climate change. Trees are also important for our 'well being' as they are beautiful and take many years to mature.

I am particularly concerned with tree removal on Mount Albert (Owairaka) as this is close to home and I walk there regularly. Mount Albert suburb has always been known for its trees and greenery, so removing trees off the Mount is taking from the character of the region. There is also a history of the trees that have been planted there over the years.

There should be NO removal of ANY trees over 100years old,  
There should be NO removal of any trees larger than a specific size (to be set by an arborist).  
Planting of new trees should be encouraged and when these mature to sizes greater than the existing trees, an arborist should thin them according to good practice while maintaining the integrity of the surrounding environment.

I am in support of KEEPING non-native mature trees. I am also in support of PLANTING new native trees, and other nice trees.

I am NOT IN SUPPORT OF REMOVING any trees unless absolutely necessary.

Yours Sincerely,

Roy van den Hurk.  
Mt Albert.

**From:** [Russ Adair](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 16, 2022 1:49:31 PM

---

I oppose to the cutting down of any mature trees on Aucklands volcanic cones.  
We need some common sense thinking, coming from our brains not our hearts.  
Thanks, Russ . . .

**From:** [Stephen Nesfield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 2:12:39 PM

---


Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Stephen Nesfield



**From:** [Tia Conley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, September 17, 2022 2:32:47 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Tia Conley





**From:** [Tomy Osborn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 5:28:50 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Tomy Osborn



**From:** [Trinette Bellamy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 18, 2022 5:28:30 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Trinette Bellamy



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Tuesday, 9 August 2022 12:44:29 am

---

Don't fell existing trees. Global warming. Plant natives among existing.  
When they are same size as existing then remove existing.

**From:** [Vicki Whatley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 6:00:48 PM

---

I oppose the felling of exotic trees on Owairaka Maunga.

We live in a time of global destruction and climate change.

How many decades does it take to grow a mature tree? A tree that provides food and shelter to thousands of species. And why replace mature trees with "native shrubbery" that is "authentic"?

How long does it take to nurture new plantings? Seasons have been affected by climate change, and now we are prone to long, dry, hot summers. How many people are going to be carrying buckets of water up Owairaka mountain to water the new plantings over the long hot summers?

Two years ago a mature pohutukawa was planted in the Mt Albert Shopping Centre. Apparently someone tried to poison it which left it half dead, then the following summer was long, hot, and dry which completely killed it.

Currently, on Carrington Road at the old Oakley Hospital site, 100+ year old oak trees are being felled. So they can be replaced by 4 storey apartment blocks.

"Once destroyed, nature's beauty cannot be repurchased at any price".  
Ansel Adams.

regards  
Vicki Whatley  
regards  
Vicki

**From:** [Vivek Kuriyan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** FELLING OF EXOTIC TREE IN THREE KING RESERVE  
**Date:** Monday, September 19, 2022 2:59:54 PM

---

KIA ORA,

I WISH TO SUBMIT MY OBJECTION TO FELLING/REMOVAL OF EXOTIC TREE FROM THE THREE KING RESERVE. RATHER THAN THAT PLEASE CALL FOR VOLUNTEERS TO PLANT MORE NATIVE TREES IN THE RESERVE. THIS WILL LEAD TO A MORE ROBUST PARK ENVIRONMENT. AS THREE KING IS USED AS AN OFF LEASH DOG EXERCISE AREA AS WELL THERE ARE NOT MANY PEOPLE THAT ACTUALLY SIT ON THE GRASS. COVERING THE MAUNGA WITH MORE NATIVE TREE WOULD ENABLE PEOPLE ENJOY A SHADED TRAILS FOR WALKS AND RECREATION. TREES OF ANY SORT PROVIDE HABITAT FOR FAUNA AND INSECTS THAT HELP STABILISE THE ENVIRONMENT. CUTTING DOWN THE FEW EXOTIC TREES IS NOT THE ANSWER RATHER IT IS TO ADD MORE NATIVE TREES IN THE RESERVE. REMOVAL OF THESE TREES IS ALSO WASTEFUL OF OUR CITY'S FISCAL RESOURCE FOR NO QUANTIFIABLE GAIN!! I TRUST YOU WOULD CONSIDER THE OPINION OF A REGULAR USER OF THE RESERVE EVERYDAY OF THE YEAR!

NGA MIHI MAHANA,

TENA KOE,

VIVEK  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Wynne LeFevre](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on our Maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, September 17, 2022 8:19:56 PM

---

Tena kotou,

I have been a resident and home owner in Mt Albert for the past 15 years.

I am completely in support of the removal of exotic trees from Tāmaki Makaurau's maunga. I trust the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to make the right decisions for the people with a view to the future. While also working towards righting the imbalances that have occurred in the past.

I fully support the removal of non native trees on Mt Albert and any natives that the authority need to remove.

I also hope this issue can be resolved as quickly as possible so our Maunga no longer becomes places of conflict, and we stop being targeted by people who want to retain all trees.

Ngā mihi nui,

Wynne Le Fevre

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Aaron Hansen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 8:18:36 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Aaron Hansen



**From:** [Adam Millar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Submission in support of exotic removal with conditions  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 9:36:26 PM

---

Hi there,

I'm writing to have my vote counted in support of removal of exotic species on Aucklands Maunga. I would like the maunga transformed into a balanced mixture of:

- A) pre-human settlement native plant species,
- B) maori & historical significance while providing for
- C) maximal utility for Aucklanders (soft recreation such as walking, sightseeing).

I'm strongly opposed to keeping natives for the sake of it, especially where the difficulty is high and existing plants may compromise sunlight competition between planted seedlings. I support a complete removal of exotics even if it costs some natives.

I strongly support a native revegetation plan for all maunga, provided the contractor is of high quality, plant maintenance and weed & pest animal maintenance result in exceptional outcomes for money and last at least 15 years.

I can understand that in certain circumstances there may be one native tree with historical or cultural significance and I support keeping these (as an exception and not the rule).

I strongly support best practice erosion & sediment control being undertaken by contractors.

I strongly support ecosourcing and ask that certifications be received for each batch of seeds and planting, as I know not all suppliers can provide this assurance.

Happy to chat further if necessary

Kind regards,  
Adam Millar





**From:** [Adriana Ravestein](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 10:09:13 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Adriana Ravestein



**From:** [Alma Sax](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Alma Sax](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling plans for Our Mountains - Maunga of Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 4:20:50 PM

---

I would like to fiercely object to trees of exotic or native being cut down from our precious volcanic cones here in Auckland.

These Maunga need to have the beautiful trees on them to make them beautiful to walk on and to look out at the views of Auckland through and around .

The trees are just so important to keep our birdlife in the city areas – we need to have a wise selection of all sorts of trees so that we have food for the Tui's and the Keriru all year round and so that Aucklanders and visitors alike can experience the beauty and majesty of these and other birds. Trees encourage insect life and a healthy healing soil for the trees.

I've seen it on my own local mountain – Mt Eden where I walk often. The beautiful strong pine trees removed and now just small flaxes and bushes replace them and it is so bare in many places. It's sad and unnatural.

The trees hold the sides of the mountain strong.

The trees make such a difference when you are dog walking, strolling the cones, power walking the cones and admiring the views. They provide shelter when it rains and shade in the heat of the day. Don't make our mountains look bare and unsightly.

I pray you will listen to my request and read my submission. The last one I wrote into was for dog walking off the lead on Mt Eden and I never got a response – so sometimes you do feel you are just wasting your time and energy giving your point of view.

This view is held by my whole family and my whanau – all the same

Regards  
Alma Sax

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Amber Ravestein](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 10:12:45 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.


It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Amber Ravestein



**From:** [Angela Mason](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 1:18:36 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

We should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Angela Mason



**From:** [Anna Percy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan / Tree felling submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 9:04:03 PM  
**Attachments:** [image.png](#)

---

Tēna koutou,

I have received an invitation to submit on the Tupuna Maunga authority's plans in my letterbox, from Honour the Maunga. It seems more than likely that this invitation has come to our household because we live in an expensive house on a leafy street; I am inspired to write this submission because I do not like being told what to submit or what to think, even less do I like others assuming they already know what I think based on my ethnicity and address.

As a Pākeha New Zealander it's not my intention to "whitesplain" issues that are already well known to every member of your authority. Rather, through you, I hope to take this opportunity to address the other submitters, Auckland Council and the members of Honour the Maunga.

It is a historical fact that all the Auckland maunga have suffered intrusions and excavations since the 1860s, and some have been destroyed completely. I am one of many Pākeha who are saddened by this, but my pain isn't comparable to the pain experienced by the hapu and iwi who count these mountains within their whakapapa. It is a matter of law that these wrongs need to be put right, and that mana whenua and kaitiakitanga over the maunga now belongs to hapu and iwi as set out in the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014.

Against this background, this consultation is itself a watering down of the rights already granted to the Tupuna Maunga authority, because the choice to fell a tree, or any number of trees, falls within the scope of mana whenua and kaitiakitanga. You should not have to listen to me, or anyone. As the living relatives of these maunga, you have the right to make decisions on their future. You have the right to make mistakes, because as kaitiaki you will need to learn from these and put them right again. All this will take time, and you have the right to take perhaps 160 years before the wider community judges whether your work is successful or not.

In exercising these rights, please do be patient with myself and with Pākeha and other Tangata Tiriti. We do genuinely care about the maunga, but understanding the nature of the Treaty of Waitangi and the need for collective redress is not our strong suit.

Thank you for considering this submission. I do not wish to speak at the hearings.

Nāku iti, noa,  
Anna

Anna Percy



The felling of macrocarpa trees and the construction of a raised path near the summit of Te Pane o Mataoho / Te Ara Pueru has protected the vulnerable slopes and allowed native pohutukawa to thrive.

**From:** [Aroha Ravestein](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 10:12:46 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Aroha Ravestein



**From:** [Brett Reid](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re Tree felling of native and non-native trees on Tāmaki Makaurau's Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 23, 2022 10:46:10 AM

---

To whom it may concern

I don't want to see any more trees cut down until a clear and evidence-based reason for doing so has been agreed to a by a consensus of people deemed appropriate to judge the evidence on terms that balance considerations around (in no particular order and not definitive) safety, biodiversity, sustainability, replanting plans, erosion, cost, Te Tiriti, heritage, and the concerns of local residents who may be directly affected by any felling.

In other words, what's the 'Why?' and is it reasonable?

Ngā mihi nui

Brett Reid



**From:** [Bryan Davis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 11:14:38 AM

---

Dear Persons , Iam appalled at the mess created on Pigeon Mountain, there is no excuse for that result.

I think that a better approach would be a scientifically guided gradual replacement of the exotic plants by the native species , so as to maintain a pleasant green appearance.

I think that those people that are keen on the replacement of the exotic species should fund the project, not the ratepayers of Auckland,

Bryan Davis



**From:** [carleenpe@gmail.com](mailto:carleenpe@gmail.com)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** loss of trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 6:30:39 PM

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority

The felling of mature trees around Auckland in recent years is an absolute crime. I am strongly against the trees, whether exotic or native, being felled on our maunga. Clearly trees take years to grow to maturity and so once they're felled there's no retrieving them. I cannot see how anyone could believe that these lovely areas in Auckland would be improved by the removal of trees, unless they are diseased.

Also the loss of trees will affect the bird life. These birds need to be nurtured not threatened with the removal of places to feed and roost.

Please do not needlessly fell these trees.

Sincerely  
Carleen Edwards

**From:** [Carole French](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 11:28:30 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.


My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Carole French



**From:** [Chris Wadsworth](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA Integrated Management Plan Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 10:54:29 AM

---

**This submission relates to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority (TMA) plan to fell exotic and native tree on Ōwairaka Mt Albert.**

I have lived in Mt Albert for almost 20 years and my family and I regularly visit Ōwairaka Mt Albert for exercise and recreation. It is an important place for my physical and mental wellbeing.

I am against the felling of any trees on Auckland's maunga/volcanic cones for the following reasons:

**Environment**

The removal of trees during a climate emergency (recognised and declared by Auckland Council) is irresponsible and contradictory to Auckland Council's climate change objectives.

**Ecological**

The existing tree canopy support and protect native flora, fauna and fungi. Removing large numbers of trees would adversely affect the local ecology.

**Animals and bird life**

Exotic and native trees are a sanctuary for urban birds, insects and small reptiles. Mass removal of trees would be devastating for animals, insects and birds.

**Māori world view**

Mass removal of trees goes against te ao Māori which acknowledges the interconnectedness and interrelationship of all living and non-living things. I would encourage the TMA and Auckland Council to take a long-term approach to managing the biodiversity on Auckland's maunga and top respect te ao Māori.

**Community**

A significant number of people in the Ōwairaka Mt Albert community are against the felling of trees. The ongoing approach taken by TMA has caused stress and harm to the people who live in our local community. To nurture positive relationships local communities should be consulted and their concerns listened to.

**Financial**

Funding for the unnecessary removal of trees could be allocated to more urgent requirements. I do not want the rates I pay to be used in this way.

Regards,

--

**Chris Wadsworth**

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Danielle Ware](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of trees on Mt Richmond  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 9:48:36 AM

---

Hi there,

I'm writing to express my feelings and opinion on the proposed felling of trees on Mt Richmond in Mt Wellington, Auckland.

I would be devastated to see this action push ahead, and am saddened by the thought of the birds who rely on the fruits of these trees to no longer have a home and food source.

The trees are all beautiful, and truly make up the landscape of the mountain, it would be a shame to see them disappear.

Please don't make Mt Richmond lose its spark, bird-life, and beauty.

Many thanks,  
Danielle

**From:** [Mrs Megan Jenkins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 2:43:00 PM


---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Mrs Megan Jenkins



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposal to remove trees from Volcanic Cones in Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 8, 2022 3:04:17 PM  
**Importance:** High

---

Dear Tupuna Maunga Authority,

I write to add my voice **AGAINST** the Maunga Authority's proposal to fell exotic and native trees from Auckland's volcanic cones.

In truth, this is nothing more than a bigoted, racially motivated and sacrilegious attempt to expunge part of New Zealand's collective heritage for no sound reason. Rape and pillaging is not too strong a description, in my opinion at least. As sensible as the Visigoth sacking of Rome in 410 AD !

I urge you to please reconsider and abandon this folly.

Yours sincerely

Dr Geoffrey Bye



**From:** [jim wernham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** felling of trees on munga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 1, 2022 3:46:58 PM

---

I and my wife are opposed to felling of all trees from the munga sites. We live at base of owiraka and use the mountain a lot because of the trees and wild life that live in and about them. both native and exotic trees provide nesting , and the flowers food. if we, as people have any chance of containing both, climate change, and wild life in NZ. we need to protect the green spaces and trees in our cities.

DR Jim and Donna Wernham

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [john sumich](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on auckland"s maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 5:14:41 PM

---

To the members of he Maunga Authority

I wish to register my total disagreement with the plans to fell exotic and some native trees on Auckland's maunga

Felling trees on the slopes of volcanoes not only disturbs soil cover that has only gradually built up over considerable time but will expose any newly planted trees to the increased effects of wind and sun.

Planting young trees under and around existing trees be they exotic or native will reduce the wind shear, and dehydration effects. If groves of trees are considered a problem then drilling and poisoning the central trees in a group will not only help conserve soil but the dead standing trees will provide roosts for birds and a home for invertebrates. Over time as the young trees grow the currently unwanted exotics can also be drilled and poisoned helping to maintain soil and also importantly in these times of climate warming will conserve CO2 better than tree felling. Again dead trees offer habitat to fauna and birds can be agents of further biodiversity by the seeds they eject into the cleared space under such dead roost sites. Climate change is upon us anyway so increased rainfall intensity will further compromise the soil stability on disturbed slopes.

Dr John Sumich  
Founder, The Ark in the Park  
Trustee Matuku Link

**From:** [Helen Johnson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 6:20:11 PM

---

I am 100% against removing any  
Trees off Owariaka Maunga.

Growing up I used to call the Trees on Owariaka the forest and when I had problems used to go to the forest to think and listen to the birds. I think it needs all the tree to support the birds and new growth.

With climate change we need all these wonderful old tree's  
Let's show some sense and keep every tree possible.

Regards  
Edward Burgess

**From:** [elizabeth.goldsworthy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees are trees!  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 11:06:21 AM

---

I am aghast that even more of our heritage is to vanish from our local mountains.

Trees of any kind, unless old and dangerous, are our history and vital in maintaining our environmental health.

Elizabeth Goldsworthy

AUCKLAND COUNCIL  
08 SEP 2022  
CBD - ALBERT ST



Tupuna Maunga Authority  
Private Bag 92300  
Victoria Street West  
Auckland 1142

POSTCODE

Four empty yellow boxes for entering the postcode.



Email: [REDACTED]

**Submission to Tūpuna Maunga Authority  
regarding the proposed amendments to the  
Integrated Management Plan**

This is the first time I have made a submission but I want to record my deep concern at the proposal to cut down the exotic (and some native) trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert. I do not want the trees to be cut down.

I was born and brought up in Ōwairaka Mt Albert. I am now in my mid-70s and I lived there almost all my life and have a long association with the maunga. This mountain is "my mountain". I have always loved the mountain and the trees and birds. For a while, I lived in a house on the slopes of Ōwairaka Mt Albert and, even though I am no longer living in that house, I still regularly visit the maunga to see the view, the glorious old trees and the birds. If the trees are cut down, I will never walk up the maunga again.

It now breaks my heart to think that the Authority are wanting to cut down some of those wonderful, old trees just because they are exotic. I don't understand why.

Auckland is a multi-racial community with people and ideas and culture from all around the world. People are people, no matter where they originated. A tree is a tree, no matter where it originated. Trees are all part of Mother Nature's world for humans to treasure and enjoy.

This country and the world are in the midst of a major climate emergency and Auckland is losing green spaces at a great rate as the city undergoes intensification. We need more trees, more than ever – certainly not less. Auckland Council makes a big point that it is planting trees all over the city and yet there is this plan to cut down beautiful, mature, healthy trees from our maunga.

Removing hundreds of healthy mature trees from this and other maunga will have devastating effects on the environment, as already evident on other maunga in Auckland where the trees have already been removed.

What is going to happen to the wildlife and the birds who nest and feed and live in these trees? I understand the Authority has undertaken to plant thousands of natives to replace the exotics but that most plantings are low-growing grasses and flaxes. Any trees that are planted are going to take dozens of years to grow to the size of the current trees and be able to provide homes for the birds.

A few years ago, I moved to Mt Roskill. Puketāpapa Mt Roskill is also now "my mountain" and I am devastated to know that the beautiful trees and palms on Puketāpapa are facing the same fate.

Please, I implore the members of the Authority to rethink their plans for felling these wonderful, old, beautiful, special, and treasured trees.



Elizabeth Morey  
22 August 2022



Elizabeth Morey

**From:** [Waina-Rei Strickland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:32:56 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Waina-Rei Strickland





**From:** [Gillian Galloway](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Submission to Tupuna Maunga Authority Opposing the Cutting Down of Trees. Sept 22  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 5:18:52 PM

---

Good afternoon,

As 3<sup>rd</sup> generation Aucklanders of 62 & 64yrs, and Auckland ratepayers for 35yrs my husband and I care very deeply for the special environmental, cultural and heritage value of Auckland and our unique Maunga.

As children ourselves we climbed and explored many of them and later as adults and parents we spent many happy hours walking, playing and exploring on these unique mountains which are right on our doorstep. They also play a massive part in the lives of our children, now adults.

We have lived in very close proximity to Maungakiekie for the past 28yrs and visit it almost daily. Owairaka and Mangere also play special parts in our lives.

We are therefore greatly concerned about the wholesale destruction of exotic trees some over 100yrs old by Tupuna Maunga Authority. All these trees have their own special character, amenity value and history.

Auckland has a terrible history of destroying anything old or out of date. i.e. Ancient Maunga such as Three Kings, the tram network, heritage buildings in the CBD to name but a few. Later generations have mourned their loss and questioned the rationale behind these possibly poorly thought through decisions of previous generations.

Don't let this be another poorly thought through decision we come to regret.

We all love our unique native trees, but all trees have their place in the environment of our city. Not only for the habitat and food they supply but also for the carbon sequestration duties they perform, the cooling shade they provide and their soil retention ability, all to our benefit. In the emerging Climate Crisis and the dramatically changing weather patterns we are already experiencing, all these qualities take on enormous significance.

We cannot afford to loose any more trees especially the ancient ones, because when they go so do all the young ones growing up in the shelter of their massive canopies. Our enjoyment of the Maunga is diminished and will not return for generations.

We are all deeply upset and critical of the destruction of the rain forests of Indonesia and Brazil, but this situation is not much better, albeit on a smaller scale. To cut down mature trees just because they are not native and replace them with a few flaxes or grasses which are native is not only negligent and criminal it may even be seen as racist! The tiny replacement plants often wither and die in the parched, windswept environments they are plunged in to. They fall victim to erosion, weeds and neglect. Without the protection of the mature trees they are doomed, everyone knows this!!

Nature isn't black and white, an environment doesn't have to be entirely native or non-native. Diversity and inclusion are qualities we are looking for to improve and enhance our human lives, these qualities could also improve and enhance the lives of our flora and fauna?

Auckland Council, show some empathy, common sense, intelligence and a willingness to listen and consult with those who, just possibly, might know more than you do and care more than you do for their environment.

Take off your blinders and have a really good look around you at beauty and diversity of our Maunga as they are today.

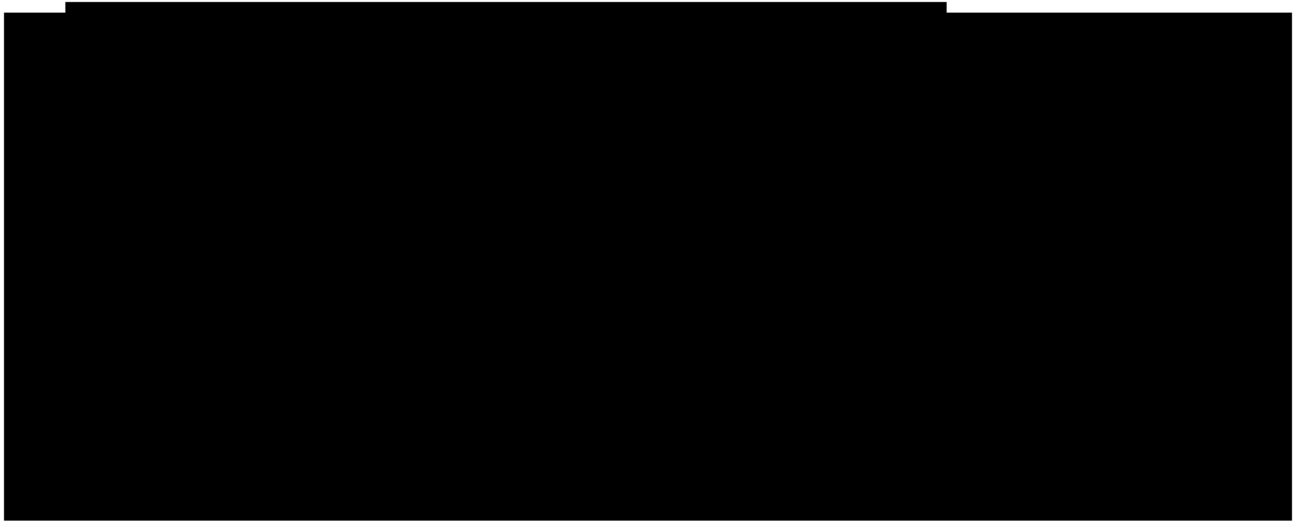
Be prepared the admit that you just might have acted hastily and made the wrong decisions in the past. Make a change for the better for the sake of the Maunga, the environment and all of us who call Auckland home, now and in the future.

Gillian Galloway

---

**Gillian Galloway (BCom) | HR Manager**

[Redacted signature block]



**From:** [Jenny Merrington](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 5:17:21 PM

---

Kia Ora

I am writing to register my objection to the proposed felling of trees on the maunga in Auckland.

I am very happy to see any future plantings being native trees. However, they take a long time to grow and in the meantime, all healthy trees currently growing should be retained.

As in the natural forest, natives could be planted to take over as they grow old.

The current trees are surely vital to retaining the land and assisting with reducing climate change.

I cannot see any rationale that could support reducing plantings in reasonable circumstances.

NGA mihi

Jenny Merrington

**From:** [maryroseandjon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re objection to felling of trees on Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, 20 September 2022 4:49:38 pm  
**Attachments:** [To the Maunga Authority September 2022.docx](#)

---

Please find attached our objection to the exotic tree felling in Auckland

Yours faithfully,

Jon Moses and Maryrose Morgan-Coakle

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

To the Maunga Authority.

We wish to strongly voice our opposition to cutting down trees on any Maunga in Auckland City.. The only reason for doing this should be if they are diseased or a danger to people, not because of a policy the public has not even voted for.

In a time when we need more trees to overcome climate change, and to absorb carbon build up in the atmosphere, it is misguided to cut down any trees that are healthy. The current move by government to intensify Auckland city already means healthy trees are being removed to build 3-6 storey blocks where single dwellings existed alongside a treed environment. We have already seen this happen in my local area of Mt St John Ave and Margot street and Manukau Rd. These trees also provide shelter and shade for bird life, help to maintain moisture in times of drought and there is no mandate from the public to destroy healthy trees of any kind, whether exotic or native in origin.

I also object to cutting trees that were planted by our forefathers on One Tree Hill as they are part of our heritage. We use the park frequently and would be devastated to see unsightly spaces when trees are removed.

We wish to be heard at any meeting of the Maunga Authority has regarding this matter

Jon Moses

Maryrose Morgan-Coakle

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Judith Rotherham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission with reference to Mt Roskill/Big King/ Mt Richmond/Mt Albert  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 4:54:36 PM  
**Attachments:** [Maunga submission 2022.docx](#)

---

Please find enclosed my submission regarding the 4 Maunga listed above.  
I would like to speak on my submission to a Hearings Panel.

Thank you.  
Sincerely,  
Judith Rotherham

**From:** [Kirsty Sas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 2:16:01 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

Please leave the trees on our maunga alone. Everywhere I look trees are being cut down in Auckland, including the Queensland box trees along Meola Road to create a cycle path, but also for the huge amount of residential developments and roading changes ongoing.

It's hard to explain how strange it is to live in a world where we can still find excuses to cut down trees, for whatever reason.

Trees make every city beautiful. They provide colour, shade, homes for wildlife; they connect us with nature which is so important for humans, whether they know it or not.

Trees store carbon dioxide, produce oxygen but are also key to stabilising soil, reducing air temperature, humidity and flooding. Given how hot Auckland's last summer was, and how hot the next one is predicted to be, why are you killing the very things that could help Tamaki Makaurau's people and wildlife?

Owairaka is my local maunga where I regularly walk with my husband and my dog. The last time we were there, there was a group of young teenage boys playing hide and seek among and up in the trees. It was surprising and heart warming. Owairaka is an existing ecosystem and a place for all things, that needs to be left alone.

I strongly object to these trees being cut down and ask you to find another solution.

Many thanks,  
Kirsty Sas

**From:** [Mary Horsley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** tree submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 1:49:20 PM

---

To the guardians of our Volcano Owairaka  
The eventual goal of having Owairaka crowned with native vegetation is laudable,  
BUT DO IT WITH PRUDENCE.

Take the dangerous exotics, and leave the other established non natives, then fell them as the newly planted native species grow. This will maintain a leafy ,shaded, moist environment that will:

clean the city air, nurture native planting, nurture the people who frequent the volcano,  
nurture the bird life, keep our precious Owairaka clad, and work towards our climate change goals.

Be CALM, be GENTLE. be THOUGHTFUL and RESPECTFUL

If you needlessly anger and insult your Owairaka you do so at your peril \_ look at White Island.

Respectfully

Mary Horsley



**From:** [Megan Battensby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Honour the Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 6:11:29 AM

---

Kia Ora,

As a resident of Tāmaki Makaurau I find the idea of cutting down mature trees in the cities surviving green spaces abhorrent.

Respectfully, these surviving trees provide shade and enjoyment for people lucky enough to walk/run/picnic around them and, more importantly are essential for our bird life and in maintaining an ecological system already at risk.

I cannot comprehend why there are calls for beautiful trees to be cut down, they should be protected for generations to come.

Listen to the local community and do better.

Kind regards,  
Megan

**From:** [Megan Jenkins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, 23 September 2022 2:45:18 pm

---

Hello, I would like to know who is it, wanting to cut down all exotic trees on the Maunga's around Auckland, and by what authority

Thanks

Please advise

Megan Jenkins

**From:** Maunga Authority  
**Sent:** Friday, September 23, 2022 10:02 AM  
**To:** Mrs Megan Jenkins  
**Subject:** RE: We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.

If you have indicated that you wish to present your submission, management will be in contact after 8 October 2022 to advise the date of the hearing.

Ngā mihi  
Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** Mrs Megan Jenkins [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 2:43 PM  
**To:** Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Mrs Megan Jenkins  
[REDACTED]

Can you change Auckland? You can.



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.



Virus-free [www.avg.com](http://www.avg.com)

**From:** [Mike Tripp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 9:48:31 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike. I have seen the result of tree felling on Mangere Mountain and it looks like a disaster zone wasteland.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming. The trees make the air cleaner that we breathe.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Mike Tripp



**From:** [Nina Dmitrieff](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 10:58:21 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.


Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Nina Dmitrieff



**From:** [Pauline Pollard](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the Trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 9:43:35 AM

---

Hi,

I am writing in support of keeping all native and non native trees on all of the maunga in Tamaki Makaurau.

I love walking on the mountains and enjoying the bird life and the magnificence of a lot of the trees that have been part of the landscape for a long time (Some hundreds of years)

It would be devastating for the people of auckland and the birds to lose this, not to mention the damage it will cause.

Please accept my submission towards saving this precious Fauna.

Thank You

Pauline Pollard



**From:** [Penny Rodway](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My Submission on the Proposed Amendment to the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, September 23, 2022 7:51:35 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I wish it to be known that I absolutely *oppose* the TMA felling any trees on Auckland's volcanic cones.

I understand the plan is to destroy over 2500 exotic trees in total, for the reasons that they are non-native, and to return the cones to what they looked like over 250 years ago - bare and treeless - this is stated in the plan ("the methodology of the programme will include retaining the tihi in grass").

I see that some native trees will be destroyed too if they are on the summit/tihi.

This needless destruction will have an obvious *devastating* effect on the environment.

The trees and the biodiverse understory are teeming with life, a thriving ecosystem, many thousands of birds (native and non-native) and a myriad of other wildlife, depend on these trees - their homes, sources of food, shelter, safety - they don't have a voice, so I am also speaking for them.

It fills me with despair to think these special places could be reduced to barren wastelands - like the three maunga already denuded - the death and displacement of life would be *immense*. Our wildlife deserve our respect and protection, not the deliberate destruction of their world.

We are in the midst of a global climate emergency, conserving as many green spaces - *especially* those with mature trees - should be paramount for *any* community.

Mature trees are the best defense against Climate Change!

To unnecessarily destroy some of the only forests in the city (which is losing its tree coverage at an alarming rate due to increasing development) is irresponsible, and unfathomable, and it doesn't align with Auckland Council's 2019 declaration of a Climate Emergency.

("Our intention to put climate change at the front and centre of our decision making".)

The TMA are comprised of Council members, so this directly conflicts with the above declaration.

Clear-felling these trees will contribute further to global warming.

The carbon sequestration from a single, large tree cannot be replaced by planting grasses, flaxes, and low-lying shrubs (which I understand is the plan for their 'replacement', except further down the slopes - not where the condemned trees are).

Even if native trees were planted, and if they survived the harsh conditions on the bare cones - it would take many decades to provide those same benefits as an already established and bio-diverse urban forest, climate change needs to be mitigated now, and this is best achieved by

conserving existing trees.

Most Auckland suburbs have lost over a third of tree coverage in the last 10 years.

Low socio-economic areas, like Otahuhu for example, has less than 6% tree coverage, and Otahuhu/Mount Richmond will be one of the worst affected, with 443 exotic trees planned for removal.

This urban forest is absolutely stunning, so peaceful, replete with native birds and their song, just beautiful.

I can't imagine how *anyone* could want to destroy it - doing so will have a devastating impact, not just on the environment and ecosystem, but on the well-being of the local community, who seek solace and relaxation, a place to exercise and de-stress, a haven of shade in the scorching months of summer.

Humans are part of nature, not separate, we evolved with trees, they make us feel grounded and provide a profound sense of well-being. They are vital for our mental and physical health. In our modern lifestyles, primarily based indoors and small apartment living, with no green space, these urban forests are more important than ever!

I feel just so incredibly upset about the whole thing, the thought of the needless death of these beautiful innocent trees breaks my heart, and the subsequent untold stress and loss for the thousands of birds that call these trees home haunts my thoughts, it keeps me awake at night, I feel so helpless. It actually makes me no longer want to live in Auckland, and it will be so worse off without these trees.

I urge you to rethink your plans and do what is best for all the maunga and her precious flora and fauna, best for the planet, and the best for all Aucklanders and future generations.

Let the trees live, please don't destroy them!

Regards,

Penny Rodway.



**From:** [Peter Watts \(Law\)](#)  
**To:** [Maunā Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 21, 2022 9:29:53 PM  
**Attachments:** [Tūpuna Maunā Authority Watts Submission Sept 2022.pdf](#)

---

Kia ora Tātou

I attach a submission on the above topic. Peter.

*Ngā mihi / Regards*

**PETER WATTS KC**

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**CAUTION:** This email message and accompanying data may contain information that is confidential and subject to legal privilege. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, dissemination, distribution or copying of this message or data is prohibited. If you have received this email message in error, please notify us immediately and erase all copies of this message and attachments. Thank you.  
A copy of [REDACTED] Privacy Notice can be found [here](#). The contractual terms upon which members of [REDACTED] provide their professional services are published on its website [here](#).

Submission in relation to Tūpuna Maunga Authority's Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022 of Peter George WATTS, [REDACTED]

*E mihi ana ki te kaupapa e whakahuihui i a tātou*

1. This is a brief submission in relation to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment of 2022. I would like to be heard at the hearing panel in relation to this proposed Amendment.
2. The Amendment is, with respect, remarkably light on detail. However, it appears that in relation to Ōwairaka that, notwithstanding the force of earlier objections and successful judicial review of the Authority in the Court of Appeal, the Authority remains hellbent on removing all 345 exotic trees on the maunga, not by natural attrition but by felling.
3. I submit that the Authority should seek to show some goodwill to those who find it simply wrong to be cutting down mature trees, whether native or exotic, in the modern era. In particular, I would seek that the Authority at a minimum keep the group of what I believe are holm oaks (*quercus ilex*) on the south-western side of the maunga. I include some photographs of them below. These are very large trees and lovely in anyone's language. They blend in beautifully with the pōhutukawas in the surrounds. Indeed, I am confident that most visitors to the maunga would not detect the difference between the two types of tree.
4. Having recently walked the maunga, I accept that there is quite a bit of tidying and removal of scrappy exotics that would be justified. There are also some weed species, including privets. However, I point out that there are some lines of flowering cherries that are certainly not weed species, but cultivars that do not freely seed. It may well be that there are also some common cherries, and they *would* be weed species. But it is simply not the case that all cherries are weed species. A couple of the common oaks are also worthy of being retained. There is a mixture of eucalyptus, some of which are magisterial and so tall that they would not block the line of sight to Ōwairaka from other maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau. They should be retained. There are other nice specimen trees that should be retained. It is a great pity that that all the contributions these large trees make to the quality of the air, carbon absorption, and human amenity values, and as habitat for birds (both native and exotic), are proposed to be destroyed.
5. The Authority has, I know, been urged to rethink its proposals many times by many people, but it is my earnest hope that the Authority can bring itself to compromise on these issues: me whai huarahi waenga.
6. I submit that a similar approach should be taken in relation to the other maunga where currently it is proposed to remove the exotics.

Nāku noa, nā



Peter Watts

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]





**From:** [Pip Mules](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Tupuna Maunga Authority IMP  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 20, 2022 4:04:07 PM

---

**Submission - on the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan (IMP)  
by Christopher and Philippa Mules**

20<sup>th</sup> September 2022

[REDACTED]

1. We urge Auckland Council and the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority to show leadership, and proactively work to protect the mature exotic trees on Auckland's maunga. Trees should never be caught up in ideological battles.
2. It is wrong that the Council is using ratepayers' funds via the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority to remove trees when we now understand the important role they play in carbon sequestration – this applies, in particular, to large trees. Auckland Council has committed to reduce carbon emissions, and to nurture and grow Auckland's urban ngahere. The actions of Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority (with the support of Auckland Council) are in conflict with these policies. While some of the exotics are not worthy specimens, and some of the trees may also be near the end of their useful life, many of the mature trees are majestic specimens. It would be particularly concerning if the grove of majestic, mature holm oaks on the south-western side of the summit of Ōwairaka were to be removed. In this era of climate change, trees like these holm oaks need to be protected and treasured.
3. Despite its policies, Auckland Council has a terrible track record in relation to the active protection of the urban ngahere. It is appalling that funds can't be found to protect trees, and yet funds are readily available to destroy them. Despite its policy to protect and increase the urban ngahere, Auckland Council is in practice supporting the removal of all 345 exotic trees from Ōwairaka (as well as those on other maunga). It is only because of the threat of judicial review that Auckland Council has agreed to schedule more of Auckland's precious heritage trees – citing lack of funds as the reason for their reluctance. Furthermore, Plan Change 60 has enabled the Council to sell a number of 'superfluous' pieces of land in order to raise funds. Many of these 'superfluous' areas have beautiful, large trees on them.
4. The documents on the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority website are hard to read, and their intentions are deliberately obtuse - even since their decision in the Court of Appeal. The Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki

Makaurau Authority has never been explicit regarding their intention to immediately remove all the exotic trees from the maunga. Indeed, the Authority's chair (Paul Majurey) has admitted that this intention has never been specified in the Authority's long-term planning documentation. While the IMP provides the total number of trees to be removed from some maunga, no such figure is given for the total number of exotic tree removals proposed for Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta. The rationale for specific tree removals has not been provided. Nor is there a breakdown of how many removals are weeds, or how many pose a health and safety risk. There are no details about risks to archaeological or geological features, or the impact on the cultural landscape and viewshafts. The IMP should provide details of the numbers of exotic trees on each maunga that meet specific criteria in order to provide greater clarity to the wider Auckland community, and to enable a better understanding of the proposed felling and restoration programme.

5. The IMP recognises, in principle, that exotic trees can have a positive ecological role on the maunga. It states that exotic trees will be assessed for their contribution to the value of the maunga. It is unacceptable that there are no details within the IMP explaining how, when and by whom assessment of exotic trees would be carried out, and how the findings and recommendations would be translated into action.
6. It is essential that the proposed amendments to the IMP in relation to the planned removals of exotic and pest tree species on Ōwairaka, Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta should be extended to all the remaining maunga covered by the IMP. It is unclear whether or not additional amendments to the IMP that provide details of tree removals across the other maunga will be released by the TMA.
7. The projects outlined in the Operational Plan 2022-2023 claim to not just deliver outcomes for the 13 iwi/hapū of the Tāmaki Collective but for **all the people of Auckland**, and to recognise European and other histories and interactions with the maunga. The process of public notification of resource consent applications is essential in order to provide the opportunity for local knowledge to be carefully tabled and evaluated to inform planning. The significance of specific exotic tree plantings on the maunga may only be known to particular local residents, and meaningful engagement with local residents will encourage ongoing support for the work of the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority.
8. The Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority is intended to be representative of tangata whenua in Auckland, although it is not easy to see how particular iwi representatives are appointed and how their accountability to iwi is reflected in practice. Many local Māori, including members of Ngāti Whātua, have gone to the media saying that the destruction of exotic trees is actually against their principles.
9. We support the gradual rehabilitation of the maunga, including the eventual removal of some of the exotic trees. We oppose the radical, immediate

destruction of all exotics as being contrary to Council policy and good management practice.

Ngā mihi.

Pip and Chris Mules

Please note that we do not wish to present this submission orally

**From:** [Rex Harrison](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 23, 2022 9:58:22 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Rex Harrison





**From:** [Robert MACINTYRE](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 12:09:25 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Robert MACINTYRE



**From:** [Helen Johnson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 6:08:56 PM

---

I am totally opposed to the removal of ANY tree's with climate change we need every tree possible.

Owariaka Maunga is a special and unique place and it's the combination of tree's and bird life that make it so special this would all be lost if any tree's are removed.

Please think carefully and look after our planet

Regards  
Russell Burgess

**From:** [Sam Galloway](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 22, 2022 6:29:17 AM

---

Kia Ora,

I am writing to you regarding the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would fell exotic tree species on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I strongly oppose this proposal and am broadly opposed to the felling of any trees on the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau. The idea to replace them with native vegetation is well-meaning but in reality is an ecological disaster during a time when the city is losing too many trees from our green spaces.

The new native growth will take decades to reach the same level of the existing ones leaving very little until then. The flora and fauna that currently depend on these existing trees is precious and removing it all because of a decision on whether they native or not is recklessly disregarding the importance of all the dependent life that is already under enough pressure in our growing city.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over decades, giving time for the new vegetation to take hold with the shelter of the existing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tamaki Makaurau Auckland.

Thank you for considering my proposal.

Nga mihi,

Sam Galloway

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Teresa Weatherall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 23, 2022 9:02:48 AM

---

Kei te rangatira, tēnā koe,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura/Mt Albert, Puketāpapa/Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta/Big King.

I am a regular visitor to several of these maunga and really appreciate their big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds. The shade and protection from the elements the trees provide, and the wildlife they support, are always a joy and are really important to my mental health.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

At a time of climate emergency it is wrong to remove so many established trees. There are lots of studies which show the value a larger tree brings over a younger/smaller one - things like more shade, a more complex ecosystem for other plants, insects and animals and better processing of CO2.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling them all at once also means the creatures that have a home there have nowhere to go. The non-native trees provide homes and food for many native species of bird, insect and gecko etc.

I am also concerned that the new planting plans favour grasses, flaxes and low bushes over larger trees and groups of trees. The planned changes reduce the number of large trees at a time when they are needed more than ever. Auckland's average temperatures are predicted to rise over the next few years and removing the trees will make the affects of this worse (less shade and less water retained in the environment) and increase the risk of grass fires.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for insects, gecko, birds etc and to give people a place to connect with nature.

There are studies of urban environments that show large trees increase the mental and physical health of residents and are associated with lower crime rates - being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for the wellbeing and health of our communities.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,

Teresa Weatherall



**From:** [Veronica Tepania](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 9:38:27 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I support the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very empowering for me as an indigenous person and I would like to see it happen to every other maunga/waahi tapu.

I am a regular visitor to these maunga/spiritual ancestors and support the re-indigenizing of maunga with native plants, to support native ecology.

I strongly support the co-governance of maunga by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and the actualization of principles inherent in the Treaty, to reinstate and protect native ecology.

Yours sincerely,  
Veronica Tepania



**From:** [vaughnandpaula Woods](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against the removal of exotic trees from the Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 23, 2022 3:52:58 PM

---

Kia ora koutou,

I would like to make it known that I am opposed to exotic trees (or native trees) being removed from any of the maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau.

My reasons are primarily two fold...

1. Climate change - we need more mature trees

Removing hundreds of healthy mature trees from each maunga in a short timeframe will have devastating effects on the natural environment, as seen at Maungarei Mt Wellington, Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain. Maunga environments are harsh - being very exposed to the elements and having thin, almost non-existent top soils. Mature trees help prevent erosion and stormwater runoff - a big issue now that climate change is resulting in more extreme weather.

2. To protect our endemic native birds

It is well documented that our endemic birds are struggling, with many of them on the endangered list. While pest control is ramping up in our communities, our birds will NOT prevail unless we preserve our mature trees.

We urgently need to preserve any mature trees we have and plant more to develop bird corridors. Many species need to move across the landscape to forage for food and find breeding partners. The removal of any mature tree is a step backwards. Mature trees also provide suitable nesting environments for endemic birds, particularly cavity nesting birds, that require large trees to nest in.

For the first time in many years Kākā (cavity nesters) have been seen on Mount Albert, why would we remove their habitat?

Please halt any plans to remove trees from any of the Maunga.

Regards



**From:** [Charlotte Read](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against the felling of tree on Owairaka  
**Date:** Friday, September 23, 2022 2:09:53 PM

---

Kia ora,

I am writing to express my concern that there are still plans to fell the exotic trees that have existed for decades on the Maunga of Owairaka. I was so impressed and thankful to those in the Mt Albert community that campaigned tirelessly to protect the 345 trees over the past couple of years, and am dismayed that despite the ruling in the supreme court that there is still a high risk they could be felled.

I moved to Mt Albert with my family nearly 5 years ago, and we bought our first ever home there. In big part the choice to live in Mount Albert was because we love the green outdoors and to have that Maunga on our doorstep to walk up and get away from the city bustle offers such tranquility. The old established beautiful trees up there that are home to so many birds and other animals provide that peace and tranquility. The birds don't distinguish between a tree specimen that is native to New Zealand or not. I truly don't get what the anti sentiment about exotic trees is all about. We are a mixed nation of exotics specimens! And the country we live in needs to embrace all diversity whether it be our people or our plants.

Prior to moving to Mount Albert we lived in Beijing, China for almost 5 years. It was such a barren landscape largely due to significant tree felling during the country's history. Erosion and arid soils have been an on-going problem there. Don't let us commit the same mistakes as others. New Zealand shows great leadership on so many front with our environment stewardship - felling beautiful trees that don't harm anyone and only give pleasure is completely at odds with what we are often applauded for.

Please do reconsider the intent to fell these trees. The cons heavily outweigh the pros.

Kind regards

Charlotte Read



**From:** [Russell Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka Mt Albert save the trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 23, 2022 12:43:54 PM

---

Unfortunately this whole exercise has become very race based which is so sad given all it needs is some consultation and an agreed plan of action with those who want to save the trees. Many of the exotics were planted decades ago in an attempt to beautify the mountain after the travesty of quarrying prior to 1929... and now 340 trees are to be removed to satisfy a cultural belief that this is what is required.

Agreed some of the trees probably do need to be removed but let's talk about it.

Russell Smith

**From:** [Nicola Thwaites](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - plans to rid the volcanic cones of trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 9:44:34 AM

---

Dear Sir/Madam

I am writing to lodge my submission against felling of any trees on Auckland's volcanic cones.

I believe the plan to cut down the trees is not required as they are important for the ecosystem of the volcanic cones, they are assisting us in the fight against global warming, they are not doing anybody harm, and the Auckland Council has much more important ways to spend our rates.

The question of "why is it important to cut down the trees?" needs to be answered as from my perspective I see no benefits that could be derived from this project.

My message is very clear, do not cut down the trees.

Kind regards  
Nicola Thwaites

**From:** [Diane Cox](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 9:18:21 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Diane Cox



**From:** [Rosie Bogle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 8:42:48 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?


Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Rosie Bogle



**From:** [Tony Palmer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 9:48:31 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning. This unnecessary removal of so many healthy trees when the problems of climate change are becoming so obvious seems reckless and foolhardy. I do not want these beautiful trees to be removed.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Tony Palmer



**From:** [Dorothy Shumack](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Owairaka (Mt Albert)  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 8:32:08 PM

---

Hi

I do not support the felling of any healthy trees on Owairaka Mt Albert. The trees are what gives the mountain its character and appeal as well as supporting biodiversity. By all means plant new native trees but use the existing canopy to shelter and protect them as they grow. The recent Tupuna Maunga Authority plantings around the archery field in open space after killing off the grass has not been a success, so felling mature trees to create more open space for planting seems to be a flawed plan.

Dorothy Shumack

**From:** [Phil Taylor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on plans to rid volcanic cones of exotic trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 8:31:02 PM

---

## Tupuna Maunga Authority Submission

I understand the Tupuna Maunga Authority is calling for consulting residents for their views on its plans for the volcanic cones in Auckland.

Of special concern to my wife & I is the intention to fell a large number of exotic & native trees on the volcanic cones & we would strongly oppose any action of this kind.

We have been very fortunate to live very close to one of the access points to Maungawhau Mt Eden for the past 30 years. We feel that this is almost like having a semi-rural position in the centre of a major city. It certainly was when we moved in when the stock were grazed on the land. In our time here we regularly walk the mountain, both the roads & the tracks, which we must say are much improved following their recent upgrade

In addition, we regularly walk to other cones in the near vicinity as well as taking various dogs over the years to the off-leash area at Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. The very thought of felling anywhere near the number of trees that was recently planned for Owairka/ Mt Albert is just too awful to consider.

Our reasons are as follows:

1. All we hear about in the news is the increasing fear of potential damage likely with climate change & we frown on the activities of local people in places in Africa, South America & Asia where they are stripping the land of trees in their need for land for housing & food supplies. Yet, here we are, stripping these volcanic cones of their tree cover.
2. In certain areas, the trees provide stabilisation of the slopes of the cones
3. Clearing of the trees would mean loss of shade in summer & loss of shelter from the elements at other times to people out cycling, walking or running.
4. Loss of trees would be a big loss of habitat to birds & insects. The large trees provide great cover & we are very fortunate to enjoy a significant number of species.
5. We note that one of the aims of the organisation is to protect & restore the biodiversity of the Tupuna Maunga. We don't believe that wholesale felling of the trees will achieve that result. We are no arborist but we would think that a possible thinning of some of the exotic species followed by planting of suitable natives that would be able to replace these in time would be a preferred option. Once these new plantings had established themselves, & we are thinking 20+ years, then that might be the time for a more significant thinning. As far as Maungawhau/Mt Eden is concerned, I would hope any action is done in conjunction with Friends of the Mountain.
6. We like the trees!

We would have to say that whoever we meet on our walks & talk to on this subject, they are all against the proposed action. Unfortunately though, many of these people, for one reason or another, will not be making a submission & will remain the silent majority.

Philip & Janet Taylor, Epsom

**From:** [Tony Wu](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 6:48:40 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, Mt Eden and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King .

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Tony Wu





**From:** [Valerie Blandford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:32:40 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Valerie Blandford



**From:** [Peter J MATTHEWS](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga trees consultation and submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 5:14:09 PM  
**Attachments:** [Paper mulberry alert 22-5-17.pdf](#)

---

Maunga Authority.

To whom it may concern,

Tena koe.

I was born in Auckland and grew up on the side of Owairaka (1959-1980). I know this particular maunga intimately. I now live in Japan, where I work as an ethnobotanist and plant historian (full address below). This submission expresses personal opinions but is informed by my work experience.

I am writing about the plans to remove all exotic trees from the Tamaki maunga. I object to removing all exotic trees just because they are exotic, especially if the result is to replace them with large areas of exotic grasses.

I am not against removing exotic trees and replacing them with native trees and grasses as a gradual process.

*Please note:*

1. Regarding native grasses and other original vegetation on the maunga, there is a possible research project that might be very informative: looking at plants preserved in a dry state on the original land surfaces under old houses. Older houses from the 19<sup>th</sup> C. to early 20<sup>th</sup> century may still have remnants of native vegetation preserved under them.

2. Regarding archaeological site areas that are visually significant or significant for the Maori community in other ways, the choice of vegetation cover should be decided by the Maori community, whether it be native plants or exotic grasses or retaining or removing specific exotic trees. While site preservation and non-disturbance by roots might be a consideration, there might be situations where revegetation with native trees is preferred, despite potential root disturbance. Archaeological sites are part of a living landscape, and it is natural for them to change over time according to land use patterns. It is complete and rapid destruction by modern construction work that is of most concern, and that has historically caused the most damage on the maunga of Auckland.

3. Highly invasive exotic trees that are likely to prevent native regeneration should either be removed or kept under strict control. Removal may be most cost effective. Privets are

certainly trees that have high priority for removal because they are also allergenic for many people.

4. Exotic trees that are not highly invasive that serve ecological functions such as providing food for birds, or that have historical value (for example as a record of land use changes over time), or that have ornamental or other cultural values that are recognised by Maori and non-Maori alike should not be arbitrarily removed.

5. I have no problem with a plan for gradual replacement (with native trees) of valued exotic trees that are lost by natural attrition. Any newly planted trees (whether native or exotic) will generate new values for people over time, and I have no objection to a gradual restoration of native vegetation on the maunga.

6. An exotic tree that may be of special interest for the Maori community (but not only the Maori community) is paper mulberry, or aute (*Broussonetia papyrifera*). At present this tree is not common in Auckland, but it has potential to become highly invasive if both male and female trees are allowed to grow in the region. Aute may be growing at the Mt Albert Research Center or nearby because of past work on the tree there. Research in Asia and Oceania indicates that the original aute introduced to Aotearoa was female (propagated vegetatively by cuttings). In the absence of pollen sources (male trees), female aute are not invasive and could have great historical and cultural value for communities and schools in Auckland. I have written an unpublished note on the potential for aute to become invasive if male trees are not removed (attached).

I hope these comments are useful in some way.

Best regards, Peter

Dr Peter J. Matthews

[Redacted]  
[Redacted]  
[Redacted]

[Redacted]  
[Redacted]

[Redacted]  
[Redacted]  
[Redacted]

[REDACTED]

**Alert: Paper mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*) is a potentially invasive weed in northern New Zealand**

Peter J. Matthews, May 2017.

This note may be freely cited in draft form, and reproduction is encouraged. Corrections and other comments are welcome.

*Contact:*

Peter J. Matthews

████████████████████  
 ████████████████████████████████  
 ████████████████████████████  
 ████████████████████████████████  
 ████████████████████████████████

The paper mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*) is well known in the Pacific Islands and New Zealand (Maori language name: *aute*) as the main source of bark fibre for producing high quality barkcloth (*tapa*, *siapo*). Although introduced to New Zealand in ancient times, the tree appears to have been uncommon at the time of European contact, possibly because of the abundance and relative ease of use of flax (*harakeke*, *Phormium* spp.) as a fibre source. In recent decades, both male and female plants of paper mulberry have been introduced to New Zealand (Wilcox 2004), and this is the reason for present concern.

Paper mulberry produces male and female flowers on separate trees (the dioecious habit; see photo), so seed production is only possible when both sexes are close enough to each other for pollen transfer. Mature male trees can be several metres high, and the catkins produce large quantities of pollen that are dispersed by wind. The exact limits for dispersal of the pollen must depend on factors such as air temperature, humidity, velocity, and the pollen life-span. These limits are not known. The pollen is allergenic, and is a problem in itself in countries where the tree has become weedy in urban areas. The tree is native to the mainland of Southeast Asia, southern China and Taiwan, in subtropical environments (Matthews 1996, Chang et al 2015).



**Photo** Branches from male and female trees in Hanoi, 6th March 2017. At right: detail of the male catkins (Photos by author).

Hanoi city is located at latitude 21.0 degrees N. in northern Vietnam, close to sea level, and has a subtropical climate. The paper mulberry population is weedy and abundant along urban canal banks and on vacant ground. The northern and eastern natural limit of paper mulberry may be around 35 degrees N. in northern Taiwan. The tree is abundant throughout the island, in secondary forest and rural settlements. Further North, in the island of Honshu, Japan, paper mulberry is an exotic introduction that has naturalized in the cities of Kyoto and Tokyo, close to sea level, between 35.0-36.0 degrees North. From these observations, it appears likely that the tree might easily breed and spread naturally (by seeds and suckering root systems) in the warmer parts of northern New Zealand, from Kaitaia (35.0 degrees S.) to Whangarei (approx. 36 degrees S.) and possibly as far South as Auckland and warmer coastal regions such as Great Barrier island, Coromandel and East Cape. Why did this not already happen centuries ago, when the tree was introduced from the Pacific Islands?

In 1996, I published an article reporting the distribution of paper mulberry from Eastern Asia through Southeast Asia to the Pacific Islands. At that time, I could not find any information on sex of the trees located in the Pacific. Later, researchers based in Taiwan and Chile collected samples of the tree from across Asia and the Pacific. Using DNA techniques, they surveyed variation in the species through most of its range, and suggested that trees carried into the Pacific by Polynesian ancestors were from the southern part of Taiwan. More recently we have been able to identify the sex of trees based on a distinctive, sex-linked difference in DNA sequences (Peñailillo et al 2016). Using leaf samples from trees located throughout Polynesia, it is now possible to infer that the trees introduced by people in the distant past, though migration and exchange, were all female. Breeding populations have never been reported in the Pacific Islands, except for one case in the Solomon Islands, after male and female seeds were introduced experimentally in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. The tree is now spreading rapidly near Honiara, and a similar result can be expected in Hawaii, where both sexes are also present following modern introduction of male plants (possibly by Japanese, Korean, or Chinese immigrants).

Recently I have learned that male and female trees are also present in Auckland. The locations of multiple male and female trees were precisely known in 2004 (Wilcox 2004), and female flowering was reported to be in October (late winter). If females have already begun to produce fruit with seeds, dispersal by birds may have already started within the last 12 years, making future control difficult.

Since Auckland already has a problem with pollen allergies, adding this species to our weed flora will bring no benefit. For cultural purposes, it might be desirable to re-establish female trees in New Zealand, as a potential source of fibre for making tapa and paper. Since the tree is easily propagated with cuttings, there is no need to introduce seeds or male cuttings for horticultural purposes. Ideally, this tree will be placed on a biosecurity blacklist by the New Zealand government, with a ban on the uncontrolled introduction of seeds or cuttings. Female cuttings from known disease-free sources should not be a problem.

The recently reported DNA test for sex identification might be useful for identifying the sex of trees at any time of year, or when they are too young to flower. For weed control, physical removal of trees can be targeted at both sexes, but if trees are wanted

in a particular location, it is only necessary to target the males. With this approach, it may be possible to reduce the removal cost by half. The future costs of letting paper mulberry colonize urban spaces and forest in New Zealand could be high.

In Southeast Asia, the leaves are occasionally used as a fodder for cattle. In New Zealand, the trees could become a target for the introduced Australian possum, helping boost possum population numbers. Alternatively, the possum might prove to be the only animal capable of keeping the tree under control, to some degree. In Asia, the juicy red fruit are highly attractive to birds. They are likely to be attractive to possums as well. It would be better to investigate these matters before both sexes of the tree have spread too far in New Zealand. Collaboration with concerned parties in Australia would also be useful. Paper mulberry has already naturalized there, and is regarded as a ‘high-risk species’ and ‘worthy candidate for preventative control’ (DAF 2016).

### Acknowledgments

The author thanks E. Cameron, K.-F. Chung, A. Seelenfreund, and D. Seelenfreund for recent discussions of the paper mulberry, and A. Seelenfreund for a recent opportunity to observe *female* paper mulberry trees as a *non-invasive* but resilient population on Rapanui, Chile. This note is dedicated to the memory of the late Alan Esler, botanist, Auckland.

### References

- Chang C-S, Liu H-L, Moncada X, Seelenfreund A, Seelenfreund D, Chung K-F (2015) A holistic picture of Austronesian migrations revealed by phylogeography of Pacific paper mulberry. *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA* 112 (44): 13537–13542.
- Department of Agriculture and Fisheries (2016) Invasive plant risk assessment: paper mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*). Internet, 18<sup>th</sup> September 2016: [www.daf.qld.gov.au/\\_\\_data/assets/pdf\\_file/0011/67898/IPA-Paper-Mulberry-Risk-Assessment.pdf](http://www.daf.qld.gov.au/__data/assets/pdf_file/0011/67898/IPA-Paper-Mulberry-Risk-Assessment.pdf) (pp.1-12). Biosecurity Queensland, DAF, Australia.
- Matthews, PJ (1996) Ethnobotany, and the origins of *Broussonetia papyrifera* in Polynesia: an essay of tapa prehistory. In: JM Davidson, G Irwin, BF Leach, A Pawley and D Brown eds. *Oceanic culture history: Essays in honour of Roger Green*. New Zealand Journal of Archaeology Special Publication, pp 117-132.
- Peñailillo J, Olivares G, Moncada X, Payacán C, Chang C-S, Chung K-F, Matthews PJ, Seelenfreund A, Seelenfreund D (2016) Sex Distribution of Paper Mulberry (*Broussonetia papyrifera*) in the Pacific. *PLoS ONE* 11(8): e0161148. doi:10.1371/journal.pone.0161148
- Wilcox, M. (2004) The paper mulberry or tapa cloth plant (*Broussonetia papyrifera*). *Auckland Botanical Society* 59(2)138-140.

**From:** [Harry Young](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against large-scale exotic tree felling on the Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 4:49:43 PM

---

Kia ora,

This is my submission for the consultation process on the TMA Integrated Management Plan Amendments. My submission relates to Ōwairaka/Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura/Mt Albert (the Ōwairaka project), Pukewīwī/Puketāpapa/Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond, Te Tātua a Riukiuta/Big King. The principles in my submission also relate to all of the Maunga.

I would like to submit in person, should 'face to face' submissions be heard.

About me as a submitter.

I am an Aucklander. I am a walker, a cyclist, a long-distance runner and a nature lover and I visit the maunga in these capacities. The trees and wider ecosystem of the maunga help my wellbeing, just as they help the wellbeing of native wildlife and of the earth in terms of resistance to climate change, erosion and kikuyu.

Over the last 15 years, I have planted thousands of New Zealand native trees, shrubs, flaxes and grasses as a volunteer, including once under AC/TMA supervision at Ōwairaka/Mount Albert.

I spend several voluntary hours each week planting natives in the season, or killing non-native weed species such as moth plants, other climbing weeds, woolly nightshade, gorse, privet and non-native softwoods.

In the past year, I have spent two separate weeks on Tiritiri Matangi as a volunteer helping the DOC rangers, using my personal annual leave time to do so. I am an enthusiastic amateur.

**I submit that all of the native or exotic trees should be retained.** The exceptions are if a specific tree is dangerous because it is at the end of its life, if it is a genuine pest species like the ones I just mentioned, or if some emergency like storm damage requires it to be felled. This normally relates to gums and softwoods only.

**I submit that native bush restoration should be carried out over several decades,** in the currently wooded areas, using the exotics as shelter for new large-growing native trees as well as for bush and flax areas.



I am very uncomfortable that your plans say that you are "replacing " large well-established exotics with native plantings, because most planned plantings are not in the same locations as trees felled, and are dominated by flax and bush species or saplings, not large trees. This is not "replacement". One large tree is worth scores or hundreds of saplings in terms of climate change mitigation, shelter for people, for wildlife and for soil preservation.

Large trees, exotic or not, will be best for decades and possibly permanently given the steep exposed terrain and thin soil covering.

I also feel discomfort that there is a wider distinction between exotics and pest species than your documentation makes out. Exotics are mostly not pest species because they are easier to confine.

### Ecosystems and restoration

I know from my experience and casual research that the correct technique to restore native bush and the native chain of life depending on it, is to adopt a gradual process. The microbes, fungi, worms, insects, lizards, birds and bats depend on existing trees, so it's best to use existing exotic trees as shelter for new plantings of native bush and trees and do the whole transition over many years. If you walk along Oakley Creek Reserve, you will see Auckland Council signage which explains this time-honoured technique. At Oakley Creek, some exotics remain, but the native species are successfully established and the exotics will gradually go.

To cut down trees wholesale and start again in the same location or nearby is bad practice from an ecosystem view. It will inevitably deplete nesting habitats, food and shelter for the wildlife and encourage more kikuyu grass and other weeds, which thrive in open spaces.

### Current situation.

I have seen that Maungarei/Mt Wellington, Ōhuirangi/Pigeon Mountain and Te Pane o Mataoho/Mangere Mountain have lost their mauri and wairua since you embarked on your policies. This contrasts with Ōwairaka/Mt Albert and Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond where native wildlife abounds amongst the exotic trees and a feeling of peace prevails. The amenity for the people of Auckland is better at Mt Albert and Mt Richmond.

I find Mt Albert and Mt Richmond soothing to my spirit whereas Mt Wellington, Pigeon Mountain and Mangere Mountain grate.

*Tūpuna Maunga Authority values*

**Large-scale felling is contrary to your own published values.**

**Waituatanga/Spiritual:** Large-scale destruction of exotic trees breaches the “tread gently” part of that value.

**Mana Aotūroa/Cultural and Heritage:** Felling substantial numbers of exotic trees breaches the “recognise European and other histories and interaction with the maunga” part of that value.

Te ao Māori acknowledges the interconnectedness and co-dependence of all living and non-living things, as Māori people opposing your plans have already pointed out.

**Mauri Pūnaha Hauropi/Ecology and Biodiversity:** Ridding Auckland’s maunga of hundreds of trees and replacing them with mostly grasses, flaxes and shrubs contradicts the “Maunga tū mauri ora, maunga to Makaurau ora/“if the Maunga are well, Auckland is well” part of that value. These exotic trees are habitat for native fungi, insects, lizards, birds and bats. They provide safe perching, food and shelter.

**Mana Hononga Tangata/Living Connection:** Felling the exotic trees against strong ongoing community opposition contradicts the “Actively nurture positive relationships” part of that value. Most people would prefer to keep most of or all the exotics.

Finally, Auckland Ratepayers and New Zealand Taxpayers should not be spending scarce money on tree felling, let alone millions of dollars!

I hope that you will take regard to my submission and others like it. It is the genuine view of a normal law-abiding citizen of Auckland who really cares.

Regards,

Harry Young

**From:** [Kushla Browne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Kia ora  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 3:55:48 PM

---

Kia ora, as Tangata whenua I am very much for local Iwi having consultation directly with Tūpuna Maunga Authority rather than the wider public.

Personally as a local of Maungawhau (within a two minute walk) I am happy with the removal of all non native trees. We need to get rid of the pine and all other seeding non natives as this is destroying our countries bio diversity in which our native wildlife need to survive. A lot of the non native trees are hideous anyway and are not a part of our native wildlife's food supply so they're really pointless. I would love to see our maunga planted out in local natives only. I also feel like this is strictly a local Iwi concern, if they are happy with it then great. Māori we're not consulted when our Maunga were topped and non natives were planted on them so it's about time that our sacred spaces were returned to us with full rights to planting and access etc.

Ngā mihi, Kushla Mitchell

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Kay Hook](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Proposed Amendment  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 3:50:30 PM

---

## Submission to the Tupuna Maunga Authority on the Proposed Amendment to the Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan.

- Do not cut down any native or exotic trees. Over time, selected trees may need to be removed for genuine Health and Safety reasons and maintenance for the health and longevity of the trees.
- TMA statements in the Amendment document about the success of earlier plantings are exaggerated and no tree species have resulted from their plantings - only shrub-like trees.
- Mass tree felling results in native life forms that depend upon the tree canopies being destroyed. It destroys ecosystems and landscape values.
- Up-dated knowledge is required of which species of so-called pest species of trees and shrubs have been removed from the current Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan as these species have been proven to be non-evasive. For example, 'Prunus Serrulata', the Japanese Flowering Cherry.
- Why haven't the voices of all peoples of Auckland affected by the Collective Redress Act 2014 and Reserves Act 1977 been listened to or given weight to? I am referring to previous submissions made by people in the community about the TMA's original proposal to remove exotic trees. Wholesale destruction of any mature trees cannot be permitted under the dual problems of financial hardship

of your funding mechanism, Auckland City Council, and the loss of a carbon sequestering source in a climate change era.

- Where do Tikanga Maori values lie in this proposed Amendment?

Katherine Patricia Hook

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Gavin Thwaites](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - Plans to rid the volcanic cones of trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 3:45:50 PM

---

Dear Sir/Madam

I am writing to lodge my submission against felling of any trees on Auckland's volcanic cones.

I believe the plan to cut down the trees is not required as they are important for the ecosystem of the volcanic cones, they are assisting us in the fight against global warming, they are not doing anybody harm, and the Auckland Council has much more important ways to spend our Rates. The question of "why is it important to cut down the trees?" needs to be answered as from my perspective I see no benefits that could be derived from this project.

My message is very clear, do not cut down the trees.

Kind regards  
Gavin Thwaites

**From:** [Maureen Cooney](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 3:38:22 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.


Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Maureen Cooney



**From:** [Suzanne Duncan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 2:32:57 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

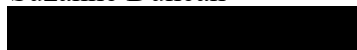
While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Suzanne Duncan





**From:** [Kylie Duncan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 2:32:55 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.


Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Kylie Duncan



**From:** [Sam Pickles](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 2:08:23 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Sam Pickles



**From:** [vivstark](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 2:00:45 PM

---

I am writing to submit my opposition to cutting down the trees on our Owairaka maunga. As a long time resident we have a connection to the maunga and the ecosystem of this special place.

Cutting down trees whether native or introduced interferes with the balance of nature or papatuanuku . Roots of trees keep the soil stable and ensure water is soaked back into the land not producing runoff down to the streets below and ultimately back to the sea.

How can we be cutting down trees in a climate crisis where trees absorb co2 through the process of photosynthesis.

We have an abundance of tui and kereru who feast on both the exotic and native species and are found in trees all around mt albert. Birds do not discriminate.

The maunga is a place of peace and calm and used by the residents of mt albert for walks in nature. It needs to be preserved for all our mokupuna in the future as our city becomes more and more developed.

Please preserve all our remaining maunga and their ecosystems.

Sincerely

Viv Stark

Sent from my Galaxy

**From:** [Nari](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 12:28:12 PM

---

Hello I'm a Mt Albert resident and very angry at the threats to chop down all the beautiful trees on our mountain.  
It is disgusting and a terrible waste.  
I thought the trees were good for our environment.  
I truly hope this never happens.  
Yours sincerely  
Nari Margison.  
Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Ted Andersen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re Devonport Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 12:10:38 PM

---

I would like to make the following points with regard to planned removal of trees on the Devonport Maunga.

- 1) removal of trees will have an adverse effect on climate change.
- 2) Removal of trees will have a negative visual impact.
- 3) removal of trees will deprive walkers of shade.
- 4) I firmly believe that native and exotic trees should happily co-exist in our landscape just like Maori and Pakeha strive to do.

Ted Andersen



**From:** [Gareth Hodges](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission of opposition to felling trees on Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 11:04:46 AM

---

The Tupuna Maunga Authority,

Re: Opposition to felling **any** trees on the Mauuga of Tamaki Makaurau

My wife and I are opposed to the felling of any native or non-native trees currently growing on the Maunga of Tamaki Makaurau. They provide habitat for birds and other fauna that will be displaced. They are aesthetically appealing to these environments irrespective of their origins and add stability to the soil base.

We approve of any plans to add trees to the environment but not at the expense of healthy living trees of any variety. Any plans to replace non-natives with natives should be a long-term process of renewal based on age/health of the existing trees.

Regards,  
Gareth & Lucinda Hodges  
Devonport  
0624

**From:** [Nick Margison](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga tree felling  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 11:01:11 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am writing as I am vehemently against the proposed tree felling in Aucklands Maunga, which will completely destroy the look of the mountains and the cover from the sun.

The Maunga authority is a rate payer funded organisation. What right do they have to run roughshod over the will of the majority?

Its anti democratic and must stop for the good of all ratepayers, rather than the will of a minority.

Thanks  
Nick Margison

**From:** [Shaun Woodcock](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 9:48:24 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Shaun Woodcock





**From:** [Margaret Davidson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Tree Felling on Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 26, 2022 9:17:47 AM

---

Dear Committee

I would like to write a submission against tree felling on Auckland's Maunga.

I have always enjoyed looking and walking through trees / bush and in recent years have been most disturbed hearing and reading about authorities wanting to cut down all exotic trees and replanting with natives.

My point of view is:

**ALL TREES ARE PRECIOUS.** Planting more native trees is so worthwhile but I am sure the exotic trees will give shelter to the saplings as they grow and when they are no longer needed for shelter then they can be either pruned or cut down. With co-governance for our population being recommended surely co-planting can be considered very desirable. Exotic trees have special beauty both when in leaf and when bare in the winter. The colour of some in the autumn give so much pleasure and when they lose their leave they are again a wonderful sight when viewed in their nakedness against a winter sky. This is something that native trees don't give as most they are evergreens.

Regarding exotic trees on One Tree Hill. As an older member of Auckland I grew up with the knowledge that the Olive Trees growing there were imported and then found to be the incorrect species and therefore were only decorative and not fruit bearing. That is part of Auckland's history and we can walk round the park, be able to admire those really old trees, marvel at their age and take in their history. They don't need to be unnecessarily cut down - they are part of Auckland's history.

I agree that more native trees need to be planted but they are much slower growing and in the meantime the native birds have adapted to eating / drinking the nectar of exotic trees. In our previous family home in Hillsborough we had tuis coming to our garden and feeding on the nectar of our camelia blossoms. At some stages we had 6 or more birds in our garden which showed they had adapted and it was so lovely.

Please do not cut trees down - do plant more trees but don't be destructive in the meantime.

Many thanks. Margaret Davidson

**From:** [Carol Hutson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 25, 2022 12:03:05 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I am a long term resident of Ot ahuhu/Mt Richmond, have walked my pet dogs there for years and have felt privileged to be able to walk through Mt Richmond. I know the argument for planting native trees is a viable one, but I don't think the destruction of the exotic trees which would destroy birds' habitats is helpful.

The lovely nooks and crannies which abound in Mt Richmond, including the previous Maori occupation of this land which are so interesting would be not as attractive without the trees which currently provide shade and beauty to the park lands.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Carol Hutson



**From:** [Greg Soljak](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Public Submission: Tūpuna Maunga Authority's Plans to Restore Native Ecosystems on Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, September 25, 2022 1:06:38 PM

---

Hi,

I'm Pākehā and live at the base of Takarunga Mount Victoria.

I support 100% the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's plans to restore indigenous native ecosystems on the 14 maunga. I'm looking forward to the results as I adore our native flora and fauna. I even used to propagate native trees as a hobby.

Please keep up the good mahi. I'm really excited about seeing more native birds returning to the area.

Kind regards,

Greg Soljak

[REDACTED]

--

Kind regards,

Greg Soljak

**From:** [Andres Katz](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tupuna Maunga authority tree felling plans submission  
**Date:** Sunday, September 25, 2022 9:47:35 AM

---

To whom it may concern:

I am writing in support of the Tupuna Maunga Authority's plans to replace exotic trees with natives.

**Andres Katz**

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

**From:** [Kristine Chamberlain](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, September 25, 2022 8:02:48 AM

---

Kia ora,

It is NOT Tikanga Māori to clear fell hundreds of healthy trees which Papatūānuku allows to grow on the Maunga. I ask that you respect our Papatūānuku. She's the one that gave birth to all things, including people, trees, birds. She has grown and nurtured everything on the Maunga and should be respected!

I don't need to say a lot more but as a resident of Auckland for my entire life, I will!

I grew up on the side of Mt Eden (Maungawhau), where I spent a big part of my life as a child playing all over the Maunga amongst the trees with my friends, where my childhood memories were created and are still talked about today.

I didn't move far in my adult life settling in Mt Albert (Ōwairaka) where I have spent a lot of time walking all around and over Mt Albert (Owairaka) with my dogs. It was a place that gives me a sense of peace amongst the rustling trees and the bird song. I love this Maunga, it is especially special to me and leaves me feeling grounded in times of torment.

The Auckland City Council and Government has declared a "climate emergency" 2030 is D day for us, so it beggars belief that the TMA/Auckland City Council would want to chop down in excess of 2,000 trees in Auckland, 345 on MT Albert (Owairaka) alone. These very trees not only provide life and homes for the numerous birds and insects, but also play an important role in helping to clean our air, giving the people and animals of Auckland the oxygen that we need to survive. It also provides a sanctuary away from the stresses and bustle of daily life.

Observing what has happened on Pigeon Mountain (Ōhuiarangi), Mangere Mountain (Te Pane o Mataaho) and Mt Wellington (Maungarei), I was saddened to witness the devastation and destruction of the many mature trees that have been chopped down on these Maunga. The replanting was woeful to say the least, with the mainly grasses and shrubs used as replacements been left in their plastic containers on top of the Maunga to perish due to neglect and not been suited to the environment in which they were planted. It angers me that a share of my rates are being used to pay for this disaster.

I am very much against the TMA's plan of chopping down 345 exotic trees from Mt Albert (Owairaka). These very trees play a vital role, in providing food and shelter to the many birds, , exotic and native and the numerous insects and reptiles that call Mt Albert (Owairaka) home. Please just go and spend some time up there. You can't return the Maunga to what it was, but you can move on and enjoy what we have today.

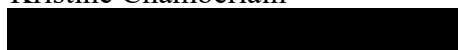
Please by all means plant the grasses and shrubs that is in the planting plan . They will enjoy growing under the canopy of the mature exotics. I do not oppose the replacement of the exotics with natives over time. But I fear that the natives survival will be difficult or near impossible. A long term time frame is required which would allow any replacement natives to become established prior to the removal of any exotic tree no longer safe to stay growing or has come to the end of its natural life.

The Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act determines that the 13 Auckland mountains are to be held in trust for the common benefit of the thirteen iwi and hapū of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau and the other people of Auckland.

The mountains are to remain public reserves under the Reserves Act 1977. So let's do that and take everyone into account including the birds, insects and the tress that currently reside on the Maunga.

A long term, sustainable management plan is needed not a slash and burn policy of destruction. Let's stand as one and stop the needless destruction of the trees and the flora and fauna that lives beneath.

Ngā mihi,  
Kristine Chamberlain



**From:** [tomrolfe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Tupuna Maunga's Authority removal of native & exotic trees on Mt Albert.  
**Date:** Saturday, September 24, 2022 5:50:58 PM

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority,

I strongly disagree with Tupuna Maunga Authorities intentions to remove trees from Mt Albert summit. Additionally I am strongly against any trees being removed from any of the manunga/volcanic cones in Auckland.

I have been a resident and ratepayer of Mt Albert for more than 25 years, and in that time have often spent time walking up to the Mt Albert summit to enjoy the peaceful ambiance.

In particular when my daughter was a toddler, I would take her in a pushchair up the mountain and sit in the shade of the many private glades. An unexpected "surprise and delight" for first time visitors are the hidden playing fields and archery club grounds - both surrounded by exotic and native trees.

I'm particularly offended by the notion that non-native trees are worthless and must be destroyed. Some of these specimens were likely bought out from England, a country that I personally have heritage with. Apparently the Tupuna Maunga Authority's customs and beliefs trump everyone elses.

Please leave our trees alone, and keep this secret paradise as the "surprise and delight" that it currently is.

Regards from a disgruntled Mt Albert ratepayer (Willcott Street resident).  
Thomas Rolfe,

**From:** [Ana Squire](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, September 24, 2022 5:38:33 PM

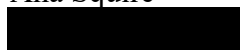
---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Ana Squire





**From:** [Jane Bradley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, September 24, 2022 3:22:41 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I walk up and down Auckland's maunga on a regular basis- (daily in my local area since the first 2020 Covid lockdown). Through this experience I have become acutely aware of the nuanced and intricate ecosystem thriving in the wooded areas of my local maunga. The mix of trees - native and exotic supports an environment teeming with life- birds, edible and medicinal plants and insects. My local maunga also create a healthy environment for members of the local community to exercise among a diversity of tree and plant species. Removing exotic trees would unbalance this whole ecosystem, upset birdlife and create trauma to neighbouring tree species. Whilst I cherish the many tree species native or indigenous to Aotearoa, I also value introduced species and their role in our environment and collective culture.

We live in a climatically precarious time where we can't afford to be eliminating trees just because they are not native or indigenous species and I'm uncertain as to the science behind this proposal. As someone with a scientific background I would like to review evidence-based research as to the the ecological benefits of cutting down exotic tree species. I urge the authority to carry out a rigorous research process before reaching a decision to proceed with the felling and to make the research consulted and the decision rationale available to the public. At this stage it is hard to understand the rationale. Why do these exotic species need to be felled?

Thank you very much for considering my submission.

Ngā mihi,  
Jane Bradley



**From:** [Max Thomson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My views  
**Date:** Saturday, September 24, 2022 1:57:31 PM

---

I am an Auckland City Ratepayer, and I find it appalling that a council department can put forward a proposal such as this. The cutting down of our trees, with their eco-systems supporting insect and bird life is tantamount to destroying it forever. What is wrong with you people ? We are in a climate crisis. We need every single tree in the city.

Max Thomson



**From:** [Wendy Desna Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, September 24, 2022 1:48:39 PM

---

To whom it concerns,

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see thousands of exotic trees removed on the Auckland volcanic cones.

In 2020 Auckland Council declared a climate emergency, and yet is STILL allowing vast areas of tree felling - PLEASE retain the trees on Owairaka Mount Albert, as well as the other volcanic cones in question.

In the Mount Albert area alone two large developments have resulted in the removal of hundreds of mature trees, both native and exotic. The Roskill Development below Richardson Ave and the Unitech site along Carrington Road. Maintaining the trees on Mt Albert Owairaka becomes even more essential then for this specific local area.

The TMA is proposing to replace the felled mature trees with mainly small, low-growing species - but very few trees. Native trees are very slow growing. Surely as a mature exotic dies off, that's when it should be replaced with a native species which would then still have the canopy from the surrounding trees to protect it while maturing.

PLEASE don't chop down the exotic trees on the Auckland volcanic cones.

I would love to see the allocated tree felling money better spent on good arborists and gardeners to trim and care for the trees and other growth on the various volcanic cones across Auckland. Tidy them up and we'll all benefit from beautiful volcanic cones, covered in trees, bushes and shrubs and teeming with bird and insect life.

Regards,  
Wendy Desna Smith



**From:** [Tracey Stimpson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Support for the trees around Tamaki Makaurau  
**Date:** Saturday, September 24, 2022 9:37:38 AM

---

To: Whoever it may concern

I would like to add to the submissions for saving the trees around the maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau.

Both on local maunga (I live very close to Ōwairaka and have walked around it and admired both trees, exotic and native, and of course the views for many years now)

But also I'm shocked daily by the decimation and destruction of trees generally around the city. Roads that were once lined with big healthy trees, either native or exotic - GONE. One after another (Meola Road and Unitec to name but two)


I believe trees are fully contributory to our wellbeing, not to mention bird & bug life (and food) and that with intensive housing going on around the city - the more trees that remain standing the better.

It seems quite obvious that trees are being felled simply to make space - of course, new housing IS needed but **much more thought** needs to go into which trees can remain instead on wanton destruction and removal.

This is an environmental and ecological crime. We need oxygen and we need our trees.

Please add my submission to the rest - of which I know there are many.

I fully support tree life in Tāmaki Makaurau .... stop and think about what is being done.

Ngā mihi  
Tracey Stimpson  


**From:** [Harmony Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding tree felling  
**Date:** Friday, September 23, 2022 7:01:11 PM

---

Kia ora,

I recently received a flyer regarding the mass tree felling on Tamaki Makaurau maunga.

I would like to express my full support of the removal of exotic tree species and replacement with native species on Auckland's maunga.

NZ has so many beautiful endemic plant species that are endangered due to the abundance of exotic (pest) plants. I am happy to hear of the Tupuna Maunga Authority's project of planting more native species. This is not only for our enjoyment but for the benefit of all the other native species (birds, insects) that need our native plants to survive.

Please continue to remove exotic species and plant more natives.

Thank you for your hard work,

Harmony Smith

**From:** [Carol Over](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 3:22:36 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King and, Maungarei/Mt Wellington.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Carol Over



**From:** [union1@union.co.nz](mailto:union1@union.co.nz)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Support for keeping all native and non-native trees on our Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 3:05:09 PM

---

I do not want any trees on our maunga to be cut down - as these trees provide a habitat for all bird life and also help prevent the global warming of our planet.

Chris Morrison



**From:** [Anastasia Zaleta](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga Tree Removal Submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 2:22:58 PM

---

Kia ora,

I do not know any native or exotic trees to be cut down, because of the important ecological functions and habitats they provide and to keep the environment enjoyable for public.

Thanks,  
Anastasia



**From:** [A.G Talbot](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:02:52 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

Please leave the trees alone.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
A.G Talbot



**From:** [Aaron Dixon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:18:27 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Aaron Dixon



**From:** [Alison Clay](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:38:24 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Alison Clay



**From:** [Andrew Bagnall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:38:20 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Andrew Bagnall



**From:** [Andrew Miller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on proposed amendments to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:18:54 PM

---

Dear Sir/Madam

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I do not want the exotic trees on the maunga to be cut down. I have a close connection to a number of maunga in Auckland having lived here for 30 years, particularly Maungakiekie / One Tree Hill where I have lived and raised my children and the central Auckland maunga such as Ōwairaka / Mt Albert where I regularly walk with my family and run for exercise. We also enjoy the trees on the maunga for picnics and meeting with groups such as keas, cubs and scouts.

I do not see the logic in removing the existing mature and beautiful exotic trees that provide a lovely environment for the people of Auckland to enjoy. Across the world parks and natural environments are full of trees from many different locations/types and are equally enjoyed whether they are native or exotic. Not only would such an exercise deprive the current generation of the beauty of the existing trees, it would be unnecessarily costly for the ratepayers of the city and the maunga would take many years to recover.

Removing the trees would not only harm the amenity and enjoyment of the maunga, it would also be harmful to the birdlife and wildlife of the maunga and surrounding areas. As part of the Maungakiekie Songbird community group established to create an environment for birds and wildlife around Maungakiekie, I feel very strongly that cutting down mature trees is a negative and harmful step that deprives birds and wildlife of important existing habitat and food sources.

When the tree on top of Maungakiekie was felled, my family and I were devastated. While replanting occurred, the current trees have remained small and without any significant replacement value for a number of years. They will take many more years to reach the stature and amenity of what was there before. Similarly, Maungarei Mt Wellington now looks bare and lifeless after the tree felling that has occurred there.

As well as detracting from the natural environment and ecosystem, removing the trees from the maunga also exposes them to greater risk of soil erosion and runoff. With increasing weather extremes caused by climate change this is a growing risk to the maunga. The existing trees that have taken many years to establish roots in the maunga are an important source of protection against erosion and damage.

As guardians of the maunga for future generations it is the duty of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to maintain the spiritual value and cultural heritage of the maunga. Destroying and removing trees does not fit with these duties. Nature does not define the value of one tree over another and the cultural heritage of a European or Asian tree should not be subrogated to that of another type of tree, especially when the majority of Aucklanders come from areas in the world where exotic trees are native and have considerable value to them.

My friends and family are an important community in Auckland with a strong connection and

involvement with the Maunga. We feel very disappointed by the action that the Tūpuna Maunga Authority have taken to date without adequate consultation with the residents and communities that are impacted by their actions. Not only do these concerns relate to these specific proposed amendments, they also apply to the other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I would not like to make further oral submissions in addition to this one.

Yours faithfully,

Andrew Miller

A large black rectangular redaction box covering the signature area, with a small white rectangular cutout in the upper left portion.

**From:** [Ann Brabant](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:28:27 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.


Please leave the trees alone.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ann Brabant



**From:** [Cayleigh Torckler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Mt Albert Owairaka  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 8:02:58 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I would like to make it known that I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see non native maunga removed from Owairaka. I walk through the trails up the mountain several times a week and seeing the trees marked for destruction saddens and angers me.

It has been devastating to see trees being felled in large numbers particularly in my home suburb of Mt Albert. We may not have a say on private property but when it comes to public land and spaces, especially parks and mountains it is our duty to protect mature trees. They are part of an eco system that will also be affected and the idea that they can be replaced by planting saplings is ridiculous. That takes decades, meantime our air, birds, wildlife, our people suffer.

I implore you to stop, to listen to the people who understand and appreciate the value of our precious maunga. Soon it will be too late, for many trees it already is.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Cayleigh Torckler





**From:** [Cheryl Wood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:32:46 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Cheryl Wood



**From:** [Chris Hughes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 11:09:01 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

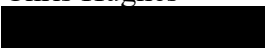
I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Chris Hughes



**From:** [Colin Hembrow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:09:19 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Colin Hembrow



**From:** [Crispin Caldicott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:32:45 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

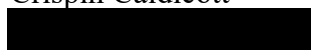
I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I regard the move as environmental vandalism of the most ignorant kind. I am as concerned as any intelligent being would be that felling so many trees would cause the cones to be denuded of soil by water run-off, and be reduced to bare, desert hills of no aesthetic quality without the protection the roots of the forest naturally afford them. Replanting in whatever vegetation is chosen will be too late as the damage will be inflicted by the removal of the larger trees.

In this day and age of growing environmental awareness it is heart-breaking to see such ignorance rearing its ugly head once more.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Crispin Caldicott



**From:** [David Anderson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 9:58:34 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
David Anderson



**From:** [David Nicholls](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:08:59 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
David Nicholls



**From:** [Debra Hampson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:58:20 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Debra Hampson





**From:** [Dinah Saxby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Mt Victoria  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 9:26:24 PM

---

I would like to object to trees being felled on the grounds of being 'exotics.'  
The trees provide shade and habitation for birds and are beautiful in their own right.  
At this time of global warming when tree-planting is encouraged, it does seem a terrible shame to cut down mature trees because they are not native.

Thank you.  
Dinah Saxby

**From:** [Elizabeth Pham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:28:27 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Elizabeth Pham



**From:** [Frank Plaisted](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:48:25 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Frank Plaisted



**From:** [Garry Larsen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:42:46 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Garry Larsen



**From:** [Gary Lane](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:38:19 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Gary Lane



**From:** [Gayle Mills](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:28:28 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Keeping the native and exotic trees is essential because they are part of our local community and reflect our history. Also, bird life will be lost in these areas if the trees are felled. I have never heard of anything so ridiculous that people would want to destroy well-established trees.

All Aucklanders enjoy the beauty of the well-established trees around the city. Why are we cutting down trees when the government introduced the One Billion Trees Programme? This is outrageous, and a gross waste of money. What is wrong with the 2,500 trees? The Council will not let citizens trim trees yet Maunga wants to cut down trees that are years old. I have seen what destruction they have done at Cornwall Park, disgraceful.

These Mountains are central to our local communities. They should be a place for bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other Mountains across Auckland City.

Yours faithfully,  
Gayle Mills



**From:** [Geoff Peterson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 11:28:22 AM

---

Kia ora,

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

As a child I climbed these with my Father, and ran up them when a young athlete, took my own children up them and now walk up and around them.

While I support the transition to some native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity, and also to reduce soil erosion, something that seems to be forgotten.

Having cattle and sheep also improves the soil quality, as grass seed is spread to further provide soil protection when it grows

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values, and what the population who use them, and pay for the rates want.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. The removal of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland.

Thank you,

Geoff Peterson





**From:** [Gib Bogle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 7:09:10 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Gib Bogle



**From:** [Gillian Reynolds](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 6:38:33 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Gillian Reynolds



**From:** [Graeme Turner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:58:19 AM

---

To whom it may concern,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Graeme Turner



**From:** [Hamilton Mac Vicar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:42:38 AM

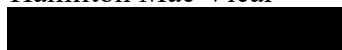
---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Hamilton Mac Vicar



**From:** [James aston](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 10:38:35 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I do not support go governance on the Maunga of Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
James aston



**From:** [Janette -Miller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 8:02:55 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.


Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Janette -Miller



**From:** [Jodi Clouston Kerr](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:12:40 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Jodi Clouston

**From:** [John Gibb](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:18:22 AM

---

To whom it may concern,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
John Gibb





**From:** [john laffey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:58:19 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
john laffey



**From:** [Jonathan Tyce](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:48:22 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

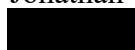
I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Jonathan Tyce



**From:** [Julie Cole](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:48:24 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Julie Cole



**From:** [Kare Sarich](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 7:12:40 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Kare Sarich



**From:** [kent Baigent](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:38:24 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
kent Baigent



**From:** [Kevin Goddard](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:09:48 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

BUTT OUT !!!!  
Kevin Goddard



**From:** [LEON CHAPMAN](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:12:45 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
LEON CHAPMAN



**From:** [Leone Graves](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:12:41 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Leone Graves





**From:** [Linda Mayne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 27 September 2022 11:22:43 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.


My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community, most of all the birds that use the trees as their home. To chop them down would be criminal.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Linda Mayne



**From:** [Luigi Swift](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 11:28:42 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

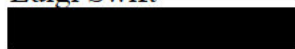
It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Luigi Swift



**From:** [M Brownlie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:18:20 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

We are in a climate crisis and need to plant new trees not fell old established CO2 absorbing trees. I understand that large old trees support young trees through their mycelium - underground root networks . If you plant natives or other trees in the area the old trees will help support them.

They are beautiful - they are a part of peoples lives - people have married , proposed, brocken up and kissed under them . They are part of the heritage and history of all people in NZ . Take a part of the park and make it all NZ species ?

I presume the reasons to fell these trees is symbolic . I think killing a living tree which has been there and witnessed the change in the area over 100 years or more is not going to rectify colonisation .

It is harming the environment and the mana of the place and the people and community by killing the tree.

Find new symbols? or a way of planting around them ..

Put a symbolic ring / circle around them and put a plauque of which country they originate from and the customs and magic of those trees . Let them stay as permitted visitors ?

I saw the glorious Oak trees at One tree hill this week - they are so beautiful . That is a sacred tree in the north and Kiwis nearly all carry genes and have ancestors from the north. It is fundamentally wrong in 2022 to cut down trees anywhere without good reason .

Please find a new way to address the symbolism of this issue ,if you those trees are offensive to the Maori guardians of those areas.

Yes the pendulum needs to swing in your favour and for issues to be brought to light . Can you find another way that cutting down sacred trees in beautiful areas that we all are grateful to share .

Look at the beauty and the unity Aotearoa can be.

We are all visitors

Regards,  
 M B

**From:** [Mark Norton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:12:43 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Mark Norton



**From:** [Mark Wyborn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:22:42 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Mark Wyborn



**From:** [Megan Hollister](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:09:14 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying. It is a pointless and deeply racist thing to do.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Megan Hollister



**From:** [Michael Messenger](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:02:52 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Michael Messenger



**From:** [Michelle Hohepa](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:02:52 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in. The ecosystem will also suffer greatly.

We are told we have a Climate Emergency so it would be in our best interest to keep the trees. We are also in financial hardship so spending millions to remove them by helicopter doesn't make sense either. It is NOT Tikanga Māori to clear fell hundreds of healthy trees so STOP the madness and listen to the community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Michelle Hohepa





**From:** [Milton Henry](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 8:22:38 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I support the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, solution.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far more inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Milton Henry



**From:** [I support the re-indigenizing of maunga with native plants Moana Hiringaanuku](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Replant native trees, restore the mana of Tangata whenua upon their maunga tūpuna and wāhi tapu  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 9:32:46 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I support the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very empowering for me as an indigenous person and I would like to see it happen to every other maunga/waahi tapu.

I am a regular visitor to these maunga/spiritual ancestors and support the re-indigenizing of maunga with native plants, to support native ecology.

I strongly support the co-governance of maunga by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and the actualization of principles inherent in the Treaty, to reinstate and protect native ecology.

Yours sincerely,  
Moana Hiringaanuku



**From:** [Moana Warwood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 9:38:40 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I support the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Mountain, Maungarei and Te Pane o Mataoho was very empowering for me as an indigenous person and I would like to see it happen to every other maunga/waahi tapu.

I am a regular visitor to these maunga/spiritual ancestors and support the re-indigenizing of maunga with native plants, to support native ecology.

I strongly support the co-governance of maunga by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and the actualization of principles inherent in the Treaty, to reinstate and protect native ecology.

I

Yours sincerely,  
Moana Warwood



**From:** [Natasha Hamilton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please protect all trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:22:40 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

The loss of the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My sense of wellbeing is very much related to being able to connect with nature. The maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support are essential spaces where nature survives in this city, allowing us humans the chance to experience a connection with the natural world.

I fully support the planting of new native trees and other plants. This can and should be done while preserving the mature trees that already exist. To fell them simply on the grounds they are exotic is completely at odds with any claim to value nature or a concern with climate change. I would be extremely distressed to see them go.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Natasha Hamilton



**From:** [Neil Clemens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:32:45 AM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Neil Clemens



**From:** [Nick King](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission: trees on maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:31:58 AM

---

Hi There,

Before settlement by people the maunga were covered in trees.  
Maori used these volcanoes as lookouts as pa sites and for dry storage of food.  
They also felled the trees for firewood and building materials and palisades.  
As they are now no longer inhabited and grazed by stock they are slowly being re wooded.

Trees have been planted over the last 150 years and these act as nurseries for seedlings to get established.  
They also provide food and shelter for birds and shade for people.

Trees are positive for the environment.  
Whether they are cut down for agriculture, political or aesthetic reasons their destruction is always a net loss for the environment.  
This is the case whether native or introduced.

It has been reported that Mike Smith has sympathy for those who saw the pine on One Tree Hill as a tree.  
A tree that represented the natural environment.  
Its removal is symbolic of our species destruction of the natural world, not to denigrate the symbolism it had at the time for him.

There will never be another tree on the summit of Maungakiekie.  
Every small cut leads us inexorably to changes in the climate which we may not be able to manage.  
Forget the view corridor or whatever it is that is driving these clearances.  
Manage what we have trees we have, wherever there are, for our children's future.

Yours Faithfully,  
Nick King

**From:** [Nick Waldon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:28:28 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

I am deeply concerned that the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Nick Waldon





**From:** [Nikki Hudson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:35:28 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

As a ratepayer, I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Mt Albert, Mt Roskill, Mt Richmond, and Big King. Seeing what happened to the trees at Pigeon Mountain, Mt Wellington and Mangere Mountain was very ugly and upsetting and I would not like to see that happen again or anywhere else.

I have a deep respect for the mountain, the giant trees and the wildlife they support. I am a regular visitor to the mountain and am often humbled by its big trees, green spaces and the haven of tranquillity from the crowded city that surrounds it.

I believe that native and exotics can coexist, especially for a transitional period considering the health and maturity of these existing exotic trees.

It is disrespectful to the laws of nature and erosion to play overlord over these ancients, and it would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. Auckland's volcanic cones will open those fragile micro-environments up to increased temperatures, fire risk, wind exposure, soil erosion and run-off. The Auckland Council's own [native forest restoration guide](#) states: "Reptiles and invertebrates ... thrive in forest fragments with low pest numbers and plenty of moist soil, rotting logs, and thick leaf litter."

Don't forget the birdlife- morepork, and kingfisher which DOC is also concerned about maintaining a habitat for.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to decapitate the mountain of this ecosystem of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow faster, requiring potentially additional costs to ratepayers of council mowing and or spraying in their place.

Getting rid of these trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enrichment by them.

My concerns also apply to all other mountains and volcanoes across Auckland.

If you need any further information, feel free to contact me for any queries.

kind regards,  
Nikki Hudson  
Auckland

**From:** [PETER KELLY](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:18:29 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
PETER KELLY



**From:** [Peter Pearson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:18:20 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Peter Pearson



**From:** [Peter Yates](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 11:28:24 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?


I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Peter Yates



**From:** [Preston Camp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:38:25 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

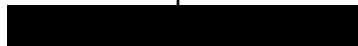
People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Preston Camp



**From:** [Rebecca Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 10:02:49 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


The bird and insect life currently on the mountains will be disrupted if their homes are felled.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them. I would love to see the mountains covered in natives in the years to come and for the exotic trees to be removed once the natives have grown big enough to replace them.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. Our Maunga are precious and beautiful and part of that beauty are the established trees that provide homes for wildlife, shelter, oxygen and beauty. Thank you for protecting them.

Yours sincerely,  
Rebecca Williams



**From:** [Robert Corbett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:22:40 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

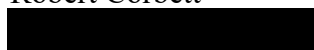
The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Robert Corbett



**From:** [Robin Tuckey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:42:39 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.


Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Robin Tuckey





**From:** [Rosanna Leman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:28:30 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.


My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Rosanna Leman



**From:** [Ross Green](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 11:48:27 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Ross Green



**From:** [Stephanie Markson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:18:27 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying. All mature trees are important they contribute to defining a skyline, they absorb water reducing run off and possible mud slide. They provide food for bird life.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Stephanie Markson



**From:** [sue mazur](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:12:46 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
sue mazur



**From:** [Susan Broad](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 11:12:45 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Susan Broad



**From:** [Sylvia La Trobe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:58:23 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Sylvia La Trobe



**From:** Kathy Davies [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, 25 September 2022 11:28 am  
**To:** Maunga Authority  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I support careful culling of any non native trees that are in poor condition and taking space only after under planting with new natives.

With intensification in our city our bird life need every tree we can save so I would like to see more planting on our Maunga. We should not fell any healthy tree unless there is overcrowding and it is necessary to allow space for a superior tree species.

Regards,  
Kathy Davies  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Tony House](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga tree removal  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 6:46:46 AM

---

Re the proposed removal of trees from the Auckland Maunga/volcanic cones. Dead or dying trees obviously need to be removed. However healthy ones need to remain. Aucklanders enjoy the trees in their city and it is ecological vandalism for them to be removed. In fact we need to plant more trees.

Hence my submission that healthy trees on Auckland Maunga/volcanic cones should not be cut down.

Regards  
Anthony House  
Newmarket, Auckland

Sent from my iPad



**From:** [Geirgina Ryan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 3:38:36 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Georgina Ryan



**From:** [Gordon Ragg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:12:41 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see a huge number of beautiful exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission on this matter to the co-governance Authority.

It would make me sad, and very angry, to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for some new native planting and existing exotic trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the existing mature trees and the wildlife they support.

Felling so many trees will increase the likelihood of erosion and ugliness on the maunga.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass and weeds in the summer, increasing the fire risk, rodent infestation and weed-seed spread to neighbouring properties.

I support succession to more native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes and food for birds and to preserve a pleasant environment for ratepayers, citizens and visitors to enjoy.

Critically for the planet, it would be many decades before new plantings could even possibly replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the beloved, mature trees you want to fell.


This violates the Council's declared "climate emergency" policies.

As a ratepayer I am extremely unhappy at paying for beautiful, healthy trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council. It is blatantly hypocritical and globally irresponsible.

Let's take the lead of the birds and our respected forebears and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all the other maunga parkland across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Gordon Ragg



**From:** [Grahame Symon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 5:32:38 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Grahame Symon



**From:** [Helen Johnson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka Mountain Trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 6:28:01 PM

---

I am 100% opposed to the removal of any trees from Owariaka.

The Maunga is a beautiful and special place.

It would lose its peace, tranquility and bird life that have grown over many years if any trees are removed.

I value the history of the Olive trees with their WW2 connection after spending time in Israel and Crete in the late 1970s and hearing their stories and appreciation of the NZ soldiers.

For my family we have had 35 years of special times and memories with all these trees on the Maunga.

Please can we all move forward and start looking after our planet before its too late.

Regards

Helen Johnson

**From:** [Iain Fenwick](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 2:18:23 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk which the munga authority is letting grow to long with stock removal.


It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species especially when Christchurch University just released a report stating natives will not survive due to natives not being suited to the coming environment due to climate change.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Iain Fenwick



**From:** [irene topliss](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 3:38:28 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
irene topliss



**From:** [Adrienne Teape](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 2:09:06 PM

---


Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Adrienne Teape



**From:** [Ainslie Rice](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 1:48:17 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ainslie Rice





**From:** [Fancy Faces Ltd](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 11:24:38 AM

---

Hi

Just writing to say our family does not want any trees to be cut down on the volcanic cones of Auckland as it will disturb the established wildlife and existing mana.

Yours sincerely

Alison Martin Rohan and Karla Butcher

**From:** [Mandy Pocock](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Honour the maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 5:11:32 PM

---

Hi

I am writing to support honour the maunga. I live in Mt Albert. I believe it is important to maintain the exotic trees these are home to many birds . These trees are part of the evolving history of New Zealand and are beautiful. No need to cut them down.

We need to maintain our local community spaces and keep them green. Destroying the wonderful green tree scape up on the mountain is a terrible unnecessary thing to do.

Please keep the exotic trees on mount Albert

Yours sincerely  
Amanda pocock

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Angela Hoffman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:52:39 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Angela Hoffman



**From:** [Anna GRAVES](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 6:42:49 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Anna GRAVES



**From:** [Anne P](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:12:37 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,

Anne P



**From:** [anthony klinac](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 4:28:26 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.


Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
anthony klinac



**From:** [Arlene Hall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 3:38:30 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Arlene Hall



**From:** [Ben Middleton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:48:58 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I'm concerned about the felling of exotic trees on the Maunga around Auckland. Overall plan seems well thought out but the current vegetation / trees would need to be replaced over a few decades. I couldn't see a project timeline from the documents on your website. Replacing these exotics without letting their replacements grow up to a decent size for soil retention/stability and wildlife habitation would be detrimental.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Ben Middleton



**From:** [Brenda Scott-Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 6:28:31 PM


---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Brenda Scott-Smith



**From:** [Carla Freda](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 5:42:38 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Carla Freda



**From:** [Caroline Saunders](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:42:40 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Caroline Saunders



**From:** [Cathy Gaul](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 4:22:37 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.


It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Cathy Gaul



**From:** [Celia Fowler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 4:38:28 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk. No respite for people, no shaded picnic spots - vital for all.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down? How will children learn about birds if they all disappear?

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Celia Fowler



**From:** [Clive Gunton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 1:38:20 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a pleasing environment to enjoy.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Clive Gunton



**From:** [Colin McLellan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 2:22:39 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Colin McLellan



**From:** [Colin Rawle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 1:22:45 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Colin Rawle





**From:** [sales](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** tree felling submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 1:30:17 PM

---

Dear Sir/Madam,

I am strongly opposed to the felling of native and non-native trees on all of Auckland's Mountain reserves.

Not only are they an important habitat for bird life they also absorb carbon and give off life giving oxygen, critical to our existence.

Please do not cut down any mature trees unless they are being a danger to life/property. Ie: rotten trunks/branches that may fall on someone.

D G Poole

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

**Disclaimer:** This Email and any attachments to it may be confidential and are intended solely for the use of the individual to whom it is addressed. If you are not the intended recipient of this email, you must neither take any action based upon its contents, nor copy or show it to anyone. Please contact the sender if you believe you have received this email in error.

**From:** [Dale Kuchtze](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 3:18:59 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I don't support the transition to fully native vegetation.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

We should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Please leave the trees alone.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Dale Kuchtze



**From:** [David and Barbara Hewitt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on felling of Auckland trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 1:42:42 PM  
**Attachments:** [image.png](#)  
[image.png](#)  
[image.png](#)  
[image.png](#)

We wish to post a submission on the felling of trees on all of Auckland’s volcanic cones. First and foremost, we are absolutely against the destruction of any trees on any of Auckland’s mountains.

We have been residents of Mt Albert since 1976 (46 years) and during that time, our mountain has been our family playground, our dog’s (various) running ground, our social meeting spot, and more importantly possibly, our space to walk, ponder, enjoy the birds, bush & fauna, in a peaceful atmosphere. The trees made the area so much fun for us and our children as so many trees were beneficial for climbing and learning.

We go to the mountain every day to walk our dog. Normally many people are doing the same thing prior to and after work. On the weekends, many families are there enjoying the surroundings, picnicking under the trees and enjoying the bird life. As long time residents, we have spoken to our neighbours and friends and all have agreed that it would be ridiculous to destroy non native trees.

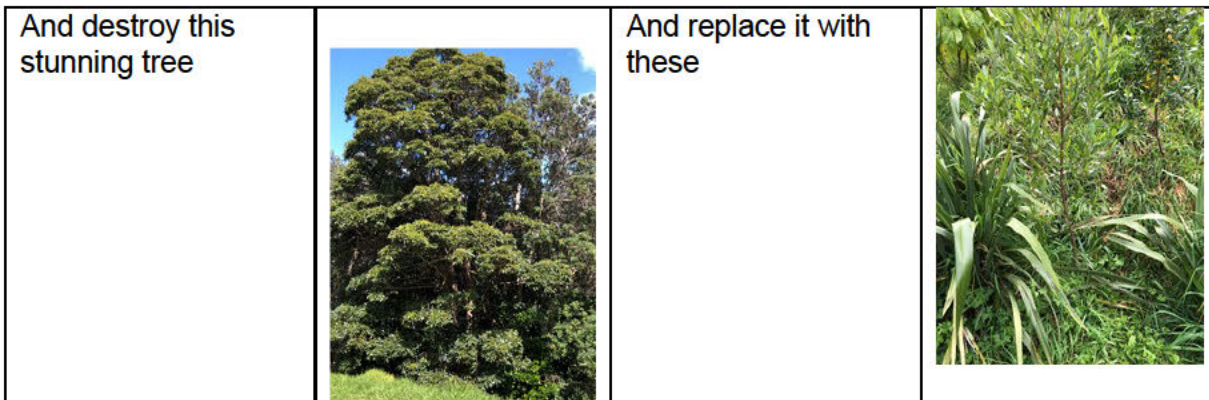
We are dumbstruck to know how felling so many trees could possibly add to the beauty of Auckland. Surely all trees add to the clear air environment at a time when climate change is the major topic of conversation. The cost to ratepayers for this selfish project is prohibitive when so much restorative work on the existing areas could be more well suited.

We ratepayers have a proud history as well, our forefathers benefitted from being a part of Auckland’s initial introduction to a variety of tree types so why should their native trees be felled for some New Zealand native shrubs. Many of our mountains’ trees are extremely reminiscent of our upbringing, so we do not want to lose our fondest memories of home.

What do the birds do if all the trees are taken away, where do the birds go while the chainsaws work away, and the helicopters buzz around, and workmen destroy their homes and feeding grounds?

Taking away so many trees on Mt Albert, would cause serious erosion to all areas of the mountain and surrounding suburbs. The flax and shrubs that have already been planted in some areas on the mountain are ugly and covered in weeds. Some were planted in summer and didn’t even get a chance to grow and now are dead. Again, we cannot see how this keeps the beauty of Auckland alive.

<p>So you want to destroy this beautiful tree</p>		<p>And replace it with this weed covered shrub</p>	
---	--	--	--



Please, can you not re think this project as we do not want our mountains destroyed, we do not want the cost of this project injected into our rates, and Auckland cannot afford any of this, either money wise or beauty wise.

David & Barbara Hewitt



**From:** [David Teape](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 2:09:07 PM

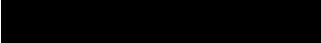
---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
David Teape



**From:** [Des Watson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 4:28:24 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Des Watson



**From:** [Colin Brown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION on proposed tree removal from Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 2:49:50 PM  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)  
[image002.png](#)

---

I support native tree regeneration and agree that the Maunga hold a special place in the hearts of Tamaki Makaurau residents and should be protected. Restoration should be done with expert guidance and tree/shrub planting over generations.

I do not support tree removal as planned by the Tupuna Maunga Authority, which I regard as wanton environmental destruction.

Tree removal, as planned, will reduce carbon sinking and may minimise shelter for native tree regeneration. It will increase erosion, reduce the habitat and food for birdlife, increase the risk of fire and reduce the beauty and amenity that Aucklanders enjoy from all the trees currently.

Tupuna Maunga Authority members are accountable to the people of Tamaki Makaurau for their actions.

Dr Colin Brown  
Mount Eden Resident

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Eric Prikkel](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 3:38:28 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Eric Prikkel





**From:** [Faye Storer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 5:22:39 PM

---

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep mature trees (both native and exotic) in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife. New plantings take many years to reach maturity and not all do. New plantings can be ravaged by drought, disease and poor (or no) maintenance.

The current mess caused by clear felling on Pigeon Mountain is a good example of what not to do.

The Authority needs to start thinking environmentally and stop being blindly ideological. The proposed strategy is blatant environmental vandalism and disrespects the city and its residents.

These tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities and visitors to the city must wonder how a city can allow such wholesale and unsightly destruction.

The Authority needs to adopt an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

I submit that the Authority leave the trees alone and go back to the drawing board.

Regards,  
Faye Storer



**From:** [Geoff Clow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 5:28:27 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Geoff Clow



**From:** [Jackie Cope](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:03:02 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Jackie Cope



**From:** [James Bowman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan, Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 6:20:04 PM

---

Kia ora

I'm submitting my full support for the:

- Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022, to the:
- Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.

As a Mt Albert resident (and rate payer) I'm particularly interested in, and informed about:

- Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert

But also support the plans in the amendment for:

- Pukewīwī / Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill
- Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond
- Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

As well all the plans for the other Tūpuna Maunga.

I'm an admin for the 'Friends of Ōwairaka' Facebook group and have been part of the most recent planting day on that maunga.

I've done a lot of work improving and protecting the 'Ōwairaka / Mt Albert' Wikipedia page, contributed to all the other Tūpuna Maunga Wikipedia pages and created the 'Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau' Wikipedia page.

I care about these places, and I care deeply about the people that are part of the 13 iwi and hāpu of 'Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau' (the Tāmaki Collective) who own the Tūpuna Maunga through:

- Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014

I recognise and support the Tūpuna Taonga Trust as the legal entity set up to receive the cultural redress over the maunga on behalf of the Tāmaki Collective, and fully support their primary focus of "enduring protection and appropriate use of the Tūpuna Maunga for generations to come" which is what the plan and amendment are all about. I also recognise and support the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority, or Tūpuna Maunga Authority (TMA) as the co-governance organisation established to administer the 14 Tūpuna Maunga, in common benefit of the iwi "and all other people of Auckland".

I have also written extensively on Wikipedia about the Treaty of Waitangi, the New Zealand Wars, Ngāti Whatua Ōrākei (NWŌ) and the history of Auckland. I have written about and am a part of St Paul's church, Auckland's first church that was founded within a year of the foundation of Auckland on land gifted by NWŌ, and was later Auckland's garrison church during the New Zealand Wars.

This combined knowledge, appreciation of mana whenua and whakamā for the actions of Pākehā, has led me to urge our city to fully honour the 2014 Tiriti settlement between the Crown and Tāmaki Collective, including honouring the TMA plans for the ecological and cultural restoration of the maunga, including the removal of non-native vegetation (including pest species) and planting native vegetation as they have proposed, with the support of ecologists, arborists, Auckland Council, the Tree Council, Forest and Bird.

People opposing this plan mostly voice concern about the removal of mature trees impacting our climate and birdlife.

From my years of work in communications for New Zealand's commercial forestry industry, I know that replacing a few hundred non-native trees with thousands of native trees and shrubs will have a minuscule impact environmentally. Commercial foresters harvest and replant 50 million non-native trees every year in our country. Anyone who buys wood, pulp and paper products – from toilet paper to cardboard packaging to timber house framing – financially supports replacing millions of trees annually. It's completely hypocritical of them to want to prevent others replacing a few hundred trees for unique cultural, spiritual and ecological reasons.

From my commercial forestry experience, I also know fauna move away from tree harvesting, and return as new planting matures. And as native fauna prefer native flora, they will return and thrive on our Tūpuna Maunga, as planned by the TMA.

The Tāmaki Collective have received the 14 Tūpuna Maunga as compensation for generations of land theft and abuse, which was completely contrary to the Treaty of Waitangi and standards of human decency. To stand in the way of kaitiaki restoring and protecting these taonga for everyone's future benefit, as they have planned, would result in another generation of land theft and abuse of indigenous people.

Please honour our Treaty settlement and the wishes of our mana whenua, and approve the amendment.

Ngā mihi, James Bowman



**From:** [Jason Webb](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:18:26 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.


Please leave the trees alone.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jason Webb



**From:** [jean mcmillan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mount Albert  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:11:25 PM

---

Mount Albert is perfect as it is. The residents who use this area enjoy the natural beauty that's taken years to form & mature.

We DON'T want it to become like Pigeon or Mangare Mountain.

Why change for change sake?

Jean & Alistair McMillan

**From:** [Jennifer Hillas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 1:48:26 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Jennifer Hillas





**From:** [Jeno Capo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 2:32:43 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jeno Capo



**From:** [Jo Jordan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:22:47 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Jo Jordan



**From:** [John Germain](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 6:22:45 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Please leave the trees alone.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Thanks ,  
John Germain



**From:** [John Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 4:58:32 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
John Ross



**From:** [Julie Hansen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 4:18:26 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.


I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Julie Hansen



**From:** [Kerry Hart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 8:48:27 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Mt Albert, Mt Roskill, Mt Richmond, and Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity. Why, in these times of climate change would you chop down mature trees?

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming but they are also part of the local environment that is enjoyed by local residents.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other mountains across Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Kerry Hart



**From:** [Kevin Hall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 3:38:28 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Kevin Hall



**From:** [Kim Scoffin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:18:29 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Kim Scoffin





**From:** [Kirsty Hoeksema](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:38:42 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

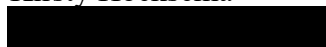
I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Kirsty Hoeksema



**From:** [Julia Mary Finnigan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 5:02:56 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.


Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying and counter-productive. Not felling the exotics at this stage means when native trees are planted they have the canopy to protect them until they can survive on their own. It will reduce wastage from young trees dying in our hot dry summers.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Julia Mary Finnigan



**From:** [L Badham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 7:09:07 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
L Badham



**From:** [Leeona Pinkham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:22:41 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Leeona Pinkham



**From:** [Leo Neal](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 4:03:00 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Leo Neal



**From:** [Lincoln Prouting](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:18:32 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. It should be about preservation not restoration.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.


The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Lincoln Prouting



**From:** [Linda Mayne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 11:22:43 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.


My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community, most of all the birds that use the trees as their home. To chop them down would be criminal.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Linda Mayne



**From:** [Lisa Foden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 2:18:24 PM

---

Kia ora,

I am a qualified horticulturist.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over MANY decades.

To suddenly remove old mature trees is nothing but retarded and incompetent. Shows ignorance and totally lack of understanding. How embarrassing, to be such careless fools!!!

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. It is a bloody disgrace how so many of our mature trees have been decimated over the past few decades such as the mature Kauri poisoned in Sandspit- WE CANNOT REPLACE THESE TREES OR FOREST IN OUR LIFETIME SO IT MUST STOP!!!!

Regards,  
Lisa Foden





**From:** [Lloyd Sills](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 11:42:50 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Lloyd Sills



**From:** [Eithne Curran](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please STOP KILLING OUR TREES  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 10:05:36 AM

---

Please stop killing our Tree's they are a big part of the fine balance between Nature and Land there roots are in our Volcano's keep them grounded and full of l stories and the Oxygen is better for us all our health and well being.

Eithne Curran

**From:** [M.I.S. SECREST](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** STOP TREE DESTRUCTION ON AUCKLAND'S VOLCANOS  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:19:27 PM

---

Stop destroying the trees which are growing on Auckland's volcanos.

M I Secrest

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [mdjt@xtra.co.nz](mailto:mdjt@xtra.co.nz)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN  
**Date:** Thursday, 29 September 2022 11:14:31 am  
**Attachments:** [Submission Maunga Authority.docx](#)

---

Please find my submission attached.

Many thanks

Margaret Devlin

SUBMISSION ON PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO THE INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN

Firstly, I would like to congratulate the Tupuna Maunga Authority on the overall vision expressed in the management plan. The longterm intentions are admirable and will result in many wonderful Maunga for the people of Tamaki Makaurau to enjoy. This includes the planning for vegetation.

However, I am very concerned overall for the future status of some of the superb mature exotic trees that currently stand on some of the Maunga. Many are very beautiful taonga bursting into leaf right now and providing such delight to the tens of thousands who visit daily - including the shade that climate change so desperately demands! Even if such trees might need to be removed some time in the distant future (when the natives around them have matured to provide their own shade)- right now it would be a total travesty to remove them.

Your plan is very open and non-specific about what and how decisions will be made on what exactly will be removed. Statements in the plan such as the following are examples that make me nervous!

***Exotic trees will be assessed for their contribution to the Maunga***

***Removal of non-native trees that are negatively impacting the cultural features of the Maunga***

I believe the plan should make it really clear just what exotics are intended to be removed and when, so that the public are clear on your intentions. Such great taonga deserve this, and so do we the people of Tamaki Makaurau. I look forward to the day when natives cover all our Maunga- but in the meantime I trust that we are able to rest under the oaks while we watch the puriri thrive! The following is an extract from page 57

***Recognise the sense of identity and affinity that all people of Tamaki Makaurau and Aotearoa draw from these special landscapes both now and into the future***

Thank you for the opportunity to provide this submission.

I am unable to attend the Hearings.

Margaret Devlin



29<sup>th</sup> September 2022

**From:** [Maria urangia Urangia](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 10:22:34 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Maria urangia Urangia



**From:** [Marianna Glucina](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 3:48:23 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Marianna Glucina





**From:** [Mateusz Zebrowski](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:48:23 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.


It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Mateusz Zebrowski



**From:** [Meegan Jade](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 7:09:03 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Meegan Jade



**From:** [MEG Hannent](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:09:04 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
MEG Hannent



**From:** [Meinita Baker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 5:32:45 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

I hope the Authority listens to people’s feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Meinita Baker



**From:** [miranda tindill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 2:18:21 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King is the maunga to which I have had a long standing personal connection, having walked there on a daily basis for many years. It is heartbreaking to know that considerable money is being allocated to reduce the enjoyability and the communal benefits of this park rather than to enhance or maintain it.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland, most specifically because of the critical role that mature trees of ALL species play on our shared and unique volcanic maunga ecosystems.

Mature trees contribute to the sustenance and protection of birdlife of ALL species, including rare and treasured native birds and insects.

The removal of the established century old olive grove on Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, illustrates to me that the Tūpuna Maunga Authority is out of alignment with its stated value of Mana Aotūroa / Cultural and Heritage, which aims to foster respect and maintain the multiplicity of historical cultural contributions to Auckland's maunga in order to knit the past together with the present, and with the future. Tui-tui-tuia.

Moreover, the felling of this venerable grove resulted in the tragic loss of the wonderful and unique ruru / morepork from this mountain. In addition, the area being so heavily industrialised with so few places for the local community and for wildlife to find respite, that actively decimating trees and birdlife was both clumsy and callous. It was against the authority's stated value of Mana Hononga Tangata / Living Connection. A part of the delicate and beautiful living connection between the past and the present, between native birds and exotic trees, between a community and its greenspace, was cruelly and unnecessarily severed by the authority's actions.

Mature and established trees contribute immeasurably towards stabilising the effects of climate change and to remove them not only exacerbates the denigration of the environment but also ultimately increases carbon-footprint of the council, and, by association, the rate-payer. The value of Mauri Pūnaha Hauropi / Ecology and Biodiversity was dishonoured by the authority and will continue to be so if it is allowed to make decisions such as this in the future.

Our existing mixed species tree canopy maintains vital links between insects and bird life, between past and present and between all Aucklanders. The air we breathe, the enjoyment we gather and the shelter we are afforded from the existing trees offer tangible and intangible benefits to all who are able to freely walk amongst them. This complex relationship of sustenance, both physical and spiritual, enhances the mana and magic of our common greenspaces and of our own lives. Our shared wonder of nature in an urban environment is beyond value. To denigrate it is to impoverish ourselves, and future generations, profoundly.

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond,

and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King under the management of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority.

Regards,  
miranda tindill



**From:** [Moana Warwood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 9:38:32 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I support the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Mountain, Maungarei and Te Pane o Mataoho was very empowering for me as an indigenous person and I would like to see it happen to every other maunga/waahi tapu.

I am a regular visitor to these maunga/spiritual ancestors and support the re-indigenizing of maunga with native plants, to support native ecology.

I strongly support the co-governance of maunga by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and the actualization of principles inherent in the Treaty, to reinstate and protect native ecology.

I

Yours sincerely,  
Moana Warwood



**From:** [Monique Main](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 3:48:21 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,



Monique Main



**From:** [Nicholas Davidson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 5:42:39 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Nicholas Davidson



**From:** [Nick White](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 8:22:51 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Nick White



**From:** [Pat O'Leary](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:18:32 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

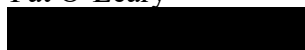
I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Pat O'Leary



**From:** [Paul Smit](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 9:48:26 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Paul Smit



**From:** [Pauline Hannah](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:02:58 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Pauline Hannah



**From:** [Peter Clapshaw](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 2:38:24 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Peter Clapshaw



**From:** [Peter Francis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 10:48:29 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Peter Francis





**From:** [Philip BACON](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 7:02:59 PM

---

To whom it may concern, I have lived in Auckland, New Zealand for all of my 65 yrs of life. I have grown up living with and loving the spectacular flora that this wonderful country and in particular, Auckland and its surrounding areas have.

My view is that each and every healthy tree is worth 'its weight in gold as they say and I encourage each and every person who has influence in this matter to stop and consider the horrible enormity of what is being proposed.

Once that big and beautiful tree has been felled it is gone and gone forever and while that prospect may please a small, active minority of people I am telling you, this is not what the vast, the very vast majority of people would want should they be told of what is planned. Nobody in this country has the right to cut down and destroy perfectly good, healthy non-dangerous, non-threatening Beautiful trees. Be they native or 'exotic'.

Today, with the Climate Change issue foremost in everybody's minds, every plant and every tree is a very special thing to this world, it is a known fact that trees absorb carbon dioxide from the air and convert it into oxygen necessary to sustain life on this planet. My question is, why do we have to cut down an established tree for the simple reason that it is not native and replace it with a small, young native tree that if surviving will take many many years to absorb the same quantity of CO2 that an established tree is absorbing right now.


Surely, it must be seen that the cutting down of a large, healthy established non-native tree would actually contribute to the speeding up of the climate change process.

In closing I say. Please leave ALL of our trees alone, native AND non-native. All trees have good purpose here on this wonderful land of ours, Aotearoa.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Philip BACON



**From:** [Rob Jensen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:18:32 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Rob Jensen



**From:** [Rod Philson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 5:28:22 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled that I have treasured, my children have treasured, and now my grand children are aware of their potential loss, and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Rod Philson



**From:** [Ron Stewart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:03:03 PM

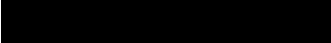
---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ron Stewart



**From:** [Rory McLean](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 5:48:35 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, the process should be carried out at a much slower pace to avoid destroying the area and habitat for everything that lives in it.

I and many others frequently visit the maunga entirely because they are nice places to be. While I support having native vegetation, if the process of adding the native plants involves completely removing vast amounts of trees and other plants, it will destroy the very thing that makes the areas appealing.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Rory McLean



**From:** [Rosalie Henaghan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 4:52:39 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Rosalie Henaghan



**From:** [Rosemary Paul](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic/NativeTrees -do not CUT DOWN  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 2:20:30 PM

---

I strongly object to the destruction and Removal of the Exotic and Native Trees on Tamaki Makaurau Auncklands Maunga.

Especially in my local area Mt Albert/Owairaka.

I am concerned at the plan to Remove Mature Exotic/ Native Trees, this will impact on the Mountain Structure, Eco system Bird and Insect life,flora and fauna.

The Tree canopy is beautiful Lush and attractive, it provides Soil stability it protects the Mountain stability.

I wonder if this has been thought though carefully of the implications of the plan for total destruction,or is his dogmatic ideology.

Has it been thought of a scenario of severe Weather torrential rain,wind causing erosion, slips causing a catastrophe for the Mountain. This will impact the local population Properties, Roads, Mountain Infrastructure.

These sort is severe weather events are occurring all around New Zealand, Worldwide.

I strongly object to this destruction of thousands of Exotic/ Native Trees.

I call it Vandalism, this Tipuna Maunga Authority should front up and explain themselves,I am a Ratepayer and I am extremely angry that this idea is being contemplated.

Sent from my iPad

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Sacha Paddy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 4:38:28 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sacha Paddy





**From:** [Sandra Carroll](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:12:46 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sandra Carroll



**From:** [Sayburn Miller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 5:48:31 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Sayburn Miller



**From:** [Sean Freeman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [The Tree Council](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - on the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan (IMP)  
**Date:** Tuesday, 27 September 2022 4:03:21 pm  
**Attachments:** [TTC Submission TMA Proposed Ammendments to IMP.pdf](#)

---

Tēnā koutou,  
Please find attached our submission regarding the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan.

Ngā mihi  
Sean Freeman  
Chair The Tree Council



BA Hons MISA  
Dip Hort (Arb) Dip Hort  
Arborist  
Titirangi, Auckland



**Submission - on the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan (IMP)  
by The Tree Council**

27<sup>th</sup> September 2022

The Tree Council  
Sean Freeman



This submission is made by *The Tree Council*, a non-profit incorporated charitable society which has been serving the community since 1986 in the protection of trees and as advocates for the significant benefits and services that our trees and green spaces provide.

We wish to speak to our submission if that opportunity is provided.

**Key points:**

1. The Tree Council continues to fully support the objectives and vision for the Tūpuna Maunga contained within the Integrated Management Plan (IMP). We recognise that, whilst to many Aucklanders (ourselves included) these unique landscapes are highly valued recreational spaces, to the Iwi these are treasures handed down the generations.
2. They are not just another park or open space, they are wāhi tapu – sites of immense spiritual, ancestral, cultural, customary, and historical significance to Mana Whenua. The tihi (summits) being the most sacred places that have over time been seriously damaged by ill-advised and ill-informed developments.
3. The Tree Council fully supports the plans to restore native woodland on the slopes of the fourteen Maunga. We consider that the long-term outcomes of restoring the native

ecology across all of the Maunga will be hugely positive, enhancing the mana and mauri of the Tūpuna Maunga with the potential of being transformative for the whole of Auckland.

4. We acknowledge and support the stated objectives of the IMP to restore and enable the role and responsibility of Mana Whenua as kaitiaki over the Tūpuna Maunga alongside recognition of European and other histories and interactions with the Maunga.
5. We note that the IMP includes recognition that exotic trees can have a positive ecological role on the Maunga.
  - Native trees to be protected and retained where appropriately located in relationship to other features. Exotic trees will be assessed for their contribution to the value of the Maunga<sup>1</sup>
6. We could not find any details within the IMP explaining how, when and by whom assessment of the contribution to the value of the Maunga by exotic trees would be carried out. The importance of collecting as much background information as possible in assessing the significance of exotic tree planting was amply demonstrated in the recent High Court case (*Norman v Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority [2020] NZHC 3425*) and subsequent Appeal Court case.
7. The significance of specific exotic tree plantings on the Maunga may only be known to particular local residents. The process of public notification of resource consent applications provides the opportunity for such local knowledge to be tabled and evaluated, but this information could also be pro-actively sought from the public prior to consent applications being lodged.
8. Any trees determined to be memorial tree plantings on the Maunga should be managed in accordance with the Tūpuna Maunga Memorials and Plaques Policy.
  - In the case of the treatment of pre-August 2014 memorials and plaques, the Authority will consider them on a case-by-case basis and in discussion with the Tūpuna Taonga o Tāmaki Makaurau Trust.<sup>2</sup>
9. We strongly recommend the provision of greater detail regarding the rationale for tree removals included in the Biosecurity Strategy section of the IMP
  - Removal of exotic trees will occur when there is a health and safety risk, they are identified as a weed species, there is risk to Archaeological Features, or they impact on the cultural landscape and viewshafts. Any other tree removals will be assessed on a case-by-case basis<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Table 1: Tūpuna Maunga Features p21 Tūpuna Maunga Strategies

<sup>2</sup> Section 10: Implementation p2 Tūpuna Maunga Memorials and Plaques Policy

<sup>3</sup> Vegetation Restoration Biosecurity Strategy p34 Tūpuna Maunga Strategies

10. We consider that a case-by-case assessment of additional tree removals to be appropriate given the wide range of factors that have influenced the modern landscape on the Maunga. However, it is unclear from the Biosecurity Strategy section of the IMP who will carry out those assessments, when they will be performed and if they will include the acceptance of submissions from others.
11. Currently the IMP provides the total number of trees to be removed from Ōwairaka, but there is no breakdown of how many are weeds, how many pose a health and safety risk, a risk to Archaeological Features or impact on the cultural landscape and viewshafts. This level of detail explaining the reasoning for specific tree removals has not been made available. For Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta no figure is given for the total number of exotic tree removals proposed, nor further detail on the reasoning for specific tree removals.
12. We consider that the IMP should provide details of the numbers of exotic trees on each Maunga which meet the criteria for removal listed above to provide greater clarity to the wider Auckland community and enable a better understanding of the Native Restoration Program.
13. We consider that the IMP should provide a rationale for the methods and timing of exotic tree removals and that this should align with best practice for achieving the long-term goal of native forest restoration on the Maunga. We consider that this would provide greater clarity to the wider Auckland community and enable a better understanding of the Native Restoration Program and how best to achieve this outcome.
14. We consider that the greater clarity provided by the proposed amendments to the IMP with regards to the extent, methods and timing of planned removals of exotic and pest tree species on Ōwairaka, Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta should be extended to all the remaining Maunga covered by the IMP. It is unclear to us if additional amendments to the IMP to provide this detail across the other Maunga are planned to be released by the TMA.
15. We recognise that the projects outlined in the Operational Plan 2022-2023 are designed not just to deliver outcomes for the 13 iwi/hapū of the Tāmaki Collective but for all the people of Auckland. As previously stated, on completion the programs and projects will enhance the mana and mauri of the Tūpuna Maunga and deliver transformed open spaces containing restored indigenous native ecosystems across the eight local board areas.
16. We support the ambition of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to make a future UNESCO World Heritage bid for the Tūpuna Maunga, agreeing that this will contribute to a Māori identity that is Auckland's unique point of difference in the world.

**From:** [Stef Hirschmann](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 9:12:57 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


This is a landscape in transition and the exotic trees add to the structural complexity of the vegetation. Sure replant natives but maintain the exotics until they require removal due to natural tree decline.

How come there is no effort to remove the exotic turf which dominates the space instead of the exotic trees?

Please maintain the existing canopy cover and enhance it with further planting.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Stef Hirschmann



**From:** [sydney mounsey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 10:38:35 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.


The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards  
sydney mounsey





**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** keep ALL trees!  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 7:05:09 PM

---

To whom it may concern

We would like to pass on our opinion of your proposal to clear the mountain of some existing trees and clear the non-natives .

We do not understand the benefit to anyone for removing the trees that are already established and fill our mountain with beauty and greenery and have been there for so long.

There has been so much upgrading already with the cost of helicopters and work being done on the summit, pathways and boardwalks and yes

we have magnolias, palms and a huge variety of native and non-native trees that do not warrant the expense, time, effort and after all it is true that **all trees** are beneficial to the earth's atmosphere and that money does not grow on trees

T. Reid

**From:** [Tia Johnstone](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 27, 2022 5:48:33 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Tia Johnstone



**From:** [Trevor Hughes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 3:42:42 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Succession to native vegetation should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people an attractive environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Trevor Hughes



**From:** [Tricia Jew](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 3:52:42 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Tricia Jew



**From:** [Ulrike Stephan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 12:52:57 PM

---

Hello,

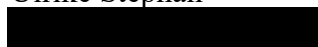
I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Mt Albert, Mt Roskill, Mt Richmond, Big King.

How can this kind of destruction of old majestic trees be justified when the government wants to plant 1 million trees?

Just because they are not native trees these species have to die. What carnage.

My concerns also apply to all other volcanic coned across Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Ulrike Stephan



**From:** [Doug Cade](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 8:08:36 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would be open to a longer term transition from exotic to native trees where old exotic trees that have died or are diseased are gradually replaced with native trees, this would need to occur over a 30 + year period. We do not want to fell the majority of trees, these greenspaces are few and far between in auckland and we need to protect them given we have so very few.

These also provide a mental outlet for many in the community, connecting people and provide a safe, free, natural environment to enjoy.

Yours sincerely,  
Doug Cade



**From:** [Vicki Leach](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, September 28, 2022 4:58:21 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Vicki Leach



**From:** [Timothy Lancaster](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 8:18:33 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.


The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Timothy Lancaster





**From:** [Chris Dixon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 8:18:30 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

These trees have a history, and felling them does not erase their story. The existence of these trees is a memorial to our past, and a reminder of how far we have come as a nation.

Seeing what happened to the trees at One Tree Hill, and Maungarei Mt Wellington was sad. These hills now look like unimportant green grass lumps, I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Chris Dixon



**From:** [maria mearns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 8:08:39 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
maria mearns



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** re: ALL TREES  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 7:50:11 PM

---

No one wants trees chopped down anywhere that Council thinks should be. A tree is a valuable source of oxygen and shade NATIVE OR NOT IT DOES NOT MATTER.

Some native trees are a nuisance eg Puriri leaves choke and block gratings in the roads after heavy rain. One Tree Hill, Cornwall Park, do not touch historic oak or olive trees.

You know they provide habitat and sustenance to birds, shade for the public and the livestock there. Please think outside this mania for all things “native” because everything has a time and a purpose – (read Ecclesiastes). You (Paul Majurey) and other council employees are paid by ratepayers to protect what has been inherited over many years, to protect and sustain what is established, not to take an axe to so called “exotic” trees. This is an unacceptable hinted-at but not stated outright prejudice against all things non-Maori, which in itself is discrimination against different races and different trees. You should know that most people in this city is opposed to cutting down of any tree on any Maunga or in any park simply because it is not indigenous to this country. That does not matter because a tree is a living breathing entity, created by nature and by God.

No bureaucrat has the right to destroy our heritage like you want to do. Take a look at Mangere Mountain, weed infested and big old trees that provided habitat for birds all gone and nothing to replace it. Please do not abuse the power that you have because it is in everyones’ interests to keep what we have already, not go back to Ground Zero.

Maxine Cross

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Mike Toseland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 7:42:41 PM

---

To whom it may concern,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Mike Toseland



**From:** [Michael Von Collas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 7:38:26 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Michael Von Collas



**From:** [Louisa Miller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 7:18:31 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.


As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Louisa Miller



**From:** [Melanie Bigg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 6:13:44 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Melanie Bigg



**From:** [Wendy Dazeley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 6:13:40 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.


As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Wendy Dazeley





**From:** [Debbie Morgan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, 29 September 2022 5:09:37 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.


I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Debbie Morgan



**From:** [Jeno Capo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 2:32:47 PM

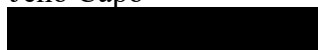
---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jeno Capo



**From:** [Gabrielle Johnson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 8:38:28 PM

---

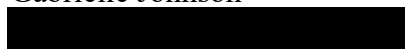
Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Gabrielle Johnson



**From:** [Sheilagh Sutherland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 8:58:31 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled unnecessarily, on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. The natives can grow happily amongst the exotics.

As a citizen of Auckland city I am unhappy that rate payers are paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Sheilagh Sutherland



**From:** [Bevan Priddle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 1:09:45 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

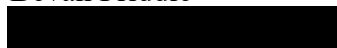
As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Bevan Priddle



**From:** [Cheryl Lilly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 8:58:29 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Please leave the trees alone.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Cheryl Lilly



**From:** [Cheryl T](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, 29 September 2022 10:32:48 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Cheryl T



**From:** [Coralie Owens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 2:28:25 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing so many trees felled is ridiculous as they are harmless and part of the natural environment and home for birds, insects and other beneficial organisms.

The exotic trees are established and more spectacular than most of the NZ native bush - diversity of species of trees is better. Besides, the ancestors who planted the trees cultivated baron scoria mounds to plant the trees where nothing else survived.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native and spend our rates on less destructive causes in Auckland.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Coralie Owens





**From:** [Victoria Buckton-Wishart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 4:58:20 pm

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Victoria Buckton-Wishart



**From:** [Debbie Shaw](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 9:52:46 PM

---

To whom it may concern,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Debbie Shaw



**From:** [Dinah Towle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 6:02:52 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Dinah Towle



**From:** [Dorothea Symister](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 10:02:52 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.


I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Dorothea Symister



**From:** [Geoff Harper](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 8:58:29 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Geoff Harper



**From:** [John Strevens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission on proposal re trees on Mt Hobson  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:04:12 AM

---

Used Name – John Strevens

Full name – Walter John Strevens

Address – 

Submission

I have received no information on the proposals for Mt Hobson but I understand that there is a general move to reduce exotics on the Auckland Maunga and my submission relates to that move and particular to Mt Hobson.

I submit that any replacement of the exotics on Mt Hobson should be phased in so the current level of tree cover and its scale continues. I consider that this level of tree cover is appropriate considering the following factors:-

- It provides continuity with the recent past; and
- It provides a balance
  - of tree cover to assist maintenance of the bird population in the area and
  - open areas which reveal the extent of Maori fortifications and provide open space for recreation; and
- Existing open areas are a sufficient record of the open nature of the Maunga at the time when the only occupation was by Maori; and
- I live in Remuera now and have lived for over 50 years in Remuera, for most of that time it has been in a house with a good view of the Maunga. Therefore, a major change in its appearance would represent an attack on my Whakapapa; and
- Now that I am old, my Whakapapa is of increasing value to me and should not be lightly destroyed.

I also submit that the selection of species for additional or replacement native planting should take into account

- Maintenance of the scale of the existing planting; and
- Providing food for native birds.

I do not wish to appear in support of this submission

John Strevens

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Katya Le Roux](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 9:38:28 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.


Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Katya Le Roux



**From:** [Libby Manning](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 9:48:40 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Libby Manning





**From:** [GMAIL](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to halt the cutting down of trees on Mt Albert  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 9:55:34 PM  
**Attachments:** [Tupuna Maunga Authority 1.pdf](#)  
[Tupuna Maunga Authority 2.pdf](#)

---

Attached is our submission to prevent cutting down of trees on Mt Albert and other Auckland volcanic cones.

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**SUBMISSION TO TUPUNA MAUNGA AUTHORITY TO HALT THE CUTTING DOWN OF TREES ON MT ALBERT.**

We are Ratepayers who have lived in Mt Albert for 50 years. The raping of exotic trees on Owairaka is an ecological disaster. In a time of great awareness of climate change, when we are all being encouraged to plant more trees in order to counteract the effects of global warming, how can this agenda of Tupuna Maunga Authority be justified in any shape or form? In many recent documentaries on television, it has been said that even the smallest changes made to our environment in reducing trees, has an on-going effect on climate change.

We have looked in sadness at the hideous sight of the devastation on Pigeon Mountain, Mt Richmond, Mt Wellington and Mangere mountains at the hands of Tupuna Maunga Authority. I know from first hand observation, that planting done by Tupuna Maunga Authority was done during Summer and it all completely died off through lack of watering. What a complete waste of ratepayers' money. Already there has been a 70-90% attrition rate of plantings, extensive chemical applications and the resultant toxification of soil and groundwater, as well as enormous on-going cost to the ratepayer.

Let's be sensible and leave alone the existing well-established exotics that are home to hundreds of species of wildlife. These birds and insects are unaware of the difference between natives and exotics. The city of Auckland is made up of many different nationalities and ethnicities living happily side by side, so why can't the trees do the same? If the need for native trees is so pressing, let's add more into the mix, but do not destroy trees on the grounds of native versus exotics. The natives planned, will take many years to grow to a reasonable size. How effective a canopy are they going to provide?

Has anyone even given a thought to the disastrous effect removing the mature established Eucalyptus trees on the city side of the mountain would have? This is a no-brainer. Massive landslides of unsupported soil will cascade onto the many properties below. Who is going to be responsible for fronting up to pay for the massive cost involved in cleaning up and repairing these properties?

Please reconsider the daunting results of your agenda. It is unbelievable that your destruction of four mountains in Auckland has already been allowed. Leave Mt Albert alone and let that be an end to your crazily unfathomable agenda.

We have yet to have explained by Tupuna Maunga Authority exactly why their agenda is viable in any way. Leave our trees and mountains alone. Let's not allow a tiny majority of people to override the wishes of thousands of people in these communities. Enough is enough! This is a Democracy and Tupuna Maunga's plan to remove trees and strip our mountains of established trees is totally Undemocratic. Stop it now!!

Peter and Loraine Walsh

Commented [LW1]:

**From:** [anna handyside](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:22:40 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
anna handyside



**From:** [Jean Morley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:20:01 AM

---

30<sup>th</sup> September 2022

Dear Sir,

We wish to strongly support the keeping of all native and non-native trees on all Tamaki Makaurau maunga. We were heart broken when many of the maunga lost their trees. Jean grew up in Mt Albert and was devastated to discover it was also going to happen here and on Puketapapa Mt Roskill.

We frequently walk around the Owairaka maunga, enjoying the variety of the different species of trees planted there through the decades. Some are from seeds brought back by soldiers from both World Wars, the planting of which was both spiritually and emotionally of great importance to them and their descendants, many of whom regularly walk on the mountain. Much of the beautiful bird life would disappear if trees were felled.

We have a copy of the book 'Mt Albert' written by Deborah Dunsford to help us understand a little more of the history of the maunga. We think it is important to accept that both Maori, who arrived first, and pakeha, who came later, migrated here, so actually the trees on the maungu reflect that shared history. Native and non native trees growing side by side help in the healing process between people of all races who call N.Z. home.

We do not oppose the planting of further native trees, as long as the trees presently growing on the Maunga remain. With much infill housing taking place in Auckland (with no room for gardens,) it means that having the maungu with lovely full grown canopies of trees and bird life to enjoy, is of great importance for the well being of all who visit or in the case of Puketapapa Mt Roskill, drive past.

Yours sincerely

Bill and Jean Morley

Mt Albert residents

**From:** [Marea Graves](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 10:42:46 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Marea Graves



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** re: Our trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:25:19 AM

---

Hi there

Here is an honest opinion from the person who warned our street of your intentions: you need to hear what thousands of ratepayers consider your arrogant attitude to those who disagree with you:-

Thanks Maxine for your prompt and excellent response. I know! I haven't met a single person who agrees with this. The Authority is a law unto itself and I've heard horror stories from Mangere Bridge residents of the outright racism expressed at their meetings - if you can get in as they don't welcome the "public".

Mt Albert residents did well to stop it but all Aucklanders need to be aware of what could easily happen to our maunga. Please feel free to encourage others to respond to the petition.

Cheers

Janet

Maxine Cross

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Michele Gerbic](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 9:18:19 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Michele Gerbic





**From:** [Ramon Sanderson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 11:52:47 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Ramon Sanderson



**From:** [Wendy Gray](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed amendment to the TMA Integrated Management Plan.  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 2:35:55 pm  
**Attachments:** [Final Submissions 7 Oct 22.pdf](#)

---

To whom it may concern

Please find attached my submission for the current consultation which closes at 5pm tonight.

Please acknowledge receipt of this email.

Thank you

Wendy Gray

--

Wendy Gray



**Wendy Gray Submission for the Tupuna Maunga Authority (TMA) proposed amendment to its Integrated Management Plan consultation 3 August to 8 October 2022 5pm**

**I wish to present my submission to the Hearings Panel and request that my written and oral submission is minuted.**

According to the 9 March 2022 amendment of the Tupuna Manuga Authority Integrated Management (IMP) Plan:

*Maunga tū Maunga ora, Maunga ora Tāmaki ora*

Translated by TMA to mean

If the Maunga are well, Tāmaki Makaurau is well

That whakatauki is not traditional. It has been manufactured for the convenience of TMA and is a distortion of kaitiakitanga. The traditional whakatauki is:

*Ka ora te Whenua, ka ora te tangata.*

If the land is healthy, the people are healthy.

Caring for the *whenua* is the first priority.

Everything else must be measured against this.

*He kaha ake te mahi i ngā kupu.*

Actions speak louder than words.

Contrary to its own Biodiversity Strategy the TMA's actions on Mangere, Mangarei/Mt Wellington and Ohuirarangi/Pigeon Mountain and its plans for widespread tree destruction on other maunga are obviously and demonstrably harmful to the Whenua, a betrayal of all the kaitiaki of birds, plants, and all other life that form the balanced and harmonious ecosystems on and in the maunga, all of which are entrusted to the care of the TMA.

1. I believe Tūpuna Maunga Authority's Integrated Management Plan Amendments submission process is legally flawed and designed for a pre-determined outcome. My submission is therefore being made on a "without prejudice" basis.
2. I am a resident of Auckland and an advocate for Auckland's undervalued mature urban forest canopy trees. The environment, climate and biodiversity of Auckland, all are connected. The Government report Environment Aotearoa 2019\* <sup>1</sup>recognised that the Auckland Region's biodiversity is in crisis.
3. I do not support the felling of healthy mature climate managing, ecosystem service providing trees which are currently stabilising the maunga slopes, creating soil and providing a balanced and harmonious environment for the biodiversity that resides on all maunga and for migratory species that use the maunga tree habitats from time to time. It is well known that the destruction

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://environment.govt.nz/publications/environment-aotearoa-2019/>

of these healthy mature trees will result in ecosystem destruction, biodiversity loss, soil loss, erosion and instability of the maunga slopes. Now also evident where clearances have already been undertaken by the Authority on Mangere and Maungarei/Mt Wellington and Ohuairangi/Pigeon Mt. I therefore do not support this amendment to the Authority's Integrated Management Plan (IMP).

4. My submissions consider the Authority's decision making processes that have led to this amendment to the IMP and this 'consultation'.
5. The Tupuna Maunga Authority's IMP as approved on 23 June 2016 was amended **9 March 2022** by **adding a Chair's introduction of 2 pages**. The original Forward of the approved IMP has been changed to a Message from the Deputy Chair. The IMP document has been repaginated and the contents re-numbered. This is a significant change. Looking at the Chair's introduction one wonders whether it was not included in the original approved document because the original members of the TMA would not have agreed with it?

**Where is the TMA Members approval and consultation with the public for this amendment? When did it take place? Why is it not included in this IMP amendment consultation?**

6. The Hui 77 documents contain a proposal to amend the IMP and to approve this public consultation to amend the IMP by adding paragraph 10.2 on page 88 and Appendix 5:
  - Do not highlight that the amendment includes removal of *native* trees as well as non native trees, on **all** maunga;
  - Includes *4 maunga* none of which have Individual Maunga Plans as promised by the IMP.
  - All of which have outstanding Resource Consents to remove hundreds of healthy mature trees obtained non-notified, exactly the same as Owairaka. I submit that the Owairaka Court of Appeal decision's rational applies equally to all 4 of the outstanding Resource Consents.
  - All of the non-notified Resource Consents have been obtained without proper consideration or compliance with the **Authority's Strategies particularly the Biodiversity Strategy** adopted by the Authority on 25 September 2019.
  - All 4 *maunga "ecological restoration plans"* say **"All native trees will be retained."** Yet the IMP amendment suggests otherwise.
  - The Authority claims the amendment to the IMP is to meet the requirements of the Owairaka Court of Appeal decision and the legislation. I submit that the IMP amendment goes well beyond the Court of Appeal decision on Owairaka by including the proposed **"ecological restoration plans" of the 3 "related Maunga" whose local communities have never had the opportunity of genuine**

engagement or to have their say before any of the “*ecological restoration plans*” were devised by Council on the instructions of the Authority.

- I submit that the amendments amount to a more comprehensive review than is being admitted by the Authority.

7. The IMP as approved on 23 June 2016 states at paragraph 9.30/10.30 *The IMP will be reviewed every 5 years. No review has yet taken place.*

It is now 2022 and the Authority says of the current consultation “*This is not a comprehensive review of the IMP, rather an amendment to meet the requirements of the Court of Appeal decision and the legislation.*”\*(para 13 Item 5 Hui 77)

**When will the comprehensive review of the IMP take place?**

10. The IMP requires Individual Maunga Plans for each maunga. None have been approved in the last 6 years. Yet since 2017 deliberate actions have been taken, at the Authority’s behest to advance what are called “*ecological restoration plans*”, for multiple maunga. These plans involve the destruction of the urban forest canopy cover, and devastation of ecosystems and habitat for all dependent biodiversity, with none of the genuine engagement with local communities envisaged by the IMP and no Individual Maunga Plans to demonstrate what this “*ecological restoration*” actually means.

**Has the Authority’s failure to produce Individual Maunga Plans in accordance with the Reserves Act 1977 with community engagement been delayed by a deliberate policy to avoid community engagement? Is this current IMP amendment consultation again part of the deliberate policy to avoid local community engagement in the preparation of the Authority’s maunga plans by undertaking a box ticking consultation with no intention to change its draft amendment? Is this a breach of the Authority’s governance obligations?**

8. *Ecological* means pertaining to ecology, the interrelationships of living organisms and their environment, not harmful to the environment. **The results of the Authority’s plans to date have led to a belief by many in the community that what is being done at the Authority’s direction is harmful.**
9. Where “*ecological restoration*” or clearfelling of large numbers of mature climate managing trees has been carried out, on Maungarei/Mt Wellington, Mangere and Ohuiarangi/Pigeon Mt, the tree canopies have been substantially destroyed and the biodiversity habitat devastated. All demonstrate that the replanting plans and methodologies are inadequate to restore the ecological habitat and ecosystem services in the short and medium term.
- A sapling cannot replace a 60 year old climate managing mature tree. Research demonstrates that it takes many saplings to replace the services of one 60 year old mature tree .

- The current planting plans are inadequate to restore the ecological habitat if they do not replace the tree cover because they do not address all habitat niches.
  - There is no consideration of the carbon release consequences of clear felling nor the release caused by mulching large numbers of trees. There is also a massive loss of biodiversity caused by mulching.
  - There is no mention of how the increase in stormwater run off, caused by removing significant numbers of urban forest canopy trees, which leads to soil erosion that washes into the harbour, is to be dealt with.
10. The “*ecological restoration plans*” fly in the face of Auckland Council’s Urban Forest Strategy, Environment and Biodiversity policies, Climate Change/Low Carbon policies and stormwater run off lack of infrastructure issues.
11. The non-notified resource consents sought by the Authority demonstrate that somebody within the Authority had a plan for all of the maunga which they were not sharing with the TMA members or “the other people of Auckland”
- The Otāhuhu/Mt Richmond Resource Consent the Authority reduced the number of healthy trees it wishes to destroy below the application request of 75% of the forest canopy in order to ensure that the Resource Consent proceeded on a non-notified basis.
  - The community believe that the Authority has merely split the Resource Consent and will apply at a later date to destroy the remaining forest canopy trees it proposed in the original Resource Consent application.
  - The Otāhuhu/Mt Richmond Local Community will be particularly negatively affected by the removal of 75% of its forest canopy cover because Otāhuhu has the lowest level of forest canopy cover in Auckland at 8%.
12. When the IMP was approved it was envisaged that the Authority would work closely with the 8 Local Boards which have maunga in their areas. This has never happened until September 2022 when a request for feedback from the 8 Local Boards was included in their September meeting agendas. It is questionable whether any of them know anything about their communities’ views, as a number of them refuse to hear their community members on matters to do with Maunga plans.

A number of the 8 maunga Local Board members are also members of the Authority. There is a perception that asking for feedback from the Local Boards at this time is a device to obtain consent to their plans without actually engaging with the maunga local communities as required by the Authority’s governance documents and Section 41 of the Reserves Act 1977.

- **This demonstrates a deliberate policy of avoiding engagement with vulnerable local communities and gaming the process to be able to claim that they have consulted with the local communities.**
13. There is also a perception that the public consultations undertaken to date by the Authority are box-ticking exercises and that no changes are ever made to the Authority's plans as a consequence of submissions by members of the public.
14. The litigation evidence established that there is no record of the original decision to remove over 1500 mature climate managing non-native (and native?) trees across Tāmaki Makaurau. This decision had to have been made before the first Resource Consent application on Maungarei/Mt Wellington was made.
- Who made it? Did the decision, the decision maker and the decision making process comply with the IMP and the Authority's statutory duties?
  - Was there consideration of any risk assessments, environmental and biodiversity reports, stability, soil and erosion reports, base line studies undertaken, carbon and stormwater sequestration assessments, for each maunga,?
  - The only reports available appear to have been produced for the purpose of the Resource Consents that would have taken place some time after the initial decision and *ecological restoration plans* were devised.
  - Has there ever been any international standard tree by tree assessments of the native and non native trees?
  - The only arborist reports are Treescape clear felling tree removal methodologies produced for the purposes of the Resource Consent applications. There are other more efficient and effective methodologies to manage trees that do not lead to the short and medium term negative consequences to the reliant biodiversity currently living on the affected maunga. **Yet there is no evidence that the Authority has ever considered them.**
  - It is concerning that some of these Treescape reports mention native trees in a health and safety sense without having undertaken proper international standard tree by tree assessments on these trees.
  - **Is this preparation for the removal of *native* trees that will now follow once the Authority has secured its current amendment to the IMP?**
  - **Is this the behaviour of a publicly funded statutory organization that follows "*best practice*"?**
  - **Arguably NOT.**

15. At their last Hui 79 (12 September 2022) the TMA produced 3 Draft Individual Maunga Plans, but not for the 4 maunga included in Appendix 5.
16. Therefore in respect of this IMP amendment consultation the situation remains that the IMP has not been followed. Individual Maunga plans, which clearly exist for the 4 maunga, will not be disclosed for consideration, to local communities or the Authority's members, until the Authority has obtained its amendment and undertakes the major ecological destruction of the balanced ecosystems on the 4 maunga sites.
- 17. I submit that the Authority's decision making process is flawed as it does not follow the process as outlined in the IMP. In the circumstances I submit that this consultation for amendment of the IMP is not following proper process and is therefore unsafe.**
18. There is a demonstrable lack of openness and transparency that has produced a significant lack of public trust in the Authority.
19. By Section 41(2) of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014 *"The maunga is held by the trustee for the common benefit of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau and the other people of Auckland."*  
*"Common Benefit"* means communal, shared.
- The Authority has failed to adhere to their IMP, legislative and trust statutory duties to the "other people of Auckland", in the manner in which they have proceeded with their false *"ecological restoration plans"* which do not comply with *ecological best practice* or with *governance best practice*.
- 20. I submit this consultation demonstrates numerous failures of governance and a complete failure to take serious consideration or any consideration of the views of the other peoples of Auckland. If the TMA were genuine in its call for feed-back, it would disclose all its plans openly and transparently, it would engage with communities in producing Individual Maunga Plans instead of its fake "ecological restoration plans", then it would call a conference of all stakeholders and interested persons, pledge to listen and take serious consideration of comments on its plans.**
21. In the present you cannot fix the problems of the past without losing the future.
22. Working together we can all create a better future. I call on the TMA to call a genuine gathering of interested parties, and to open dialogue with the peoples and communities affected by its plans.

*Ka ora te Whenua, ka ora te tangata.*

If the Earth is healthy and vital, the people are healthy and vital.

*"the angel cried with a loud voice, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea nor the trees" Revelation 7:3*

*7 October 2022 Wendy Gray: Ngāti Hine. Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua*



**From:** [Vicki Harding](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, September 29, 2022 9:28:40 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Vicki Harding



**From:** [Zion Clune-Tapsell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 4:58:20 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Zion Clune-Tapsell



**From:** [Karen Osborne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Opposition to plans to remove exotic trees on One Tree Hill Domain  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:29:15 AM

---

Good morning,

I am writing to express my opposition to plans to remove exotic trees on One Tree Hill Domain. I believe this should not happen due to several reasons; No tress in Auckland should be removed if there is choice, as they produce oxygen and more importantly absorb C02, help to prevent erosion and run off, are good for people's mental well being, make our environment beautiful and are homes to wild life. I am a resident of Symonds street, Onehunga and often walk to One Tree Hill, this is '*my space*' and locals should have a big say in this.

We should be doing the opposite, planting trees, shrubs, vertical gardens in all available spaces, to offset carbon emissions. This action would be effective from day 1, whilst we work on reducing fossil fuel use.

Kind regards

Karen Osborne



**From:** [Mark Norton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Cutting down exotic trees on Auckland's volcanic cones  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:45:55 AM

---

To whom it may concern

I wish to make a submission in the strongest possible terms AGAINST the wholesale felling of exotic trees on Auckland's volcanic cones.

To denude the slopes of our cones in this manner is completely ludicrous, especially in these times of climate change when we are being encouraged to plant as many trees as possible to offset our carbon footprint.

To remove ALL of the trees because they are exotic species makes absolutely no sense whatsoever.

Certainly take out the dead and dying trees, or those that are clearly considered a health and safety risk due to shallow rooting and the likelihood of blowing over during extreme weather events.

But to remove the healthy, mature exotic trees which cloak the slopes in green year round, is both illogical and totally flies in the face of public opinion.

To remove the trees simply due to their exotic status is irrational in the extreme...that would be tantamount to saying we should also remove all rainbow and brown trout from the streams, rivers and lakes in our beautiful country, merely on the basis that they are an introduced exotic fish species....clearly an absurd notion, however it highlights the irrational reasoning behind the current policy of destruction.

A far better policy would be to firstly establish new native trees in and amongst the existing exotic species and, in time, when the natives had become established and sufficiently mature, then and only then, begin to selectively cull out some of the exotics in a careful and considered manner.

By adopting this far more sensible and thoughtful process, the slopes would not be left completely exposed to the elements and effects of erosion, and would continue to retain the softening greenery and visual appeal that the existing exotic species currently provide.

By following this approach, the same objectives would ultimately be achieved, albeit in a far more logical and sensitive way that would, with proper public consultation, meet with acceptance and possibly even approval from the wider community.


Thank you for considering my submission in this extremely important matter.

Regards

Mark Norton

**From:** [Michael McGranaghan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submissions regarding trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:40:38 AM

---

While restoration of native trees on Maunga is necessary and commendable, the felling of introduced species that add beauty and colours to the seasons is outrageous and shows the myopic visions of its bigoted supporters. Think of the poverty of display if the same reasoning was applied to our museums and art galleries.  
Signed Michael and Patricia McGranaghan  


Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Helge Rathjens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:38:23 AM

---

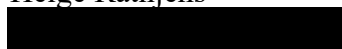
To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Helge Rathjens



**From:** [Christopher Johnstone](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission of the Proposed Tipuna Maunga Integrated Plan Amendment  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 10:16:15 AM

---

Tena koe,

We do not support any aspect of these proposals which require wholesale felling of non-native trees on Auckland's volcanic cones.

Kia ora

Christopher and Louise Johnstone

Christopher and Louise Johnstone



**From:** [Ingrid walcher](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 10:18:31 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.


Please leave the trees alone.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Ingrid walcher





**From:** [Mark Kilpatrick](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding Removal of Trees from Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 11:20:07 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I find your thinking about removal of exotic, and possibly some native, trees from the following maunga - Ōwairaka/Mt Albert, Puketāpapa/Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond and Te Tātua a Riukiuta/Big King - very saddening.

These trees are a major part of the environment of the city and the trees provide habitat for many native birds which are becoming more and more common within the suburban environment. Where I live I am visited by tui, piwakawaka and, on special nights, ruru. I am sure that there would be less birds, both native and introduced, if large areas of mature exotic trees are felled. The exotic trees also provide food for many of the native birds.

I understand your desire to have more native species planted on the maunga, however I believe this to be a long term process. A process which allows for mature trees to remain to protect new plantings which require shelter provided by mature trees until the new plantings are able to survive by themselves, just as happens in the native bush and forest areas of Aotearoa New Zealand. A process which your children and grandchildren will continue, in memory of you, as your children and grandchildren care and nurture the trees of the maunga of Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Also, some of the exotic plantings will have major significance to locals who planted them and their families. These trees need to be cared for in a respectful way and only removed when it is necessary for the safety of visitors to the maunga and when those trees pose a danger to other healthy trees.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka/Mt Albert, Puketāpapa/Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta/Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Mark Kilpatrick



**From:** [Mark Simpson \(ADHB\)](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 10:48:46 AM

---

Hello

I do not think any trees whether they are exotic or native, should be removed from One Tree Hill.

It is OK to remove trees that are dead or branches that may fall on a car and kill someone.

Otherwise, every tree planted in one of my parks has been planted for a reason.

It is wrong to remove a tree because it is 'exotic'.

I was born in New Zealand of 'european' ancestry – am I exotic? Are you going to remove me next?

Mark Simpson

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Patrick Cotton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#); [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Proposed Amendment to the Tupuna Mauna Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 10:19:39 AM

---

Dear Tupuna Maunga Authority,

I am very opposed to the continued destruction of the trees on our Maunga.

My reasons are:

1. The existing mature trees are part of the ecosystem and are home to other forms of life which will be exterminated. This is not what humanity should be doing and it sets a terrible example to our children.
2. The existing mature trees are part of planet earth's protection against climate change. It is irresponsible to remove them. It will take too long for any replacement trees to grow sufficiently.
3. The existing mature trees provide shade and they are fun for children to explore.
4. The existing mature trees are beautiful and I find it hard to understand why anyone would want to destroy beauty.
5. I support new plantings of native trees but please let them co-exist with the essential established trees.

Regards, Patrick Cotton

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Stu Thorogood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Exotic trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 11:34:44 AM

---

Kia Ora

I write to you on behalf of my Whanau to express that we do not want you to cut down the exotic trees on our Maunga in Tamaki Makaurau.

We do support the planting of more of our native trees and plants.

Best regards

Stuart Thorogood

**From:** [Susan Buckland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 11:12:37 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Susan Buckland



**From:** [Roland & Val O'Driscoll](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Clearing of maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 12:05:43 PM

---

I wish to strongly oppose your intention to cut down all exotic trees from our volcanic cones. I would support you if I could discern a planetary view of the environment in your plan, one that acknowledges the climate crisis. Yours is a very narrow vision.

You must be aware of the many benefits of all types of trees and plants to the environment - no need for me to enumerate them, I think. And you must know how distressing it is to many of us, to needlessly destroy trees that are doing their job! Not because we are 'tree-huggers', but because we care about our environment and the planet. Urban Auckland needs more trees, not less.

Your plans seem to ignore 'the big picture', that our green spaces are connected to the wider environment, which is in crisis.

National, local, partisan, political and personal interests are secondary to global environmental interests.

I would support a gradual (30-50 year) maunga rehabilitation project. Thus, all maunga reserve trees should remain while new tree plantings grow and thrive.

From my experience, Council plantings don't get much aftercare, so manuka and kanuka should be planted concomitantly with the specimen trees as they gradually, and naturally, suppress grasses. This could avoid the usual, preliminary, blanket spraying of herbicide which is so destructive to the soil and the critters that live in it.

In conclusion, consider the environment and all citizens of Tamaki Makaurau and modify your maunga plan, so everyone can be happy.

Val O'Driscoll

**From:** [Mary Niumata](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 12:12:39 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

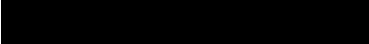
It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Mary Niumata



**From:** [David Tyler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Ammendment to Tupuna Maunga intergrated management plan  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 4:22:29 PM

---

Dear Authority.

Our society seems to have forgotten about our mokopuna .  
Dont we care .?

Research clearly shows that if the world continues to emitt greenhouse gasses, at the present rate , our species and most of the others will not survive.

All over Auckland we are loosing mature trees , a vital carbon sink , at an alarming rate.

Please consider leaving all the non native trees to live their full life span.

More natives can surly be planted , even amongst the non natives.?

We must put the lives our children and all those yet to be born , ahead of any other plans, consepts and ideas that we have,

This is my request.

regards,

David Tyler.



**From:** [Dorothy Comerford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 4:22:38 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Dorothy Comerford



**From:** [Fenella Tonkin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** re: Tree felling on the Maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 11:12:21 AM

---

I object most strongly to the mass felling of exotic and some native trees on our Maunga in Tamaki Makaurau.

We are in the middle of a climate crisis and Tupuna Maunga Authority and the council are advocating the wholesale slaughter and murder of oxygen giving trees. The wholesale slaughter and murder of living beings that provide homes, shelter and food to other living beings, including native plants, animals and insects.

The form of tree genocide is comparable to the burning of the Amazon rain forest by farmers. Annihilating whole swathes of trees because they are exotic is short sighted. Mt. Eden has thousands of exotic flowering ornamental cherry trees on the grass verges and during spring these trees are full of native Tui enjoying the blossom. Are Tupuna Maunga Authority advocating the annihilation of these trees as well, thereby depriving a native bird of a valuable food source?

All of the people of Auckland, the native birds, insects, plants as well as exotic birds, insects, plants, as well as the planet benefit from these trees and a far more sensible plan would be a long term plan. Cut down a dozen per year, this will give the saplings time to grow and establish themselves.

To initiate a scorched earth policy to these trees is short sighted and stupid. It needs to be a fifty year plan. This is not an immediate fix.

A council worker told me on Friday that the council is not in the habit of cutting down healthy trees!!!!

Please register this as a strong objection to the mass tree felling.

C. Fenella Tonkin

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Grant Hamill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against proposal to fell trees on Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 3:38:11 PM

---

## To Mauna Authority ACC

Submission against proposal to fell trees on Auckland Maunga

I oppose the proposal of the Maunga Authority to fell trees on Auckland's Maunga. This ideologically driven proposal for felling cannot be justified when considering the severe impacts on the environment, the aesthetics of the Maunga and the spiritual and mental wellbeing of the local communities.

I am a frequent user of Maunga for outdoor activity. The joy of birdsong, trees blowing in the wind, the shade and shelter provided by the trees provide me and others a strong sense of spiritual, mental and emotional wellbeing and connection to the whenua.

The removal of trees (native or exotic) destroys the benefits of trees:

- **Environmental** (prevention of erosion, home for bird and insect life and flora, shade and shelter)
- **Climate Change** (reduction of greenhouse gases) – **This is diametrically opposed to climate change practices of which the ACC is supposed to be committed to but would clearly not be if the felling proposal goes ahead.**
- **Spiritual and Mental health** of the community (the flora and fauna and beauty of the landscape of **our** maunga has a significant impact of the emotional and spiritual wellbeing of people).
- **Connection to whenua and pride in our city** Walking up Pigeon Mountain where felling has already occurred gives a feeling of despair and sense of loss for the destruction of our environment. It feels like a war zone aftermath rather than a precious green space resource in a world leading city.

The prior felling of trees at Pigeon Mountain and Mangere Mountain are clear evidence of what an abject failure and disgrace this practice is. If the proposal to do the same on all (or any other) Maunga across Auckland goes ahead then this is clear evidence that ACC do not care about the wellbeing of the environment and the people of their city. This cannot happen.

The Court has ruled that the Authority must consult with the public about this proposal. The submissions by the people of Auckland (and potentially wider) that the Authority will receive from this process will be overwhelmingly (if not entirely) against the proposal to fell trees on Auckland's Maunga.

As a rate payer of ACC and citizen of a democracy I expect and demand that the Authority follows the will of the people and abandons the proposal to fell trees on our

Maunga. **Do not let us down.**

Regards

Grant Hamill

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Grant Mountjoy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 12:28:31 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

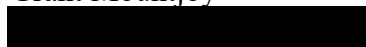
It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Grant Mountjoy



**From:** [Hannah Sutherland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 10:08:32 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and whom it concerns

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I find your proposal to remove thousands of trees reckless and concerning.

In a climate emergency we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The replacement plantings could be done regardless of the old trees remaining.

The trees are home to many birds including native birds. Where will they go if so many big trees are cut down. It seems counter-intuitive and makes me question the integrity behind these decisions to cull.

The effects of felling is also detrimental to our community. A community who love and care for these trees as if they were as important as people.


Majestic, strong, old trees carry more wisdom in their roots than we are taught. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

I hope you are reading these submissions. The trees need to remain and we all feel very strongly that this is in the best interest of everyone.

The maunga tree issue is divisive and misguided and will hurt the community if the trees are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Hannah Sutherland



**From:** [Jenny Pullar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission re felling Maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, 2 October 2022 10:48:57 am  
**Attachments:** [To the Tupuna Maunga Authority.docx](#)

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority

Kai ora, Greetings

I wish to object strongly to the felling of any trees on the maunga /volcanic cones of Tamaki Makaurau / Auckland.

I am a tree lover! I have even been know to hug trees. Human life on this planet would not exist without trees. Our existence, and that of much bird and insect life is now under threat due to global warming. This is why we have a declared climate emergence. It is therefore urgent that we actually change the things we do in our environment. The felling of any established eco system / tree must be a crime without significant health and safety reasons to do so. Consideration should also be given to the Mycelium network and the symbiotic relationship it has with tree and soil health.

So very much of Auckland's urban forest has been needlessly decimated in recent years much to the distress of myself and so very many other residents of Tamaki Makaurau.

As guardians of the Maunga you have an opportunity to protect and extend the tree canopy. If you wish this to be with entirely native species this is appropriate, but must be done with a long term successional plan. First establish the new native tree canopy. Remember it take 100 years to replace a 100 year old tree.

To fell trees merely on the basis that they are non native is a form of prejudiced or tree racism.

Many native tree species are currently under threat from new plant diseases such as kauri die back and myrtle rust. As the effects of global warming advance, with new pathogens encroaching, we may well come to be very grateful to those exotic tree species which will still thrive under new challenging climatic conditions.

You have talked about "cloaking" the Maunga with native trees. A cloak by definition is an outdoor garment that hangs loosely from the shoulders. It can also mean hide, cover or disguise.

What you are proposing is in fact more of a topless bikini with no trees approaching the shoulders of the maunga and a very indecent proposal in a climate emergency.

Your current concept for Auckland's Maunga's leaves the main slopes & summit's bare, with just a skin of grasses and low planting, so that the full form of the Maunga can be fully seen from everywhere. But the already modified form of our volcanic cones needs protecting from further erosion, or the risk of fire from dry grasses, and a protective tree canopy would be the only way to do this.

I remember Rangitoto Island as just bare scoria. Tree canopy has now

grown over the slopes and summit but the iconic form of the Maunga has not changed! Rather it has been slightly elevated.

We have to act now to protect the few remnants of Urban Forest within Auckland City. This includes the exotic trees growing on the volcanic cones of Tamaki Makaurau.

They are the living treasures that have been handed to our generation.

Tread gently.

Recognise European and other histories.

Actively nurture positive relationships.

The sacred can be hidden or cloaked.

Respect the Maunga by cloaking them with trees to create true Eco sanctuaries within our urban, tree decimated, environment

This would not in any way diminish the wairua / sacredness of the Maunga, but rather be a way of protecting their form.

I would like to be heard

Jenny Pullar

--





To the Tupuna Maunga Authority

Kai ora, Greetings

I wish to object strongly to the felling of any trees on the maunga /volcanic cones of Tamaki Makaurau / Auckland.

I am a tree lover! I have even been know to hug trees. Human life on this planet would not exist without trees. Our existence, and that of much bird and insect life is now under threat due to global warming. This is why we have a declared climate emergence. It is therefore urgent that we actually change the things we do in our environment. The felling of any established eco system / tree must be a crime without significant health and safety reasons to do so. Consideration should also be given to the Mycelium network and the symbiotic relationship it has with tree and soil health.

So very much of Auckland's urban forest has been needlessly decimated in recent years much to the distress of myself and so very many other residents of Tamaki Makaurau.

As guardians of the Maunga you have an opportunity to protect and extend the tree canopy. If you wish this to be with entirely native species this is appropriate, but must be done with a long term successional plan. First establish the new native tree canopy. Remember it take 100 years to replace a 100 year old tree.

To fell trees merely on the basis that they are non native is a form of prejudiced or tree racism.

Many native tree species are currently under threat from new plant diseases such as kauri die back and myrtle rust. As the effects of global warming advance, with new pathogens encroaching, we may well come to be very grateful to those exotic tree species which will still thrive under new challenging climatic conditions.

You have talked about "cloaking" the Maunga with native trees. A cloak by definition is an outdoor garment that hangs loosely from the shoulders. It can also mean hide, cover or disguise.

What you are proposing is in fact more of a topless bikini with no trees approaching the shoulders of the maunga and a very indecent proposal in a climate emergency.

Your current concept for Auckland's Maunga's leaves the main slopes & summit's bare, with just a skin of grasses and low planting, so that the full form of the Maunga can be fully seen from everywhere. But the already

modified form of our volcanic cones needs protecting from further erosion, or the risk of fire from dry grasses, and a protective tree canopy would be the only way to do this.

I remember Rangitoto Island as just bare scoria. Tree canopy has now grown over the slopes and summit but the iconic form of the Maunga has not changed! Rather it has been slightly elevated.

We have to act now to protect the few remnants of Urban Forest within Auckland City. This includes the exotic trees growing on the volcanic cones of Tamaki Makaurau.

They are the living treasures that have been handed to our generation.

Tread gently.

Recognise European and other histories.

Actively nurture positive relationships.

The sacred can be hidden or cloaked.

Respect the Maunga by cloaking them with trees to create true Eco sanctuaries within our urban, tree decimated, environment

This would not in any way diminish the wairua / sacredness of the Maunga, but rather be a way of protecting their form.

I would like to be heard

Jenny Pullar



**From:** [Karen Fleming](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 12:38:28 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Karen Fleming



**From:** [Lyndell Jones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** re tree felling on Auckland's Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 2:58:49 PM

---

30 September

Dear Tipuna Maunga Authority

I am writing to object to your plans to remove any tree from Auckland's Maunga. I am amazed that in this climate crisis any plants especially trees should be considered for removal. Trees are the kings and queens of the plant World . They give us joy to behold, shade from the elements, safety of species, protection of bird and animal life, food like fruits and nuts

safety from erosion, hosts of other plant life and something to climb and treasure.

Trees live their life without argument or political interference and enemy to none. They are a model for all living things with great gentleness of spirit. They show care for other trees around them . So why treat them so wantonly and cruelly by denying their future. Simply put - Without trees our world will die.

Lyndell Jones –Resident and Ratepayer of Auckland

**From:** [Matthew Orange](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 12:28:04 PM

---

Hi,

I am a solicitor living in Hillsborough, Auckland. I am strongly opposed to Tūpuna Maunga's plan to fell exotic trees on Auckland's Maunga. My reasons are as follows:

### **Biodiversity**

- The trees on the Maunga are home to a vast array of native birdlife and provide conditions for other native flora and fauna to survive. Removing these trees in a short timespan would be disastrous so far as Auckland's wildlife is concerned.
- Recently, I attended a talk run by the Auckland Council on the Pekapka Tou Roa, or long tailed bat. As you may be aware, this is one of only two surviving native bat species in New Zealand. It is critically endangered, yet small populations continue to survive within Auckland. The speaker, Ben Paris, Senior Biodiversity Advisor at Auckland Council, was at pains to emphasise that these highly threatened, unique animals live in large, old trees - both native and exotic - and that Aucklanders should do all they can to prevent such trees from being felled.
- Conservation should be front of mind for Tūpuna Maunga. If New Zealand's native wildlife could write submissions, I am sure they would be writing in opposition to the felling of the trees on our Maunga.

### **The Community**

- Auckland's Maunga are enjoyed by its richly diverse community. I am concerned that Tūpuna Maunga predetermined this issue without giving due consideration to the views of the community at large. Indeed, this is what the Court of Appeal found. Tūpuna Maunga had to be compelled by the Court to consult the public that would be impacted by its decisions. What I now hope is that Tūpuna Maunga actually listens to the community and gives effect to their views.
- While I can only speak for myself, I expect that my opposition to the felling of the trees on Auckland's Maunga is shared by many, many others. If - as I suspect - this process of public submissions demonstrates that the bulk of the community opposes such a move, then it should be halted. To do anything else would be for Tūpuna Maunga to treat the community with disdain.

### **Aesthetics**

- When I visit Auckland's Maunga, I enjoy the shade offered by the trees, the sounds of the birdlife those trees home, and the aesthetics that the large, old trees offer.
- Many of the exotic trees that Tūpuna Maunga intend on removing are decades old. If the exotic trees – young and old – are cut down in a short timespan, the Maunga will be left with barren landscapes. This would take decades to rectify.
- What concerns me even more is that, in place of these large, old trees, Tūpuna

Maunga largely intends to plant low lying grasses and shrubs. In other words, the beautiful aesthetics of our Maunga that so many enjoy will never return. I think this would be a real shame.

Please listen to the community.

Regards,

Matthew

**From:** [Nick Rabjohns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tupuna Maunga Authority - Submission  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 9:28:30 AM

---

Dear Sirs / Madams,

I have the pleasure of visiting and walking across the various Tamaki Makaurau's Maungas.

I wish to voice my objection to the blanket felling of mature trees (Exotic or Native) on any of these Maungas.

I am in favour of planting only natives as we move forward. Once these newly planted native trees reach a suitable size to house and become a food source for native birds, then the existing exotic trees could be considered for removal over a suitable period of time. E.g., not mass felling.

My reasons are that birds of all species nest, feed and are attracted to most species of mature trees. To cut these trees down without instantly having natives of the same size replace them is detrimental to the wildlife that the Maungas support.

It seems a crazy, illogical stance to lay waste to mature trees in this way, especially as the Auckland Council was highly active in promoting the planting of a vast number of trees within the city boundaries.

From an Auckland citizen point of view – who wants to walk across a Maunga bare of foliage and bird song or view the cones stripped of mature trees?

So please protect our Maungas, flora, fauna and wild life that call them home.

Please kindly take my submission into account.

Thank you.

Nick Rabjohns

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Vaana Langdon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 3:58:30 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Vaana Langdon





**From:** [Adalaina Walters](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 7:38:26 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

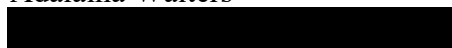
I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Adalaina Walters



**From:** [Adrienne Darling](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: Submission to TMA 200320 AD  
**Date:** Sunday, 2 October 2022 12:13:20 pm  
**Attachments:** [Submission to TMA 200320 AD.pdf](#)

---

Please find attached a submission for your consideration.

Kind regards  
Adrienne

**SUBMISSION TO THE TŪPUNA MAUNGA AUTHORITY****PUBLIC FEEDBACK ON THE INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN AMENDMENTS AS THEY RELATE TO OWAIRAKA**

01 October 2022

Tūpuna Maunga Authority

I am a resident of Tāmaki Makaurau and firmly believe that trees play a critical role in a healthy urban environment and should be treasured. Like Auckland Council I believe the world is facing a climate emergency. In that context I am opposed to the felling of trees on the Maunga of our city. As a resident of Owairaka since 2006, I oppose the felling of the 345 non-native trees on this Maunga, also.

The proposal to fell healthy mature trees is reckless and inconsistent with Auckland Council's intention to put climate change front and centre of its decision making and create a vibrant liveable city:

- Auckland's climate plan talks to how a healthy and connected natural environment supports connected Aucklanders. I agree. Owairaka Maunga is a spiritual place to my family and me. We walk around the Maunga regularly, soaking up the atmosphere and meeting the community. We are in awe of the nature and the respite it provides from our busy city and life's stresses. Felling of trees undermines this objective.
- The Maunga are important to the health and wellbeing of the community and ecosystem. We have witnessed the distress caused by the prospect of mass felling on Owairaka and the actual felling to the communities of Mangere, Mt Wellington and Pigeon Mountain. Felling affects our community mental health.
- Mass felling is bad for the environment. We have also seen how the current methodology has resulted in high attrition rates for new plantings and is not supporting a healthy ecology. I cannot understand why the canopy is not being valued, it plays an important role providing shade in the heat so seedlings can survive. The trees also provide a home for birds and insects and felling will reduce biodiversity in the area.
- As an owner of property neighbouring the Maunga I am also concerned how the proposals by the TMA if will affect water drainage and increase fire risk. Is the council prepared for the lawsuits should this happen?

As our city intensifies our green spaces play an increasingly important role. I call on the TMA to reflect on how it can govern in a way that allows change over time without:

- sacrificing the cities trees;
- contributing to unsustainable practices and the climate emergency; and
- adversely affecting the mental health of the community.

I remain hopeful that the Tūpuna Maunga Redress can be a positive experience for both the iwi/hapū of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau and the other people of Auckland.

Your faithfully



Adrienne Darling

**From:** [Alexander Burrell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 7:48:27 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Alexander Burrell



**From:** [Allister Vm](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 2:08:20 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Allister Vm



**From:** [Amanda Lynn Bransgove](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 3:58:26 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

The biggest treat is our loss of biodiversity. Given that most of these trees are older than most of us they too have generations of biodiversity that relies on its habitat.

The biggest fairytale we feed ourselves is “We deserve it” . In reality it is “we owe it”

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Amanda Lynn Bransgove



**From:** [Andrew Pears](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Keeping trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 7:48:21 pm

---

Hi there,

Just emailing to put my submission in to keep all native and non-native trees on our Maunga. It's important that we continue allow these trees to remain on the mountains for cultural and environmental reasons and we don't want any of them cut down.

This is important for us in the younger generations as we want to inherit a world that we can keep alive and not continue the cycle of destructive wastefulness that has been in motion for generations.

Kind regards,

Andrew Pears

--

**Andrew Pears**  
BCom, MCom in Marketing

**From:** [Andrew Seal](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Owairaka  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 8:37:28 PM

---

I am writing to **submit my opposition** to cutting down the trees on Owairaka maunga. As residents we have a connection to the maunga and the ecosystem of this special place. Cutting down trees whether native or introduced interferes with the balance of nature or papatuanuku .

**How can we be cutting down trees in a climate crisis** announced by council.

We have a huge population of tui and kereru who feast on both the exotic and native species and are found in trees all around the neighbourhood.. Birds dont discriminate by tree names. The Maunga is a place of peace and calm and used by Aucklanders for walks in nature. It is sjheltered by the trees which you propose to chop down. The trees keep the Maunga's ecosystem stable and stop erosion. It needs to be preserved for all our mokupuna in the future as our city becomes more and more developed.

This proposal is also a wasteful and unnecessary use of ratepayer dollars.

Please preserve all our remaining maunga and their ecosystems.

Sincerely,  
Andrew Seal



**From:** [Angela Radford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 7:42:46 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Angela Radford



**From:** [Ann Empson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 5:42:37 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Ann Empson



**From:** [Anne Bruford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 8:22:50 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.


Last year I took my grandchildren to Mangere mountain. I could not understand why there were so many huge tree stumps. Now I understand. You have desecrated the mountain- shame on you.

Why do you think that only native trees have a place in our country? Next minute you will be wanting us to wear grass skirts as that was the original clothing worn.

Grow up and get your head in the real world for God's sake!

An established tree that has taken decades to grow is a thing of beauty and should not be chopped down and replaced by a small native. The natives can be planted alongside the other trees!

Yours faithfully,  
Anne Bruford



**From:** [Anthony Abbott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 5:48:26 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Anthony Abbott



**From:** [Ashley Hill | Heatwell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Tupuna Maunga Authority's proposed amendment to the integrated Management Plan. Specifically, the removal of non-native and native trees from the Auckland Maunga. Namely, Owairaka Mount Albert  
**Date:** Sunday, 2 October 2022 5:14:01 pm  
**Attachments:** [HTM Submission to Te Puna Maunga Authority 2-10-22.docx](#)

---

Re: Submission on Tupuna Maunga Authority's proposed amendment to the integrated Management Plan. Specifically, the removal of non-native and native trees from the Auckland Maunga. Namely, Owairaka Mount Albert

To whom it may concern:

I am opposed to the removal of all trees on the Owairaka Mt Albert Maunga as proposed by Tepuna Maunga Authority.

I have lived in Mt Albert most my 64 years and do not want to see the wholesale massacre and destruction of 345 exotic trees on Owairaka Mt Albert.  
Please stop planning to fell healthy trees.

The plan is not clear. It needs to clarify as to how many of the proposed new plantings on Owairaka are going to be trees. There should be an equal number of trees planted to the existing healthy trees that are going to be cut down.

I can't understand why you would want to cut down any healthy trees. The existing trees on Owairaka Maunga are home to many forms of wildlife including native birds that have been drawn to the Maunga because it has a variety of food sources for the birds and they provide a safe place to live high up in the trees where most predators cannot reach.

Come on! Think about the affect cutting down so many trees will affect not only the local residents, but the greater Auckland. Trees are an important element storage of water, the prevention of erosion and cleaning the air we breathe.

Ask any child where they would like to play. In amongst trees and wildlife or on a barren windswept Maunga. I know that my grandchildren would choose the trees.

Your sincerely  
Ashley Hill

Ashley Hill





Send to [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz) & [akhaveyoursay@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:akhaveyoursay@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

Re: Submission on Tupuna Maunga Authority's proposed amendment to the integrated Management Plan. Specifically, the removal of non-native and native trees from the Auckland Maunga. Namely, Owairaka Mount Albert

To whom it may concern:

I am opposed to the removal of all trees on the Owairaka Mt Albert Maunga as proposed by Tepuna Maunga Authority.

I have lived in Mt Albert most my 64 years and do not want to see the wholesale massacre and destruction of 345 exotic trees on Owairaka Mt Albert.  
Please stop planning to fell healthy trees.

The plan is not clear. It needs to clarify as to how many of the proposed new plantings on Owairaka are going to be trees. There should be an equal number of trees planted to the existing healthy trees that are going to be cut down.

I can't understand why you would want to cut down any healthy trees. The existing trees on Owairaka Maunga are home to many forms of wildlife including native birds that have been drawn to the Maunga because it has a variety of food sources for the birds and they provide a safe place to live high up in the trees where most predators cannot reach.

Come on! Think about the affect cutting down so many trees will affect not only the local residents, but the greater Auckland. Trees are an important element storage of water, the prevention of erosion and cleaning the air we breathe.

Ask any child where they would like to play. In amongst trees and wildlife or on a barren windswept Maunga. I know that my grandchildren would choose the trees.

Your sincerely  
Ashley Hill

Ashley Hill



**From:** [Babiche Martens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Response to the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 2:54:23 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards  
Babiche Martens



**From:** [Beverley Cahan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of trees on Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland"s maunfa  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 1:15:05 PM

---

Dear Sir/Madam

I completely object to the felling of native and non-native trees on Auckland's magnificent maunga throughout the city.

Please reconsider the direction you are taking and get people on board with common sense and a knowledge of botany and forestry. Head straight to the library and check out a copy of The Hidden Life of Trees by Peter Wohlleben.

Kind regards

Beverley Cahan

**From:** [Beverley Reid](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on Aucklands Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:13:34 pm

---

To Whom it May Concern

As a ratepayer and citizen of this city I wish to express my horror at the madness of cutting down mature healthy trees all over the Maunga of Auckland. What about the birds? What about the natives that grow under the canopy of these trees? What about the masses of flora and fauna that live and exist alongside these trees? What about the many people of Auckland who love and enjoy these trees? What about the huge cost shouldered by the ratepayers to carry out this insane plan?

There is something very wrong with a City Council that supports and funds these kind of plans, especially when they are encouraging their citizens to be aware of climate change and act to mitigate it.

It doesnt make any sense.

If possible I wish to speak on this topic.

Beverley Reid



**From:** [Julia Mitchell/Culver](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA Proposed Amendment to Integrated Mangement Plan  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 9:23:37 pm  
**Attachments:** [TMASubCUL.pdf](#)

---

The Tupuna Maunga Authority

Please find attached my submission as subject above.

It is customary for Parliamentary and Council submissions to be acknowledge so whilst the TMA apparently does not see fit to routinely acknowledge or reply to emails, please acknowledge receipt of the submission.

Please advise how the submissions will be made available to the public, as are Parliamentary and Council submissions.

My time is unpaid. I have already spent very many hours. I do not require to attend any hearing.

Regards

Bob Culver

Auckland 0600

**SUBMISSION**  
**TUPUNA MAUNGA AUTHORITY**  
**AMENDMENT TO THE INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN**

Bob Culver

Sept 2022

### **1.0 Introduction**

1.1 I am primarily familiar with the Mt Albert/Owairaka situation and am especially concerned about developments there. I am not part of the Honour the Maunga and my observations may not align.

1.2 I have waded tediously on line through the Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan and Amendment. For someone who has read succinct Winston Churchill extensively it was a laborious effort. Roll on the Plain Language Bill.

1.3 Fortunately I did not know about the original release of the Integrated Management Plan, and at the time would not have anticipated the vindictive attitude toward colonialist descended "others" and their works, as was made so blatantly apparent at the November 2019 Owairaka hui. Otherwise I would have frittered another week of life, toiled through the original, and made a submission then.

1.4 From the vast sea of Plan words, many vague, many contradictory, it is difficult to imagine all actions that may potentially be legally attempted without or with the Amendment.

1.5 It is unreasonable to impose TMA ideals derived from the whims of a tiny few mana and position seeking mana whenua representatives, many of whom will rarely visit the maunga, except in connection with their consultation. The views of the very many "others" who actually utilise the maunga should be given huge weighting in any considerations. This includes those very many users who could identify as maori but do not actively link with the tribal representatives, or necessarily know of or support their approach.

1.6 It is curious that so many separate iwi are involved and with a voice which can swamp local users. Presumably in ancient times only one iwi occupied a locality at a time. Most others would have then had less rights there than does anyone today. With the turmoil of pre colonialist times there were presumably serial occupations; the rights of each previous then questionable (although colonisation/civilisation seems to have re-enabled many superseded rights.) Present day connection with those earlier iwi must in many cases be very tenuous (as are mine with many counties of the UK and parts of Saxony and Denmark.)

**Influence of main body of IMPlan on Appendix 5 proposals** (including artist depictions)

1.7 It is unreasonable to plan for some ideal involving severe compromise until near fruition in 100 or so years time. Life is to be lived for the moment. Children are only young briefly. Persons presence locally is often relatively brief. And elderly do not have decades before them. Visitors may only call once. The future is uncertain. A myriad climate refugees or other conquerors may arrive with no interest in allowing the maunga to ultimately develop as romanticised. Any transition should be achieved without ruining the experience for years and for generations in the interim.

1.8 Large exotic trees have/had in many cases a grand appearance and provide/provided a memorable experience. On visiting now bleak Mangere mountain one can only view the enormous diameter stumps and muse on the mighty spectacle which must have been provided by the vast trees these obviously supported. Young little travelled persons in particular are denied an impressionable experience (although hopefully on the way up the mountain they might pass the school with its magnificent colonialist trees, now in springtime splendour). Impressive features of the Wellington town belt with its tall trees and open under storey observed at age four remain with me a long lifetime later.

1.9 The IMP is artfully worded. Under "Activities" it is not clear whether the TMA is working to enhance or to eliminate.

1.10 Auckland must be one of few cities in the world where all the (roaded) vantage points are debarred to casual visitors in their cars. Showing visitors around is a significant logistical exercise requiring pre planning. Fortunately there is still a view from Hillsborough cemetery.

1.11 The individual Tupuna Maunga Plans would seem to be critical to the outcome. The scope for the public to know and input these is not made clear.

1.12 From the Annual Operational Plan It is not possible to fathom just exactly what is intended, and whether or not work fits the IMP and Amendment (including artist depictions.)

1.13 The many references to tahi as sacred are worrying. Is there any authoritative recorded early European observations to confirm attitude and practices as applied to small maunga, and particularly these? And of little relevance to today anyway. The vague reference seems to offer scope for very significant limitation of access. (Perhaps it was a tradition to reduce the number of shells and bones on the summit, just as the car ban has reduced the piles of takeaway packagings).

1.14 The right to erect flags (p89) is troubling. Counter democracy insurgence flags such as the rangatiratanga flag with its violent symbolism (black surfing in on the back of white over a sea of Labour and/or blood red) would be very inappropriate and offensive to many.

1.15 Leases where the activity aligns with TMA. The great majority of the public do not enjoy the sound of buildings reverberating to primitive savage violence celebrating /promoting haka. Ditto some kapahaka.

1.16 p67 I trust protocols of engagement will not result in enforcement of stone age rituals before free entry and use is permitted.

1.17 p78. "Assist visitors to understand tikanga" The mind is taxed to imagine what this might entail.

## **2.0 The Amendment**

2.1 Presumably observation needs be limited more or less to the few added words on p88 10.2, and to Appendix 5

2.2 p106. The term "cultural landscape" is elusive. Several possible examples spring immediately to mind; all very non PC. It is effectively whatever the TMA cares to declare it to be. This adds to the difficulty of imagining what might in practice be legally attempted.

2.3 p106 "Natural, spiritual, and indigenous landscape " is ditto 2.2. The natural landscape is the situation pre human intervention. Depends how far back considered, but likely to be impenetrable forest.

2.4 p106 "Spiritual" is even more vague. I have no idea what a spiritual landscape might be. Although deciduous exotics in spring do lift my spirits.

2.5 p106 "Indigenous" landscape similar. Presumably it is the same as for natural landscape. Or is "indigenous people's landscape " or somesuch intended?

2.6 p106 Both natural and indigenous are impractical in the present day if the maunga is to be enjoyed by the physical presence of significant numbers .

2.7 p106 Mauri and wairua are yet further examples of the many maori words with elusive undefinable and flexible constantly readjusted meaning. Depending on the meaning assumed, if ancient maori significantly developed the maunga, especially for defence, did it create or add to or subtract from the mauri and wairua? Would sympathetically making any maunga pleasurable to the many "other", reduce or enhance its mauri, wairua?

2.8 I do not consider that exotic trees are undesirable. The variety of forms, ever changing presentation and beautiful greens and autumn golds are in many cases vastly more interesting than the constant dreary olive green of most natives. For most persons, the spring resurgence of deciduous exotics is very uplifting. Also of considerable natural interest to the more curious open minded, less programmed, visitors. The landscape is not tediously the same year around. The maunga are not museums of some selected past. A plantation of new oaks could be magnificent in 100 year's time. P106 suggests only non natives "having a negative impact" will be removed. It is not defined what that means but the wording generally indicates removal of all.

2.9 Apparently it is perceived that no mana is to be acquired from retention or addition of exotics. In fact there could be considerable, from a very broad range and number of admirers.

2.10 If the overriding pursuit of mana requires that exotic trees must go, these should only be felled at the end of their natural life, unless definitely damaging some genuine historic detail. The several other available excuses to remove must not be artfully exploited (ie safety).

### 3.0 General observations

3.1 When persons visit sites, unless just exercising or walking dogs, they consciously or not seek a memorable experience. Walking on a sealed road or path, or boardwalk, or well manicured metalled and stepped path does not adequately provide. Rough and informal tracks can and do. Somewhat challenging paths and tracks provide now novel and memorable experiences for children especially. The fact seems to largely also elude DOC (who have upgraded and ruined many classic tracks), and the Auckland Council (examples the tracks in Waitakeres, the stream path at Waterview etc etc). So far, several of the maunga **retain rough tracks and informal paths** and it is important these and the scope for new and alternative is continued.

3.2 Similar observation applies to **off main track venturing**; an experience especially novel and memorable for children. And not just onto plain grass. With apartments spreading through suburbia these opportunities are more important now than ever. Many apartment occupiers near Mt Albert are maori with children.

3.3 Without stock the maintenance method of the grassed areas is unclear. Not all can be, or not economically, or should be, mown, although possibly a source of make work maori employment. Without some control, access and use as by children is difficult and constant effort will be needed to counter stealthy bush cover by self sow.

3.4 In the quest for **intense native planting the situation as alongside the south side motorway walk/cycleway through Mt Roskill must be avoided**. A dense planting of low natives totally obstructs exploration by children, forms a haven for vermin, wild dogs and cats, rough sleepers and deviants. Many persons do not feel safe near, and parents disconcertingly lose sight of children. Extensive maintenance is necessary to contain height, remove unwanted self seeded, preserve through drought etc.

3.5 The reference to "massive" plantings p106 instils doubt that planting will be limited to the extent indicated in the illustrations.

3.6 A few may savour views of other maunga but the great majority and **visitors require to see the surrounding city, harbour, and distant horizon**. If necessary to achieve this, native trees must be removed or trimmed. No doubt



the pre European lookouts preserved sight lines to much more than other hill tops.

3.7 It is stated that actual **summits** are sacred. I trust that **access will not be significantly restricted** and that adequate lookout platforms will be provided. Is there any reliable old recorded evidence of special treatment of these spots? There is a tendency now to regard every spot where any ancient maori was or may have been born, died, walked, lived, hunted , worked, devoured, slept, camped, hid, fought, buried etc as worthy of special treatment. Clearly an approach unrealistic in the real modern world, and not pursued in long populated countries overseas.

#### **4.0 Maunga illustrations**

4.1 From the generalised Plan wording it is difficult to envisage exactly what might be legally attempted on each site. The nearest to a detailed depiction are the artists impressions. If these have any legal standing and the TMA is bound to reasonably follow to the very long term, then the site users and others interested have some firm proposal on which to base their comments. The depictions if proscriptive may reasonably satisfy the doubts of some. But if the Plan words can trump, many maunga users would have continuing strong reservations relying on just the words of the basic Plan plus Amendment.

4.2 Frequent use of the word "restoration" in the body of Plan is concerning as it could seem to legally sanction vastly more extensive planting than depicted in the Appendix 5 illustrations, and many other scenarios.

4.3 If the pictures are truly representative, the very light colour and range of shades of green seem a somewhat dishonest depiction of most native trees (esp for Owairaka). And the illustrations do not show many things provided for in the Plan ie. " structures". Just how defining for the long term are the illustrations? Will the TMA hold/ be held to the illustrations?

4.4 Puriri forest as advocated does not resemble the illustrations. The trees are certainly curious in very old age but that is lifetimes away.

4.5 Some illustrations seem to show notably less vegetation in parts than exists now.

4.6 There is little to indicate "cultural" or commercial structures. Few will want sham film set style stockades, commercial premises (coffee shops?) or

haka war dance rehearsal rooms, innumerable sign placards. etc. If intended, should be shown.

## 5.0 Individual maunga; Owairaka

5.1 Owairaka has been hugely modified (for purposes which well served maori along with others) so **any attempt at recreating some pre 1850 replica state is futile.** Is any authoritative very early description available? (Did Marsden climb Owairaka?). Level grass areas for walking, sport, are a departure from any pre 1850 state but must be retained.

5.2 "All native trees will be retained" **Those obstructing view from the summit should be trimmed** to restore and maintain the situation at least as of 40 or so years and more ago. The current summit outlook NE to NW is now so reduced that it is barely worth taking visitors there. Recently planted trees may obstruct some tracks, or will, and need to be removed.

5.4 "Retaining the summit in grass" **Generous access and assembly area must be provided for. The trig station** is of historic merit and science interest, especially to the young, who also enjoy climbing on and **must be retained.**(p66, p71, p95, p107)

5.5 "Planting in areas where archaeology has been destroyed." This would entail far more planting than depicted, would obliterate the dog run area popular with very many (many of whom could identify as maori ), and the false crater floor/archery stadium area.

5.6 The gaunt eucalypt trees and others on the north and west flanks and other solitary trees on south flank add considerable character. For these and other **mature exotics the tree health and safety proviso must not be artfully exploited to eliminate prematurely.**

5.7 As it is, Owairaka is a quite pleasant and varied venue, although blighted considerably by the hideous (and dangerous to little fingers and hands) tank trap gates, gharish toilet block, replacement car park, and limited summit outlook. A variety of tracks is/was available, although some recently restricted.

5.8 The **rough and informal tracks** from side entries **must be retained,** not extensively converted to steps etc. And other informal tracks allowed to remain. And new tracks to be developed by and for adventurous children and others.

5.9 All tracks need not be accessible to the disabled. It is folly to compromise the real enjoyment of very many for questionable enjoyment by a miniscule few. The pre European form would not have provided for the disabled.

5.10 Persons can at present take many of several informal tracks through the trees. Reasonable sight lines are maintained so parents can allow children the fun of free adventure in a novel and impressionable natural environment. These **tracks or equivalent must be retained**.

5.11 And associated 5.10, **an open understorey must be maintained** for most of the area.

5.12 The curious open understory wooded area (Hanzel and Gretel like.) south of the car park provides a novel experience even for most adults. Whatever the trees might be, this environment should be retained.

5.13 Children especially love to mount small rises etc. ("king of the castle" instinct) The **informal tracks around the false crater rim** are/were very popular. These should be retained and metalled just sufficient to preserve. An interesting variation also for adults. The rim is not original so no qualms about mild modification.

5.14 The illustrations do not make clear if the southern flank will remain substantially open as now, with just sufficient (assorted) mature trees to very effectively break the bland sameness. Dense coverage would not be an improvement.

## 6.0 In Closing

6.1 This submission has taken very many hours. I simply do not have and cannot afford the further time to devise Plan word adjustments necessary to incorporate, and to withstand legal subversion. Staff of the TMA and contractors are well paid to do that.

All my observations are mere "other" sourced, so in the modern scheme of things presumably will not rate

Bob Culver

████████████████████

████████████████████

**From:** [Bridget Thompson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 10:18:26 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.


I am a biologist by training and cannot understand how the mass felling of these mature trees, followed by what appears to be a very scripted and relatively limited re-planting, can possibly be considered a good thing ecologically/environmentally in the present day. I have no issue with succession planting of native trees on the Maunga, but the proper process is a very long one. The current proposal looks to me like a triumph of ideology over biological understanding.

I took my son to soccer matches at the base of Ōwairaka when he was a MAGS student and walked my dog at Big King - these places are important to me. In both cases my enjoyment was enhanced by being able to get up close to mature trees, an experience not that common in public areas of the city.

I've been a very regular visitor of Cornwall Park - I know that most of this park is not under the jurisdiction of the Maunga Authority, but I sometimes look at the many beautiful, huge, old trees there and wonder what a management which thinks similarly to the Maunga Authority would do here. To cut down these trees because they are not indigenous would be unthinkable, a dreadful loss to the many people from all walks of life who go there to be soothed and recharged by nature, and yet this is what is proposed, and happening, on the Maunga. Mature green, shady, quiet leafy spaces become more important the more intensively developed a city becomes.

Before my mother died, I would often take her for a little drive to the top of Puketāpapa, and we would sit in the car with a coffee or walk a short distance if weather permitted. She had severe dementia in the last years of her life and this was one of the very few pleasures available to her. (Luckily she died just before it was no longer possible to drive up there). So Puketāpapa always makes me remember Mum. She was an avid gardener in younger years and ahead of her time in terms of her appreciation of trees and wilderness. I just know that what she would have felt was 'right' for that lovely place is to be mostly covered by a healthy, richly diverse and robust, 'mixed' or 'mongrel' ecosystem, constantly evolving and full of life and complexity. This is what I believe all the Maunga deserve.

Ngā mihi,  
Bridget Thompson



**From:** [Brogen Averill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 4:58:31 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Brogen Averill



**From:** [Brooke Schofield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 9:03:08 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.


These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Brooke Schofield



**From:** [Bruce Whittaker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:08:32 am

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a gradual way over many decades.

Having been a Mt Albert resident for 20 years & a weekly walker around the maunga, I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Bruce Whittaker



**From:** [Caitlin Pike](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 11:38:37 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Caitlin Pike





**From:** [Cameron McDowell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 2:52:49 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.


Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Cameron McDowell  


**From:** [Carol Marshall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 6:18:30 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Carol Marshall



**From:** [Carol Watene](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 8:48:38 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Carol Watene



**From:** [C O'Leary](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Treecutting on our Volcanic cones  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 11:48:50 AM

---

We wish to record our strong objection to any treecutting on any of Auckland's volcanic cones. Not only do trees take years to grow but their roots provide protection against soil erosion and it is great to see all the birds. We often see kereru and tuis and even colourful parakeets.

It is so much nicer to see groves of trees, rather than bare, defaced hillsides.

Please spare the trees.

Yours sincerely  
Carole and Dan O'Leary

--

[Redacted signature]

[Redacted signature]

**From:** [Caroline Craven](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 4:48:24 PM


---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Caroline Craven



**From:** [Cecile Lawson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ōwairaka Mt Albert  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 5:07:48 pm

---

Sent from my iPhone I wish to add my voice to saving all the trees on our mountain. I believe trees that have taken decades to mature deserve their place on our planet I love to hear their leaves rustling maybe their spirit guarding us certainly lending safety for birds to nest. Our lives would be bleaker with out their beauty as they change with the seasons. Please reconsider. Cecile Lawson

**From:** [Chad Wilkie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - Trees on Mt Albert  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:01:07 am

---

**Yes to planting more native trees and plants on Mt Albert.**

**No to removing all non-native trees immediately.**

The present canopy is an important habitat for many birds, and forms a corridor to the other urban plantings of Mt Albert.

Cutting down the proportion which is non-native trees immediately is a backward step.

Replacement trees will take 50 or more years to reach the maturity of the present forest.

The urban forest of Mt Albert is under extreme threat with the proposed housing intensification changes.

This would have a devastating effect on bird life.

The prudent approach is to manage the canopy by eliminating poor or ailing specimens and replacing them with natives, and adding more natives.

Please do not remove healthy non-native specimens now.

Regards, Chad Wilkie

**Chad Wilkie**

[Redacted signature block]

**From:** [Charlie HADDRELL](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 8:52:40 AM

---

Dear Authorities,

It would be environmental vandalism to remove thousands of trees from Auckland at a time when our urban ngahere is being utterly decimated. We do not have the luxury to pick and choose which trees we need to save - there is a climate emergency and with the disgraceful lack of tree protection it's open season on trees. These trees need to urgently be recognised as a public asset not a private good.

Karma will be unmerciful and its response should we remove thousands of trees from Auckland's Maunga and Parks.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Charlie HADDRELL





**From:** [Charlotte Winn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 10:28:30 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.


Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a daily visitor to the maunga Owairaka and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My family and I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Charlotte Winn



**From:** [Christine Jansen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 3:38:34 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Christine Jansen



**From:** [Christine Pears](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 5:09:04 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

The trees and the birds make me feel at peace – it would devastate me to see them gone.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Christine Pears



**From:** [Claire McCall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 5:13:06 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down? Why not take a gentler, more managed approach?

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in. It will take many decades for these trees to grow. Why is your approach so against common sense?

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Claire McCall



**From:** [Cronin Steve](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 7:32:45 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Cronin Steve



**From:** [Headz](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re Trees on Auckland mountains (Closes 8.10.22)  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 2:07:39 PM

---

Please accept and consider the submission below. I do not require to attend personally.

1. The committee's first priority is to consider how to "Save the Planet". They are fortunate to be in this position, and it requires much wisdom.
2. No trees may be destroyed in this City. Once the planet is back on an even keel (if ever possible), then plant as many slow-growing natives as you like.

Meantime, ALL trees are necessary - and the sooner the better. If members insist on removing exotics at this time, it would make them appear pigheaded.

It could be similar to me threatening to remove all natives from my property.

Thankyou.

Yours faithfully,

(Mrs) D.F.Head

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

--

This email has been checked for viruses by Avast antivirus software.  
[www.avast.com](http://www.avast.com)

**From:** [Damian Gavin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 1:55:46 PM

---

--

Kia Ora Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I do not support the felling of all exotic trees on Auckland's Maunga.

However I do support the planting of NZ native trees as an understory, supported by the more mature exotic and native trees.

The exotic trees should remain until they reach the end of their natural life.

The existing trees are the home of many forms of life, whether birds or insects.

There is no sound reason or benefit to replace the existing trees on Auckland's Maunga.

So my opinion is to go ahead and begin the planting, leaving existing trees to stand.

Nga Mihi,

Damian Gavin



**From:** [Damon Treadaway](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 6:18:40 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

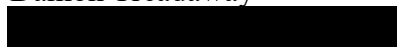
My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Damon Treadaway





**From:** [Darryn van der Sandt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority; ladyi.13](#)  
**Subject:** TMA Website Contact Us page enquiry  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 6:57:11 PM

---

Hello there

I hear the authority is taking submissions about clearing invader species from Otahuhu. I support efforts to rehabilitate the maunga with native species.

The Respect Richmond group sent me a letter drop; so I would like to counter their opposition to clearing away invasive species.

Kind regards

Darryn

--

Darryn van der Sandt

**From:** [David Ashe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 1:48:28 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

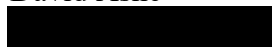
Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
David Ashe



**From:** [Dene Tomlinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 12:58:33 PM

---

Kia ora Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I am deeply disappointed by the felling that has already occurred in parks that I enjoy. This destruction has diminished my enjoyment of these parks.

I am opposed to the felling of existing trees for a number of reasons, including:

We should not remove beautiful trees from our parks. Doing so will greatly diminish the beauty of these parks and the pleasure of those who enjoy them.

We should not contribute to global warming by removing mature trees.

We should not remove the homes and food source of many beautiful native birds including Tui and Kereru that nest and feed in these trees.

The proposed new trees will take many, many decades to reach maturity, so even the suggested benefits will never be realised in our lifetime.

The proposed new trees will never fully replace the trees removed, because the numbers are inadequate and many chosen species are low growing. Also, there are no replacements proposed for felled trees in some areas.


New trees need shelter to be successfully established.

There is no need to kill existing trees to plant new trees. Please simply plant new native trees.

The removal of exotic trees draws very strong parallels with ethnic cleansing. To me this is offensive. The proposal appears to demonstrate an attitude of racism and hatred towards non-Maori. Whilst Maori (including my own family and descendants), have suffered many grievances, such hatred should not be fostered or demonstrated in this way. I believe doing so will sow seeds of divisiveness in both Maori and non-Maori.

By all means, please plant new native trees, but please do not remove the existing trees. The resulting mix of both native and non-native species should represent Maori and non-Maori learning to live in harmony together in this land.

Ngā mihi,  
Dene Tomlinson



**From:** [Don Kokich](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 9:03:16 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?


Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Don Kokich



**From:** [Pourotu Ngaropo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submissions against felling of trees on Ōwairaka.  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 9:16:57 AM

---

Tena koutau e te poari,

I wish to present my submission orally and be heard on my submission.

Dr Pourotu Ngaropō Submission.  
Chairman  
Iramoko Marae  
Tribal Leader  
Te Tāwera Hapū, Ngāti Awa Ki Te Awa o Te Atua.

Iramoko Marae, Te Tāwera Hapū, Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua oppose the cutting down and or the spiritual and or physical abuse of the 345 trees and all trees that are located on top of Wairaka or Owairaka-Mount Albert in Tamakimakaurau-Auckland.

This is my formal submission on behalf of Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua to make it firm and clear that we oppose the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and its decision to try and remove these sacred trees, from our ancestral mountain Owairaka.

Owairaka is the former home of Wairaka, daughter of Toroa, captain and navigator of the Mataatua waka that originated from the island of Mauke, an outer island not far from Rarotonga.

Owairaka is the sacred mountain and the sacred portion of the earth mother Papatūānuku where 345 sacred trees of Tāne Māhuta are living, exist and are providing life to all living things in the environment located in this place are living organisms, they are the living spirit of God-Io, that lives in the trees.

Owairaka is the home and palisaded pā site of the famous Ngāti Awa ancestress Wairaka that originally came from the Polynesian Islands in Eastern Polynesian.

Wairaka was the daughter of Toroa, captain of the Mataatua canoe. It is said that when the Mataatua came adrift, she saved the canoe and uttered the words;

'Kia whakatāne ake au i ahau! '(I must act like a man!), which gave Whakatāne its name. Others say it was Muriwai, Toroa's sister, who saved the canoe.

Some of the descendants of Wairaka (daughter of the Mataatua's captain, Toroa) became the Ngāti Awa tribe. This marae (also known as Te Whare o Toroa) is at Whakatāne.

The history of Wairaka, from whom Ōwairaka was named

As told by Wairaka descendent Dr Pourotu Ngaropo

For the past 800 years Ōwairaka has been the Ngāti Awa iwi's ancestral and spiritual home

through their ancestress, Wairaka.

Wairaka was born on Ma'uke, the most easterly of Rarotonga's islands. She was the daughter of the chief Toroa. She held mana, imbued beauty and is the common ancestor of many tribes today.

The island Mauke, like the Aotearoa maunga she would come to call home, Ma'uke was an extinct volcano.

The tiny island only 18 km in circumference, comprised a central volcanic plateau surrounded by a ring of jagged, razor-sharp fossilised coral, which reaches up to 1,000 metres inland.

Its volcanic origins created fertile soil and a reputation of being the garden of the Rarotongan islands.

For the past 800 years Ōwairaka has been the Ngāti Awa iwi's ancestral and spiritual home through their ancestress, Wairaka.

Wairaka was born on Ma'uke, the most easterly of Rarotonga's islands. She was the daughter of the chief Toroa. She held mana, imbued beauty and is the common ancestor of many tribes today.

The island Ma'uke , like the Aotearoa maunga she would come to call home, Ma'uke was an extinct volcano.

The tiny island only 18 km in circumference, comprised a central volcanic plateau surrounded by a ring of jagged, razor-sharp fossilised coral, which reaches up to 1,000 metres inland.

Its volcanic origins created fertile soil and a reputation of being the garden of the Rarotongan islands.

According to legend, Chief Uke, who was descended from the Gods, arrived at Ma'uke after a long voyage from Avaiki - the Rarotongan fatherland in the sky. After a peaceful sleep he awoke and named it Akatokamanava – a place where my heart rested.

He gave his beautiful daughter in marriage to Chief Atiu-Mua and their descendants populated Ma'uke and Atiu for many generations.

And it was those later generations who renamed the island Ma'uke ("Ma Uke" means Land of Uke). The original name is still used in songs and on formal occasions.

The Ngāti Awa people descend from the ancestor Toi and his wife Te Kura-i-Monoa. It is said Toi used the constellations to navigate across the Pacific Ocean.

He likened the celestial bodies to the star gate as he was a time traveller, travelling from island to island to reconnect back to his descendants.

When his wife was giving birth to their son, he said to her: "I name our child after the star gate, the stars I used as a navigational compass, which guided me to Aotearoa". And so the son was named Awanuiārangi, meaning people of the stars.

## A journey across the seas to Aotearoa

In around 1250 AD, Wairaka and her extended whanau journeyed to Aotearoa from the island of Ma'uke in Rarotonga on board the waka Mataatua, which was captained by her father the high chief Toroa.

The journey from Rarotonga took the whanau via the Kermadec Islands, landing at Parengarenga Harbour near to Aotearoa's northernmost points. From there they sailed to Kerikeri, to Hokianga, Whangarei, Kaipara and the Manukau Harbour.

Many well-known places in the Auckland district bear the whanau names to this very day, including Muriwai (after Wairaka's Aunty), Puhinui (after her mother) and Toroa Terrace (Mt Albert) / Toroa Street (Torbay) after her father and Ngāti Awa street in Onehunga. Ruarangi Road in Mt Albert commemorates the Tutumaio chief who died at Oruarangi stream in Ihumatao.

## Further explorations

When they first arrived at the maunga, Wairaka's family found the maunga was occupied by tutumaio – fairy-like beings of forests and mountain tops.

One of the tutumaio's leaders was Ruarangi, who is remembered to this day through a Mt Albert street named after him.

Wairaka and her family lived harmoniously alongside these light-complexioned supernatural creatures of the night until the tutumaio got caught in the sun's rays one morning at Pt Chevalier and perished.

Shortly after their arrival, Wairaka's father blessed some karaka saplings he had brought from Rarotonga. He planted them on the summit and told Wairaka they would be a symbol of her home should she later wish to return and establish herself there.

In an interesting parallel with Pākeha immigrants planting exotic trees on the maunga hundreds of years later, Toroa's karaka were also introduced species that reminded him of home. Yet over time we have all come to love karaka and have adopted them as our own.

## Wairaka's geneology

### Te Tīmatanga

Toitehuatahi  
 Awanuiārangi I  
 Awaroa  
 Awatumakiterangi  
 Parinuitērā  
 Awamorehurehu  
 Irakewa  
 Toroa = Puhānui  
 Wairaka.

## Sailing down the East Coast

After a time, Wairaka's whanau left the region and sailed the Mataatua down the East Coast to Whakatāne. Upon arrival, the men anchored the waka and went ashore to set up the camp, leaving Wairaka and the rest of the women and children to wait on board. During this time, it came loose from the anchor stone and started drifting out to sea.

Recognising they were in danger, Wairaka defied the tapu that forbade women to handle a canoe, took hold of Toroa's paddle, and brought everyone back to safety, calling: "Kia Whakatāne ake au i ahau" – I will act the part of a man".

This cry is the origin of the town's name. Her bravery is commemorated in a bronze statue, which stands on a rock at the Whakatāne Heads.

Wairaka and her whanau lived in and around the Whakatāne region in the early years of her adult life, transitioning from a child to a woman during this time.

It didn't take long for news of her beauty to spread. So much so, that many men came from as far afield as Tainui and Taranaki to gain her favour.  
Te Awa o Te Atua- The River of God

Another incident occurred where Wairaka was bathing in the lagoon, situated in Matata. Here she received her menstrual cycle. She said to her father: 'E Pāpā , he aha kei raro i a au?' 'What is that beneath me father?' Toroa replied and said, 'that is the blood of God.'

Hence the lagoon in Matata is attributed to this moment known as Te Awa o Te Atua. The river of the gods. This is also our tribe as another segment of Ngāti Awa, known as Ngāti Awa Ki Te Awa O Te Atua.

## Po i raru ai a Wairaka - The night Wairaka was deceived

A story tells that, during this time, Wairaka fell in love with the handsome Tukaiteuru who was visiting the area at the time. They arrived at her home and were welcomed and invited to stay.

As everyone was setting up their beds for the night, Maiurenuī from Tainui descent noticed Wairaka and wanted to be with her.

She had other ideas, so once Wairaka left the whare, he tricked Tukaiteuru into moving his bed closer to the door, away from Wairaka so to allow him to put his own bedding by hers.

Later into the night, the evening meal, socialising and entertainment went well into the night.

After bidding her leave, Wairaka entered darkened sleeping quarters with only one thing on her mind: a passionate night with Tukaiteuru.

And what a night it was, such was her passion for Tukaiteuru that she scratched his face during the lovemaking, as to mark her man. She would then let her father know the next morning, this was the man for her.



It may have been a magical evening but the next morning Wairaka's bliss turned to horror when she saw Tukaiteuru had no scratch on his face and realised Maiurenuī had deceived her.

Maiurenuī then walked by, bearing the scratches.

Wairaka became pregnant as a result and subsequently wed Maiurenuī, but she never forgave him for tricking her. One day she sent him out to go fishing as she was craving seafood, where he drowned and died.

The energy created by the power of love was so strong that Wairaka composed a song in memory of that special night:

Piki mai, kake mai ra. Homai te waiora Kia ahau e tūtehu ana Koia te moe a te kuia, i te po,  
Po i raru ai a Wairaka. Papaki tū ana nga tai ki Te Reinga, Ka po, ka ao, ka ea, ka awatea,  
tihei Mauriora!

Climb to me, climb with me, give me the waters of life.

This song has echoed down through the centuries and her ancestors still sing it to this day.

Wairaka in the later years

Later in life, Wairaka subsequently married and had three children. After they grew up and left home, she decided to return to Auckland to be near to a brother, Te Whakapoi, who lived on Puketāpapa (Mt Roskill).

Wairaka missed her brother and wanted to go and find him in the region of Tāmaki Makaurau, so she headed off. By this time she was in her late 30's

Arrival at Tāmaki Makaurau

On their travels up to Tāmaki Makaurau to find Whakapoi, Wairaka's brother, they found their way to the Manukau Harbour, whereupon they travelled to the east coast via the portage at Ōtāhuhu – one of two portages on the Auckland isthmus.

Their explorations revealed the Whau River – an estuary that flows into the Waitemata Harbour and they travelled up it as far as what is now Avondale / New Lynn.

Tāmaki Makaurau's second portage lies at the Whau's upper reaches but, instead of crossing it to re-launch in the Manukau Harbour,

Wairaka's whānau were drawn by a maunga to the north-east at what is now Mt Albert. The maunga was still unoccupied when she arrived in around 1250 AD, so Wairaka climbed to the summit and lit her fires thus creating Te Pā of te Wairaka – the home of Wairaka.

From that time onwards the name has been held because of the mana, the authority and physical and spiritual influence that she had. Wairaka became the mountain; the mountain became her.

The source of Te Wai-unu-roa a Wairaka - The spring of Wairaka, which can be seen to this

day at Unitec.

Te Wai-unu-roa a Wairaka - The spring of Wairaka

Wairaka lived in Tāmaki Makaurau on the maunga for over 30 years, establishing her mana over the surrounding area and leaving many legacies that have lasted to this day.

For example, she brought eels with her from Te Teko, Kawerau, Whakatāne and Matata, so she went searching for fresh water for eels and her people.

Finding herself at the grounds now underneath Unitec, Wairaka uttered a karakia and stamped her foot hard on the aquifer and the spring came forth - Te Wai Unuroa a Wairaka.

This is the place where the Unitec is established and the puna ( spring) remains alive and flourishing.

A group is established here with Ngāti Awa Ki Te Awa o Te Atua descendants who are part of the restoration, preservation and protection of the puna ( spring) know as Ngā Kaitiaki o Te Wai-unu-roa a Wairaka.

Te Waiorea a Wairaka – The eels of Wairaka

From there she went to what is now known as Western Springs and urinated to form its aquifer (Te Wai Mimi o Wairaka).

As water gushed forth, Wairaka placed her eels in the pool as guardians of the area, naming it Te Waiorea – Water of eels.

The eels are known as Kaitiaki and very spiritual and sacred. They are the guardians of this area. After establishing the eels, Wairaka walked over to where Auckland Zoo is now located and planted a mauri stone known as a keo.

This stone was brought over from the island Ma’uke. The mauri remains there at this site today, as a symbol of Wairaka’s presence and life-force.

She was quite adventurous and went to a number of places around Auckland, Te Atatu, Huruhuru Creek. There are branches of her tribe at Glen Innes.

Ngāti Awa’s mana whenua is therefore established here in this area Mt Roskill, Albert, One Tree Hill, Grey Lynn.

She went back to Whakatāne and she died there and was buried by the Whakatane River at Opihiwhanaungakore.

Final resting place of Wairaka

Wairaka spirit remains strong to this day and her mana and mauri continues to flow strongly through the Tāmaki Makaurau region, where she resided for over 30 years. Her steps are imprinted there.

Her spirit is present at the maunga that still bears her name to this day. As a high-born

chieftainess, Wairaka carried the power and knowledge of her people's history.

Her mana and mauri lives on through Ngāti Awa and all peoples who feel spiritually connected with the land in particular the area of Tāmaki Makarau.

The Ngāti Awa descendants that still reside in the Tāmaki Makaurau region and are representatives of her.

Her history proceeds her and Ngāti Awa presence is forever in the Tāmaki Makaurau region. 'Moe mai ra e Kui, e Wairaka e.'

Wairaka statue on Turuturu Rock, Whakatane.

The History of Today.

How a suburb gets made: The history of Mt Albert in 10 moments.

We're on the record praising the virtues of Mt Albert, but how did it get to where it is today? This is the story of a suburb's 900-year history in ten moments.

Mt Albert is Auckland's second oldest suburb and arguably its best. It's home to one of the country's biggest schools, best playgrounds, and most delicious noodles, and has recently undergone a facelift, rejuvenating the main drag along New North Road and the Mt Albert train station.

But how does a suburb get made? The story of Mt Albert is lengthy, with its first resident setting up shop in around the 12th century, but here we'll attempt to squish that 900-year history down into ten great moments.

The establishment of a pā on Ōwairaka

Mt Albert can be traced back to a Māori woman named Wairaka. She was the daughter of a chief Toroa of the Ngāti Awa tribe who sailed to New Zealand from Hawaiiki.

They settled in the Bay of Plenty, and to avoid a marriage she did not want, Wairaka moved north, establishing a pā on the maunga. The Māori name for Mt Albert is Ōwairaka, after her.

Between that point and the arrival of Europeans to the area, there were many fights over Ōwairaka, due to its setting on the border of Tainui and Ngāti Whātua o Kaipara.

Ngāti Awa 1500 years ago before any other tribe existed including all the tribes known today in Tamakimakaurau came generations after the Ngāti Awa, it is said that Ngāti Awa were the first tribe of Tamakimakaurau.

They lived here approximately 1500 years before all others and were the mana whenua who held the power of leadership and mana whenua and influence and control over the whole area here in Mount Albert, Owairaka.

Ngāti Awa's presence still exists through its connection to the Ngāti Awa marae in Auckland near Mangere called Mataatua, it is also strongly connected to Ruapotaka marae in Maungarei and in genealogy Ngāti Awa are connected to their hapū of Ngāti Titahi, the hapū of Ruapotaka Marae.

The kin marae we are affiliated also, to in Auckland is; Te Tira Hou Marae, a Tuhoe Mataatua marae located in Pamure.

We also have established a MOU between us and honour the maunga. In this context they are our Treaty of Waitangi partner. This relationship was established under the Te Whakapūtanga o Te Tino Rangatiratanga o ngā Hapū o Niu Tirenī 1835.

We also have strong relationships with our Mauke whanau and Mauke community organisation based in south Auckland in Otara and we relationships with the Consule of Rarotonga based in Manukau and relationships with leaders of Aitutaki in Auckland too.

We have strong relationships and whakapapa with Te Kei o Te Waka o Tainui and the Kai Tiaki Committee of AUT, that looks after and protects the sacred spring, Te Waiunuroa o Wairaka

Recent History.

Samuel Marsden is thought to have been the first Pākehā to have climbed Ōwairaka, in 1820 with Ngāti Whātua chief Apihai te Kawau.

Why Mt Albert is the best suburb in Auckland  
The insider's guide to cycling Auckland's inner west

Getting the name Mt Albert

In 1840 after the signing of Te Tiriti o Waitangi, lieutenant governor William Hobson decided to make Tāmaki Makaurau the capital city. This move prompted the Pākehā settlers to do what they did best: make shit worse.

They renamed Ōwairaka 'Mt Albert' after Queen Victoria's new husband/cousin Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel.

In 1841, the crown bought around 13,000 acres of Mt Albert land from Ngāti Whātua for 200 pounds (around \$30,000 today), four horses, 30 blankets, 10 cloaks, a tent and a sealing box, which is not very much at all considering the average house price in Mt Albert today is \$1.18m. With this sale, the crown began to develop the suburb and make it more easily accessible for commute into the city.

It wasn't a hugely favoured suburb, with swampy roads making commuting into the city hard, but in 1866 the Mt Albert District Highway Board was created, and development of better roads was one of their priorities.

Trains!

The development of train lines were a priority for the steadily growing city, and the first passenger train reached Mt Albert in 1880.

But this one train line wasn't enough to service the population boom that occurred in the suburb between 1901 and 1930, when it grew from 2,000 to 20,000 residents. Electric tram lines were built from Mt Albert to the city in 1915.

There was a tram every eight minutes until the lines were ripped out to make way for more

car-friendly streets in the early 1950s.

Mount Albert Grammar opens

The country's current second-largest school, Mount Albert Grammar School opened in 1922, to coincide with the population boom.

Its name continues to inspire warmth and affection from its current and former students, and burning hatred and resentment from anyone trying to use the Western

Line train before 9am on a weekday. In 2019 the enrolment number reached 3098.

Whau Lunatic Asylum becomes a school.

In 1976 the first iteration of what is current-day Unitec was established. It was initially called Carrington Technical Institute. Much of what is now Unitec was then a hospital and lunatic asylum.

A city is born

In 1978 the suburb changed from a borough to a city and established its own City Council. Mary Inomata is in her seventies and has lived in Mt Albert her whole life.

She remembers the days of the Mt Albert City Council fondly, when she could "trot down to the council office and speak to the mayor."

She says back then "rates were cheap, we weren't in debt, and we had the most fantastic people on our council."

Protesting the Springbok Tour

For 56 days in 1981, New Zealand was a nation divided, as groups clashed over whether the All Blacks should be playing a rugby team from apartheid South Africa.

With Eden Park just down the road, Mt Albert became the centre of a lot of the action for Springbok Tour protesters.

Inomata remembers storms of policemen and protestors clashing in the middle of the town. It was the first time she'd seen anything like it in her community.

"I think it was the first step in a new awareness that we had in Mt Albert, that Auckland city politics was very close to us and we were becoming a part of it."

The death of Mt Albert City Council

during a local council restructure in 1989, the Mt Albert City Council and 10 other local city and borough councils were amalgamated to form the Auckland City Council.

The restructure delivered Mt Albert a succession of poor-quality mayors including John Banks, Dick Hubbard, and John Banks (again).

In 2010, the seven city and district councils from the wider region were merged once more to form Auckland Council.

Under the 2014 settlement signed with 13 Auckland iwi, the maunga are held in trust by the

iwi for the “common benefit of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau and the other people of Auckland”, and have reserve status.

They are governed by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority, with iwi and council representatives, which exercises its powers having regard to “the spiritual, ancestral, cultural, customary, and historical significance of the maunga to Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau”.

We of Iramoko Marae, Te Tāwera Hapū, Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua (1500 members) oppose the Tūpuna Maunga Authority on the grounds that all things that come from the earth have a mauri, they have a life force.

The destroying and or removing of the 345 trees from Owairaka will destroy the mauri of all living things that are connected to the trees and the mountain of Owairaka

The mauri enables all things to live, to be in the structure of what they are and why they exist and enable the spirit of Io-God to exist within the tree.

The tree lives, it breaths, it exists, it provides life and oxygen to all things, we are one with the trees. They are our elders and they are our brothers. We ate one universal family with the trees.

Please don't harm Ōwairaka's trees for they are our tuakana (older siblings)

I Dr Pouroto Ngaropo will explain the Ōwairaka / Mt Albert tree situation in the context of a Te Ao Māori (Māori world view) perspective, and in the context of my own genealogical and spiritual relationship with the maunga.

I submit all this information as my primary evidence and submission reason for why the 345 trees should not be touched but left only to live and provide life at Owairaka.

For anybody who wishes to gain a deeper understanding of the maunga tree situation.

A young totara growing under the protective cover of a condemned Holmes Oak on Ōwairaka.

Iramoko Marae, Te Tawera Hapū, Ngati Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua fully believe that the life force in all things - in the universe, in the sky, in the earth, in nature, in the trees, in rocks, in birds, in fish, in all animals in the sea and on the land, in minerals, in water ways, in the mountains, in the geothermal vault line, in earthquakes, in islands, in the atmosphere, in space, in the stars, in the moon , in the sun and humans - all have one universal life force that binds all things together as one collective energy across space, time, location and dimensions.

Mauri is the life force that binds all things together. Everything is born of the earth, Papatūānuku, everything has the same life force, everything has the same spiritual universal energy that comes from the Creator - Io Te Waiora, the life-giver of all things. Mauri is the binding power that links all things together as one universal family across the universe.

Mauri

1. (noun) Life principle, life force, vital essence, special nature, a material symbol of a life principle, source of emotions - the essential quality and vitality of a being or entity. Also used for a physical object, individual, ecosystem or social group in which this essence is located.

Mauri is an energy that binds and animates all things in the physical world. Without mauri, mana cannot flow into a person or object. With mauri comes mana, being the pure energy that comes from the source of Creation, the fire and energy or the power source that provides life to all things contained within mana and tapu.

### Mana

Mana refers to an extraordinary power, essence or presence. This applies to the energies and the presence of the natural world. There are degrees of mana and our experiences of it, and life seems to reach its fullness when mana comes into the world.

The most important mana comes from Te Kore – the realm beyond the world we can see, and sometimes thought to be the ‘ultimate reality’.

### Tapu

Certain restrictions, disciplines and commitments have to take place if mana is to be expressed in physical form, such as in a person or object. The concepts of sacredness, restriction and disciplines fall under the term tapu.

For example, mountains that were important to particular tribal groups were often tapu, and the activities that took place on these mountains were restricted.

### The Flowing of Mana

The idea that mana can flow into the world through tapu and mauri underpinned most of Māori daily life. For example, sacred stones possessing mauri were placed in fishing nets, where they were able to attract fish.

The stones were placed in bird snares for the same purpose. When fish arrived in the nets or birds in the snares, our ancestors saw something more than just the creatures before them – they saw energy within these physical forms.

The harvest of fish was the arrival of Tangaroa, energy of the sea, which meant the arrival of mana.

Mauri stones were also used to prepare people who would receive mana. In the traditional whare wānanga (school of learning), small pebbles (whatu) were used in a student’s initiation ceremony.

It was believed that when the student swallowed the pebbles, the mauri in them was taken into the stomach, establishing the conditions whereby mana in the form of knowledge and learning could come into the person.

This is the reason behind Māori meditation practices, known as nohopuku (to dwell inwardly, in the stomach). Connected to this is knowing the taniwha - the guardians that look after and protect the life force of nature and keep the environment and people safe.

### Taniwha

Taniwha are ferocious creatures or guardians, representing the life force (mauri) of a place in physical form. They were seen as a constant presence in mountains, ranges, hills, islands, oceans, waterways, ensuring that fish and other resources remain plentiful.

Tohunga (priests or spiritual navigator and other experts) were able to harness mauri and cause it to enter a boulder, a tree or a fish. This had such a powerful effect that the object seemed to take on a life of its own.

There are many stories of trees moving against river currents and having a supernatural aspect, leading to a belief that these objects were taniwha.

#### Taniwha and chiefs

Taniwha were closely linked to the local chief of the hapū and marae of the area and or region, who was also known as a taniwha. The fertility of a region was seen as directly linked to the mana of that land and its chief, who would control the taniwha in the river.

This is important in the concept of tangata whenua (people of the land). Only tangata whenua could control the mauri, and therefore the fertility, of their region.

The traditional Te Tawera Hapū World View and the traditional Māori world view

#### The cycle of the sun

The rising of the sun, the journey it makes across the sky, and its setting in the west is a cosmic mystery. Because this cycle is repeated every day, traditional Te Tawera ancestral thinking considered it the basic principle of the world.

The sun represents the birth and growth of mana (power) in the world. The birth, rise and death of the sun came to be the primary model for all existence – all of life should in some way give expression to this pattern.

#### The orator's role

When an orator rises to speak on a marae, he will often announce himself by saying:

Tihē mauriora (The breath, the energy of life)

Ki te whaiao, ki Te Ao Mārama (To the dawn light, to the world of light)

The words refer to a world constantly emerging from darkness into light.

The orator's speech is considered to be a re-enactment of Tāne separating earth and sky, the means by which light came into the world. Tāne was the father of humankind.

When he separated his parents, Papatūānuku (the earth mother) and Ranginui (the sky father), the sun was able to shine into the world that was created.

If the orator's words offer guidance and wisdom, he brings his audience out of the 'night' of conflict and into the 'day' of peace and resolution. This occurs when mana (a spiritual force) enters the person – just as the sun illuminates and brings forth the new day.



## The genealogy of trees. Understanding a World View

Looking back on history, we try to imagine the world view of the people of that time. Inevitably we see the past, or a traditional philosophy of life, through the lens of our own knowledge and experience. A people's world view is complex and dynamic.

Te Tawera Hapū's world view changed immediately after they arrived in Aotearoa. Encounter with European settlers brought further change. It is not possible to say that there is a single viewpoint in Māori culture today.

The ideas set out here are only an attempt to understand the world view of our ancestors before Europeans arrived. That all things are connected and related so that all trees that come from the earth have the same life essence, as the water, as the ocean, as the mountain, as a stone and as people.

### An Interconnected World

Genealogy of the trees (see diagram above)

Ranginui, Papatūānuku and offspring

Tangaroa's descendants

The Battle of the Birds

In traditional Māori knowledge, as in many cultures, everything in the world is believed to be related. People, birds, fish, trees, weather patterns – they are all members of a cosmic family.

### Whakapapa

This linking was explained in tātai (genealogies) and kōrero (stories), collectively termed whakapapa (meaning to make a foundation, to place in layers).

Experts recited the whakapapa of people, birds, fish, trees and the weather to explain the relationships between all things and thus to place themselves within the world.

This helped people to understand the world, and how to act within these relationships.

### The Elements of Nature and their Families

The entire world was seen as a vast and complex whānau (family). In the Te Tawera story of creation, the earth and sky came together and gave birth to some 70 children, who eventually thrust apart their parents and populated the world.

Each of the children became the the elements of nature, of a particular domain of the natural world. Their children and grandchildren then became ancestors in that domain. For example, Tangaroa, energy of the sea, had a child called Punga. Punga then had two children: Ikatere, who became the ancestor of the fish of the sea, and Tūtewehiwehi, who became the ancestor of the fish and amphibious lizards of inland waterways.

## The Meaning of Whakapapa

Whakapapa (genealogies and stories) express our need for kinship with the world. They describe the relationships between humans and the rest of nature.

In one tradition, some tribal groups and the fish of the sea claim descent from Tangaroa, the energy of the sea.

Whakapapa also explains the origins of animals, plants and features of the landscape. To tell a story about the origin of a bird, for example, is to invoke its true essence or character.

## The Value of Oral Traditions

Although many of the stories are our historical narratives, they also have a practical function. They can pass on knowledge about the natural world, such as where to find kererū (New Zealand pigeons) and how to harvest them.

Although science is another way of understanding the natural world, the traditional principle of interconnectedness is still important and meaningful to Te Tawera. For example, the genealogy of a fish and sea animals makes it clear the kinship of people and other creatures.

It also points out values that guide people's interaction with other species, teaching respect and correct conduct.

## Te Ao Māori in the Context of the Ōwairaka Tree Situation Etymology

Mount Albert was named after Queen Victoria's consort, Prince Albert, following a petition in 1866 to the Superintendent of Auckland Province, Frederick Whitaker.

The main Māori name of the peak is Ōwairaka, which means 'Place of Wairaka'; she was the daughter of Toroa, the commander of one of the great voyaging canoes, Mātaatua. Wairaka is renowned for naming Whakatāne, a town in the Eastern Bay of Plenty where she saved the waka from drifting out to sea.

She is depicted in the Statue of Wairaka located at Whakatāne Heads. Wairaka subsequently moved to Tamaki-Makaurau to avoid another arranged marriage and to look for her older brother Te Whakapoi and set up her own pā at Ōwairaka.

The Māori name Te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura refers to the Tainui priest Rakataura aka Hape.

## Ōwairaka / Mt Albert circa 1910.

The peak, in parkland at the southern end of the suburb, is 135 metres (443 ft) in height, and is one of the many extinct volcanic cones that dot the city of Auckland / Tāmaki Makaurau, all of which are part of the Auckland volcanic field.

The age of the volcano is currently unknown. The peak was formerly the site of a Māori pā, a fortified settlement. Extensive quarrying has reduced the height of the scoria cone by about 15 metres (49 ft) and significantly altered its shape, but a few remnants of Māori earthworks such as terracing are still visible.

Current uses of the cone include several playing fields, an archery club and a 31,500 cubic metres (1,110,000 cu ft) water reservoir buried in a paddock on the mountain's southern side.

#### Treaty settlement

In the 2014 Treaty of Waitangi settlement between the Crown and the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau collective of 13 Auckland iwi and hapū (also known as the Tāmaki Collective), ownership of Ōwairaka / Te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura / Mount Albert was vested to the collective. However, the lands are held in trust for the benefit of Ngā Mana Whenua and the other people of Auckland.

"The other people" includes Tangata Whenua who were excluded from that settlement. It is now co-governed by the collective and Auckland Council through the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority in common benefit of the iwi "and all other people of Auckland". Half of the Authority's members are iwi representatives, and half are Auckland Council representatives.

Under the Mana Rangatira of Te Tawera Hapū we are committed to ensuring the life force of the 345 trees are looked after and protected at Ōwairaka as this has an impact on the entire mauri and mana of the mountain and environmental system of Papatūānuku.

#### The current situation

We acknowledge and respect all the tribal histories of Ōwairaka. It's not an issue of mana whenua for us, it's about protecting the mana o te mauri of our tuakana the trees and to be a proactive supporter of kaitiakitanga to protect the land and our environment for future generations unborn.

Honour the Maunga, Iramoko Marae enter unique a unique partnership

Honour the Maunga has maintained an ongoing tree-saving presence at the maunga since November 2019 and its actions have helped safeguard around 2500 trees on other maunga administered by Tūpuna Maunga Authority.

Honour the Maunga Patrons Pouroto Ngaropo and Sir Harold Marshall.

The community group formed a relationship with Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o te Atua - Te Tāwera Hapū - Iramoko Marae in late November 2019 and has deepened it through a series of gatherings and discussions on the maunga and at the hapu's marae, near Matatā.

The partnership, which was formalised at the marae in July 2020, saw Honour the Maunga members accepted as uriwhanaunga (extended family).

This accords them a number of rights, including being able to stay on the marae as whanau, and eventually to be buried in the marae's urupā should they so wish.

Honour the Maunga's representatives sit on various marae committees, including the Governance and Environment Runanga (councils), and its members provide additional expertise and support for a range of the marae's activities.

I am honoured to become an Honour the Maunga Patron, alongside Sir Harold Marshall, continuing my active support of the group with cultural guidance, providing advice and participating in ongoing public discourse on the tree issue.

We are all working together to protect Ōwairaka and her flora and fauna in a way that gives life to the Treaty of Waitangi.

In doing so, we are acknowledging and protecting the mauri and histories of my hapu's ancestress Wairaka, from whom the maunga was named, and those of the many others who have been here over the centuries.

The high-born chieftainess Wairaka established her mana and mauri over the maunga around 850 years ago and her wairua (spirit) flows strongly through the maunga and surrounds to this very day.

Iramoko Marae and Honour the Maunga both affirm that we do not claim any ownership of the maunga's land. However, both groups have our own deeply held spiritual relationships with it.

Our partnership and our respective goals for the maunga are based on Te Ao Māori – the Māori world-view of the environment, which acknowledges the interconnectedness and inter-relationships between all living and non-living things.

Honour the Maunga and Iramoko Marae's strategic plan reflects this shared view, undertaking to embody Mana Atua / Spiritual connection – with the land (whenua), with ancestors (tūpuna) and with people (tangata).

We both acknowledge the Ōwairaka situation has been fraught at times within the Auckland community but our partnership is designed to role-model a positive Treaty partnership that celebrates unity while respecting each other's differences.

Ōwairaka's aquifer flows out to Western Springs, another site of historic importance to Te Tawera Hapū, Iramoko Marae. Felling all of the maunga's exotic trees and the associated herbicide usage will increase erosion and toxic run-off into the aquifer.

The fate of Ōwairaka's trees is unclear at present, following the Judicial Review decision, we support that it be upheld to not destroy or touch the trees and that there was no full consultation with us as tangata whenua, that 345 trees were going to be destroyed by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority, and that we absolutely oppose the intention to clear away the trees and to be felled.

However, we absolutely support the Judicial Review applicants who have appealed the decision and have applied to the High Court for an injunction to protect the trees from any harm until the appeal decision is delivered. The injunction application was heard in the Auckland High Court on 10 February 2020.

Even should the Judicial Review appeal outcome or other events result in Ōwairaka's trees being protected, or removed, there is a shared desire for Iramoko Marae and Honour the Maunga to continue working together on tree-saving, environmental and educational work, as well as to work together in supporting the marae to further revive Māori cultural practices and

tikanga.

PROTECT THE TREES ON WAIRAKA FOR THEY ARE OUR TUAKANA.

I wish to present my submission orally and be heard on my submission.

Dr Pouroto Ngaropō Submission.

Chairman  
Iramoko Marae

Tribal Leader

Te Tāwera Hapū, Ngāti Awa Ki Te Awa o Te Atua.

#### References

Wikimedia Commons has media related to Mount Albert (New Zealand).

^ a b Reed, A. W. (2010). Peter Dowling (ed.). Place Names of New Zealand. Rosedale, North Shore: Raupo. p. 255. ISBN 9780143204107.

^ Dunsford, Deborah. "Wairaka, heroine of her time". Mt Albert Inc. Mt Albert Historical Society. Retrieved 14 November 2019.

^ "Walking About: Pīta Turei, Te Wai o Rakataura". Our Auckland. Auckland Council. Retrieved 10 January 2020.

^ "Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014". New Zealand Legislation. Retrieved 25 October 2014.

^ "Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority". Auckland Council. Retrieved 4 January 2020.

^ "Changes to vehicle access on Tūpuna Maunga". Auckland Council. Retrieved 4 January 2020.

^ a b "Ōwairaka / Mount Albert Trees". [waateanews.com](http://waateanews.com). Retrieved 14 January 2021.

^ "Meet the activists trying to stop native trees being planted on Mt Albert". Newshub. Retrieved 4 January 2020.

^ "Ōwairaka/Mt Albert tree war heads to High Court as Auckland citizens take on Tūpuna Maunga Authority". [nzherald.co.nz](http://nzherald.co.nz). Retrieved 23 December 2020.

^ "Tūpuna Maunga Authority wins court battle in Ōwairaka/Mt Albert tree war". [nzherald.co.nz](http://nzherald.co.nz). Retrieved 23 December 2020.

Volcanoes of Auckland: A Field Guide. Hayward, B.W.; Auckland University Press, 2019, 335 pp. ISBN 0-582-71784-1.

#### References

Wikimedia Commons has media related to Mount Albert (New Zealand).

^ a b Reed, A. W. (2010). Peter Dowling (ed.). *Place Names of New Zealand*. Rosedale, North Shore: Raupo. p. 255. ISBN 9780143204107.

^ Dunsford, Deborah. "Wairaka, heroine of her time". Mt Albert Inc. Mt Albert Historical Society. Retrieved 14 November 2019.

^ "Walking About: Pīta Turei, Te Wai o Rakataura". Our Auckland. Auckland Council. Retrieved 10 January 2020.

^ "Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014". New Zealand Legislation. Retrieved 25 October 2014.

^ "Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority". Auckland Council. Retrieved 4 January 2020.

^ "Changes to vehicle access on Tūpuna Maunga". Auckland Council. Retrieved 4 January 2020.

^ a b "Ōwairaka / Mount Albert Trees". [waateanews.com](http://waateanews.com). Retrieved 14 January 2021.

^ "Meet the activists trying to stop native trees being planted on Mt Albert". Newshub. Retrieved 4 January 2020.

^ "Ōwairaka/Mt Albert tree war heads to High Court as Auckland citizens take on Tūpuna Maunga Authority". [nzherald.co.nz](http://nzherald.co.nz). Retrieved 23 December 2020.

^ "Tūpuna Maunga Authority wins court battle in Ōwairaka/Mt Albert tree war". [nzherald.co.nz](http://nzherald.co.nz). Retrieved 23 December 2020.

*Volcanoes of Auckland: A Field Guide*. Hayward, B.W.; Auckland University Press, 2019, 335 pp. ISBN 0-582-71784-1.

HONOUR THE MAUNGA

JANUARY 27, 2021

PREVIOUS

Judicial Review decision update - 28 January 2021

NEXT

Judicial Review decision update 23 December 2020

**From:** [Edward Middleton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 2:03:05 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. I was born and raised on the slopes of Maungakiekie and my parents still live in area. The maunga of Tamaki Makaurau Auckland and their large exotic and native mature trees have been a huge part of my life. The insect and birdlife that they support cannot be underestimated. They provide an essential ecological refuge in a more and more developed Auckland City. Mature trees are being cut down without control around the region. To continue on this path will see Auckland devoid of any trees of significance.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Edward Middleton



**From:** [Elaine King](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 6:42:41 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Elaine King





**From:** [Liz](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 5:44:25 PM

---

I am in agreement for planting native trees on the maunga but I do not agree with felling the exotic trees as well, unless they are unhealthy and dying. The exotic trees should be retained alongside the new native trees because the existing exotic trees are home to birdlife and provide an important role in the enjoyment of the maunga for everyone.

Elizabeth Browne.

**From:** [Errolyn Marlow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 8:48:25 am

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Errolyn Marlow



**From:** [Evie Mahoney](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 2:18:27 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns apply to all maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.


Mature trees are indispensable for wellness, peace and enjoyment of communities. Mature trees provide for our survival and we must protect them as sharing our environment and our world. During a climate crisis, trees support us, each other, dependent birds and all tree life. They give cool shade as the climate gets hotter.

We must respect the long years that mature trees have provided for everyone. It is a bad example for young people to remove healthy mature trees, needed for their future.

I want to see natives planted and mature healthy trees allowed to exist while supporting new growth, with no human discrimination between trees.

The pain will be great for me to see such trees cut down while they are giving so much.

Yours faithfully,  
Evie Mahoney



**From:** [Flynn Letford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 4:22:44 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

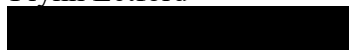
Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Flynn Letford



**From:** [Francine Corbett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tūpuna Maunga Authority – Integrated Management Plan amendment process  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 1:17:44 am  
**Attachments:** [Maunga submission.pdf](#)

---

Please refer to the attached.

Regards

Francine

---

Tūpuna Maunga Authority

**By email: [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)**

4 October 2022

To whom it may concern

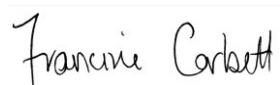
**Tūpuna Maunga Authority – Integrated Management Plan amendment process**

As a family we support the propagation of native trees and prefer these over other varieties when planting in our home environment. However, we cannot support, and are horrified by, the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's (TMA's) intention to fell long-established non-natives in order to promote the ascendancy of native species.

1. The non-natives are part of a complex ecological habitat - please do not destroy them.
2. Our family supports replanting but considers that this can occur without having to fell non-natives. It is relevant that there has been a noticeable increase in both Māori and non-Māori communities' appreciation of the beauty of, and need for, native trees. In our view New Zealanders of all ethnicities are embracing native plantings and, in aggregate, the population of native plantings in this country will be better off without the need for TMA to fell trees. Native tree planting exercises are undertaken regularly as part of school curricula and workplace volunteering.
3. The non-natives at our local parks are very special to our family. We have raised our children in their shade, our children have climbed them and brought overseas friends to meet them and be photographed with them. We often go to the parks in summer specifically because those trees (both native and non-native) offer shade.
4. A green canopy space is important for recreation and has amenity value. Our family has changed the way we use the park since the covid pandemic. We went to the park regularly before covid but we go there even more now and have embraced the 'use the car less and walk' lifestyle. The park with its established trees feels like an extension of our living room.

5. We support biodiversity in its widest sense. However, native bird life does not discriminate – these birds will land on both natives and non-natives.
  
6. The Government's plans for Auckland housing means there is an overwhelming push to intensify which is leading to many private landowners cutting trees on their properties down. It is therefore all the more important for all trees on public land to be preserved. We cannot afford to lose trees and it amounts to wanton destruction to fell those that have been standing for decades.

Yours sincerely

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Francine Corbett". The signature is written in a cursive, slightly slanted style.

Francine Corbett

**From:** [Frazer Walters](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 5:28:36 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Frazer Walters





**From:** [Gay Goodger](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 10:32:54 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond and really appreciate its big, beautiful trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds that native birds have made their home in. It is a privilege to be able to spend time observing them and the natural rhythms of nature while walking in such a special place.

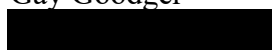
The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

One important reason to keep the trees is the research that shows the huge mental and physical health benefits of being able to see and experience nature. Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community. Ōtāhuhu has the least amount of green space in the whole of Auckland along with an increase in higher density living. The ability for the community to have easy access to beautiful trees and tranquil green space is important for the total wellbeing of young and old in this lovely community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Please hear our voices, this is where we live and breathe.

Yours sincerely,  
Gay Goodger



**From:** [Gayle Unkovich](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 8:38:19 AM

---

Dear Sirs

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland.

Yours faithfully  
Gayle Unkovich



**From:** [Graham & Gabrielle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga Trees Submission  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 12:52:45 PM

---

We would like to register our disapproval of Tupuna Muanga Authority's intention to remove non-native and native trees from Auckland volcano cones specifically Owairaka Mount Albert.

Owairaka Mt Albert is a wonderful, diverse and enjoyable place to visit and explore. All the trees, supported bird-life and everything else there are representative of Owairaka Mount Albert's full history.

If it is Tupuna Muanga Authority's intention to revert Owairaka Mount Albert (and other cones) to natural state, then just removing the non-native trees is futile. Tupuna Muanga Authority should reinstate all the material excavated from the cone, remove the reservoirs, remove the playing and archery fields remove the viewing point, remove the roads and so on.

So far the huge, dark motorised gates that Tupuna Maunga Authority have placed on Mount Albert are an insult to its mana. They resemble defensive military gun emplacements: threatening and obtrusive at the entrance.

Tupuna Muanga Authority please leave Owairaka Mount Albert alone!

Graham Sands and Gabrielle Carati

PS. We have no objection in time replacing dead trees with native trees.

**From:** [Grant Alexander](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Mt Albert  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 9:28:21 AM

---

I am writing to express my dismay at a minority groups plan to waste ratepayers money on felling existing trees on Mt Albert

I am totally against this proposal and this must not proceed

We are very fortunate to have ALL the beautiful trees and they must be protected

Grant Alexander



Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Greg Fletcher](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 7:12:46 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Greg Fletcher



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO THE TŪPUNA MAUNGA INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 12:33:50 PM

---

The suggestion that mature trees are felled on Mt Albert to make way for “original” scrub cover is just plain daft. The roads below are not dirt tracks with a few raupo huts. Why should the mountain alone look the way it did in the year dot? Spare a thought for the birds who need the shelter and sheep who need the shade.

Most importantly, trees in a crowded city are precious breaths of fresh air. Anybody that is trying to modify climate change would be incredulous that this has been proposed. Too many trees are lost every month, inevitably, to make way for new buildings and roads. To fell them for no practical reason would be senseless vandalism.

Heather McKenzie  
Balmoral

**From:** [Helen Geary](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Proposed Amendment to the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 4:47:22 PM  
**Attachments:** [Tupuna Maunga Submission Oct22.docx](#)

---

Tupuna Maunga Authority:

See attached submission to the Proposed Amendment to the Integrated Management Plan

Regards

Helen Geary  
Justice of the Peace

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

## Submission of Proposed Amendment to the Integrated Management Plan Tupuna Maunga o Tamaki Makaurau

To: [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)

### Submitter:

Helen Geary



### Submission:

1. I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Owairaka/Mt Albert, Puketapapa/Mt Roskill, Otahuhu/Mt Richmond and Te Tatua a Riukiuta/Big King.
2. I oppose exotic trees being removed without careful consideration and community consultation on all maunga throughout Auckland.
3. I question whether the Tupuna Maunga Authority is truly representative of the citizens of Auckland. It was set up to be a co-governance body with Auckland Council and iwi representatives. Only the iwi perspective seems to be actioned, with the views of many residents not being represented by Auckland Council on the Authority.

### Reasons:

1. Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and this proposal to remove thousands more is concerning, particularly in the present climate emergency, when any vegetation loss can compound climate change.
2. It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees that are proposed to be felled.
3. On Owairaka at present non-native trees are stabilising the sides of the maunga, preventing erosion impacting on the properties below them.
4. Banksia, flame trees, cherries, magnolias and jacaranda on Owairaka provide important nectar for native birds to return to an urban area. Oaks provide habitat for important micro-organisms, fungi, birds and their deciduous leaves enrich the soil.
5. The vast majority of rewilding plants on Owairaka are native, underneath the canopy of eucalypts in the crater. However native plants out in the open are not thriving. Why not let the status quo continue and the maunga flora will become native over time.
6. All large trees take up enormous amounts of water via their root systems – this would run off into neighbouring properties if the maunga was bare.
7. Felling hundreds of healthy mature trees and largely replacing them with flaxes, grasses and low-growing species will destroy habitats for many of the varied lifeforms that depend upon them.



8. What is planned reveals there is absolutely no intention to cloak the maunga in trees or to come even close to restoring the environment they will destroy in mass felling the current trees. Most plantings will be low-growing grasses, flaxes and shrubs, according to the Authority's Ōwairaka native plantings. The picture is very similar on other maunga.
9. These plantings can *never* replace the carbon sequestration of the exotic trees that will be removed; nor can they provide the same level of food and homes for birds and other wildlife.
10. Removing hundreds of healthy mature trees from each maunga in a short timeframe will have devastating effects on the natural environment, as seen at Maungarei/Mt Wellington, Ōhuirangi/Pigeon Mountain and Te Pane o Mataoho/Mangere Mountain.

Maunga environments are harsh - being very exposed to the elements and having thin, almost non-existent top soils. Mature trees help prevent erosion and stormwater runoff - a big issue now that climate change is resulting in more extreme weather.

**I seek the following decisions:**

1. No exotic trees to be felled on Owairaka/Mt Albert, Puketapapa/Mt Roskill, Otahuhu/Mt Richmond and Te Tatua a Riukiuta/Big King.
2. In time exotic trees can be removed due to decay and when native plantings are off a sufficient size to support the biodiversity of the previous exotics.
3. No exotic trees to be removed without careful consideration and community consultation on all maunga throughout Auckland.
4. Tupuna Maunga Authority to consult widely and clearly with all the Auckland community and make decisions on individual maunga for the best health of that maunga, taking into account biodiversity, sustainability and climate change. Decision should not be made on an ideological basis or blanket coverage of all maunga.
5. These maunga are central to our local communities and should be places to bring all Aucklanders of any background together in peace and goodwill.

**I do not wish to appear in person on this submission.**

Helen Geary



**From:** [Henry van der Heijden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 5:09:07 pm

---


Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

1. At a time of climate change we should conserve as many trees as possible. Cutting trees is not consistent with Auckland Council's declaration of climate change emergency.
2. Exotic trees are just as important as native trees and do just as much good work. The birds don't distinguish between them.
3. You can grow natives under the protection of exotics. Exotics that are there will die in time.
4. The money can be better spent than on something that is totally unnecessary, does not improve anybody's life, and is only spent for an ideology that does not help our environment .

Yours faithfully,  
Henry van der Heijden



**From:** [Hong Yang](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 8:22:43 am

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

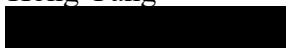
It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Hong Yang



**From:** [Ilka Villarreal](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 2:03:04 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.


Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ilka Villarreal



**From:** [James Baldwin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 7:18:36 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
James Baldwin



**From:** [Jan Alldritt-Miller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:09:12 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.


I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jan Alldritt-Miller



**From:** [Jane Gregory](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:32:45 am

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan to fell trees on Maunga.

What sacrilege of native and useful species, when pest plants such as gorse, wild ginger and pampas are left to grow and spread throughout Auckland!!!!

What impact will this have on the stability of the land; erosion?

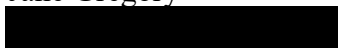
What impact will this have on food for bees and native bird species?

There SHOULD BE an impact analysis done on this stupid, cosmetic driven idea.

And there NEEDS TO BE a flora and fauna protection and development plan to support our country's natural resources!!!!

This proposal is ludicrous and must be stopped!

Yours sincerely,  
Jane Gregory



**From:** [Jan Norbitt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 10:03:01 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

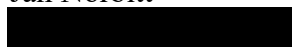
It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. I am also concerned with the displacement of fauna if these habitats are summarily removed.

As do many of my neighbors (and their dogs), i enjoy almost daily the beauty of Maungawhau and te tatua a riukiuta. Removal of the mature trees will cause great disruption and reduce the amenity of the maunga parks significantly. It would be a sad loss for our community.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Jan Norbitt





**From:** [Jan White](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree removal  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 5:20:05 PM

---

I would like to express my sadness and deep concern about the possibility of further tree felling on the Maunga which are such a treasured part of our heritage .

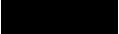
Losing the trees would be detrimental to birdlife on the Maunga and to the families and mokopuna who shelter from the sun under them and play /picnic beneath them .

They are all aesthetically pleasing with their different form and leaf patterns .

With the devastating effects of climate change that we are now seeing it seems to me to be a travesty to remove trees which are actually helping our environment .

Thankyou for allowing submissions

ngā mihi  
Jan White



**From:** [Jim Bruford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 7:52:36 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in. I recently visited Mangere Mountain ( I spent my childhood growing up in Mangere Bridge and spent many an occasion climbing and enjoying the mountain) I was devastated to note the remains/stumps of old trees that had been cut down some years ago. Why??? There is no reason to cut down mature trees ( native of otherwise) which provide life to all of us unmans and wildlife.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Jim Bruford



**From:** [Jane Irwin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 8:03:21 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jane Irwin



**From:** [Jane Jackson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 11:48:22 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jane Jackson



**From:** [Jason Jackson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 10:18:39 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.


Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jason Jackson



**From:** [Jen Birch](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to TMA re Proposed Amendment to Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 9:44:11 PM

---

Parish of Holy Trinity Anglican Church



1 October 2022

Tena koutou katoa  
 Malo le Soifua i tou Susuga  
 To the members of the Tupuna Maunga Authority

We stand in solidarity with our Kaitiaki, Auckland's (and the World's) TREES — both Native and Non-Native.

If you have air and can breathe, thank the Trees (of all species) which, along with other vegetation, provide the oxygen that keeps us alive.

Plants, of which Trees are the biggest and best at their job, breathe IN Carbon Dioxide and breathe OUT Oxygen — whilst humans and animals do the opposite, breathing IN Oxygen and breathing OUT Carbon Dioxide. Therefore, the Trees are our Kaitiaki, supplying our life-giving air. Thus God created Balance on Planet Earth.

Since then, humans have been upsetting this balance by cutting down trees and other vegetation, often unnecessarily. This destruction contributes hugely to environmental collapse, global warming and climate change.

We are strongly in favour of Auckland Council's aim to plant a million new trees. In fact, ten million would be preferable — the more the better.

Planting new trees does NOT have to mean cutting down existing trees, however! — the large, healthy, established trees which are our carbon sequestering, oxygen pumping Kaitiaki.

We are especially concerned about the tree culling on our local Maunga, Mt. Richmond, Otahuhu; although we care about the wellbeing and protection of ALL trees in Tamaki Makaurau and the world.

Revd. Taimalelagi Fagamalama Tuatagaloa says: "I am also a Franciscan from the area called Juniper Forest (in Auckland). It is our strong belief that God desires relationships with everything in our Common Home. We also believe that trees are not just wonderful for our survival, but that their roots do develop relationships with each other, just like human beings or the extended family relationships of the Pasifika."

The non-native trees on our Maunga and Parks around Tamaki Makaurau include Oak, Olive, Poplar, Maple, Elm, and [Jennifer speaking here] my own Whanau name, Birch. Are these your enemies? I think not. Every moment of every day, these Kaitiaki suck in Carbon

Dioxide and pump out Oxygen so that we and you can breathe; therefore, we owe our lives to them and to the other trees also.

New, young, baby native trees need shade, watering, weeding and protection for several years after planting. Tamaki Makaurau summers are now like the Sahara Desert. Native tree seedlings grow naturally under the shade of taller trees; they can not survive out in full sun, without overhead canopy. Older, bigger trees — whether native or otherwise — provide this protection.

Therefore, for the sake of the native tree seedlings, as well as for the sake of humans and animals who need to breathe oxygen, let us, please, keep a balance between planting of new trees and protection of existing trees .... which is, after all, how it works in Nature.

Any society which destroys its own Life Support System is totally insane!

Nga mihi nui,

Revd. Igasiatama Mokole (Vicar)  
 Revd. Taimalelagi Fagamalama Tuatagaloa (Assistant Priest)  
 Revd. Luke Narayan (Assistant Priest)  
 Jennifer Birch (Parish Secretary)  
 Emilyn and Suitulaga Tupuiliu  
 Masiu, Lumanai, Pini and Talavou Tupuiliu  
 Hei Sisepi  
 Joseph P. Sionetuato  
 Iline Tauasi  
 Vina and Hego Ukufia  
 Ron and Elizabeth Howarth  
 Tim Horan Siataga  
 Namara, Soligi and William Mautaua  
 Victor and Pepa Okomalea  
 Angele and Hope Mokole  
 Heidi Falaniko-Fui  
 Reyna Fui  
 Francine Kalauni  
 Keelyn Brown  
 Lesa Talagi  
 Italia Aue  
 L. Ugamea  
 and other Parishioners of Holy Trinity Anglican Church,

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Jennifer Barraclough](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on volcanic cones  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 9:05:51 AM

---


I am writing to object to the felling of trees, whether native or exotic, on Auckland's maunga.

Trees should be retained for the following reasons:

1. They reduce the impact of climate change
2. They provide a habitat for birds
3. They provide shade in hot or wet weather
4. They are very beautiful.

Regards,

Jennifer





**From:** [jenny wood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect all of the mature, healthy trees on all the maunga of Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 2:18:28 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I strongly appose the plan of TMA to destroy mature healthy trees on all of the Auckland maunga. The plan put forward by TMA goes against so many principles it is unbelievable. For instance the environmental impact would be enormous. As my husband and I walk regularly through the trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert we notice a mass of broadleaf natives and other young trees growing up to about waist height under the mature trees. These would be totally destroyed in the mass destruction of the taller gums, oaks and other beautiful trees. Nature should be left to take its course. The taller trees (even the dead ones) provide a protective shelter for new growth to flourish. The whole ecology, from birds to the fungal root system must be protected

The vast majority of people we have canvassed about this project are horrified at the thought that the ideology of a tiny minority (TMA) should be able to carry out this abomination. For instance the enormous cost of our ratepayers money is a serious issue, not withstanding the environmental impact.

The lack of widespread publicity in the media explaining the planned destruction is another issue. The wishes of all the people of Auckland have not been widely canvassed enough. The maunga are there for everyone to enjoy. What has been achieved to date on already desecrated maunga is appalling and all future attempts to carry on in this vein must be stopped immediately.

With respect  
Jenny Wood



**From:** [Jill Wedding](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 11:18:31 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jill Wedding



**From:** [Jo Glen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 4:28:23 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I have noticed an increase of bird life over the past few years in Tāmaki Makaurau and I am concerned for their welfare if we fell the trees. These native birds, Kererū, Tui, ruru etc do not only enjoy native trees by and I urge authorities not to disrupt their habitat.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jo Glen



**From:** [Jo Hunt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 10:03:02 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Plant native trees where there are currently no trees. Leave the mature trees alone!

Yours faithfully,  
Jo Hunt



**From:** [Joan farrell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 9:53:43 AM

---

To Whom it may concern.

I wish to register a very strong protest at cutting down any native and non- native trees on Tamaki Makaurau Auckland's maunga. Those trees have been there for many generations and there is no valid reason to fell them.

Joan Farrell. (Devonport)

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Jocelyn Neutze](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** trees on the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 7:17:20 PM

---

This is a plea for (almost) NO tree felling on the maunga.

I understand the vision of the maunga authority who wish to restore the maunga to the state they existed in before humans arrived in Aotearoa and cleared the vegetation along with terra-forming the cones for villages, forts and gardens (Maaori); and quarries, reservoirs and leisure facilities (later arrivals).

In this era of climate change and massive clearance of the trees in the city of Auckland over the last few years (for example the nearby Carrington site where mature trees are being clear-felled for housing) we need to cherish every mature tree we have, both native and introduced. This is also crucial in protecting habitat for endangered native birds including kereru and ruru.

I do support

1. all new planting being native vegetation which is given its best chance to become established under the shade and protection of the mature trees.
2. the stepwise removal of dying or dangerous trees as this occurs, which will happen over the next 10-20 years

Please consider managing the trees in this way. I am particularly passionate about "my" maunga - Owairaka. In addition to the tangata whenua, most of the people living on the slopes of Owairaka have long (centuries) and deep ties to the maunga and will be vigilant in protecting and caring for the new plantings. Acknowledging our views as important and integrating them into the new plan will go a long way to healing and re-uniting our diverse community.

Thank you in the hope you will make a wise choice

Jocelyn Neutze

Jocelyn Neutze

**From:** [Joel Hildebrandt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 11:22:46 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Joel Hildebrandt



**From:** [Raewyn Gibbs](#) on behalf of [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission Draft Integrated Management Plan 2022-23  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 4:16:17 PM  
**Attachments:** [Submission TMA 2022-23 Draft Plan.docx](#)

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority,

Please find attached my submission on the above draft plan

Kind Regards

John Gibbs

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]



Submission re Draft Integrated Management Plan Tūpuna Maunga Authority 2022-23

John Francis Gibbs

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

I have lived under Ōwairaka/te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura/Mt Albert for the past 70-odd years, initially as a child in the Wesley area and for the past 50 years at my current address on the slopes of the maunga. I played on the mountain frequently during my childhood as did my children and now my grandchildren. Currently I visit the maunga frequently, often several times a week either walking or playing with my grandchildren. It is a very peaceful place, great for unwinding from the stresses of life. I have a deep emotional connection with this maunga.

I have become very concerned by the intentions of the prioritised projects of the TMA under the heading Appendix 5: Native Restoration of Tūpuna Maunga.

In the past years we have seen what this has meant for Pigeon Mountain, Mt Wellington and Mangere Mountain. There we have seen the wholesale removal of exotic species leaving behind unsightly stumps, replaced by a few grasses which have either died or are in a poor state of health. I fear for Ōwairaka-te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura as well as the other Maunga of the Auckland isthmus.

I am completely opposed to the wholesale removal of trees (exotic or otherwise) for the following reasons:

- (a) Climate Change ... we all know the impact of tree removal on our climate and we have a world-wide climate emergency. We are very critical of events overseas such as deforestation in Indonesia and the Amazon Basin. We should not be cutting down trees here as it is quite simply the wrong thing to do for our environment.
- (b) Destruction of Natural Beauty ... at present our maunga (and others in Auckland) are peaceful places and are used by many for recreational purposes. I do not wish to see our exotic trees replaced by hundreds of ugly tree stumps. There are 345 exotic trees on Owairaka alone. Just imagine these replaced by 345 stumps. It is unthinkable and I cannot understand why the TMA has this goal of replacing beauty with ugliness. It is evident from what is seen elsewhere that there is no intention of replacing these trees with similar-sized native specimens but mostly with grasses and shrubs of dubious natural beauty.
- (c) Economic Wastefulness ... as a ratepayer I am appalled that my rates are wasted on such a non-productive activity. Surely, we have more deserving uses for these funds. I, for one would like to see this money diverted to providing some form of information centre on each maunga outlining the history and cultural significance of the maunga (from the viewpoint of both Iwi and other citizens of Auckland) or maybe intensifying the fight against Kauri die-back disease in the Waitakeres.
- (d) Support for Birdlife and other Fauna ... over more recent years I have witnessed the return of many birds, both native and exotic, to the Owairaka Maunga. They obviously thrive on the trees both indigenous and exotic. These days with our plans focussing on more intensive housing methods there are fewer and fewer opportunities for planting trees in our suburban neighbourhoods. Let's not remove the mature trees we already have. It just makes no sense.

(e) Focus on Improvement ... I have seen a painting of Owairaka as it existed in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, It was a bare lump of rock devoid of any natural beauty. We do not want to return to that. Today it is a wonderful green space that survived relentless quarrying to be a resource to be enjoyed by all. Why destroy that? I would much rather have the beauty, grandeur and environmental advantages of 345 trees (exotic or otherwise) than what is proposed under the plan of the TMA.

Thank you for the opportunity to make submissions on the TMA 2022/23 Draft Integrated Management Plan.

Kind regards  
John Gibbs

**From:** [John Harris](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 1:22:44 am

---

Dear Sir / Madam,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

My reasons are very basic and directly related to climate change, especially the felling of a significant number of trees at a time when the government is advocating large scale planting of trees throughout New Zealand.

Archaeology is important in order to clarify the past, but pales into insignificance, when we are now, quite literally fighting for both our own and our children's lives against the extreme weather events that are being experienced throughout the world, including New Zealand.

The government is advocating greater housing density, which is also contrary to combatting climate change, as it creates both additional heat reflection from the structures and significantly increased surface water runoff.

The removal of the trees on the mountains will, not only create significant additional surface water runoff, but will probably result in erosion, especially at the archaeological sites where the ground surface has been modified.

This additional runoff will have to be catered for, as it is highly unlikely that existing stormwater systems at the base of the reserves, and throughout the area, will be able to handle the increased flows, particularly from the rainfalls that we are now experiencing. It is highly likely that there will be legal issues by existing residents in the shadows of the mountains as they will, almost certainly, experience flood and debris flows through their respective properties more often and to a greater extent than previously experienced.

On a final note, the government appears to be promoting the planting of pine trees, simply because they grow faster than native trees and thus become an effective carbon sink in a shorter time frame. This would suggest that the wise approach would be to leave existing native trees alone.

Regards,

John Harris



**From:** [John Miller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 8:58:28 PM

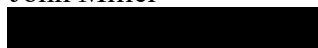
---

Kia ora,

I can't express how upset I am about the felling of the trees on our maunga. Many of them are wonderful specimens and could surely be kept while the native plantings grow.

Can't the Authority see beauty in exotic trees? The answer seems to be "no".

Regards,  
John Miller



**From:** [John Radford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 10:42:38 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was devastating to me and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Please leave the trees alone.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
John Radford



**From:** [John Reilly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 10:09:33 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

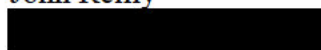
Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
John Reilly



**From:** [John Schofield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 9:03:12 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.


I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
John Schofield



**From:** [John Van Wyngaarden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 6:28:28 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.


I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
John Van Wyngaarden





**From:** [John Veldwijk](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:28:21 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
John Veldwijk



**From:** [Joshua Marginson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 7:09:02 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

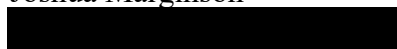
It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Joshua Marginson



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 10:30:57 AM

---

Submission against proposal to fell trees on Auckland Maunga:

I oppose the proposal of the Maunga Authority to fell trees on Auckland's Maunga. This ideologically driven proposal for felling cannot be justified when considering the severe impacts on the environment, the aesthetics of the Maunga and the spiritual and mental wellbeing of the local communities.

I am a frequent user of Maunga for outdoor activity. The joy of birdsong, trees blowing in the wind, the shade and shelter provided by the trees provide me and others a strong sense of spiritual, mental and emotional wellbeing and connection to the whenua.

The removal of trees (native or exotic) destroys the benefits of trees:

- **Environmental** (prevention of erosion, home for bird and insect life and flora, shade, and shelter)
- **Climate Change** (reduction of greenhouse gases) – **This is diametrically opposed to climate change practices of which the ACC is supposed to be committed to but would clearly not be if the felling proposal goes ahead.**
- **Spiritual and Mental health** of the community (the flora and fauna and beauty of the landscape of **our** maunga has a significant impact of the emotional and spiritual wellbeing of people).
- **Connection to whenua and pride in our city** - Walking up Pigeon Mountain where felling has already occurred gives a feeling of despair and sense of loss for the destruction of our environment. It feels like a war zone aftermath rather than a precious green space resource in a world leading city.

The prior felling of trees at Pigeon Mountain and Mangere Mountain are clear evidence of what an abject failure and disgrace this practice is. If the proposal to do the same on all (or any other) Maunga across Auckland goes ahead, then this is clear evidence that ACC do not care about the wellbeing of the environment and the people of their city. This cannot happen.

The Court has ruled that the Authority must consult with the public about this proposal. The submissions by the people of Auckland (and potentially wider) that the Authority will receive from this process will be overwhelmingly (if not entirely) against the proposal to fell trees on Auckland's Maunga.

As a rate payer of ACC and citizen of a democracy I expect and demand that the Authority follows the will of the people and abandons the proposal to fell trees on our Maunga. **Do not let us down.**

I wish to present my submission at the hearing.

Regards

Judith Hamill



**From:** [Judy Brooking](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 8:03:22 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Judy Brooking



**From:** [Julian Rosenberg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mount Eden response  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:39:36 am

---

I appreciate the opportunity to respond to the tree felling plans of the Tupuna Maunga Authority as it relates to Maunga Whau/ Mt. Eden.

I have full confidence in Ngati Whatua and love the changes they've brought to the Maunga during the co-management phase.

I fully support the move to reinstate native trees to the mountain.

I prefer the gradual approach of removing pines and exotic conifers (in general) first. Any mature trees of stature, oaks, elms etc., I would prefer to keep for a long term replacement, as natural ageing allows. as these provide valuable habitat and shelter.

Climate change may slow regeneration as extreme summers, winters and winds are becoming expected, and this is my concern about speed of change.

Financial constraints may encourage clearing exotics all at once, but gradual change is safer and allows maximum shelter for birds, insects and humans.

Best wishes, Jo Bruce-Smith

**From:** [Julie Irwin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 8:03:08 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Julie Irwin



**From:** [Julie Jenkins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 10:08:36 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Julie Jenkins





**From:** [Juliet Leigh](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 11:28:36 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I passionately believe every mature tree is precious in this warming world. They absorb CO2 and give off oxygen, they attract rain,\* they give shelter and shade to all living beings, they provide nursery environments for seedlings, they bring beauty and tranquility and playgrounds for children and their roots hold soil in place.

Most importantly it takes decades for trees to mature. By all means plant more natives! But leave the living exotics to see out their days.

As a migrant they also give me

Thank you for reading this.

Ngā mihi,  
Juliet Leigh

\*Rain stats began being collected Manawatu 1870's. As bush cleared, annual rainfall decreased.

**From:** [Kali Bell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 12:03:09 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

These trees are home to so many creatures and an ecosystem like this for the birds is not recreated overnight.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down, and respecting the bird life that we aim to foster in this country

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Kali Bell



**From:** [Karlee Quinn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 2:18:27 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Karlee Quinn



**From:** [Katherine Taylor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 8:32:38 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Please protect the maunga that are held together against erosion by these trees and the birds that rely on these trees for food.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Please listen to the people,  
Katherine Taylor



**From:** [Katrina Laan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 10:38:27 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Katrina Laan



**From:** [Keith Fergusson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 5:52:47 pm

---

Kia ora,

As an ex large scale farmer, i have witnessed examples of how the whole ecology can be negatively impacted by the removal of well-established trees and general flora.

It is vitally important we keep these aged giants as they grasp the land, shelter/ nurture the wildlife and process Co2 at a rate young saplings cannot!

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Keith Fergusson



**From:** [Kevin Long](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 7:22:40 PM

---

Hi,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Mt Albert, Mt Roskill, Mt Richmond, and Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

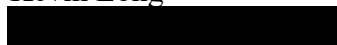
It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland.

Regards,  
Kevin Long



**From:** [Kevin Patterson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: submission against any trees being cut down on O'Wairaka Mt Albert & other maunga  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 6:42:28 pm

---

----- Original Message -----

From: Kevin Patterson [REDACTED]  
To: "MaungaAuthority@auckland.govt.nz"  
<MaungaAuthority@auckland.govt.nz>  
Date: 03/10/2022 18:39  
Subject: submission against any trees being cut down on O'Wairaka Mt Albert  
& other maunga

Dear MaungaAuthority

We do not want any trees felled.

We have a personal connection to O'Wairaka Maunga, trees and wildlife supported there, with three generations living here, including enjoying school picnics and walking on the Maunga.

We are concerned about the environmental impact of tree felling including increased risk of erosion, loss of habitat for species including many native species, and it contributes to climate change. The destruction from previous tree felling on Maunga can impact the mental and spiritual health of the people.

Thank you

Your sincerely

J and K Patterson



**From:** [Kim Zensius](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 7:52:41 PM

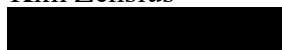
---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Kim Zensius



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 12:18:31 PM  
**Attachments:** [Submission on TMA IMP Amendment 03Oct2022.pdf](#)

---

Dear Chairman,

Please find my submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan attached.

Regards,  
Kirsty Hunt

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
Auckland  
2151

The Chairman  
Tūpuna Maunga Authority,  
Private Bag 92300,  
Victoria Street West,  
Auckland  
1142

Delivered by email to [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz) from [REDACTED]

03 October 2022

Dear Chairman,

RE: Submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan.

I vehemently oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan and plans to destroy both native and exotic trees on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am citizen of New Zealand; I am a resident and a ratepayer of Mangere Bridge; I live at the foot of Te Pane-o-Mataaho/Mangere Mountain.

Today the grief and devastation following the destruction of 153 exotic trees in 2019 from Te Pane-o-Mataaho is still both visible and raw. The mutilated stumps and aggravated erosion are a constant reminder of the beauty that once was.

**The removal of the native and exotic trees places the TMA in direct conflict of its own values.**

The Integrated Management Plan recognizes (p61) that *“local communities have a strong emotional connection with, and draw a sense of identity from the Tūpuna Maunga”* and (p74) that it is important to *“facilitate the sense of living connection, identity and guardianship over the Maunga **felt by neighbours and surrounding communities** and **support those communities to be engaged** with the Maunga and active in its protection, restoration and enhancement”*

One of the Pathways is to **“tread gently”** and one management objective is to **“preserve and enhance** the authenticity and visual integrity of the Maunga so that they are markers in the landscape, and their cultural and natural features are visually apparent”.

The destruction of thousands of trees on other Maunga will ignore these directives, it is neither a preservation nor an enhancement it marginalizes locals and ignores the feelings of neighbours and alienates these communities.

The graveyard of stumps on Mangere Mountain are a constant reminder that the natural beauty was neither preserved nor enhanced, the community is aggrieved and felt wronged by the mass distraction of the trees.

**The removal of the exotic trees is an act of racism.** The exotic trees represent the many “other peoples of Auckland” who too have come to love the Maunga, by destroying the oaks, olives, ginseng, palms and many other trees you destroy the connection of those people with English, Dutch, Chinese, Italian and other heritages. The abrupt destruction of these trees speaks plainly to the contempt held toward other nationalities. The removal of exotic trees will leave communities deeply aggrieved.

**The removal of the trees disregards the contribution of today's diverse communities.** Many trees have been planted by individuals and communities for specific purpose. As an example, the many poplar trees around the War Memorial Hall on Mangere Mountain were strategically planted by the community to provide shelter from the west wind and sun and noise reduction from the car park to the surrounding suburb. This was not considered prior to their removal.

**The removal of the native and exotic trees is an act of bioterrorism.** The effects of mass felling these trees would be extreme to the environment.

**The removal of the trees flies in the face of Auckland Council's climate change narrative.** The TMA have not presented a study on the climate impact the removal the trees will have and if it is a carbon neutral initiative. What length of time it will take for the new plantings to sequester the CO2 of the mature trees it plans to clear fell and offset the CO2 output of the helicopter, trucks and machinery required to remove the trees.

**Most of these trees in no way posed any danger to the public, neither do they impede on the "sight line" nor do they pose any threat to the archaeological value. So what is the justification for their removal?**

I do not oppose the gradual considered replacement of the exotic mature trees over many decades when the new bush is able to provide the equivalent value in terms of biodiversity, CO2 sequestering, amenity value and enjoyment to the communities, but until such time the removal of any tree must be a LAST resort.

Each tree must be individually evaluated against the strictest of criteria before its removal for example;

- The trees health as determined by an independent arborist.
- If the tree poses a health and safety danger and solutions such as, securing limbs or supporting the tree
- If the tree has any historical value to the local and wider community.
- If the tree hosts any birds or other wildlife
- If the tree host other life forms and are these sensitive to biodiversity and conservation of species
- If the trees hold amenity value, does it provide shelter to visitors, picnic spots.
- If the tree provides shelter or noise buffering to surrounding houses or facilities.
- If the tree poses any direct affect to any archaeological of historically significant site.
- If the tree has its own historical or spiritual significance or memorials.

These reports should be made public prior to the removal of any individual tree.

My concerns cover all other Maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I thank you for your sincere unbiased consideration of my submission.

Yours sincerely,

Kirsty Hunt

**From:** [Kit Howden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission Proposed amendment to the IMP from Kit Howden  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 1:00:06 pm  
**Attachments:** [Sub Kit Howden proposed amendment to the IMP Maunga.docx](#)

---

## **Submission from Kit Howden on the proposed amendment to the IMP for the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau, Auckland.**

Emailed to [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz) 3 Oct 2022 Also see attached

Kia ora

I make these submissions as a retired park manager who has worked in the field as a ranger / kaitiaki as well as in management positions. I have also lead volunteers in conservation and maunga work. I continue in a reduced role to plant and weed on Maungawhau. I undertake other ecological restoration work on property in the northern Waitakere Ranges. I am also the vice chair of the Friends of Regional Parks. I am at present supporting the International Rangers Federation in which the Oceania Branch is holding a hui in Rotorua this month.

I congratulate the Tupuna Maunga Authority on its advocacy to protect the mana and iconic maunga from intensive development and maintaining view shafts.

On the other hand, it has far more mahi to do with the local communities around each maunga especially the ones under consideration with this amendment to the Integrated Management Plan.

I am concerned at the way policies are being implemented that are dividing the community and will technically slow implementation on what are basically good long-term strategies.

Therefore:

I do not support the proposed amendment to the IMP as proposed at present.

I do support the long-term strategy to restore indigenous species to the Tupuna Maunga.

### **The following needs to be recognized.**

1 I agree the archaeological values need to be protected through the removal of both native and exotic woody plants [trees] however these need to be outlined on detailed plans with more education on where this takes place. The type of vegetation to replace these areas needs more detail [See below on non woody plants] Reliance on the DoC's 2007 "Caring for Archaeological Sites" needs to be reviewed especially now dealing with climate change, reduction of emissions and conversion to total native biodiversity.

2 More detailed plans also need to show the view shafts, the official walking routes, type of vegetation, park furniture sites and special recreation areas., Water Care and easements and any former quarries and unstable areas also need to be identified.

3 We are in a period of rapid anthropogenic evolution fueled by climate change and social disruption. This requires more attention from authorities to bring as many people as possible together and move along a common path.

4 Our future flora and fauna maybe evolving towards a mixture of both native and exotic species. In other words, a Novel Biodiversity. See..... This concept is still under academic and scientific discussion. Your intention to remove just native trees but leaving grasses means they will be mainly exotic non woody species. The conversion of these to natives will take many years and needs more investigation and research. I find is no information on this in your proposals.

5 The areas of the maunga are too small to operate naturally as native only ecosystems. Long term gardening using costly, high emission mowing and herbicide use will have to continue. The long term impacts of these measures are not being considered.

6 Invasion of unwanted exotic species from neighboring properties will take place and emphasis must take place to work with this community to reduce this “bio trespass”.

Therefore, I recommend the following changes to the plan

A detailed plan be made to outline a gradual removal of sections of trees in each maunga followed by a detailed plan of the planting and care of species to be planted.

These plans to be discussed with interested communities on site with the technical reasons provided.

The plans to be long term over coming decades. It takes 10 plus years to get a reasonable native vegetation cover after large trees are felled. This is based on the experience from restoration work on Maungawhau and yet there is still extensive weed encroachment and still there is an understory of exotic non wordy plants to deal with.

Overall, there is a lack of nursery knowledge and technology to deal with the production and establishment of native non woody species on the light soils of the maunga where there are so many cultural and archaeological features.

More explanation of the non woody vegetation is needed and how to control/convert the kikuyu and exotic non woody ground covers. The present “mow, blow, spray” management approach is not sustainable in the long term. It is environmentally damaging producing carbon emissions and toxins. [E.g. greater restrictions may be placed on

glyphosate through ERMA]

The past trials using *Microlaena* spp , patiti and other spp involved considerable public funds on the maunga. These programmes which involved volunteers need to be looked at again. Again, more discussion on site.

It is essential to have a programme to encourage neighbours to remove pest /invasive plants that may reinfect the maunga. Important to bring neighbours, and local people on side with the overall IMP policies.

Analysis is needed on the importance on the genetics of exotic species for evaluating any historic, scientific and economic importance.

Some exotic species may also be of historic importance – This needs to be detailed.

Before felling of a large tree or groups of trees appropriate cultural rights [both for Maori and Pakeha] as these are living beings needing respect – no matter pest plant, exotic or native.

I believe it will result in greater harm to the maunga to undertake a mass clear fell operation to remove trees in a short time frame. While it may be cost effective and meet strict archaeological criteria it has to be balanced against the more important criteria to reduce emissions, get greater public support and may result in better long-term results.

Some detailed recommendations to change THE METHODOLOGY OF THE PROGRAMME on 108 of the IMP Amendment

The following needs much expansion and added as in bold below.

*“Retaining the tihi in grass and native species”*. The understory covers more than grasses – use the term **“non woody species”** . Also add... **“kikuyu will be controlled with a renewed series of trials in areas shown on plans to show the public environmental methods to replace with non woody exotic species with native species.”**

This will also meet policies elsewhere in the IMP regarding the control of kikuyu

*“Planting in areas where in situ archaeology has been destroyed by historic quarrying.”* **Need to identify these sites on a map**

*“Selecting appropriate plants that can be planted near archaeological features.”* **Need to list appropriate plants.**

*Removing trees in a way that avoids ground disturbance and has minimal impact on archaeological features.*

Add...

**“Detailed plans will be produced out lining the sequential removal and replacement of trees.**

**Logs and fallen wood will be stacked where possible and left on site to return carbon to the ground and increase fungal and invertebrate life.”**

Overall best to work with nature.

I wish to speak to my submission and expand on the above with some examples.

Nga mihi

Kit Howden

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



## **Submission from Kit Howden on the proposed amendment to the IMP for the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau, Auckland.**

Emailed to [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)

by 8 Oct 2022

Kia ora

I make these submissions as a retired park manager who has worked in the field as a ranger / kaitiaki as well as in management positions. I have also lead volunteers in conservation and maunga work. I continue in a reduced role to plant and weed on Maungawhau. I undertake other ecological restoration work on property in the northern Waitakere Ranges. I am also the vice chair of the Friends of Regional Parks. I am at present supporting the International Rangers Federation in which the Oceania Branch is holding a hui in Rotorua this month.

I congratulate the Tupuna Maunga Authority on its advocacy to protect the mana and iconic maunga from intensive development and maintaining view shafts.

On the other hand, it has far more mahi to do with the local communities around each maunga especially the ones under consideration with this amendment to the Integrated Management Plan.

I am concerned at the way policies are being implemented that are dividing the community and will technically slow implementation on what are basically good long-term strategies.

Therefore;

I do not support the proposed amendment to the IMP as proposed at present.

I do support the long-term strategy to restore indigenous species to the Tupuna Maunga.

### **The following needs to be recognized.**

1 I agree the archaeological values need to be protected through the removal of both native and exotic woody plants [trees] however these need to be outlined on detailed plans with more education on where this takes place. The type of vegetation to replace these areas needs more detail [See below on non woody plants] Reliance on the DoC's 2007 "Caring for Archaeological Sites" needs to be reviewed especially now dealing with climate change, reduction of emissions and conversion to total native biodiversity.

2 More detailed plans also need to show the view shafts, the official walking routes, type of vegetation, park furniture sites and special recreation areas., Water Care and easements and any former quarries and unstable areas also need to be identified.

3 We are in a period of rapid anthropogenic evolution fueled by climate change and social disruption. This requires more attention from authorities to bring as many people as possible together and move along a common path.

4 Our future flora and fauna maybe evolving towards a mixture of both native and exotic species. In other words, a Novel Biodiversity. See..... This concept is still under academic and scientific discussion. Your intention to remove just native trees but leaving grasses means they will be mainly exotic non woody species. The conversion of these to natives will take many years and needs more investigation and research. I find is no information on this in your proposals.

5 The areas of the maunga are too small to operate naturally as native only ecosystems. Long term gardening using costly, high emission mowing and herbicide use will have to continue. The long term impacts of these measures are not being considered.

6 Invasion of unwanted exotic species from neighboring properties will take place and emphasis must take place to work with this community to reduce this “bio trespass”.

Therefore, I recommend the following changes to the plan

A detailed plan be made to outline a gradual removal of sections of trees in each maunga followed by a detailed plan of the planting and care of species to be planted.

These plans to be discussed with interested communities on site with the technical reasons provided.

The plans to be long term over coming decades. It takes 10 plus years to get a reasonable native vegetation cover after large trees are felled. This is based on the experience from restoration work on Maungawhau and yet there is still extensive weed encroachment and still there is an understory of exotic non wordy plants to deal with.

Overall, there is a lack of nursery knowledge and technology to deal with the production and establishment of native non woody species on the light soils of the maunga where there are so many cultural and archaeological features.

More explanation of the non woody vegetation is needed and how to control/convert the kikuyu and exotic non woody ground covers. The present “mow, blow, spray” management approach is not sustainable in the long term. It is environmentally damaging producing carbon emissions and toxins. [E.g. greater restrictions may be placed on glyphosate through ERMA]

The past trials using *Microlaena* spp , patiti and other spp involved considerable public funds on the maunga. These programmes which involved volunteers need to be looked at again. Again, more discussion on site.

It is essential to have a programme to encourage neighbours to remove pest /invasive plants that may reinfest the maunga. Important to bring neighbours, and local people on side with the overall IMP policies.

Analysis is needed on the importance on the genetics of exotic species for evaluating any historic, scientific and economic importance.

Some exotic species may also be of historic importance – This needs to be detailed.

Before felling of a large tree or groups of trees appropriate cultural rights [both for Maori and Pakeha] as these are living beings needing respect – no matter pest plant, exotic or native.

I believe it will result in greater harm to the maunga to undertake a mass clear fell operation to remove trees in a short time frame. While it may be cost effective and meet strict archaeological criteria it has to be balanced against the more important criteria to reduce emissions, get greater public support and may result in better long-term results.

Some detailed recommendations to change THE METHODOLOGY OF THE PROGRAMME on 108 of the IMP Amendment

The following needs much expansion and added as in bold below.

*“Retaining the tihī in grass and native species”*. The understory covers more than grasses – use the term “**non woody species**” . Also add...  
**“kikuyu will be controlled with a renewed series of trials in areas**

**shown on plans to show the public environmental methods to replace with non woody exotic species with native species.”**

This will also meet policies elsewhere in the IMP regarding the control of kikuyu

*“Planting in areas where in situ archaeology has been destroyed by historic quarrying.”* **Need to identify these sites on a map**

*“Selecting appropriate plants that can be planted near archaeological features.”* **Need to list appropriate plants.**

*Removing trees in a way that avoids ground disturbance and has minimal impact on archaeological features.*

Add...

**“Detailed plans will be produced out lining the sequential removal and replacement of trees.**

**Logs and fallen wood will be stacked where possible and left on site to return carbon to the ground and increase fungal and invertebrate life.”**

Overall best to work with nature.

I wish to speak to my submission and expand on the above with some examples.

Nga mihi

Kit Howden

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Lachlan Douglas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:22:42 am

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Lachlan Douglas



**From:** [Lara Wills](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 6:18:29 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Lara Wills



**From:** [Leanne O'Connell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 7:18:29 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Leanne O'Connell





**From:** [leigh nairn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA Website Contact Us page enquiry  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 5:02:15 PM

---

Hi Vandals

Ecological Restoration !

No, just stupid wokes with rocks for brains.

Being Irish I suppose eating Pad Thai and wearing a Sombrero at a piss up is cultural appropriation.

█ me, I'm thankful I live in Oz.

cheers

Blinky Bill

LD

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Liz Somers](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 8:42:43 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Liz Somers



**From:** [louiseb](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 6:17:36 pm

---

This submission is to oppose vehemently the felling of ANY trees on any of Aucklands Maunga, volcanic cones. With the climate change crisis any and all trees are needed to help combat it. It has already been proved that “exotic” species absorb more carbon than natives and as natives are slow growing it is senseless to fell any mature tree. The plantings should also contain fruit trees which will provide food for humans and birds while also helping to combat climate change. The Maunga, volcanic cones, are important to all New Zealanders and are heritage to all of us. The early settlers especially had to bring the saplings with them, planted and cared for them, as did their descendants, they have grown into beautiful mature trees providing much needed shade to help cool our country.

PLEASE DO NOT FELL ANY OF THE TREES !

Louise Brotherton. Aucklander.

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

---



Virus-free. [www.avast.com](http://www.avast.com)

**From:** [Lucas Simpson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 2:28:39 PM

---


To the TMA,

My name is Lucas and I am 12. I DO NOT support the felling of our beautiful much needed trees on Owairaka, Mt Roskill, Mt Richmond and Big King.

It concerns me that you are wanting to remove big mature trees that our generation desperately needs for carbon sequestration. It feels like being so young we don't have a say in our future so I hope you listen to my submission as my future depends on people like you listening. We need those trees to help slow our climate emergency and have a habitable future with less extreme climatic events.

Auckland is losing too many trees and your proposal to remove thousands more is very worrying for me. Please, I beg you don't remove them on any of the maunga across Auckland. Lets embrace them.

Thank you,  
Lucas Simpson



**From:** [Lynda Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 4:13:09 pm

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Lynda Williams



**From:** [Lynne Waterfield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: Submission of Lynne Waterfield  
**Date:** Sunday, 2 October 2022 11:46:53 am  
**Attachments:** [Submission of Lynne Waterfield.doc](#)

---

Please find submission on Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan /  
Owairaka

----- Forwarded message -----

**From:** Waterfield, Lynne [REDACTED]  
**Date:** Sun, 2 Oct 2022, 11:30 AM  
**Subject:** Submission of Lynne Waterfield  
**To:** Lynne Waterfield [REDACTED]



Lynne Waterfield

What's Next? The answer is Talent. With more than 20,000 people, 12,000 lawyers and 200 locations, [REDACTED] has the talent for what you need, where you need it.

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

For more information on the firms that have come together to form

[REDACTED] is a global legal practice providing client services worldwide through its member firms and affiliates. This email may be confidential and protected by legal privilege. If you are not the intended recipient, disclosure, copying, distribution and use are prohibited; please notify us immediately and delete this email from your systems. [REDACTED] records and stores emails sent to us or our affiliates in keeping with our internal policies and procedures. [REDACTED] is a partnership governed by New Zealand law. Please see [REDACTED] for Legal Notices.

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority,

This submission expresses my opposition to the wholesale and outright removal of approximately 345 trees from Owairaka , and similar proposals for other maunga, the exception being species which are genuinely invasive such as privet or acema. To consider the mass felling of these trees during a climate emergency is nothing short of publicly funded climate vandalism, something which has become all too common in Tamaki Makarau. The time has passed when we can justify destroying this number of trees in our city, even for the purpose of returning the maunga to a pre-colonisation state.

The proposal to replace mature trees with low lying harakeke and grasses will not provide existing and necessary habitat for bird and insect life these trees currently provide, and we will all be the losers for it. To state the obvious, a tree is a tree whether it be native or exotic. These trees provide habitat and food for birds and insects, along with much needed shade and greenspace for humans, so let's not repeat the mistakes of the past by felling these in, quite literally, one foul swoop. As a compromise, and with the purpose of regenerating the native cover gradually, genuinely invasive and damaged trees could be felled with replacement planting as required. This way planting on the maunga can be gradually regenerated and replaced with natives with minimal effects. This gradual regeneration has been carried out in places such as Oakley Creek to the great benefit of wildlife and humans.

While I respect the legal right given to the Maunga Authority I believe the decision to return these maunga to their pre-colonisation state is ultimately the wrong decision in current times, not from a cultural perspective but from a respect for nature and concern with impacts of tree loss across Tamaki Makarau. We just can't keep doing this!

Please give this and other submissions your careful consideration as by proceeding with the proposed felling I believe the Authority will lose significant support and respect within the community, which would be unfortunate.

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION AGAINST TREE CUTTING ON AUCKLAND'S VOLCANIC MOUNTAINS  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 5:07:32 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I am totally opposed to the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was extremely wrong and very upsetting ! This MUST NOT happen anywhere else, ever again!

NO healthy trees can be felled! There is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care enormously about ALL trees, all the birds and other wildlife. The trees are their homes. They provide food sources and safe roosting and nesting places.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are mostly small, low-growing species. There is NO replacement for large mature trees. The birds need them NOW!

Felling so many trees in unthinkable and reprehensible action! This will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga and damage the air health of the local neighbourhood.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be SAVING trees not cutting them down!

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Sincerely



M I Secret

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Marion Davis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Tupuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 8:07:21 pm

---

To Tupuna Maunga Authority

Re: The Tupuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan amendments in relation to the felling of trees on Auckland's Maunga and in particular the trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert, Puketapapa/Mt Roskill, Te Tatua a Riukiuta/Big King, and Otahuhu/Mt Richmond.

I understand the Authority is calling for public submissions on the Integrated Management Plan amendments that relate to the felling of trees on all the volcanic cones in Auckland, and in particular the trees (non-native or native) on Owairaka/Mt Albert, Puketapapa/Mt Roskill, Te Tatua a Riukiuta/Big King and Otahuhu/Mt Richmond.

I oppose the proposed plan of the Authority to fell trees on all the Auckland volcanic cones.

I specifically oppose the plan of the Authority to fell trees (non-native and/or native) on Owairaka/Mt Albert, Puketapapa/Mt Roskill, Te Tatua a Riukiuta/Big King, and Otahuhu/Mt Richmond.

I specifically oppose the plan of the Authority to fell 345 plus of the trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert.

It is difficult to express the dismay I felt at just the thought of the trees being removed from Owairaka/Mt Albert let alone the other volcanic cones in Auckland. The beauty of the trees on the volcanic cones and the life they support in the form of birds and flora and fauna can be enjoyed up close and from a distance from just about anywhere around Auckland; it is a feature of Auckland, a treasure of Auckland. I have always lived in Auckland. I have found walking around the trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert refreshing and uplifting. When walking around Owairaka/Mt Albert, irrespective of the time of day, I have always found other people doing the same. It is particularly enjoyable when the flowers are out and the birds are tending their young. The range of bird life is amazing and the morning bird chorus is spectacular. So when I look at Owairaka/Mt Albert from a distance and see specific trees I don't just see a tree but I see and enjoy that tree as if I was up close.

These are just some of my feelings on the matter but there are broader issues about the Authority's plan to fell trees on the volcanic cones that affect a large number of people and I have tried to set some of these out below.

1. Mental health. A lot of people find the beauty of nature relaxing and peaceful. In Auckland you do not have to go far as there are trees on most volcanic cones. The trees on the volcanic cones are places for people to escape and relax and enjoy their beauty. These places of stillness are more important for people and should be retained now we have housing intensification. Mental health is an issue that is increasingly affecting our people.
2. Bird life and flora and fauna. The trees on the volcanic cones provide support for birds of all types. Birds find refuge in all types of trees. I have seen the reaction of birds when they have suddenly lost their tree of refuge and they are just as traumatised as us when we suffer sudden loss. I cannot and do not want to imagine what it would be like for the birds and fauna to suddenly lose 345 plus trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert, let alone the other volcanic cones. Removal of the trees from volcanic cones would detrimentally affect bird life and flora and fauna and therefore the environment on the volcanic cones and surrounding areas.
3. Environmental impact. The sudden removal the trees on the volcanic cones will have an adverse effect on the surrounding areas. The trees on the volcanic cones provide shade and cool the surrounding atmosphere as well as providing drainage and conditioning of the scoria soil. Removal of the trees may result in flooding and an increase of temperatures in the surrounding areas. As already mentioned the removal of 345 plus trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert will have a detrimental effect on bird life and flora and fauna.
4. Climate change. Our Government, along with other world governments, are seeking to address the issue of climate change. One strategy to reduce carbon emissions is the planting of trees. Removal of mature trees that are offsetting some of our carbon emissions does not seem to be in line with the strategy of government. I understand that there will be some re-planting but these plants will be small and it will take considerable years for these plants to mature and provide the same benefits that the existing trees provide.

I understand that the Authority has been established to manage the volcanic cones for the benefit of all Aucklanders.

I therefore thank the Authority for taking into consideration this submission for the Authority:

- not to fell the trees (non-native and/or native) on any of the volcanic cones in Auckland, and in particular not to fell the trees (non-native or native) on Owairaka/Mt Albert, Puketapapa/Mt Roskill, Te Tatua a Riukiuta/Big King and Otahuhu/Mt Richmond, and
- to take the more measured and pragmatic approach of succession planting over decades to obtain a fully native vegetation cover on all the volcanic cones,

when establishing their strategy for the future management of our volcanic cones for future generations.

Thank you.

Marion Davis

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 10:36:48 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

Thank you for the opportunity to provide a submission on the proposed amendment to the IMP, with particular reference to the impact on Ōwairaka as this is my place of residence.

In short, as a long time resident of the Ōwairaka area, and as someone who frequently visits and appreciates the Maunga, I am fully supportive of the TMA, their stated intentions with regard to management of the maunga and of the proposed amendment to the IMP.

I'm grateful that the TMA has taken on the role of guardianship of the maunga and are taking steps such as pest removal and replanting. I'm grateful too, that the Authority has been gracious in allowing continued access to the maunga, they are a treasure and a sanctuary in our busy city.

With regard to the removal of exotic species, I fully support the TMA in their decision. While I may be sad to see some very familiar established trees be removed, I don't believe that I have any authority to speak on how to manage the maunga. I recognise the legal right of the TMA to do what they see as best and believe that they have researched and consulted wisely and are acting in the wider interests of this and future generations.

Thank you for the work you are doing,

Ngā mihi nui

Mark Prins

**From:** [Martina Johnson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 4:33:18 PM

---

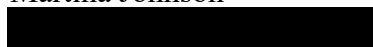
Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Native birds and other wildlife will go hungry. Our native trees do not support them through winter and dry summer months.

Ngā mihi,  
Martina Johnson



**From:** [Mary Campbell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 4:38:34 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.


Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Mary Campbell



**From:** [Matt Simpson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 2:18:38 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I feel Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning. We are in the midst of a climate emergency and we need every big tree to help.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. It also appears your replacement planting is with very small shrub like plants. We need BIG trees which will take decades to grow when we need them now.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Matt Simpson



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission opposed to the cutting down of trees on Owairaka  
**Date:** Sunday, 2 October 2022 3:49:47 pm  
**Attachments:** [Document2.docx](#)

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority,

Re: Submission on the proposed amendment to the integrated Management Plan as they relate to Owairaka Maunga ending on 8<sup>th</sup> October 2022.

To whom it may concern:

I am opposed to the Tepuna Maunga Authority plan to remove both non-native and native trees from the Auckland Maunga. Namely, Owairaka Mount Albert

My family have lived in Mt Albert for over 70 years. Four generations of my family have memories of their time visiting Owairaka Maunga Mt Albert. We have held many birthday celebrations at the Owairaka domain underneath the beautiful Pohutukawa tree. Young babies through to octogenarians have enjoyed the trees and wildlife on the Maunga when going for walks.

Our grandchildren have learnt to appreciate the beauty that abounds amongst the trees. The birds, insects and geckos. They are very upset at the thought that the trees may be cut down and destroyed in a wholesale massacre and destruction of 345 exotic trees on Owairaka Mt Albert.

Trees can live for hundreds of years. The existing trees are well established and require little if any maintenance. Whereas, new tree plantings require more human intervention, in planting, weeding, carting, support, watering and nourishing. This would not only be at great expense, but would require constant attention.

I can't understand why you would want to cut down any healthy trees. The existing trees on Owairaka Maunga are home to many forms of wildlife including native birds that have been drawn to the Maunga because it has a variety of food sources for the birds and they provide a safe place to live high up in the trees where most predators cannot reach.

We are privileged to have such a place of tranquillity and peace. Where we can visit for exercise, gathering with friends, communing with nature and receive healing from being with nature.

Come on! Think about the affect cutting down so many trees will affect not only the local residents, but the greater Auckland. Trees are an important element storage of water, the prevention of erosion and cleaning the air we breathe.

Ask any child where they would like to play. In amongst trees and wildlife or on a barren windswept Maunga. I know that my grandchildren would choose the trees.

Your respectfully



Maureen Hill



Send to [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)

Re: Submission on the proposed amendment to the integrated Management Plan as they relate to Owairaka Maunga ending on 8<sup>th</sup> October 2022.

To whom it may concern:

I am opposed to the Tepuna Maunga Authority plan to remove both non-native and native trees from the Auckland Maunga. Namely, Owairaka Mount Albert

My family have lived in Mt Albert for over 70 years. Four generations of my family have memories of their time visiting Owairaka Maunga Mt Albert. We have held many birthday celebrations at the Owairaka domain underneath the beautiful Pohutukawa tree. Young babies through to octogenarians have enjoyed the trees and wildlife on the Maunga when going for walks.

Our grandchildren have learnt to appreciate the beauty that abounds amongst the trees. The birds, insects and geckos. They are very upset at the thought that the trees may be cut down and destroyed in a wholesale massacre and destruction of 345 exotic trees on Owairaka Mt Albert.

Trees can live for hundreds of years. The existing trees are well established and require little if any maintenance. Whereas, new tree plantings require more human intervention, in planting, weeding, carting, support, watering and nourishing. This would not only be at great expense, but would require constant attention.

I can't understand why you would want to cut down any healthy trees. The existing trees on Owairaka Maunga are home to many forms of wildlife including native birds that have been drawn to the Maunga because it has a variety of food sources for the birds and they provide a safe place to live high up in the trees where most predators cannot reach.

We are privileged to have such a place of tranquillity and peace. Where we can visit for exercise, gathering with friends, communing with nature and receive healing from being with nature.

Come on! Think about the affect cutting down so many trees will affect not only the local residents, but the greater Auckland. Trees are an important element storage of water, the prevention of erosion and cleaning the air we breathe.

Ask any child where they would like to play. In amongst trees and wildlife or on a barren windswept Maunga. I know that my grandchildren would choose the trees.

Your respectfully  
Maureen Hill





**From:** [maureen nind](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 6:52:41 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
maureen nind



**From:** [Maurice Brown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 4:13:09 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.


The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Maurice Brown



**From:** [Maurice Lubbock](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 7:38:40 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Maurice Lubbock



**From:** [Melita Simpson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 2:48:39 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

My name is Melita and I am 15 and I oppose the proposed felling of exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Pigeon Mountain, Mt Wellington and Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to Owairaka and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Also where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

We must respect nature and all living things. Just because a tree is not native shouldn't mean we cut it down. We are growing up in a ethnically diverse community that includes everyone and we should carry this motto onto the trees as well, welcoming every diverse living thing. We should be inclusive not exclusive.

We are also growing up with climate change and we need every big tree we have to help with carbon sequestration. it doesn't make sense to me why you would want to cut down trees which are going to help make my future better. Please think of the younger generations as this decision has a major impact on our future. We NEED these trees so please don't cut them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland.

Thanks  
Melita Simpson



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION: OWAIRAKA MT. ALBERT  
**Date:** Saturday, 1 October 2022 8:33:29 pm  
**Attachments:** [OWAIRAKA MT ALBERT SUBMISSION.docx](#)  
**Importance:** High

---

**SUBJECT:** SUBMISSION TO TŪPUNA MAUNGA AUTHORITY  
REGARDING PROPOSED UNNATURAL DEFILEMENT OF  
OWAIRAKA MT. ALBERT

**SUBMITTER:** Dr. Michael K. Eagle BSc. MSc. PhD (Geology) MRSNZ. MNZGS

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



## SUBMISSION TO TŪPUNA MAUNGA AUTHORITY REGARDING PROPOSED UNNATURAL DEFILEMENT OF OWAIRAKA MT. ALBERT

### INTRODUCTION

The high living standard currently enjoyed by New Zealanders has been achieved largely at the expense of both natural and exotic bush and forests (e.g. timber, resin, flowers, fruits), past and present. It is acknowledged by many that residents striving toward greater affluence or status are corrupting emplaced biological systems, thereby indirectly turning landforms of the country toward the spectre of ecological disaster. In Auckland, endeavouring to satisfy a burgeoning population, the ever-increasing demand for land has relegated meaningful "green space" (e.g. recreational reserves, parks, private covenants) to fractionated plots sprinkled here and there. It is an ominous sign.

Ancient Maori learned early that to keep a complex biological system preserved and running, all of its parts must work together without strain. Ancient Maori was at one with the environment, hunting and gathering in bush and forest, using natural resources no faster than they could practically be replaced, until eventually population pressure produced friction and fire. Modern occupiers of the land are still part of the total environment but are inspired by knowledge and driven by affluence or status or both, seemingly no longer in step with it. It is essential that we understand the ecological system operating at Owairaka Mt. Albert of which all of Auckland is a part. This understanding transcends monetary values and political ambition, relying on well-directed intelligence and a preservation effort consistent with that of every true environmentalist.

Trees, growing isolated or in copses represent the most advanced state that plant wildlife on land can attain. Their living parts - always interesting, often ascetically beautiful - all compliment by form and function in such a way that potentially (except for aged maturity or the will of humankind to destroy), the whole living system is indestructible. Those trees currently thriving on Owairaka Mt. Albert still enthrall and have much to teach.

### UNNATURAL DEFILEMENT IMPACTS

Clear felling is a form of deforestation, specifically wanton denudation of the landscape by striping bare natural or introduced foliage. Anthropogenic landscape denudation like that proposed for Owairaka Mt. Albert by Tūpuna Maunga Authority is an unnatural defilement that impacts nature in many ways:

1. During growth, trees steadily incorporate an amount of  $C^{14}$  along with other carbon isotopes contained in carbon dioxide molecules in the atmosphere. This process of photosynthesis converts carbon dioxide into carbohydrates by chlorophyll involving the influence of light-sensitive pigments. Photosynthesis is, like water, essential to all life, providing oxygen on which animals and community residents depend. When trees die, photosynthesis stops and no new  $C^{14}$  is taken up.
2. Plant structures are therefore an effective combatant to global warming and an important natural mitigation of climate change, local weather conditions, and indirectly aiding water formation.

3. Vertebrates (e.g. birds, lizards) and invertebrates (e.g. insects) as well as lichens and symbiotic fungi are progressively, if not immediately, always ultimately deprived of their natural tenure.
4. It is a ceremonially "unclean" practice that denies human and animals alike shelter, exposing them to raw climatic elements and in an open green space, pronounced prey. Trees also provide a continuous supply of herbivore food, indirectly for predators in the food chain.
5. Historical significance of tree plantings and their growth have outlived many residents and changed community perceptions regarding the well-being of natural assets within the local confines of subdivided suburbia, including the aesthetic relief of Owairaka Mt. Albert.
6. Both natural seed dispersal by trees and by bird would immediately cease in the immediate area, as would pollination. Detrimental effects in a natural environment.
7. Trees and their inherent root systems are a natural stabiliser of the land, particularly poorly consolidated volcanic slopes consisting of ash, scoria, and basalt lava formed by the explosive fragmentation of magma and/or existing solid rock during the pyroclastic volcanic eruptions of Owairaka Mt. Albert. Destabilisation by clear-felling existing trees would incur varying degrees of erosion:

(a) An immediate contrast in landscape would result by the removal of foliage and land exposure to weathering elements.

(b) A marked difference in rainfall and temperature would strongly affect chemical weathering and topography, indirectly affecting mechanical weathering. Chemical weathering would be hastened by Auckland's seasonal abundant rainfall and warming temperatures, exacerbating the decay of dead tree roots and enhancing mechanical weathering. Some of the important ways Auckland's climate works is by its control on vegetation (e.g. enhancement or restricted ability to grow), reinforced by the ability of thinner soils higher on Owairaka Mt. Albert to retain moisture and that fragmented debris on that section of the mountain quickly move downhill. Denudation of the mountain would intensify this process, continually exposing new fresh rock to the unmitigated direct force of Auckland's weather.

(c) Existing topography hydrology would also be detrimentally altered causing areas of broken and abraded rock as well as the separation of bonded mineral particles by the solvent action of water, causing rock disintegration.

(d) Outright exposure to Auckland's seasonal variation in ambient air temperature and wind would also further aid denudation in progressive rock/soil disintegration, aided or not by water by alternatively shrinking when wet and cold, but expanding when dry and hot (e.g. Smectite and Montmorillonite mineral action).

(e) In semi-unconsolidated surface material (materials not held together by a cement or by a strong interlocking crystal structure or/and deprived of live vegetation bonding material together) as Owairaka Mt. Albert would be if existing trees were clear-felled, slips and landslides could start after a significant part of the whole mass is saturated with water and lubricated. The

shock of denudation would almost certainly trigger down-slope gravity flows, even whole parts of an unstable hillside of such material, perhaps resulting in:

- (i) Slumps (mass traveling as a unit).
  - (ii) Slips as a single unit or as several (moving in an incoherent jumbled mass flowing almost with the characteristics of a fluid).
  - (iii) a mudflow (viscous tongues of mixed mud, soil/ash, rock and water).
8. These possible mass movements of volcanic ash, mud and rock are expected, though normally infrequent natural occurrences when hindered by mature trees aiding slope stability. Possibility of such occurrences become a probability when the consequences of varying combinations of processes that steepen slopes and lubricate near-surface materials with water openly exist. They cannot be eliminated once unnatural defilement happens, but Auckland residents and communities can avoid provoking them by unwise engineering, (particularly the clear-felling of historic trees). Artificial reservoirs such as the municipal one buried on Owairaka Mt. Albert may change their character upon landscape change. Re-direction of subsurface water drainage and weight relief by the loss of trees/vegetation can cause not only earthquakes but landslides too. As the reservoir fills, pore pressures in rock along the sides of the reservoir increase, and the strength of the rocks to resist shearing stress can be correspondingly decreased. Water reservoir levels also alternate displacement weight and if surface landform changes, that can effectively cause surrounding land to slow "creep" inducing significant instability, often incurring serious property damage once started. To not rid Owairaka Mt. Albert of existing trees would better protect nearby houses and municipal water reservoir on the steeply sloping flanks of the volcano presently built in potentially dangerous places where natural movements cannot be controlled.

#### BOTANICAL IMPLICATIONS

Temperate forest once covered most of Auckland, but the activities of Maori and European colonists of hundreds of years (not thousands like elsewhere in the world) have destroyed or greatly modified them. Only the occasional standing or copse, odd tree or two in suburban gardens, or plantings in parks and reserves now remain, among them the present trees of Owairaka Mt. Albert. Deciduous trees on the volcano follow a steady seasonal rhythm of leaf fall. Evergreen leaves mature in age, become redundant or wear out, fall, and are replaced by biological process in all seasons of the year. In both cases the outcome of dead leaves are the same: the ground beneath trees becomes thickly carpeted with dead leaves that: protect roots, retain moisture, propagate seed, and nurture the aeration of soil by invertebrates such as earthworms. Fallen leaves on Owairaka Mt. Albert contain little or no preservative resin or oil (eucalypts perhaps the exception), so bacteria, fungi, earthworms and insects (e.g. woodlouse or Slater) drawing from this resource aid decay to compost. Minerals are returned to the soil and from there reused by the trees by re-absorption.

Denudation of Owairaka Mt. Albert would cease this process and terminate the present robust natural biological ecology. Also a consideration is the airborne secondary re-colonisation of unwanted noxious weeds and unwanted prickly yellow flowered European gorse (*Ulex europaeus*) and white flowered blackberry bramble (*Rubus fruticosus*). Although vegetation does add weight to a volcanic slope such as Owairaka Mt. Albert, its net effect is to generally stabilise slopes. Plant roots, especially those of trees provide a strong interlocking network to hold unconsolidated materials together and prevent flow. In addition vegetation takes up moisture from the upper layers of soil and can thus reduce the overall

moisture content of the mass, increasing its shear strength. Moisture loss through existing vegetation, including the trees now standing, by transpiration also helps to dry out sodden soil more quickly. This ecological equilibrium would be destroyed by unnatural defilement involving the felling of present trees.

#### ECOLOGICAL SUMMARY

Colonisation of the Auckland isthmus has occurred relatively recently compared to the explosive birth of Owairaka Mt. Albert. For most of that time human history has at some considerable cost to ratepayers conserved and complimented vegetation upon its slopes to stabilise, beautify, and absolve its landscape from the raw rigors of its dominant cone and early mining of aggregate. The same native, later exotic trees that clothe its slopes have provided a fitting refuge for animals and residents in an urban landscape, utilised for sport, education, and a meeting place for picnics. Those trees and the limited modification of the volcanic cone have enabled private dwellings, a municipal water reservoir, and encompassing thoroughfare to be enjoyed for many years by many people. That should not cease.

The same species have lived out the same roles, and the same chemical substances have gradually recycled again and again, without disruption or impedance. Individual trees died but were replaced by others, some of their own kind, others to vary the landscape and protect the volcanic cone. All that was used up foregoing early resident modification was the energy used by living organisms in growing, feeding, breeding, hunting, and escaping - energy endlessly replenished by the sun. Owairaka Mt. Albert has possessed its own momentum and natural balance, and until now perhaps its own apparent permanence. It is terrible to contemplate the possibility that, for lack of wisdom on the part of Tūpuna Maunga Authority, this intricate natural beauty may be lost. Defilement of any community asset, irrespective of ownership, is not an option. So it should be for Owairaka Mt. Albert. No tree at any time, particular mature specimens providing an essential part of the ecological mosaic of the area, should ever be felled on any maunga, particularly Owairaka Mt. Albert.

Dr. Michael K. Eagle BSc. MSc. PhD (Geology) MRSNZ. MNZGS

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Michael May](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:08:56 am

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Michael May



**From:** [Michael Richardson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:18:33 am

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

As we are interested in the whole ecosystem and the felling of exotic trees upsets this ecosystem, then i favour a method of underplanting and regenerating native trees until they are large enough to take over the place of the existing trees.

there are methods of doing this without it being costly nor involves chopping down existing trees.

Also the way this project has been implemented has ignored community feelings towards the existing trees therefore I am against it.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Michael Richardson



**From:** [Michelle McKenzie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 8:42:45 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Michelle McKenzie



**From:** [Mike Siddons](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 8:48:26 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Mike Siddons





**From:** [Mike Simms](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 7:32:44 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.


It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Mike Simms



**From:** [Miriam Scadeng](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 7:28:37 PM

---

To whom it may concern,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Miriam Scadeng



**From:** [Nicky Jenks](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 6:12:38 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Nicky Jenks



**From:** [Nicola Marshall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 9:39:14 PM

---

Hi there

I'm sad to hear the plan to cut down more mature trees.  
All over Auckland, I see where this has been done and its shocking.

The ground is stripped and ruined, the small trees, plants and grasses left to replace them are basically just chucked at the ground and left to try and grow.  
It looks awful.

Yes, the trees may not be native to NZ but lots of things are not.  
These are nice trees and people enjoy them and they help and provide a lots for us.

The big trees provide a canopy and shelter for small trees and plants, and protect the ground and retain moisture.

So if this is the wish to plant more natives, surely they can go under the large ones, at least until they are established, and look like they are filling the space, then you could take out the odd big tree if needed.

Its horrible to see a forest cut to the ground and a few grasses chucked in in its place.

Listen to the community.  
Please.

NM

**From:** [Ophelia Walters](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 7:38:30 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ophelia Walters



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling of non-native trees.  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 2:14:13 PM

---

I wish to object strongly to the felling of beautiful, mature non-native trees in Auckland. These trees have provided shade, shelter and much needed green spaces for many decades as well as protecting the environment in which we live and breathe.

Surely we can maintain the balance we have already achieved with both native and non- native species co- existing and at the same time honour the cultural heritage of all of our citizens.

I wish to present my submission to a hearing panel ( but not in person)

Patricia Cox  
Hobsonville Point

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Paul Brett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 4:48:26 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Paul Brett



**From:** [paul raw](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 7:05:30 AM

---

Kia ora koutou,

I would like to make a submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan. I am a local resident of Mt Albert and a regular user of Ōwairaka/Te Ahi kā a Rakataura in particular, as well as running regularly to and up Maungawhau and Puketāpapa.

I fully support the aims and content of the Integrated Management Plan. I understand that the maunga are important historical pā sites and sites of former settlement and human activity that are culturally important to local Iwi and Māori. As such, I endorse the Integrated Plan to protect not only the archaeological and cultural features of the maunga, but also to restore their ecology and biodiversity, including the growing of indigenous plants that were important to Māori both culturally and economically.

I also support the removal of non-native trees and plants, particularly those species that threaten native plants and ecological systems, and reduce native biodiversity. While I understand the loss of some non-native trees will be sad for some, I believe the overall concept and vision of the integrated plan will greatly enhance the archaeological, cultural and ecological components of the maunga for future generations. Also, as someone who has assisted with restoration work in Western Springs after the felling of the pine trees and at Te Auaunga/Oakley Creek planting days, I can see how native plant restoration can yield quick results. Further, the Integrated Plan will increase plant cover on the maunga in the long term and act as carbon sinks and green lungs in the city.

Therefore, while recognising there will be loss some initial loss of trees, for the long term gain and benefit of the maunga and the communities living around and on them, including people, native plants and birds, and in recognising the cultural and archaeological significance of the maunga to local iwi, I fully endorse the aims and vision of the Integrated Management Plan of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority.

As someone who has studied biodiversity and conservation management and agro-biodiversity and the cultural-economic importance of biodiversity to indigenous and local communities, I find the Integrated Plan to represent advanced thinking in biodiversity and heritage site management. While some are understandably upset by the loss of some mature trees, I feel many of the objections to the plan are emotive and have not fully comprehended or understood the holistic concept of the plan that will in the end enhance the maunga both ecologically and culturally.

Yours sincerely, nga mihi nui,  
Paul Rawson,  
BSc Rural Environment Studies, University of London  
MA Development Studies, University of Auckland





**From:** [Peta Joyce](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:28:20 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see any trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

In a climate emergency, we should be saving trees not cutting them down. Ancient trees sequester huge amounts of carbon, and that carbon is released in to the atmosphere when they are cut down. Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion and threaten the wild life that live on the maunga. Whilst there is new planting planned, we still desperately need ancient trees - they are irreplaceable taonga.

I am particularly concerned about the practice of clear-felling the existing trees, with the risk of erosion, loss of wild life habitat and shelter for new planting. While I can understand the ideology of removing exotics, surely they can be carefully culled over time, providing shelter for the new native seedlings and keeping the wild life habitat until the new trees are well grown?

I am also deeply concerned about the lack of community consultation and disregard for the wishes of local people who are passionate about these trees for a number of reasons (including cultural and historical). This blatant disregard is not an inclusive or respectful way to behave.

The maunga trees, and all other stands of mature trees across Tamaki Makaurau, are so important for our personal, community and environmental wellbeing.

Regards,  
Peta Joyce



**From:** [Peter Dragicevich](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re amendments to the Integrated Management Plan to allow tree felling  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 4:57:05 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

Ko Orāh tōku maunga.

Ko Adriatic tōku moana.

Ko Vrgorac tōku wāhi.

Ko Ngāti Tarara tōku iwi.

Ko Peter Dragicevich tōku ingoa.

Kāore ōku toto Māori, engari ko Tāmaki Makaurau te whenua i whakatipu mai i a au.

I am writing to express my fervent opposition to the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would allow mature exotic trees to be felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert. Growing up in Waterview and still residing here, Ōwairaka is a familiar friend that I gaze at every day and that I visit regularly. I acknowledge that Ōwairaka is your maunga and not my maunga, but it is of great importance to me as it is to many residents of Tāmaki Makaurau. Of the maunga on the isthmus, it is the one that has the most tree coverage and it is an important component of the urban ngahere that provides shelter for native bird species and allows them to survive in the midst of the metropolis. Its mature trees, both native and exotic, are a large part of why it is such a place of beauty today.

I understand that the authority wishes to replace the tree cover on Ōwairaka with native species, but it will take many decades to replace the cover that is there now. This will have an immediate effect on the bird life, and will also result in a barren, desolate landscape for generations to come – destroying the beauty that already exists. Why not plant the natives while retaining the mature trees that are already there? Over time and with careful management, the transition to native bush could be encouraged without displacing the bird life.

Auckland is currently losing a large amount of mature trees to development, which at the time of a climate emergency is extremely concerning. The Tūpuna Maunga Authority should ensure that they are not contributing to the problem, or to making Tāmaki Makaurau a less beautiful, less green place than it is now.

Surely protecting this beautiful, green oasis and the birds that rely on it would be the epitome of kaitiakitanga in action.

Yours faithfully,

Peter Dragicevich

**From:** [Peter Herbert](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 8:38:35 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I do not support the transition to fully native vegetation, but if it must be done, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maungas of Auckland, the trees and the wildlife they support. I have spent my whole life in their shadows and welcomed the bird life they support.

We need to respect all the history of our city, including our planted heritage, as markers of who we are and how we have arrived at where we are now. The exotic trees are an important and irreplaceable part of our history and who we are.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Peter Herbert



**From:** [Peter I pool Cann](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 5:22:50 pm

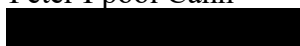
---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Peter I pool Cann



**From:** [Peter Jansen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 3:38:29 PM


---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Peter Jansen



**From:** [Raewyn Hughes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 7:12:52 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

While I do not support succession to fully native vegetation, any plans to do so must be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Raewyn Hughes



**From:** [Ragni Samujh](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 9:38:24 PM

---


Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ragni Samujh



**From:** [Reginald Gavin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 7:03:17 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?


I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Reginald Gavin





**From:** [Rhonda MOJEL](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 8:45:40 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Rhonda MOJEL



**From:** [Rod Pedersen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission in opposition to tree removal in one tree hill domain  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 12:17:41 PM

---

Hi I would like to register my objection to the removal of any healthy trees in one tree hill park  
I am a regular user and supporter of one tree hill for the last 25 years and object to any ideology based decisions on which trees should be removed based on their history or origins.  
The founders of this park created it with the best of intentions over 100 years ago , if some of the tree species planted are now considered the wrong species.  
This is unfortunate but we need a very long term viewpoint before we destroy the current amenity that benefits thousands of people from all over Auckland.

Please do not remove any healthy trees based on the fact there are the wrong type .  
The same goes for the non native bird life and animals that inhabit the park  
Thankyou Rod Pedersen [REDACTED]

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Rosemary Dibley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding felling the trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert / Puketāpapa Mt Roskill / Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond / Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King.  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 2:51:37 PM

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority

Regarding public submissions on felling the trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert / Puketāpapa Mt Roskill / Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond / Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King.

I would like it to be known that I do not support felling any trees on the maunga, unless it is for reasons of safety.

I was brought up close to Ohinerau/Mt Hobson and often walked there and on Te Kopuke/Mt St John. As a teenager I would sit under a tree on Ohinerau/Mt Hobson reading a book and enjoying the view. Then I spent 20 years in London where I lived close to Richmond Park and was able to walk amongst its trees. When I returned to Auckland I wanted to live close to a bit of countryside in the city, where I could again enjoy the trees. I lived near Maungawhau/Mt Eden and often walked there and on Owairaka/Mt Albert. Since a divorce I have had to move further away, to Onehunga, but still walk a lot on all the maunga within a short drive. (with the exception of Mangere Mountain, which I used to love, but no longer find welcoming).

I find the ability to get away from people, and to walk amongst trees, is essential to my mental health. There is plenty of evidence that “forest bathing,” walking under the canopy of living forests, is good for you. Please note that forest bathing requires a canopy; walking beside an impenetrable bank of flax will not work. Surprisingly there are limited places that tree canopy is available in Auckland. Many of Auckland’s bush walks are not safe or close enough for aging, working single women! The main canopy on the maunga is provided by exotics at the moment, and thus I am dependent on them for my mental health. I really feel that if all the exotic trees on the maunga are felled, I will have to leave Auckland.

Auckland is losing catastrophic numbers of trees at a time it can least afford to, both in terms of the residents’ mental health, and in terms of climate change.. The trees sequester carbon and are also important in taking up water. The TMA must acknowledge its responsibility not to worsen climate change. Planting (largely) flax does not compensate for removing large trees.

If Auckland is to have a bird population, it needs to have big trees. I admire the trapping work being done by the TMA on the maunga, but there is a big rat and possum population to eradicate. Birds will be most successful in breeding, in tall trees. Many of the biggest trees are exotics, and felling them will leave the birds with nowhere to go, as has already happened at Pigeon Mountain. Birds need healthy tree cover in corridors, to survive in cities. What do you think will happen to

Auckland's bird life if you fell all the exotic trees on the maunga? Planting to date has been largely flax and grasses, which may provide a food source in time, but won't help the nesting issue.

I don't believe that removal of the exotic trees is in the interests of the maunga itself. At Owairaka there is a small forest of native trees growing in the shelter of the exotics. If left alone, this would become the prevalent forest in time. Meanwhile the exotic trees prevent erosion, prevent flooding, provide shade and by providing an unfriendly environment for the kikuyu grass now covering open areas of the maunga, reduce fire risk.

Felling the exotic trees makes little economic sense, as removing the exotic trees at Owairaka will destroy the understory of natives that are already growing by themselves, as well as destroying the shelter that is facilitating their growth. We have seen a huge failure rate in many of the seedlings planted into barren landscapes at other maunga. I have heard the TMA say that it takes a long term approach to management of the maunga. Surely then, there is time to let the self sown natives to grow, or for other planted trees to grow, before felling the sheltering exotic trees?

Please show that the TMA does in fact take a long term approach to change and leave the exotic trees to live out their lives, providing an amenity for Auckland's residents, a home for birds and a nursery for native trees which will ultimately take over. Allow the exotic trees to continue to sequester carbon, take up water and prevent erosion until other trees are established. Please consider the long association and love that Auckland's residents have for the maunga. Please make it easier for Auckland residents (who after all fund your organisation) to believe in you by planting more trees, not just flax and grass.

Yours sincerely

Rosemary Dibley

**From:** [Rosemary Ward](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 11:02:46 PM


---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Rosemary Ward



**From:** [RKP GARDEN](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Our beautiful Tamaki Makaurau ngahere  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 8:59:07 AM

---

Dear TMA,

Please accept this email as a submission against the proposed felling of trees on any and all of the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau.

My reason for opposing the felling of any trees is that primarily I am feeling the effects of climate change. My children, more than a generation younger than myself (I was a late starter), are really going to feel the negative effects of climate change as the planet edges perilously closer to two degrees warmer... the point at which any return to life before climate change effects, becomes practically impossible.

Each summer and again each winter, we witness on news feeds from across the world, the horrifying effects of devastation of our planet caused by climate change. Floods/ fires/ erosion/ leading to terminal damage to crops/ life and humanity.

Many of the trees on our maunga are well over 100 years old and many others over 50. They are purposeful in their function, not only providing safe harbour to birds and fauna of all kinds (especially native, who have adapted beautifully to feed from many sources and nest in many trees), to humans and their pets for pleasure and recreation, but also because they help absorb carbon (heavily implicated in climate change). The older the tree, the better it is at this function.

Planet Earth needs every single tree we have and more. Grasses and shrubs, saplings, as pretty as they are, are not enough. The older the tree the better.

I feel that the TMA have made felling of trees on our maunga a race based issue. I want to understand this better.

Why are the trees, embracers of life, supporters of longevity, paying a price for human politics?

It will be absolutely devastating if the TMA fell trees on our maunga.

Generations of families and local communities who have grown up in the lea of these exquisite places will be hugely affected by any decision to fell.

I cannot myself get into any politics around felling the trees. My feelings are in no way racially or politically motivated.

I'm a tree lover. I feel hugely insulted at any suggestion that I want to save the trees for any racially based reason. Please don't make sweeping generalisations about people wanting to save the trees, being racist.

If the TMA plans for Owairaka and the other Tamaki Makaurau maunga are anything like what has already happened at Mangere, Ohuairangi and Maungarei, the outcome will be devastating for our city, our people, and our fauna.

Please do not facilitate us becoming a Borneo, an Amazon where trees are not valued as they should be and are felled at an unsustainable rate. Please rethink how to preserve the ngahere, including further planting but also retaining the gorgeous taonga we already have in our

forests on our mountain tops .  
Save our precious flora.

Thanks for your time.  
Rosie

**From:** [Sally Beale](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 2:42:43 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.


Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Sally Beale





**From:** [Sandra Condon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 1:09:22 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I am totally opposed to the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was extremely wrong and very upsetting ! This MUST NOT happen anywhere else, ever again!

NO healthy trees can be felled! There is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care enormously about ALL trees, all the birds and other wildlife. The trees are their homes. They provide food sources and safe roosting and nesting places.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are mostly small, low-growing species. There is NO replacement for large mature trees. The birds need them NOW!

Felling so many trees in unthinkable and reprehensible action! This will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga and damage the air health of the local neighbourhood.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be SAVING trees not cutting them down!

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.


Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sandra Condon



**From:** [Sandy Carden](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 7:28:28 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Sandy Carden



**From:** [Sarah Powell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 8:28:27 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sarah Powell



**From:** [Sarah Tindill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Against felling trees on Owairaka Mt Albert by Tupuna Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 5:35:48 pm

---

Good afternoon

I would like to register my disappointment that the Tupuna Maunga Authority intends to remove all non-native and some native trees from Owairaka Maunga.

This will not only destroy the habitat of and kill countless flora and fauna (including native species) who have established colonies in this safe space but also take away mature trees that assist with the fight against the climate challenges we urgently face.

Owairaka Maunga is treasured by locals and visitors alike as a peaceful space to connect with our surrounding whenua and ngahere. Mature trees provide important shade and shelter for the community throughout the year and such green spaces are becoming precious in urban areas.

Why not consider planting more natives to compliment what is already there and slowly replace trees with natives as older or sick trees die off? It defies logic that the Tupuna Maunga Authority believe a scorched earth policy is the best way to deal with established non native species on the grounds of the maunga.

Over 8000 local voices have opposed the Authority's plan to clear Owairaka Maunga of its trees. At what point does the board stop and consider that this feedback may mean they need to reconsider?

Please think of the bigger picture. Benefits do not outweigh the cost with your current plan to raze established trees. There are gentler ways to address this problem which would result in acceptable outcomes for all.

Kind regards  
Sarah Tindill

**From:** [Sharon Batty](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 9:02:49 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Sharon Batty



**From:** [Sharon Jones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Proposed Interated Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 5:50:52 PM

---

30th September 2022

Submission made by: Sharon Jones

I wish to make a written submission and request that this submission be minuted.

I am adamantly opposed to the removal and destruction of 345 non-native mature trees on **Owairaka maunga**, (and on any other maunga in Auckland where this is to take place).

To see this action of tree removal still going forward after three legal actions and after the Appeal Court (and supported by the Supreme Court) found that certain procedures have not been followed and are in fact unlawful is very disappointing if not incompetent.

I do not see that there is any justification for the removal of any mature exotic trees (or any mature native trees for that matter, unless they are considered an immediate threat to life and limb, or property). To say that the exotics to be removed have reached the end of their life is simply factually incorrect. In fact the cause of death of trees is rarely from 'old age' but from disease, sudden trauma and human interference. In fact some species sequester more carbon as they age. Or that these trees pose a threat to health and safety...where is the 'Health and Safety' report and list of trees to support that so many (now including native trees) pose such a threat that they need to be removed?

Planting more natives is a great idea however it seems the majority of those planted and yet to be planted appear to be sedges, shrubs and flaxes which will never replace the huge mature trees that you intend to destroy that have been growing for decades on the maunga...not by any stretch of the imagination! By all means plant more natives there is plenty of room to do that without removing hundreds of mature trees which by the way seems a rather counterproductive action given the current 'climate emergency' we find ourselves in as announced by this cities mayor in 2019. Phil Goff has included 'increasing tree canopy coverage' in his Climate Action Package, given that surely destroying so much of the current coverage is not practical or sensible but irresponsible and poor practice. Not only that but the trees provide habitat and food for our native birds, shading and support ground stability and drainage.

Surely the site lines as mentioned from one maunga to the other maunga can be achieved without the removal of hundreds of the trees in that view. What is wrong with a site line that contains trees ??? the contours of the maunga can still be seen and in fact will be considered more 'visually pleasing' by many people if the trees are left.

It states in Appendix 5 of the amended management plan: "To protect the archaeological values and the health and safety of people on the Maunga **native and non-native trees may also need to be removed**" and yet on the following pages 107 to 110 for each maunga programme it states "**All native trees will be retained**", which is it? these would appear to be contradicting statements. What natives in particular then currently pose a threat to the health and safety of the people and now also require removal??

Surely the mental health and well being, the history and traditions and the spirituality of ALL people connected to Owairaka maunga should be considered as destroying the natural environment and damaging the current ecosystem will not bode well with a huge part of the community and beyond who have voiced their concerns and signed a petition in support of saving the trees on our maunga.

In the pathway of Mana Aotūroa /Cultural and Heritage, it states that 'recognition be given to European and other histories and interaction with the maunga' and this is what needs to be happen to actively nurture positive relationships in the community.

Please reconsider the action of removing mature trees from the maunga in Auckland.

Nga mihi nui ki a koutou  
Sharon Jones

**From:** [Sharon Robertson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission AGAINST the removal of exotic trees from the Maunga of Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 1, 2022 11:17:50 AM

---

Hello

I am contacting you to STRONGLY OPPOSE the removal of exotic trees (and/or native trees) from any of the volcanic cones/maunga in Auckland/Tāmaki Makaurau.

**Environmental Impact:**

The removal of exotic trees from our maunga will have a significant and devastating environmental impact. Trees reduce soil erosion, provide shade and reduce noise pollution. They also absorb carbon dioxide and store carbon while releasing oxygen. They clean the air acting as purifiers, absorbing nitrogen oxide, sulfur dioxide, ammonia and ozone and returning oxygen to the atmosphere.

Trees are a vital part of the ecosystem for our wildlife, particularly birds. They provide spaces for birds to nest, including native birds and many of which are struggling, so removing the trees will make it even more difficult for them to find places to nest.

**Community Impact:**

Trees act as stress relievers and provide relaxing spaces for the community to enjoy. Removing the trees and leaving empty space will decrease the access of Aucklanders to natural spaces and potentially add to the already poor mental health of many people in our city.

**Auckland Council Existing Policies Regarding Trees:**

Auckland Council has several policies relating to its management of trees on their website. The removal of exotic trees from our maunga completely disregards these existing policies.

“Public Tree Removal

We may remove trees from public land when they are dead, dying, diseased or dangerous to people or property.

A tree may be removed if:

it is diseased, dead, or incurably declining

it is causing a traffic issue or reducing visibility of a road or footpath that pruning cannot resolve

it is needed to preserve other trees

it is assessed by a qualified arborist as needing to be removed.”

Simply because a tree is exotic does not meet these guidelines.

Also noted on the Council website:

**“It is our priority to keep public trees whenever possible.** If we do allow removal or work to commence, you may have to plant replacements, make a payment, or place a bond.”

We need more trees in our city, not less. I understand that our preference is for native trees, but



simply removing all the exotic trees doesn't suddenly mean we have more native trees. We can, in a planned and carefully controlled way make space for more native trees. When an exotic tree dies, this would be the right time to replace it, not in one big removal.

All trees are a wonderful resource that dramatically add to the character and enjoyment of all our maunga. I'm concerned that the information about tree felling planned for our city is not widely known, and potentially being made difficult to find so that the community is not able to oppose this dramatic and short sighted decision.

Please **STOP** ALL PLANS TO REMOVE TREES from any volcanic cones/maunga.

Regards

Sharon Robertson



**From:** [sheryl kelly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tupuna Maunga Authority submission on Mt Albert  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 7:44:20 PM


---

To whom it may concern,

Why is our council allowing Tupuna Maunga authority to destroy the very thing they are theoretically trying to achieve - a beautiful Owairaka Mt Albert filled with birdsong and a place of peace and beauty.

50 to 75 years old tress that support the ecosystem of the mountain protecting and nourishing the stability of the mountain itself and thriving birdlife who have created their lives there.

No to cutting our trees

Thank you, Sheryl Kelly 

**From:** [Shirley and Bruce Roach](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 2:48:38 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

We oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While we support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

We are regular visitors to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

We are concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Shirley and Bruce Roach



**From:** [Sokolovic Valerio](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 11:18:29 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Sokolovic Valerio



**From:** [Stephen Sinclair](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 8:42:45 pm


---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. I am a lover of the native flora of Aotearoa, but fail to see how the killing of exotic trees contributes anything other than the denuding of the maunga and further erosion. Yes plant natives – but in the shade of the existing canopy of exotics – hei whakaruruhau mo te rangatahi. I believe the proposal to fell so many beautiful trees on this maunga is ideologically driven and goes against the interests of all who climb the maunga and enjoy the flora and the bird life that lives within it.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Stephen Sinclair



**From:** [Steve Ulenberg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 10:03:00 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.


It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Steve Ulenberg



**From:** [Sue Beatson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 10:22:49 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are mostly small, low-growing species.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Please leave the trees alone.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sue Beatson



**From:** [Susan Wake](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 10:48:33 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel extremely disheartened to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alongside each other.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over time, letting nature do the work, while supporting her with enrichment planting.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. As a resident of Ōwairaka for 23 years, I walk up the maunga every week day and have for a number of years. It is my time to think about my working week and my family and relationships with others. I am calmed by the forest-like canopy there is on the mountain and the trees connect me to my cultural background. The cherry trees connect me to my upbringing on a fruit orchard in Hawke's Bay - my whole family was deeply involved in growing trees for fruit production and both my parents, grandparents, uncle and aunt and my 4 siblings worked on various seasonal tasks in this family business. Such was its stature in this renowned fruitgrowing area that Queen Elizabeth II and the Duke of Edinburgh visited this orchard in 1963. These trees also feed the tui with nectar in early spring.

The eucalypts connect me to friends in neighbouring Australia and they not only soothe me with their aromatic leaves and marvelous peeling bark, they also provide valuable high perches for tui and kereru.

The olive trees also connect me to my sister, who has an olive orchard in the Hawke's Bay. The wonderful semi avenue of holm oaks on the circular road round the maunga remind me of travels I have done and they are a spectacular shade tree that fit so well with the pohutukawa growing among them - both with wide spreading branches and beautiful grey/brown fissured bark.

My favourite is the English oak sitting right in the middle of the maunga and I bow under its lower branches every day, watching its leaves come and go through the seasons and seeing how it stands guardian to this part of the forest, which is then dominated by kawakawa, totara and karaka.

These native and non-native trees are living in wonderful harmony and providing a perfect nursery for more native canopy trees to come up through them. This is already happening and needs only some thoughtful management to encourage the natives to become more numerous and dominant. It seems completely unnecessary to remove trees to hasten this effect, which, in fact, I doubt it will do.



I am a lecturer in landscape architecture at Unitec and I know that clear felling is not the current recommended way to restore a native forest. In addition, it is especially important in this era of the anthropocene, where human activities are having such a devastating effect on the environment and our planet, that we retain as many trees as possible. I am very fearful of the creation of a sun-baked maunga landscape that offers little shelter, security and alternative seasonal food sources for birds - and an environment where newly planted trees will struggle.

Please listen to the whole of the community about this and understand that this should not become an issue of race, culture and decolonisation. There is far more to gain by retaining established greenery and treating the community and the ecology gently than letting this continue to become a divisive point-scoring precedent for managing all the maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau (Auckland).

Ngā mihi,  
Susan Wake



**From:** [Talía Schofield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, 3 October 2022 8:58:36 pm

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Talía Schofield



**From:** [Ted Hughes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** A submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 4:13:10 PM

---

Dear Maunga Authority

I wish to make a submission about the proposed amendment.

I am a 63 year old lifetime Auckland resident- I was born here in 1959 and I have lived in Mt Albert or Mt Eden for over half a century. This means I have paid rates to Auckland City for as long as it has existed - and prior to that to Mt Albert City Council. I regularly walk the slopes of Mt Albert with my wife and children. I used to run up the mountain as a schoolboy at MAGS. Arguably I have a lifetime interest in Mt Albert.

I am all for protecting Auckland's volcanic cones from developers - which was the original intent of this organisation - and so it was rightly backed as a "good cause" by me and lots of others. However like many quango's and statutory entities in NZ this organisation has developed in ways not initially foreseen by the electorate when they were set-up.

**I really don't support the plans to clear the exotic trees on Mt Albert and the other Maunga in Auckland.**

I think it's reasonable to gradually replace these trees as they die naturally with natives as part of a natural reforestation plan, but not to chop them down as is planned over a short period of time.

This chop-em-down-now plan will suddenly denude and uglify Mt Albert. All the shade from hot summer sunshine and shelter from cold winter rain and wind will disappear essentially overnight. The present trees are beautiful and the notion that a denuded eyesore is a decent replacement is rubbish. The argument that natives will grow up eventually is true but I am 63 now and a fine stand of Kauri or similar native trees can take 50 years to develop. In the next 20 years before I die I hope to be able to continue to walk under the spreading boughs of the existing trees of Mt Albert - protected from sunshine and rain - rather than looking down on slow growing shrubs in a sea of flax. Our much-loved totara growing in our section planted at the front of our house at 98 Asquith Avenue is 40 years old and it's only a quarter of its final height. We ensure it has regular arborist visits to keep it healthy. I like native trees and support and protect them on our property - here is a google street view of our 40 year old totara - [https://www.google.com/maps/@-36.8763634,174.7238752,3a,75y,90t/data=!3m6!1e1!3m4!1sJFBGJi2hB-nSwiBn0g6\\_TA!2e0!7i16384!8i8192](https://www.google.com/maps/@-36.8763634,174.7238752,3a,75y,90t/data=!3m6!1e1!3m4!1sJFBGJi2hB-nSwiBn0g6_TA!2e0!7i16384!8i8192).

**So please don't continue with this chop-em-down-now plan for Mt Albert.**

Can I finish with a perspective?

Quango administrators come-and-go spending a year or two here and there working in local and central government, getting involved in one project after another, slowly climbing through successive administrations in a career progression plan that requires shuttling from project to project over many years.

I have lived here in Mt Albert all my life. I hope to still be walking up Mt Albert when the current administrators of this quango have shifted through 5 further projects and probably don't live in Auckland anymore as career progression often necessitates a Wellington posting.

Please don't uglify my walk.

Regards  
 Ted EW Hughes

**From:** [Theresa Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, September 30, 2022 7:32:43 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. My comes from this area.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.


I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community. It would cause erosion, loss of habitat and just is not necessary. All trees support life.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Theresa Smith



**From:** [tim dibley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Regarding public submissions on felling the trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert / Puketāpapa Mt Roskill / Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond / Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King.  
**Date:** Sunday, October 2, 2022 7:38:42 PM

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority

Regarding public submissions on felling the trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert / Puketāpapa Mt Roskill / Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond / Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King.

I would like it to be known that I do not support the cutting down of any trees on the maunga, unless it is for reasons of safety.

I have lived in Central Auckland since moving to Aotearoa 20 years ago. Having access to such wonderful parks has made the transition much easier. I often go for a walk or run in one of the local Maunga; Maugakiekie, Ōwairaka, Te Tātua a Riukiuta & maungawhau – when I am feeling down or stressed. Being able to be amongst the trees I find enormously beneficial.

Auckland is losing catastrophic numbers of trees at a time it can least afford to, both in terms of the residents' mental health, and in terms of climate change. The trees sequester carbon and are also important in taking up water. The TMA must acknowledge its responsibility not to worsen climate change. Planting (largely) flax does not compensate for removing large trees.

If Auckland is to have a bird population, it needs to have big trees. I admire the trapping work being done by the TMA on the maunga, but there is a big rat and possum population to eradicate. Birds will be most successful in breeding, in tall trees. Many of the biggest trees are exotics, and felling them will leave the birds with nowhere to go, as has already happened at Pigeon Mountain. Birds need healthy tree cover in corridors, to survive in cities. What do you think will happen to Auckland's bird life if you fell all the exotic trees on the maunga? Planting to date has been largely flax and grasses, which may provide a food source in time, but won't help the nesting issue.

I don't believe that removal of the exotic trees is in the interests of the maunga itself. At Ōwairaka there is a small forest of native trees growing in the shelter of the exotics. If left alone, this would become the prevalent forest in time. Meanwhile the exotic trees prevent erosion, prevent flooding, provide shade and by providing an unfriendly environment for the kikuyu grass now covering open areas of the maunga, reduce fire risk.

Felling the exotic trees makes little economic sense, as removing the exotic trees at Ōwairaka will destroy the understory of natives that are already growing by themselves, as well as destroying the shelter that is facilitating their growth. We have seen a huge failure rate in many of the seedlings planted into barren landscapes at other maunga. I have heard the TMA say that it takes a long term approach to management of the maunga. Surely then, there is time to let the self sown natives to grow, or for other planted trees to grow, before felling the sheltering exotic trees?

Please show that the TMA does in fact take a long term approach to change and leave the exotic trees to live out their lives, providing an amenity for Auckland's residents, a home for birds and a nursery for native trees which will ultimately take over. Allow the exotic trees to continue to sequester carbon, take up water and prevent erosion until other trees are established. Please consider the long association and love that Auckland's residents have for the maunga. Please make it easier for

Auckland residents to believe in you by planting more trees, not just flax and grass.

Yours sincerely

Tim Dibley

**From:** [Roland & Val O'Driscoll](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Clearing of maunga  
**Date:** Friday, 30 September 2022 2:06:42 pm

---

Yes, I'd like to speak to my submission. Please add my name to the list and notify me.

Nga mihi

Val O'Driscoll

On Fri, 30 Sep 2022, 12:06 pm Maunga Authority,  
<[MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)> wrote:

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.

If you have indicated that you wish to present your submission, management will be in contact after 8 October 2022 to advise the date of the hearing.

Ngā mihi

Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** Roland & Val O'Driscoll [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, September 30, 2022 12:05 PM  
**To:** Maunga Authority <[MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)>  
**Subject:** Clearing of maunga

I wish to strongly oppose your intention to cut down all exotic trees from our volcanic cones.

I would support you if I could discern a planetary view of the environment in your plan, one that acknowledges the climate crisis. Yours is a very narrow vision.

You must be aware of the many benefits of all types of trees and plants to the environment - no need for me to enumerate them, I think. And you must know how distressing it is to many of us, to needlessly destroy trees that are doing their job! Not because we are 'tree-huggers', but because we care about our environment and the planet. Urban Auckland needs more trees, not less.

Your plans seem to ignore 'the big picture', that our green spaces are connected to the wider environment, which is in crisis.

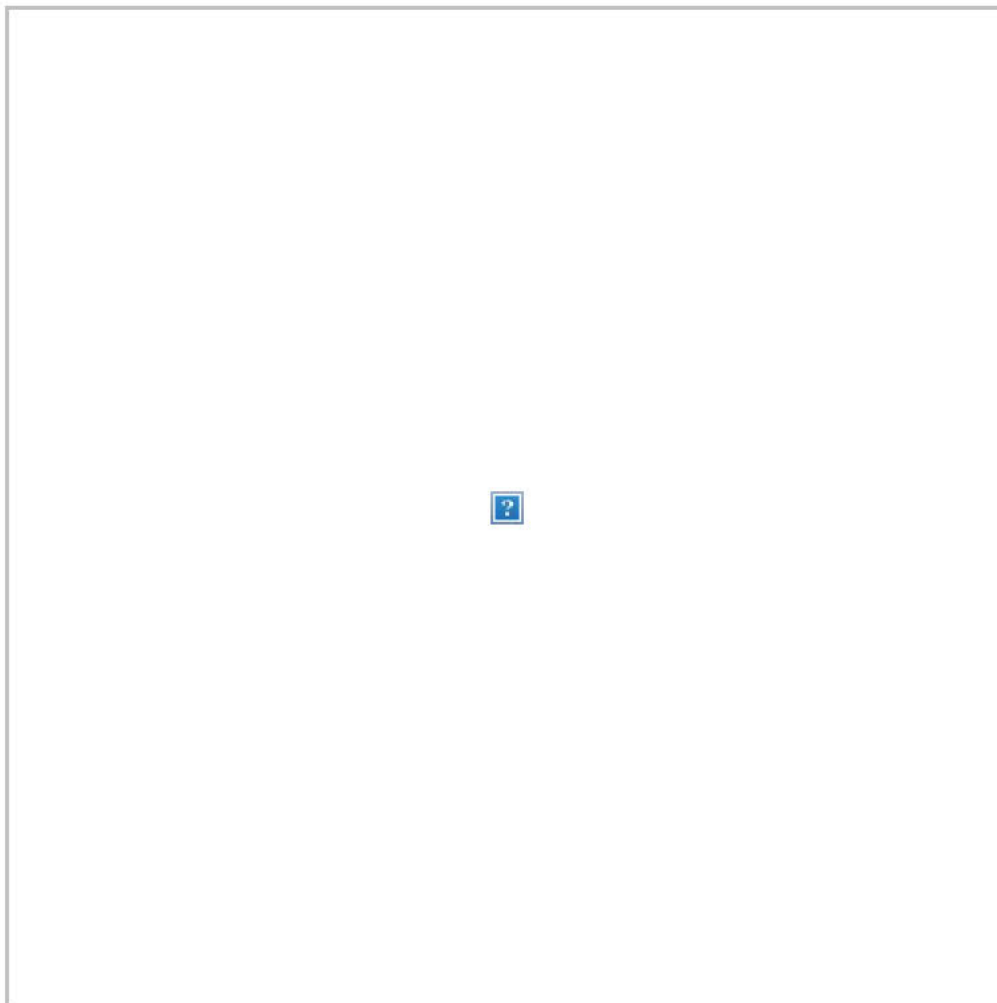
National, local, partisan, political and personal interests are secondary to global environmental interests.

I would support a gradual (30-50 year) maunga rehabilitation project. Thus, all maunga reserve trees should remain while new tree plantings grow and thrive.

From my experience, Council plantings don't get much aftercare, so manuka and kanuka should be planted concomitantly with the specimen trees as they gradually, and naturally, suppress grasses. This could avoid the usual, preliminary, blanket spraying of herbicide which is so destructive to the soil and the critters that live in it.

In conclusion, consider the environment and all citizens of Tamaki Makaurau and modify your maunga plan, so everyone can be happy.

Val O'Driscoll





erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [Alison Toia](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 7:28:22 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Alison Toia



**From:** [Amanda Clifford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:58:31 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.


Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Amanda Clifford



**From:** [Anastasia Tubert](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:58:25 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Anastasia Tubert



**From:** [Andrew Mittens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:48:21 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.


I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Andrew Mittens



**From:** [Ann Brabant](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:58:21 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Ann Brabant



**From:** [Anna Wego](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:42:39 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

There is no logical reason to fell these trees. New Zealand today is a varied mix of peoples and plant life. We grow an enormous variety of food substances here which are not native. Why should we fell the exotic trees? Will we fell the exotic peoples as well? No we will not - this makes the idea of felling the exotic trees ridiculous. Please put an end to this and leave us our beautiful trees which bring many people pleasure, provide homes for many fauna and which do their bit for the carbon cause.

Yours faithfully,  
Anna Wego



**From:** [Brett Turnbull](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:32:43 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.


I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Brett Turnbull





**From:** [Brian Barraclough](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: volcanic cone tree felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 6:53:05 pm

---

Yes.

Sent from my iPhone

On 4/10/2022, at 12:00, Maunga Authority  
<[MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)> wrote:

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your email. Could you please confirm before 5pm on 8 October 2022 whether this is a submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan?

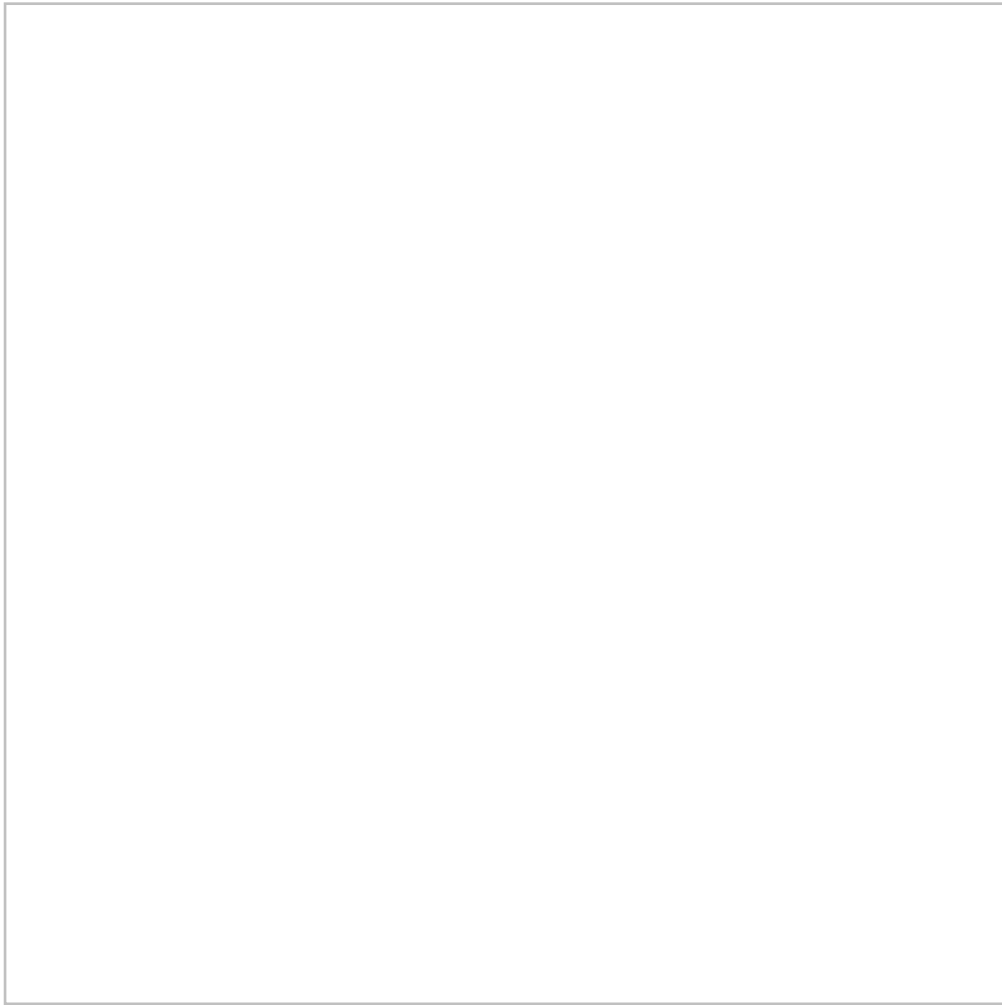
Ngā mihi  
Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:19 am  
**To:** Maunga Authority <[MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)>  
**Subject:** volcanic cone tree felling

I am opposed to the destruction of the trees on Auckland's volcanic cones.

Brian Barraclough



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [Bryan Jenkins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 8:32:47 am

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.


I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Bryan Jenkins



**From:** [Carol Henry](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 8:18:30 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Please leave the trees alone.

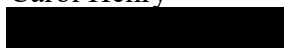
The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Carol Henry



**From:** [Cath Burgess](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission: the felling of trees on the maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 2:30:02 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I wish to register my objection to the planned felling of exotic and some native trees on the volcanic cone of Owairaka Mt. Albert and the other volcanic cones in Auckland facing the same fate.

We have lived in the Eden/Albert area since 1986 and for the last 15 years have lived in La Veta Ave which is on the west side of the Maunga (Mt. Albert). My objections are as follows:

1) We have a climate crisis on our planet and it is VERY real and VERY serious for humanity and all other living things. In America it is considered that 273 mature trees are needed to offset the carbon footprint of one human. I should imagine in Aotearoa we are not far behind that, so to fell healthy mature trees for no good reason seems unfathomable. With the current surge of housing intensification in Auckland we have lost so many trees in the section clearing process and just recently a horrifying amount of mature trees have been felled on the Unitec grounds.

2) There is a large amount of bird life on the Maunga and in this area generally which would be negatively impacted by the removal of so many trees (as long as its needs are being met a bird doesn't care whether a tree is a native or an exotic). There are also bats which I have seen hunting under the street lights at night. I have no idea where they roost but one would have to think that the felling of so many trees would be detrimental to their foraging territory if not their roosting sites.

3) Once the trees are gone it will be very hard to establish new plantings due to environmental factors, human use of the area and Kikuyu which is an exotic import from East Africa. Kikuyu is very invasive and will easily swamp small new plantings, it can only be controlled with diligent hand weeding or the repetitive use of herbicides and both these options have obvious problems. Therefore the question is why remove environmentally advantageous exotic trees just to replace them with an invasive exotic weed?

4) Trees are emotionally important to humans. In these stressful, frightening, times the need for peaceful wooded areas is becoming ever more important for our mental well-being. With the city growing the way it is, the need for green spaces with varied topography and ecology is, for many, a deep psychological need. Mt. Albert has a very diverse population and many do not have the physical or financial ability to go tramping, have holidays out of town or visit rural areas therefore easily accessible semi-wild areas are vital.

Sincerest regards,

Catherine Burgess

**From:** [Celia Thompson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:52:40 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Celia Thompson



**From:** [Celine Kearney](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 7:18:24 pm

---

Kia ora,

As tau iwi I am a partner in the Treaty of Waitangi, so I want to support Maori in their Kaitiakitanga role for the mountains in Auckland. But in my opinion the proposed action is not kaitiakitanga.

I owned a town house on Richardson Rd for nearly ten years (1998- 2007) and would walk on Owairaka regularly. I also used to work my border collie dog there in the early 1980's. It has always been a place of beauty and refuge for me, from the bustle of the city. The trees and the birds and the environment they create have fed my heart and my spirit for a long time.

I don't understand how chopping down all exotics is Kaitiakitanga. Where will the birds live and what will they eat? They are living native creatures who need food and a home.

We are living in a climate crisis. It's unthinkably reckless to even begin to think about chopping down mature trees. They are the lungs of the city.


If change needs to be made, why hasn't there been a plan developed to underplant natives, and nurture them as they grow. Water them and look after them. Then when they are more mature, perhaps take out the exotics. But be careful because the birds feed on some of those exotic trees. So the birds will be hungry and won't be able to breed.

Just chain sawing healthy trees is vandalism - nothing to do with caring for the mountain or the birds. Let's protect this precious maunga, for all the city, for the generations to come.

I also oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Celine Kearney



**From:** [Claire Chambers](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:32:59 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

I oppose the planned felling of exotic trees on all Auckland's maunga. Until proposed plantings of young native trees mature, these exotic trees are a lifeline for native birds which have nested and fed on the maunga for generations.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Claire Chambers





**From:** [Danalee Elward](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 8:03:07 am

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.


People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Danalee Elward



**From:** [Dellwyn Gray](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 7:48:27 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity. Native birds have adapted to some of the exotic trees and found a good food source that helps through months when there is little in the way of native food available. We have tui around our area that are reliant on camellia, bottlebrush and leculia for extra food through winter. What is wrong with having a diverse tree area.

There is also the mental health benefits of walking through a lovely large tree area. The peace and tranquility in our busy city is something we should be holding on to not destroying.

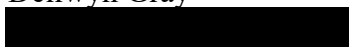
We are being bombarded on a daily basis about climate change and doing our bit to reduce carbon emissions. I can't understand why it is even being contemplated that the trees are removed. Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Please leave the trees alone.

Yours faithfully,  
Dellwyn Gray



**From:** [Derek Stubbs](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 2:03:03 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The Tūpuna Maunga Authority (TMA), has neglected its responsibilities with regard to the wider community when deciding to fell trees in the manner they have set out to do. A "scorched earth" policy is no way to carry out their responsibilities.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

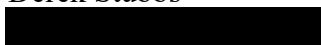
The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Derek Stubbs



**From:** [lberg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Volcanic cone trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:36:59 pm

---

Yes it is .

Thanks.

---

**From:** Brooke Waterson [REDACTED] **On Behalf Of** Maunga Authority  
**Sent:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:01 p.m.  
**To:** lberg  
**Subject:** RE: Volcanic cone trees

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your email. Could you please confirm before 5pm on 8 October 2022 whether this is a submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan?

Ngā mihi  
Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** lberg [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:21 am  
**To:** Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Subject:** Volcanic cone trees

Greetings

I support keeping all native and non-native trees on Tamaka Makaurau Auckland's Maunga. One tree Hill Domain in particular; the area where I have lived for the last 50 years.

We have already seen the removal of grazing stock off One Tree Domain which has impacted on:

- Rank grass growth that will create a fire risk over summer, and
- Cornwall Park's farming unit becoming uneconomic, thus reducing the income stream to the Trust, which under the Trust Deed, after providing for park maintenance, is donated to charity.

Don Lindberg  
[REDACTED]  
Greenlane West



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [Duncan Broad](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 12:09:00 am

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

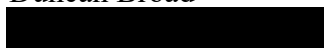
It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Duncan Broad



**From:** [Emily Grant](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 6:42:42 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Emily Grant



**From:** [Frances Joychild](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:48:18 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga. i also have a deep personal connection with Owairaka which i have visited 3 or 4 times a week over the last 2 years.

there is a myriad of complex life up there ...native birds in exotic trees- whee will they go while the new natives are growing.


the way to go is to develop a plan to slowly replace natives with exotics - recognising the need to honour and protect all of life...soil, insects, birds. I accept that some lichen covered elderly trees around the borders of the archery area could be removed for plantings... but definitely not the ones on external sides of the cone.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Frances Joychild





**From:** [Garry Lawrence](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 8:38:33 am

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan to fell exotic trees on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I want to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I was distressed by the felling of the trees on Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain and I did not want this to happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the mountains and appreciate its trees, green spaces and the tranquility.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this must be achieved over time by letting the native regrowth under the existing exotic trees grow to maturity.

I care about the trees, the birds and other wildlife and do not want to see them harmed in any way.

Due to the Council's advised Climate Emergency, it is especially important the existing to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am very concerned that the replacement plantings are mostly small, low-growing grasses and shrubs.

The proposed felling of the non-native trees on Auckland's volcanic cones has the potential to disrupt our community.

It is my wish that the Authority opts for a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

It would distress me to see the trees felled and there is room for the new native plants and existing trees.

I am a regular visitor to the mountains and really appreciate its big trees, their shade and their tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I do not want to see that happen again.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

As noted above, it is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees, not cutting them down.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling on this issue.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I ask the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland.

Regards,  
Garry Lawrence



**From:** [Glenys Hawkins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree-submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:36:11 pm

---

Please accept my submission to oppose the felling of trees on the volcanic cones of Auckland. I object on environmental grounds with the importance of trees for both health & wellbeing also on destroying the habitat for bird life in the city.

As I ratepayer I feel strongly that if this action is carried out it would be another complete waste of public money.

Thank you

Glenys Hawkins



**From:** [Graham Power](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 4:48:43 pm

---


To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority emphasising the visual importance of the existing trees and the detrimental effect their removal would have on the amenity values of the local area and the wider environment.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Graham Power



**From:** [Hannah Carter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 2:03:02 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Hannah Carter



**From:** [Harry Burgess](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the felling of trees upon Tūpuna Maunga/volcanic cones  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 2:14:43 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I wish to state my opposition to the felling of all trees, native and exotic alike, upon the volcanic cones of Tāmaki Makaurau/Auckland and specifically that of Ōwairaka/Mt Albert.

I am a resident of Ōwairaka/Mt Albert.

While I agree with the principle of decolonising Ōwairaka/Mt Albert, I totally oppose the methods proposed by Tūpuna Maunga Authority to achieve this.

In no particular order of importance, here are my reasons for my opposition:

- 1) We are in a climate crisis. Mature trees are an important means for capturing CO<sub>2</sub>, so needless to say clear-felling 345+ would be environmentally disastrous.
- 2) Deforestation will result in erosion and the degradation of Ōwairaka/Mt Albert.
- 3) The exotic and aggressive weed known as Kikuyu grass is already established on parts of the volcanic cone. Felling of trees would enable Kikuyu to rapidly spread over much of the rest of the maunga, creating an environment only exotic fauna such as Sparrows, Mynahs and rodents could scratch a living from. If unless Tūpuna Maunga Authority is prepared to pay for the expensive act of maintaining a small army of workers to keep Kikuyu at bay, it would otherwise have to consider using herbicides in a residential area and the risks associated with that.
- 4) The trees of Ōwairaka/Mt Albert, both exotic and native, support an abundant amount of native fauna and fungi. I am Tāmaki Makaurau/Auckland born and bred and have lived in many of the city's suburbs. I can say without a hint of hyperbole that Ōwairaka/Mt Albert is special due the bio-diversity it supports; before moving here I had never seen a Kererū (Wood Pidgeon), Kōtare (Kingfisher) or Pekepeke (bat) within the bounds of Auckland City, yet here in the shadow of Ōwairaka/Mt Albert I have. In addition the mount supports Pīwakawaka (Fantail) and Ruru (Morepork) populations. It goes without saying that cutting down trees en masse would devastate the native fauna.
- 5) Considering the above points 3 and 4 together, the Integrated Management Plan as it currently stands would result in Tūpuna Maunga being more colonised, not less.
- 6) Large parts of Ōwairaka/Mt Albert are subject to housing intensification which in turn means that publicly accessible green areas, especially those that are wooded and support bird life, are of even more importance to the local community and to meeting the City

Council's stated goal of Auckland being the world's most livable city.

In summary, I oppose the clear-felling of all exotic and some native trees and ask that Tūpuna Maunga adopted a policy of slowly replacing dying and unsafe trees upon the Maunga with natives as and when it is required, rather than trying to do so in one big hit.

Kindest regards and thank you for taking the time to read my submission,

Harry Burgess

**From:** [Heather Kearns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 8:28:27 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.


Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Heather Kearns





**From:** [Heidi Downey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:38:29 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Heidi Downey



**From:** [Helen Loveday](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 6:28:26 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Helen Loveday



**From:** [Hunniford Sheila](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:52:40 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Hunniford Sheila



**From:** [Jem Patel](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 4:32:43 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jem Patel



**From:** [Joanne Wills](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Honour the Maunga - Mount Hobson  
**Date:** Tuesday, October 4, 2022 9:03:02 PM

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority Members,

We wish to stress that we think it is vital to protect all trees currently growing on Mount Hobson whether they are native or exotic. The trees provide shelter and food for countless insects and birds and encourage the spread of vegetation. The roots help to stabilize and revitalise the soil and provide shade, shape and relief to the landscape.

Please do not cut down any trees on Mount Hobson.

From Rob and Joanne Wills, 

**From:** [John Ferriss](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Big King tree felling  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 5:35:14 pm

---

Hi there

Yes it is a submission.

Ngā mihi  
John

Sent from my iPad

> On 4/10/2022, at 9:09 AM, Maunga Authority  
<MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz> wrote:  
>  
> Tēnā koe  
>  
> Thank you for your email. Could you please confirm before 5pm on 8 October 2022  
whether this  
> is a submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau  
> Integrated Management Plan?  
>  
> Ngā mihi  
> Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management  
>  
> -----Original Message-----  
> From: John Ferriss [REDACTED]  
> Sent: Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:07 am  
> To: Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
> Subject: Big King tree felling  
>  
> Morena  
>  
> I do not want any trees cut down on Big King maunga - native or exotic.  
> Please reconsider your proposal.  
> It is not wise to fell established trees during a climate crises. Trees provide shelter from the  
elements and homes for the birds. Native birds like Tui appreciate non-native trees and can  
often be seen in cherry trees, for example.  
> The removal of trees has caused soil erosion on Mangere Mountain. Please don't do this to  
Big King.  
> There are many native trees on the maunga; at this time of year, the blossoms on exotic  
trees add colour amongst the green and make Big King a beautiful park.  
>  
> If you want to look after the maunga, please attend to its upkeep, perhaps consider putting  
in lights on the paths to make it safer, and water taps for people and their dogs (it is a dog  
park after all) - do not take a path that will detract from its environmental benefits and  
beauty.  
>  
> Ngā mihi  
> John  
>  
>  
>

>

> Sent from my iPad

>

> [Separate images of three people smiling next to the text 'Vote by midday Saturday 8 October']<[https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/elections/information-for-voters/Pages/who-you-can-vote-for.aspx?utm\\_source=ac\\_footer&utm\\_medium=email&utm\\_campaign=find\\_candidates&utm\\_id=2022-election-candidates](https://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz/elections/information-for-voters/Pages/who-you-can-vote-for.aspx?utm_source=ac_footer&utm_medium=email&utm_campaign=find_candidates&utm_id=2022-election-candidates)>

>

> CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [Jonathan Anyon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Maunga tree removal  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:13:04 pm

---

I do not support the wholesale removal of all exotic trees from the Auckland Maunga.

I support management of the trees on Auckland's Maunga on the basis of sound arborcultural advice.

I support the retention of all quality trees on Auckland's Maunga regardless of whether they are natives or exotics. Beautiful trees are a valuable asset for all of us and beautiful trees can be both exotics (non-native) and natives.

Regards

Jonathan Anyon



**From:** [Julie Davies](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:42:39 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

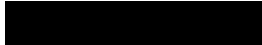
I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Julie Davies



**From:** [Justin Bryce](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:32:59 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Justin Bryce



**From:** [Pat & Kath](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tamaki Makaurau maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 2:29:25 pm

---

We wish to make a submission in support of keeping the trees – both native and exotic – on Tamaki Makaurau Auckland’s maunga. These trees are an important part of our green canopy and I believe natives and exotics, living and growing together, is s perfect model for New Zealand. Kathleen and Patrick Faughey

**From:** [Katie Barrington](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:38:30 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Katie Barrington



**From:** [Katie Crowe](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:09:08 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

Please leave the trees alone.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Katie Crowe



**From:** [Kay Millar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:22:50 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Kay Millar



**From:** [Kyle Honiss](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 8:58:27 am

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Kyle Honiss



**From:** [Lesley Gardner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on plans to remove exotic and native trees from Maungakiekie (One Tree Hill Domain)  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 5:38:03 pm

---

To whom it may concern

**It is vital that all of these trees remain there until a gradual planting and transformation to native trees takes place over a long period of time.**

Although we now live out west, our family continue to visit this wonderful facility. Our children and grandchildren enjoy the trees and great expanse of land there and the area holds a great deal of significance to our family as part of living and growing up in the area. Generations of our family have enjoyed recreational and sporting activities for many years in the One Tree Hill domain.

The trees in the area are an important element of our experience of the park and we acknowledge and appreciate the bird life and other wild life that inhabit both the exotic and native trees that grow there.

It is vital that all of these trees remain there until a gradual planting and transformation to native trees takes place over a long period of time. We feel that immediate removal of many non native trees would significantly change the area and it would become a barren landscape and destroy much of the biodiversity that exists there presently.

We hope and trust that the Maunga Authority will not proceed with an extensive tree removal programme and also take a long term approach to replacing non native trees in the One Tree Hill Domain and Cornwall Park.

Yours sincerely

Lesley Gardner



**From:** [Lisa Atkinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:28:26 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Lisa Atkinson



**From:** [Margaret Revell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:03:09 pm


---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Margaret Revell



**From:** [Mark Butler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Mt Albert "Tree Felling"  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 1:07:30 pm

---

To Whom It May Concern,

I am writing to this submission regarding the felling of the trees on Mt Albert that is currently being planned Auckland Council Maunga Authority.

I wish to notify my opposition to the tree felling in it's current proposed approach. While I would appreciate seeing more native trees on the Maunga, this process of planting and allowing them to mature to full growth requires a process of time.

Given this, the proposed removal of all non native trees before native trees have been planted and grown to full maturity will just leave the Maunga with no tree cover and remove the bird and animal life.

Thanks  
Mark

**From:** [murray Corinne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:48:18 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.


While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
murray Corinne



**From:** [Nic Woolford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees now  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:28:31 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

How does cutting these trees achieve carbon abatement? Carbon reduction should be part and parcel of every single ratepayers funded decision.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Nic Woolford



**From:** [Nicholas Grant](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 6:42:41 pm

---

To whom it may concern,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in. The current inhabitants of the trees would become adversely displaced, leading to potential endangerment of the inhabitants.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Nicholas Grant



**From:** [Nick Wall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 6:22:47 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Nick Wall



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** "[Peter Vincent](#)"  
**Subject:** RE: Felling trees on Maunga  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:39:20 pm

---

Hi Brooke ,

Yes, it is a submission to the proposed amendment to the Tupuna Maunga o Tamaki Makaurau .  
We do not believe in felling trees because they are native or not native unless they are diseased and are a risk to the public .

Regards,

Peter and Prue Vincent

---

**From:** [REDACTED] **On Behalf Of** Maunga Authority  
**Sent:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 8:35 am  
**To:** [REDACTED]  
**Cc:** 'Peter Vincent' [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** RE: Felling trees on Maunga

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your email. Could you please confirm before 5pm on 8 October 2022 whether this is a submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan?

Ngā mihi

Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Monday, 3 October 2022 3:30 pm  
**To:** Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Cc:** 'Peter Vincent' [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Felling trees on Maunga

Hi Maunga Authority ,

We would like to voice our concern at proposed tree felling on the city's volcanic cones .

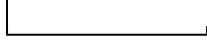
We object to cutting down any native or non-native trees on the cones as they are part of our heritage and are important to keep to preserve the environment .

We do not see any value in felling trees in these areas .

Kind regards,

Peter and Prue Vincent  
[REDACTED]





CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [Rachel Edwards](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:02:58 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Rachel Edwards



**From:** [Raewyn Gibbs](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 2:48:24 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning when we are all acutely aware of the climate crisis we are all facing. It is utterly irresponsible to remove healthy mature trees just to satisfy the personal whim of a few when world wide we are being made aware of the importance of trees.

These maunga are central to our local communities and while trees are being removed to allow for more housing in the city and suburbs the maunga and all mature trees on them create the calming green spaces of nature we all value so highly.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Raewyn Gibbs



**From:** [Robert McAuley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:12:42 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Robert McAuley



**From:** [Robin Metcalf](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 6:32:53 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.


What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Robin Metcalf



**From:** [Chris Smuts-Kennedy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against removal of trees on Mt Albert and other volcanic cones in Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 2:51:22 pm  
**Attachments:** [Submission against removal of trees on Mt Albert.docx](#)

---

Robin Smuts-Kennedy



Submission against removal of trees on Mt Albert, Owairaka, and the other volcanic cones in Auckland.

The vegetation on Mt Albert and other volcanic cones has evolved to suit our lifestyles, our needs which have changed radically over the last hundred years. The argument that the replacement vegetation will encourage Native birds into gardens is a fallacy. We know exactly what to do to have more Native birdlife. It requires a breeding area and stringent pest control to have a successful breeding season and an overflow of young birds coming into town gardens. The breeding area needs a variety of trees including tall trees for nesting. On our half acre in suburban Cambridge my late husband, an ecologist, planted half native trees, half exotic. Tui and Bellbirds have bred here. Kereru are here daily. Our nearest forest is Maungatautari but we saw no overflow of birds until the predator proof fence was erected. Native birds do not distinguish between native and exotic trees. Food is food. I am watching a dozen Tui in Kowhai trees and a Kereru eating plum blossom. If bringing native birds into gardens was a priority groves of native trees and groves of exotic trees, the ones favoured by birds, would be planted on these mountains, certainly not the mixture of low growing natives suggested by Tupuna Maunga Authority. As for the so called pest trees, these would have been taken out by council had they become a problem.

To destroy an entire ecosystem as proposed, I regard as reckless, arrogant but above all, ignorant. Ignorant because there is no knowledge of the biodiversity already on Mt Albert or that of the other mountains which are threatened. Could there be long tailed bat roosts in the old Pines? With Oakley Creek not far away that is a possibility. Ignorant because the people who use these parks have no problem with them and the need will get greater with the current housing situation, expensive petrol, pandemics and dozens of other factors. That a council is behind this smacks more to me of Russia, Iran or China than Aotearoa.

There is not one good reason for this annihilation and dozens of reasons against it which have already been stated by Honour the Maunga. Erosion would be a concern to me along with all the others. My children grew up within walking distance of One tree hill, Maungakiekie. We were there for picnics, birthdays, Christmas, walks, and I well remember a bike ride at dawn to see dozens of Tui in Eucalyptus Leucoxydon Rosea. My Auckland friends and relations have a similar relationship with Mt Albert and the other mountains as do thousands of other people.

Robin Smuts-Kennedy, [REDACTED]

**From:** [Roland O'Driscoll](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:28:28 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.


I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Native trees can be planted and allowed to grow before felling existing mature trees. This work should be phased over many years.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Roland O'Driscoll





**From:** [Samantha Almeida](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 5:03:12 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I have spent most of my life living in Mt Albert and am regular visitor to the maunga. It's a special place for me and my family and lovely to see my children getting to experience the beautiful space, mature trees and native birds. It's also great to be able to share the memories I had as a child playing on the maunga.

It's been sad to see all changes happening to the trees around Auckland and particularly now as we face a climate crisis, I think removing these trees will cause more damage than ever before.

While I support an integration of some native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades, while still maintaining the mature and exotic trees that are home to so many native species and hold special memories for the community

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Samantha Almeida



**From:** [Sarah Porter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:09:16 pm

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Please leave the trees alone.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Sarah Porter



**From:** [Simon Field](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Felling trees on Otahuhu Mt Richmond  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 1:13:14 pm

---

Kia ora,

I used to live in Otahuhu and walked my dog in Mt Richmond.

The trees there are important.

- 1) environmentally.
- 2) they include rare specimen trees, such as lebanon cedars which are quite wonderful.
- 3) they give character to this place.

I would like to make an oral submission on this, as I feel emotionally attached to the trees, having spent so much time walking amongst them.

Please inform me when oral submissions are being held.

Nga mihi  
Simon Field

**From:** [Simon field](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 12:42:51 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Simon field



**From:** [Steven Sacatos](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 7:48:25 am

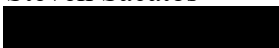
---

To Whomever -

So it goes on... and on and on and on... A two legged, four-eyed insect, Paul Majurey, carries on with his dipshit crusade to denude Mt Albert of so many of its trees. Boy, he really must just hate trees, I guess... Something to do with the mandate of the treaty of Waitangi? Right. For four generations, or more, locals, New Zealanders, have been paying the rent, maintaining the place. A park for everybody. Nobody was ever pompous or stupid enough to say 'This is mine for ever and ever.' Because we're not idiots wedded to outdated mythologies. We're New Zealanders, who recognise a debt to Mother Nature - look after her, she'll look after you. So - through local taxes, love and care, we, the people of Mt Albert created this space. Devoid of the self-importance, the pomposity that marks so much of our opposition's utterances. Apart from 100 odd years of maintenance, two generations of NZers fought, and many died, in global conflicts for this country - does this not mean that we can have a say for a few acres of land in our backyard and what grows on it? One of the bright ideas the TMA continuously goes on about is to 'recreate the fauna of pre-Colonial New Zealand.' Ok, right - can we just this straight? 'Pre-Colonial' means before the first Polynesians arrived. That means they have to supply Moas, and other extinct birds on the mountain. If they can't do that they should do 2 things - 1, shut up. 2, accept that New Zealand, like everywhere on Earth, is in a state of evolution, constant progression - yes, even for insects like Paul Majurey. The reconstruction of a 'pre-colonial New Zealand' is a farcical impossibility, but then we seem to be living on lies these days in NZ, like when we hear about the Maori being 'the indigenous people of NZ.' They were colonists, their Polynesian ancestors arrived in the 1300s yet they cling to this myth, knowing that it ramps up their standing, their importance. Mt Albert was sold, to Sadgrove. And he, once he died he bequeathed it to the nation. Was this such a terrible thing to do? It belongs to everyone, and no one. What is the problem here, exactly? Now up the mountain the first thing we see is a sign telling us the TMA, as with a wave of its hand created the whole space. All history, all other records of participation have been erased. Why? Were parks a Maori concept? Was the idea to use local taxes, to maintain a piece of common land, free to be used by all a Maori concept? Our team, our protesters - people who have been living on the side of the mountain for decades had to listen to obscenities, as part-Maori 'protesters,' who did not even have links with the two tribes who wrestled over the mountain, told them to (I'm making it polite here) to get off 'their' mountain. But we all know hat this is: This is a sham, a money-making enterprise. There will be no end to it. This is idiocy on a national scale.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Steven Sacatos



**From:** [Suzanne Marshall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 10:38:23 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.


The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

These maunga are central to our local communities and also importantly wildlife. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Suzanne Marshall



**From:** [Theresa Carter](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 5:48:55 am

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Theresa Carter



**From:** [Thomas Mccann](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - Owairaka Mt Albert re TMAs proposed integrated management plan  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 2:03:21 pm

---

Kia ora

I want to let you know of my objection to the proposed mass felling of trees at Owairaka Mt Albert. My wife and I regularly walk from our house further down the mountain to the top to enjoy the environment that is currently there. In particular the beautiful sound of the birds. We can see no reason why succession planting over a number of years would not be a better option. This would provide an ongoing habitat for wild life without the unnecessary complete destruction mass tree felling would bring. There is enormous biodiversity maintained by the presence of the trees on this mountain. In a world where there is now recognition of the importance of maintaining biodiversity why would anybody think it appropriate to destroy this environment. A barren waste land without the beneficial effects trees bring to managing carbon dioxide is not helpful to our planet. In addition the roots bring structure to the soil which is needed to maintain stability of the land when there is heavy rainfall which is likely to become more frequent in coming years.

Regards

Tom and Josie McCann

Sadgrove Tce.



**From:** [Valerie Sherwood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 3:48:18 pm

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?


The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Valerie Sherwood



**From:** [VANESSA Rehm](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 9:52:42 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
VANESSA Rehm



**From:** [alexdonald](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** removal of trees from Auckland volcanic cones.  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 2:13:57 PM

---

Hello,

We are very concerned with the proposal to remove trees from Auckland Volcanic cones. Trees take decades to mature and provide valuable shelter, air purification and are a desirable visual amenity. Some trees may need judicious management with dangerous branches removed but the actual tree must remain. If you need any sort of example of disastrous clear felling of trees - Pine Beach at Kaiwi Lakes is an example of what not to do. We absolutely oppose the removal of any healthy mature trees.

--

Kind regards  
Alex Donald



--

This email has been checked for viruses by AVG antivirus software.  
[www.avg.com](http://www.avg.com)

**From:** [Alison Delarue](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 9:52:40 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Alison Delarue



**From:** [Allanna Pendleton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 3:48:26 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning to me and my whole family, we have used and enjoyed Mt Albert and the bird life and being close to nature for four generations.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place. The native birds eat the fruit and flowers on the exotic trees not just the native trees. The exotic trees are as important as the native trees. They also show us the change of the seasons, which is not shown by the native trees.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species. The grasses need to be fully established and some deeper rooted plants that will hold the land together to avoid land slips are planted and established. It is sheer vandalism to remove so many fully grown and mature trees and totally not what any person that was close to the land would want to do.

I support succession to a mix of exotic and native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a pleasant environment to enjoy.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy. The local area is now zoned for 6-7 story high flats with no access to green spaces, the mountain will be their only chance to get into nature.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Allanna Pendleton



**From:** [Angus Rodwell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 2:32:47 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?


The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Angus Rodwell



**From:** [Ann Pratt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 6:48:32 PM

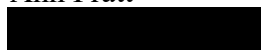
---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ann Pratt





**From:** [Anna McNabb](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 10:48:19 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Anna McNabb



**From:** [Anne Martin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 11:42:43 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Anne Martin



**From:** [Arran Bird](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 12:48:43 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Arran Bird



**From:** [Barry and Christina Cairns](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Christina Cairns](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 11:53:29 AM

---

I wish to make a submission against the proposal to take trees down on the volcanic cones around Auckland.

The court has ruled that you must consult with the public before felling any trees.

Please acknowledge acceptance of this submission

Regards

Barry Cairns

**From:** [Bruce Davidson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 9:03:13 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.


It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Bruce Davidson



**From:** [Bryce Kay](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 8:58:23 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Please leave the trees alone.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Bryce Kay



**From:** [Carol Henry](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, October 4, 2022 8:18:30 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Please leave the trees alone.


The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Carol Henry



**From:** [Carroll Muir](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Feedback on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 9:28:30 AM

---

Dear Maunga Authority

I am against the proposed amendments to allow exotic trees to be felled on Ōwairaka, Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta.

Most of the exotic trees on these maunga are mature and have been there for a long time, long before I was born. They provide food, home and shelter for birds and other wildlife. They provide shade, shelter and a beautiful aspect for park users. They take in carbon dioxide and give out oxygen which is good for the environment, when so much of Auckland has become increasingly 'built' and continues to lose much of its vegetation. For these reasons mature trees should not be taken out unless they are a health risk. Please reconsider.

There is room for native replanting and existing trees. It should not be an either/or scenario. A transition to fully native vegetation should be done over many decades.

I am a great walker and have spent countless hours on Auckland's maunga. I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and wildlife they support. My concerns apply to all the maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau.

Yours faithfully,  
Carroll Muir





**From:** [Colin Wallis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 6:48:25 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Colin Wallis



**From:** [Craig Evans](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of exotic trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 9:52:36 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am firmly opposed for plans to remove exotic trees from Auckland's maunga. The established trees such as Redwoods, Oak, Fig, Eucalyptus, etc give much beauty, variety and home for birds and insects.

You can't re-write history by chopping down non-native trees, they are as part of our heritage as any. And isn't our society meant to be about diversity and inclusiveness?

Yours sincerely,

**Craig Evans**



**From:** [Danalee Elward](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 8:03:07 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.


People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Danalee Elward



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Proposed Amendments to Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 12:02:07 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority

I have been a resident of Mt Albert for 37 years, almost all of that time spent living on the north western slopes of Ōwairaka.

Our mountain is truly a beautiful place, and I love to walk amongst the complex and beautiful array of native and exotic trees that are homes to a grand variety of native birds and a host of other life forms.

As I walk around the maunga and arrive at the southern side of the football field, I look back over the field and see the peaceful coexistence of the native trees with the deciduous exotics, with their changing colours signalling the shift of the seasons. I see this as a beautiful representation of how of different races, cultures, creeds, can live together in harmony.

I understand the Tupuna Maunga Authority wishes to remove the exotic trees from not only Ōwairaka, bit also Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King, along with numerous other maunga across Auckland.

I oppose this. It will (as it has on other maunga already) lead to a significant loss of amenity value for the inhabitants and visitors of the maunga, and will degrade the natural features of the maunga even further than human intervention has already.

Yours faithfully,  
David Marshall

**From:** [Dean Kriletich](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 9:38:18 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Dean Kriletich



**From:** [Debra Lawson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Proposed Removal of trees on One Tree Hill  
**Date:** Tuesday, October 4, 2022 5:12:58 PM

---

To whom it may concern

My family and I have previously been residents and ratepayers around the area of One Tree Hill and Cornwall Park for many years. We continue to visit this wonderful facility regularly even after moving to another suburb. Our children and grandchildren enjoy the trees and great expanse of land there and the area holds a great deal of significance to our family as part of living and growing up in the area. Generations of our family have enjoyed recreational and sporting activities for many years in the One Tree Hill domain.

The trees in the area are an important element of our experience of the park and we acknowledge and appreciate the bird life and other wild life that inhabit both the exotic and native trees that grow there. It is vital that all of these trees remain there until a gradual planting and transformation to native trees takes place over a long period of time. We feel that immediate removal of many non native trees would significantly change the area and it would become a barren landscape and destroy much of the biodiversity that exists there presently.

We hope and trust that the Maunga Authority will not proceed with an extensive tree removal programme and also take a long term approach to replacing non native trees in the One Tree Hill Domain and Cornwall Park.

Yours sincerely

Debra & Geoffrey Lawson  
& the Lawson Family

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Diane Halpin Witt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on Maunga  
**Date:** Monday, September 5, 2022 3:46:31 PM

---

I wish to submit my disapproval of any trees being cut down on any maunga. I can understand a systematic replacement of exotic trees over many years, as new native seedlings grow and are confirmed viable and at a reasonable size. I have lived in Mt Albert for 40 years. I love walking on the mountain and feeling the peace these beautiful large trees bring to myself and family. If these exotic trees were all removed, in my lifetime I would never see or feel their beauty and peace on the mountain again. What sadness! Please amend your plan, both parties can benefit in the end. It's just a matter of taking our time, over years. Exotic trees have their place, shelter and protection of our ecosystems, as gradually the native trees take their place. Diversity of trees could also be a positive, with the extreme climate changes we are going to have in the future.

Regards Diane Halpin-Witt

**From:** [Ellen Carruthers](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 1:09:13 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I suggest the TMA is exercising a kind of "specieism" regarding trees. We value diversity in human communities, among - some-flora and fauna (birds included), so I don't believe trees in a reserve intended for the enjoyment of all should be especially privileged? I have noticed in some parks and gardens around Auckland that some trees etc are designated Colonial plantings. Even so, they are part of New Zealand's history, and deserve their place in the landscape.

Similarly, many New Zealanders feel an emotional attachment to certain species, eg olive and cherry blossom trees, but that attachment is subjective - personal to them - and is only a quality ascribed to the tree. It's cultural history is a kind of add-on if you like.

While native species are beautiful and desirable, we cannot revert to pre-Colonial times and conditions. (I believe that natives planted on Wellesley Street did not last long, or found favourable growing conditions.)

I believe in this case the larger wishes of the community are relevant, hence the need for effective consultation. Given the distress when mature trees are felled without good, credible justification, single-minded ideology falls down. Whe volunteering for HTM. I have met prominent Maori with broader historical perspectives who oppose the felling of non-natives. Practical reasons for conserving mature trees of all species are also, I feel, compelling. A tree takes a long time to grow, and make its presence felt in an ecosystem that it is increasingly fragile in the face of devastating climate change. In this sense, a mature tree I feel is just as much an entity, to be respected, as the Whanganui river. I feel it is also culpable destruction when diverse bird life is, with precipitate action, is permanently deprived of their habitat and food source.


Finally, I feel that the positive and inherent benefits of silent, towering carbon-filters in all parks and reserves are incalculable in protecting general community wee-being. Especially during the pandemic, Western Park, though not a protected maunga, was a source of peace and solace.

We need - all - trees, and the quality of life their preservation ensures.

Kia ora.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ellen Carruthers





**From:** [Elliot Gibson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 4:52:43 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Elliot Gibson



**From:** [Emma Harron](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 7:52:37 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

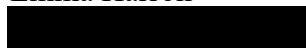
I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Emma Harron



**From:** [eve whyte](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 1:12:44 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It's a climate emergency, we should be saving as many trees as possible not cutting them down.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk. Not to mention the increased flood risk when removing such a large amount of mature trees all at once.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
eve whyte



**From:** [Fionna Gotts](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 8:12:38 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.


Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Fionna Gotts



**From:** [Gail Nixon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 8:52:51 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,

Gail Nixon



**From:** [Geoff Shearman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga Management Plan Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 11:12:02 AM

---

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

Hi

I wish to make a submission to the authority.

1. It is great to see some care and improvement finally being taken.
2. Your lack of getting locals on board with your plans is appalling eg Mt Albert
3. The fact that only native trees are being planted is the equivalent of political and ethnic cleansing.

For example on Mangere Mountain not one specimen of the majestic Macrocarpas was left. Now we are left with a "bald" hill and the loss of absolutely magnificent trees.

What ever the justification or grievance for the removal of non natives, bear mind it was not the trees fault .

Each tree should be judged on merit for future plans.

Geoff Shearman

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Geoffrey Beresford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan Amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 5:08:10 PM

---

Dear Sir or Madam

I wish to make a submission in opposition to proposals that would see exotic trees cut down on Auckland's volcanic cones. In particular, the Tūpuna Maunga Authority (**the Authority**) has proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan for Mt Albert, Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Three Kings which would result in exotic trees being cut down. I strongly oppose proposals that would allow the exotic trees to be cut down.

In my submission, too many trees are being cut down all around Auckland. That the level of tree loss in suburban Auckland would be significantly increased by an administrative authority which is responsible for conserving recreational reserves is unimaginable. There is no good environmental reason for destroying the exotic trees on the volcanic cones in Auckland.

It is also, in my view, irrational and unreasonable to propose the wholesale removal of mature trees from Auckland's volcanic cones. My kids love the trees on Mt Albert. There will be loss of bird habitats/homes, shade, sun protection and visual amenity. The damage done may not be repaired within my lifetime.

Finally, the Chair of the Authority has given evidence (in Court) that returning Mt Albert to a state of indigenous vegetation reflects the Maori worldview and is fundamental to Maori identity. However, there are other identities that need to be taken into account. Effectively, Averill Norman's position was that the trees on Mt Albert have historical and spiritual significance for her. This will be true of many people in the community, and can be taken as a fact given the protests/occupation of Mt Albert.

Under s 41(2) of the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014 "The maunga is held by the trustee for the common benefit of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau and the other people of Auckland". Under this section it is made plain that the Authority must act a trustee, and for the common benefit of the people of Auckland.

All told, the proposal fails the common benefit test. It involves a waste of public funds. It would be harmful to the environment. It may needlessly antagonise people who value trees and the existing natural environment.

I therefore seek that the Integrated Management Plan be amended to prevent the exotic trees from being cut down on any of Auckland's volcanic cones.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Please acknowledge receipt of this submission.

Yours faithfully

Geoffrey Beresford



**From:** [Don and Gill Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of exotic and native trees on our Maunga Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, September 3, 2022 3:41:24 PM

---

I am writing to you today because I want you to consider my submission. I am a born and bred Aucklander. Tamaki Makaurau has been my home for my whole life. It is with increasing concern that I see the nature that we have been able to retain to this point now being eroded by the removal of green spaces and the felling of trees in an arbitrary manner that turn our clean green image into one of a city like all others, full of pollution and congestion and infill housing. A future UNESCO world heritage bid is a pipe dream.

We are greeted on our arrival to Auckland Airport by a barren Mt Mangere, deforested of all fauna except the smallest of plants and I can see this is an ongoing trend as the Tupuna Maunga Authority steams ahead with it's plans to denude all of the Maunga of it's clothing.

I understand the argument is that there is a need to reforest the maunga with native trees - how much of that has been achieved for example on Mt Mangere? It is still a barren maunga.

Recently I walked around Mt Albert/ Owairaka with my whanau. We have always enjoyed this maunga and feel the beauty of being enveloped in the trees, hearing the birdsong, traffic noise only a distant hum. Now we see most trees on the maunga ribbon marked for destruction. Removal. With it will go the birdsong, the hiding place of many insects and reptiles and instead the kikuyu grass takes over as we are already seeing.

It is a place of connection for my family with nature, more and more being eroded as our city takes on that "big city" look, houses and not much else. Please listen to the people of all worldviews as your documents say you will and respect that history of the maunga includes the exotic species that the birdlife and animals currently inhabit.

If some exotics are chosen to be removed, how long will the maunga stand naked until the natives grow to the same height, if they even can survive. As statistics indicate , only a 30% uptake of the natives that have been planted on Owairaka have survived.

One last thing, I see in your plan that it is important to protect the tihi (summits), restore the kumara pits and pa sites - what was there before such locations were introduced? Surely both kumara pits and pa sites were both introduced after Maori arrived. Can we go back and examine what was there before?

Our maunga are a history of ALL the centuries as you state - care for them, YES, destroy them by removing all the exotic trees and some of the native ones NO.

Sincerely  
Gillian Ross

**From:** [Harry Cording](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 8:55:53 PM

---

Submission regarding Tupuna Maunga Authority's proposal to remove exotic trees from Auckland maunga

Tupuna Maunga Authority's proposal to remove all exotic trees is criminal vandalism - justified, in the minds of its supporters, by an anti-colonial ideology which is both racist and historically ignorant.

The idea that trees represent "colonial oppression" and therefore should be removed is so absurd that it is hard to believe it ever received serious consideration. It makes as much sense as saying European fruit trees are "colonial" and therefore should be banned. Those advocating for exotic tree removal are no doubt willing to eat the fruit of "colonial" trees.

From an ecological point of view this proposal is entirely negative, damaging the environment of the maunga and destroying the habitat of the many native birds that make their home in the existing trees. It should be noted that native birds do not care if a tree is native or exotic when they build their nests. In this they show more common sense than the members of the Tupuna Maunga Authority.

Auckland's volcanic cone reserves are a community asset and deserve to be treated as such for the benefit of the entire community. Instead they have been treated by the Tupuna Maunga Authority as their private playground where they can enact their fantasies of "decolonizing". This is an insult to the vast majority of Aucklanders, whose wishes and interests have been ignored by the authority.

The cost of destroying exotic trees on the various maunga has been estimated at around \$30 million. This is a pointless, extravagant waste of money that could be put to far more useful purposes.

This raises the question of where that money is going. There needs to be a thorough investigation to determine if any member of the Tupuna Maunga Authority will benefit financially from the contracts for the proposed work.

In its dealings with the wider community, the Tupuna Maunga Authority has been consistently arrogant and disrespectful. Their attitude has been that they will do whatever they want and the public should just shut up and pay for it. This attitude is particularly exemplified by the chairman, Paul Majurey. There is no sense of responsibility to the wider community. The authority needs to remember who is paying for their activities, and deliver value for money to the ratepayers.

Auckland Council has failed to represent the interests of residents and ratepayers in its dealings with the Tupuna Maunga Authority. The council needs to engage in responsible leadership regarding the Tupuna Maunga Authority's tree butchering plans, for the good of the city as a whole. Councillors appointed to the Tupuna Maunga Authority have failed to stand up for the interests of the communities they are elected to represent. This should not be allowed to continue.

Tupuna Maunga Authority has a poor record for the routine maintenance which should be its primary responsibility.

I own 2 properties in Auckland City and pay over \$5000 a year in rates. For this I expect the council and its affiliated organizations to show some sense of responsibility as to how rates are spent.

Harry Cording

**From:** [Heather Denny](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling consultation  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 3:33:40 PM

---

Kia ora koutou,

I was born at the foot of Tītīkopuke and have loved in Tāmaki Makaurau for more than 65 years. One of the things I really like about this city is being able to enjoy the maunga. We live near Tītīkopuke and are very happy with the way it has been made more of a pleasure to access and climb since the Maunga Authority took over management.

I have been saddened by the news that many established trees were being felled on some maunga and left bare before replanting started. It seems such a severe process when these maunga are so exposed and windswept and goes against the best arboreal process, which is to plant new trees within the shelter of mature ones to grow safely and eventually replace the older ones as they die off. When they become unsafe, the older trees can be removed as necessary, while the maunga enjoy continuous coverage.

Please don't fell all the established trees on any more maunga. So many people appreciate and enjoy them.

Ngā mihi nui,  
Heather Denny

**From:** [Ilse-Marie Erl](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 3:58:22 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Ilse-Marie Erl



**From:** [Jacqueline White](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#); [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Opposition to the Felling of trees on Ōtāhuhu-Mt Richmond  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 5:24:11 pm  
**Attachments:** [Submission to Tūpuna Maunga Authority re Ōtāhuhu-Mt Richmond.pdf](#)

---

Please see attachment

**To:**

- **the Tūpuna Maunga Authority**
- **Auckland City Council**

Dear Friends,

I am writing to you as a resident of Ōtāhuhu, to register my sorrow at the prospect of trees being felled on **Ōtāhuhu-Mt Richmond**.

Along with the many other concerned residents, I would ask you to reflect on your intentions and what the outcome of this felling of exotic (and some indigenous) trees would mean for this economically deprived part of the city and for the very wildlife we all wish to protect.

While many of the points I will make pertain equally to the other Maunga of Tāmaki Makaurau, I wish to speak directly to the situation on this one mountain.

### **1: The Physical Nature of the Suburb**

I have only been a resident of Ōtāhuhu for two and a half years. Before that, I lived in Epsom. Until moving here, had very rarely visited this area. What I noticed, along with the difference in the nature of housing and the relative socio-economic deprivation of the suburb was how noisy it is.

I live in a sliver of land between the southern motorway and the Mt Wellington Highway. A few hundred meters to the west of the Mt Wellington Highway, the third busy arterial route (Great South Road) runs.

I tell you this by way of explaining that when one ventures out for a walk, the heavy traffic is a constant, loud drone. The area is noisy, busy and dangerous. Although a residential area, a walk around this suburb is purely functional, it is not pleasant. This constant drone of traffic cannot be good for the mental health and wellbeing of the people who live here.

Along with the noise and danger of these three major roads, is the well-evidenced fact that Ōtāhuhu has one of the lowest percentages of green space in Auckland. Therefore, even when one tolerates the aural assault of the noise, there are very few places one can walk, in nature, other than Ōtāhuhu-Mt Richmond. Although the trees on this Maunga cannot drown out the noise of traffic, the surroundings do mitigate it and bring some sense of peace.

I walk to Ōtāhuhu-Mt Richmond every day. The 10 minute walk to get there is like a gauntlet to be run, before arriving at the sanctuary that is the mountain, its flora and fauna.

The highlight of every walk, every day, is the descent into the grove of Morton Bay Fig trees.



While exotic, these mature trees are beautiful and provide the walker a moment of calm before the track opens up again to its view of factories. It is a small moment of joy in each day. Depending on the time of year, one sees various native birds, nesting in the trees and foraging in the dense compost the trees create.

Certainly, these native birds do not discriminate.

A tree is a home is a tree is a home.

This grove also provides, both humans and birds, reprieve from the sun at the height of summer. Over the two summers I have lived here so far, on those days that are unbearably hot (of which we will only see more), many residents go to the Maunga as a place of refuge. Were the trees to be felled, there would be no shade and it would actually be more oppressive on the mountain than walking on the main road, in the shelter of shop awnings.

There was a time last year when I stopped visiting the Maunga because I thought the more I went there, the deeper the pain when the chainsaws arrived. But, in the end, I decided to keep visiting Ōtāhuhu-Mt Richmond, both because:

- it is presently the only real oasis in a suburb that has been ignored in terms of recreational resource-planning, and
- I wanted these beautiful trees to “know” they are loved for as long as possible



What do we lose if these trees and sports fields are removed?

- Beauty
- A home for wildlife (including native birds, lizards and insects)
- Biodiversity
- An element of the city's natural decarbonization plan
- Greenspace for people who don't have the disposable income to spend money on travelling to suburbs with parks
- A barrier to health and sport for a community that is under-represented in sport and over-represented in health problems

## 2: The Illogic of Clear Felling

Based on the experience of other Maunga within Tāmaki Makaurau, the likelihood is very high that Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond will end up a barren landscape.

While there is talk of replanting, the facts speak for themselves:

- This has not been evidenced in any meaningful way on the Maunga that have already been cleared of exotics
- To bring any indigenous saplings up to the size of the trees they will replace will take many decades and, in the meantime, the community loses a green space
- It is illogical to fell the exotics, when it makes sense to plant indigenous trees now and extract the exotic trees strategically, over decades

While the Tūpuna Maunga Authority speaks of upholding nature, your actions contradict your stated aims. I don't say this to be combative but because the logic of your argument and the reality of what has thus far been achieved on Māngere Mountain and Ōhuirani Pigeon Mountain makes no sense.

Although your point about colonisation (and the way in which nature has become a battleground) is valid, your solution is flawed. To my mind, Papatūānuku would cry more at the desecration of these trees and the home they provide for wildlife than for the fact that exotic trees stand on sacred Maunga. There must be a better way than this wholesale butchery of healthy, flourishing trees.

## Conclusion

While I laud Māori guardianship of Tāmaki Makaurau's natural resources, this should not be done in a knee-jerk manner. There is a solution that would meet your aims, if you could but be patient and allow the exotic canopy to remain, while the indigenous trees take root.

The TMA's present policy makes a point of principle but so many parties lose:

- the local community lose greenspace, beauty and recreation opportunities at a time when we are increasingly aware of the health and wellbeing benefits of a connection with nature
- the environment loses trees at the very time we recognise we need them more than ever
- our indigenous wildlife lose their home

While all three results are difficult to reconcile, our destruction of habitat for wildlife is the greatest shame of all. What is the point of defending our indigenous flora at the cost of our indigenous fauna?

I call on the TMA to reflect on the contradiction between the guardianship you claim to be exercising and the destructive impacts that result from the felling of trees on the city's Maunga.

Ōtāhuhu is a poor suburb. Its people don't have the economic resources to fight the felling of these trees in the way some communities can. Many of its residents are also time-poor and don't have the luxury of being able to devote time to challenging issues with the Council. To some extent, this makes it easier to push decisions through. However, don't take the relative lack of engagement as an endorsement of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's intentions.

On behalf of the many who are silent but not disinterested, I call on the TMA and Auckland Council to find a medium to long-term, environmentally sympathetic approach to the problems they perceive on the city's Maunga (and Ōtāhuhu-Mt Richmond in particular).

Just as in human terms, the young mature to take the place of the elderly, I would call on the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to plant indigenous saplings today so that they may mature and, when ready, replace the mature exotic trees that still have an important role to play.

Nāku noa, nā  
Jacqueline White

**From:** [james hutchinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 8:32:44 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
james hutchinson



**From:** [Jason Warwick](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 6:52:39 AM

---

Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I very much oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see any exotic trees felled on Owairaka / Mt Albert, Puketapapa / Mt Roskill, Otahuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tatua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to Big King and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surroundings. My concerns also apply to all other mountains across Auckland.

Do not cut the trees down - our city needs them.

Thank you,  
Jason Warwick



**From:** [Jennifer Browne](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Owairaka  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 11:16:38 AM

---

Kia ora

Thank you for the opportunity to make a submission on the future of Owairaka/Te Ahika-a-Rakataura.

I have lived in Mt Albert for 44 years and have had the privilege of being able to walk up the Maunga daily. I say that it is a privilege because as I have grown older I have come to appreciate more and more the beauty and spirituality of this open, accessible space for our community.

I completely support the Maunga Authority and their exercise of rangatiritanga over the maunga in Tamaki Makaurau. However, I want to request that consideration is given to a way that native planting can occur without the widespread culling of non native trees. Owairaka is currently a taonga for the community who live in this area. I have observed the increase in numbers of people who have frequented the maunga over many years. As the population of our city increases along with housing intensification, the maunga with its huge trees, bird life and green recreation areas plays such an important role in nurturing people's wellbeing. Never was this more evident than during the lockdowns when there was a constant stream of people going up and down all day.

If the original plan to cut down many exotic trees is exercised, people in my age group will not be around to enjoy the benefits of the new planting. We will be deprived of the current beauty and spirituality of the maunga and we will never live to see the fruition of the Maunga Authority's vision. Children will also be deprived of the magic spaces they currently explore such as the fairy tree and the enchanted forest.

I apologise for submitting a very personal view about this situation but believe it is a view shared by many. There must be some way that a consensus can be reached which nurtures taha hinengaro, taha wairua, taha tinana and taha whanau, of the people within the community of Mt Albert and the wider Tamaki Makaurau.

Nga mihi

Jennifer Browne

**From:** [Barry & Jenny Scott](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [aucklandcouncil@aklc.govt.nz/maungaauthority](mailto:aucklandcouncil@aklc.govt.nz/maungaauthority)  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:05:33 AM  
**Attachments:** [SUBMISSION 2022.docx](#)

---

Submission proposed management plan of Tapuna Maunga Authority 8 October 2022

Name Jennifer Scott

Email [REDACTED]

Yes, I would like to speak in person at any hearing

My family have lived on the East flank on Mt St John = Te Kopuke, for 56 years and we all care about it very deeply.

First, I wish to applaud you for the work improving the walk way around the rim of Te kopuke . With population increase and pressure the track use was causing erosion and becoming unsafe in parts. We are pleased too that the grazing animals have been removed as likewise these were causing erosion. You have also introduced pest traps and I suspect that these have been successful as I have not caught any possums on our property for well over a year.

We are pleased that the3 information plaques have been kept visible with the cutting of overgrowth and would like to suggest that information- story boards, as are at Maungawhau, well presented and strategically placed would contribute to an appreciation of the history, understanding and respect of the maunga . Many folk who go there have no idea of their story and they cannot identify other maunga when they see them, nor features such as the kumera pits. Knowledge generates respect and a feeling of awe of this most special landscape unique in the world.

We note with sorrow the removal of the seats that used to be there. Sitting quietly allows the feeling of peace and restoration that these maunga provide.

The main issue is the proposed tree felling such has been undertaken already on other maunga. This has caused a general huge loss of confidence in the wisdom of the maunga management team. You are doing the right thing now to seek opinion and feeling from the Auckland public and to demonstrate that you will develop a sensible strategy based on knowing how the ecology of each maunga is, with respect of the use the trees provide for the bird life that lives there- which trees provide food, ,nesting places etc. Yes, some trees need to be removed with evaluation of their safety as they age, and pest trees eg privet but it is not a wise move to just fell them for no realistic advantage or possible disadvantage.

There is another tree issue that you may consider in your management strategy and that is the trees planted or removed by private property owners who have been allowed to build on the slopes. You know of the colossal slip on Te Kopuke that has happened when one owner cleared the trees, mainly privet, on the slope behind his property and you may not be yet aware of a number of trees planted behind the new house on the north west slope that will obliterate the view from there as has happened on the north face. Houses should no longer be permitted to be built on the slopes.

We hope you will understand that people who really care for the maunga are an asset to you. If you keep good communication they will do their best to work for you in a positive way. Build the trust. Mahi tahi aroha te kotahi tanga

Sincerely

Jennifer at [REDACTED]

**From:** [Jeris Stevenson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 11:52:44 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

Since early 2020, travelling less has become more pertinent to me and many others. Living in the Central City means I can easily walk to the forest at the Domain. While my view from a high-rise building includes several maunga, the only one of the 14 reserves I have visited recently (perhaps a year ago?) is in the suburb of Mt Albert.

Just yesterday morning I returned. There are still many large trees with ribbons tied around them, and a map at the entrance shows which ones are scheduled for removal.

Apart from the Tree Council's support, said to be for cultural rather than ecological reasons, has any other tree or environmental organisation backed the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's approach? Has it been possible to enlist any environmentalists to support its intended wholesale removal of exotic trees and plants? Could those individuals be named for future reference?

Much has been said about 'bringing the community along'. Auckland Council can only hope that more Aucklanders do not venture up to Mt Albert. My impression is that co-governance has failed that community, and all of us who value trees.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Jeris Stevenson



**From:** [Jess Armour](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 10:28:30 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Jess Armour





**From:** [Joanna Beresford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan Amendments Submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 2:50:19 PM

---

Good afternoon

This submission is made in relation to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan for Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta (IMP).

I oppose the proposed amendments to the IMP that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert.

I am a Mt Albert resident and have lived in the area for the past ten years. My family and I are regular visitors to Ōwairaka / Mt Albert. We enjoy walking, picnics, using the sports fields and exploring the vegetated tuff rings. I also spent part of my time growing up in Sandringham and was a regular visitor to the mountain during that time so have a long connection to the mountain and value the contribution that it makes to our community. Some of these trees hold special meaning and memories for me, particularly the Japanese cherries that line one of the walking tracks adjacent to the soccer field.

My submission therefore focuses on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, however, consider that my comments apply generally to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland (including, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King which are part of the current consultation).

While I am not concerned with the proposal to include more native vegetation on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, that does not require the removal of existing mature trees in advance of new native trees maturing and reaching similar heights. Retaining the existing mature vegetation in this way retains habitat for birds and other wildlife, reduces fire risk caused by avoiding having large areas of dried grass in summer. With the Ōwairaka regeneration project, the extensive vegetation removal currently underway for the Carrington Residential development and much of the suburb having been rezoned to THAB around the Mt Albert and Baldwin Avenue train stations, retention of mature trees in publically accessible spaces is highly desirable for this community. I enjoy seeing trees on Mt Albert as I make my way home from various parts of Mt Albert and consider that the visible trees positively contribute to the Maunga's values rather than detract from those values in any way.

In that regard, I am concerned that the replacement plantings are mostly small, low-growing species and there does not seem to be a plan to establish mature, taller native trees species.

I seek that the IMP be amended to:

1. Retain the exotic trees until a similar number of taller native trees are established and reach maturity on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert.
2. Include taller native tree species in addition to small low growing species.
3. Including a planting plan that requires a large number of taller native tree species to be planted in a more mature state.
4. Provide that the key criteria for removal of existing exotic vegetation is safety and pest

species management (i.e that a qualified arborist has determined that a particular tree is a safety risk in the short term or that a particular species is currently on the invasive species list).

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Please acknowledge receipt of this submission.

Regards

Joanna Beresford

A solid black rectangular box redacting the signature of Joanna Beresford.

---

**From:** [Joanne Baynes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 12:09:18 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Joanne Baynes



**From:** [Robyn Parrish](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA Website Contact Us page enquiry  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:59:33 PM

---

Hi,

I have lived beside Owairaka, then Maungakiekie and for the last 27 years ,Maugawhau. They have been a background to my life.

I support the transition to native planting and the right to make these decisions by the Maunga authority. I would ask though that a case by case review of significant exotic trees by held to consider any benefit to retaining a few of these trees if they provide special amenity to the people & bird life who spend time on the Maunga.

Regards

Robyn Parrish

**From:** [John Denny](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Please honour the older trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 3:14:07 PM

---

Dear Folk,

I moved to live in Auckland after I left high school more than 50 years ago. In all my time living here the two greatest environmental joys for me have been the beaches, offering as they do a seemingly endless variety of wonderful swimming places, and the maunga, with the challenge of the climb up them being rewarded by being able to experience their magnificent sight-lines and glorious old trees.

A few years ago I was saddened, like other Aucklanders, by the news that many established trees were being felled on these taonga, and the summits left bare in preparation for replanting. These mountains can at times be windswept and arid places, so such a severe process seemed to go against best arboreal practice, which is to plant new trees within the shelter of mature ones, so that the younger ones grow safely to eventually replace the older as those die off. When they become unsafe, the older trees can be removed as necessary, while the maunga enjoy continuous coverage.

My own long-established habit of climbing various maunga through every season has led me to be thankful for the presence of the variety of established trees — even a mini 'pine forest' on the southern slopes of Maungawhau through to an unexpected grove of olives as well as magnificent old pohutukawas on Titikopuke — and to bless the foresight of those who planted them. On cold, blustery days the protection they afford the rambler is much appreciated, and during a hot summer, being able to lie in the shade of a tree whilst drinking in the wonderful views is one of the great glories of living in this area — and free to all who make the effort to go there.

Please don't fell all the established trees on the maunga. So many people enjoy and appreciate them, and we older folk don't want to live the final decades of our lives with only bare summits. The attraction of going there under these circumstances would be greatly diminished.

Yours faithfully,

John Denny

**From:** [John Quirke](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 11:08:59 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
John Quirke



**From:** [Jonathan White](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Culling programm on Aucklands volcanic peaks.  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 11:24:15 AM

---

I strongly oppose the culling of non-indegeneous trees from our volcanoes.& such actions.

My reasons:

- \*This is a decision sanctioned by a minority group void of the proper consultation process.
- \*The trees which are to be disposed of are among some of the finest examples in the world
- \*This will assist in destroying Aucklands reputation as a world class city.
- \* this is dishonouring the good will of those who planted the trees as they have been planted for the enjoyment of many future generations.
- \* this action is disrespectful to the historical beginnings of modern day society and an Auckland as founded by the city fathers.
- \* If the trees are to be culled, then surely in line with this reasoning should also be the removal of any non-native plantings in any public spaces within the city. eg.Spaces on roadsides, parks.
- \* I have yet to see a replanting replacement schedule - [of native trees] one which would without a double cost the ratepayers hundreds of thousands if not millions to replace.

Jonathan White [a rate payer & 3rd generation Aucklander]



**From:** [Judy Hill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 2:48:35 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Judy Hill





**From:** [Juliana Wilson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 10:03:05 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have great concern about the decisions being made regarding the felling of the existing and culturally important native and exotic trees on my maunga (Ōwairaka) and the environmental impact the felling of such trees will have on the local bird life.


These decisions DO NOT reflect my wishes or views on the protection and enjoyment of our local natural environment.

The decision to fell existing, established trees on this maunga DO NOT reflect the wishes of my community who respectfully enjoy diverse recreational and wellbeing activities upon this maunga in unison with nature and the ecology that is in healthy existence.

Furthermore, I have a deep, personal connection to the maunga, and the existing trees that are on it, which support a diverse birdlife.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Juliana Wilson



**From:** [Kat Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 6:32:43 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Kat Williams



**From:** [Katie Barrington](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Tuesday, October 4, 2022 9:38:30 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Katie Barrington



**From:** [Kim Netzler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 12:18:23 PM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Kim Netzler



**From:** [Kris O'Connor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 10:38:28 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Kris O'Connor



**From:** [Linda Donald](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding tree felling plans on Auckland's volcanic cones  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 5:14:51 PM

---

We are totally against removal of healthy native and non-native trees from Auckland's Volcanic Cones. In our case, we walk up Mt. Eden Maunga often, enjoying like many others, the well-being aspects that mature trees contribute to the environment.

We totally oppose cutting down trees that have taken decades to mature and which provide valuable shelter, air purification, while being restful to be amongst. As trees age, careful pruning may be necessary by qualified arborists.

We need to keep what we've got in these special areas. Auckland is already seeing the loss of many trees where houses on mature sections are being removed as housing intensification continues. An example of disastrous removal of trees, is the total cutting down of all trees at Pine Beach at Kai Iwi Lakes, depriving the surrounding land of all shelter.

Kind regards,

Linda Donald

writer

author - [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Lisa Stewart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 10:38:28 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support the planting of extra native vegetation, but it should be in a way where no existing living trees are harmed in the process, regardless of what species they are.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Lisa Stewart



**From:** [Michael Collins](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 1:52:38 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Michael Collins





**From:** [Mike Oneill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree removal/Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 2:50:28 PM

---

I feel I must as an Auckland ratepayer of some 45 years object to the proposed plan to remove non native trees from Auckland's Volcanic cones.

I believe these trees were planted many years ago in good faith by local people's. Surely there is still room to plant more native trees and shrubs on the Maunga without destroying more trees from the Auckland landscape.

I must strongly object to your plans.

M.J. O'Neill



**From:** [Allan Officer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:58:30 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.


The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Allan Officer



**From:** [Peter Metcalf](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Written submission re Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's volcanic cones (maunga) exotic tree removal proposal  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 9:57:48 PM

---

Written submission re Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's volcanic cones (maunga) exotic tree removal proposal:

I have been visiting our maunga frequently over the last twenty years and very much enjoy both the views from the open tops and the shady areas with trees on the lower slopes. Because of recent events I'm worried that the trees will be removed. I don't understand the reason for this and am writing this submission in the hope that this doesn't happen.

I respectfully urge the authority to:

1. Drop proposed plans to clear fell exotic trees from any of the Tāmaki Makaurau maunga.
2. Communicate what is the vision for the maunga trees and plants.

In terms of vision I guess aspects include restoration of the pre-human forest, preserving and displaying archeological, cultural and historical sites, development of facilities for recreation (tracks, lookouts, picnic places etc) and finally developing the landscaping, gardening and tree planting done by council in the past.

The maunga that I know best are mostly covered with kikuyu grass so there is plenty of space for all four of these aspects. They need not conflict.

I have been involved in rat control and rubbish removal from our local maunga and am aware just how much work it will be to create an environment where native birds thrive, The stands of exotic trees are both beautiful and important for native birdlife. Why not keep the most attractive exotics for now and plant natives and see how they develop?

How clear felling of exotics would affect me:

1. Loss of confidence and trust and respect for the Maunga Authority. Having put so much work into our local maunga I really want to have confidence that the Authority will work openly and skilfully and listen to the community. Clear felling of mature trees and getting into expensive legal fights seem pretty much the opposite.
2. Loss of the enjoyment I get from being in the wooded areas of the maunga.

Ngā mihi nui,

Peter Metcalf

**From:** [roger evans](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 8:18:33 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

The TMA were granted tuku whenua of the maunga, acknowledging historic links to these taonga and in a spirit of utu for extensive land and cultural losses as a result of colonisation. The maunga were to remain as public reserves for the enjoyment of all, under the kaitiakitanga of TMA on behalf of the wider community.

Extensive communities of people of all cultures have developed around these maunga, and many see them as the identifying features of their community, much as hapu would see them as an integral part of their pepeha. They have spent their childhood exploring them. They exercise on them, and the maunga are part of the community. The trees on these maunga are part of the cultural heritage, irrespective of their species, they add beauty and a sense of landmark

Maungakiekie was famous for its single summit tree, it was almost a living pou for Aucklanders, until unfortunately an activist took it upon himself to desecrate the hill by damaging the tree beyond survival. To this date no replacement has been planted, the proposal being mired in negotiation.

Owairaka Mt Albert was for many years abused as a quarry, as a necessary source of scoria ballast for the railway, (which now incidentally forms a taonga waka for all inhabitants of Auckland.) In the 1920s suburban settlement commenced around Owairaka; the community appealed against the destruction, and quarrying ended. From that point on the community adopted the mountain, planting it in trees, landscaping it and restoring its wairua as a taonga for the local community. Instead of war fortifications, it now carries reservoirs and sports grounds, serving the local community. The trees provide shade and a sense of dimension to what would otherwise be a barren hill.

Many of our other maunga also have trees, some ageing and needing replacement, others healthy and providing shade and a place for bird life. The vegetation on these maunga reflects the surrounding communities, native and exotic, tangata whenua and manuhiri, growing and living peaceably together

Then the maunga were transferred to the TMA, and kaitiakitanga was seen as reflecting the interests of part only of the community, the greater part being ignored.

All the exotic trees were cut off Pigeon Mountain at Panmure

I look out at Mangere from my place of work at Onehunga, and see only a barren hill with a few remaining trees, the large old ones have mostly gone

Maungarei had an unsightly quarry that decades ago, was planted with a stand of pines. These

vanished without warning, leaving only a scrub covered and scarred hillside. One is concerned for the Winifred Huggins arboretum on the lower slopes, as to what will happen to that. Winifred Huggins took a scrub filled gully at St Heliers and turned it into a place of beauty (Dingle Dell), to clear the arboretum would be an insult to her efforts.

In all of these cases, despite the promise of the TMA, no replacement trees have appeared. Maungarei quarry continues to be an unsightly scrub covered scar. The vegetation on the whole hill is no longer grazed, meaning dry long grass on a scoria base, increasing the fire risk- and then fireworks get blamed when the inevitable happens. Mangere suffered a similar fire because of poor vegetation management, again long ungrazed grass, with the fire threatening the remaining trees.

The scoria nature of the hills means that shade cover or mulch is necessary to establish new trees, and scalping everything off before replanting is poor arboriculture. If new trees are to be planted they need the shade and support of the old, in a managed succession.

The TMA have been entrusted for cultural and historical reasons with a community asset that is a taonga for us all, and instead of managing it for all, have so far shown only poor management focused around a narrow vision. Mike Smith killed the pine on Maungakiekie as a cultural protest against colonialism, and it seems that the TMA are determined to follow the same ideology, cutting down all the exotics in some form of decolonialist statement without any considered plan for long term management.

I appeal to the TMA to consider the interests of all of the communities around these maunga, who now share them as taonga, and extend manaakitanga to all parties. We have a shared heritage in these assets, and have entrusted kaitiakitanga to the TMA in good faith and in a sense of respect for the past. Any future management plan needs to involve the interests of the community, and consultation has to be a part of all plans for the management of these reserves for now and for the future.

Ngā mihi,  
roger evans



**From:** [Rosalia Pimm](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 1:09:11 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.


Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Rosalia Pimm



**From:** [Rosemary Watkinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 11:32:44 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.


What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Rosemary Watkinson



**From:** [Sarah Tindill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Against felling trees on Owairaka Mt Albert by Tupuna Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 5:35:48 PM

---

Good afternoon

I would like to register my disappointment that the Tupuna Maunga Authority intends to remove all non-native and some native trees from Owairaka Maunga.

This will not only destroy the habitat of and kill countless flora and fauna (including native species) who have established colonies in this safe space but also take away mature trees that assist with the fight against the climate challenges we urgently face.

Owairaka Maunga is treasured by locals and visitors alike as a peaceful space to connect with our surrounding whenua and ngahere. Mature trees provide important shade and shelter for the community throughout the year and such green spaces are becoming precious in urban areas.

Why not consider planting more natives to compliment what is already there and slowly replace trees with natives as older or sick trees die off? It defies logic that the Tupuna Maunga Authority believe a scorched earth policy is the best way to deal with established non native species on the grounds of the maunga.

Over 8000 local voices have opposed the Authority's plan to clear Owairaka Maunga of its trees. At what point does the board stop and consider that this feedback may mean they need to reconsider?

Please think of the bigger picture. Benefits do not outweigh the cost with your current plan to raze established trees. There are gentler ways to address this problem which would result in acceptable outcomes for all.

Kind regards  
Sarah Tindill



**From:** [Sharon Lockhart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 10:22:41 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sharon Lockhart



**From:** [stephen ecclestone](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Felling on Auckland Maunga  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 3:05:12 PM

---

Kia Ora,  
i am writing to express my disagreement and dissatisfaction with the programme to cut trees down on the Volcanic cones across the Auckland region.

While i do understand that exotic trees are not native to Aotearoa/New Zealand, i cannot accept that cutting trees down on any of the cones, unless causing a serious risk of injury, is a good idea.

Its good to plant native trees and have as much tree cover as possible, but simply cutting all the trees and leaving the Volcanic cones bare does not make sense from an ecological or social point of view

Nga Mihi

Stephen Ecclestone  
Mt Eden

**From:** [Sue Beatson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 10:22:49 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are mostly small, low-growing species.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Please leave the trees alone.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Sue Beatson



**From:** [Suzanna Lucas](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 11:09:03 PM

---

Kia ora!

I don't know if this needs to be all formal or what, but here goes.

I would like to make a submission of agreement with Tūpuna Maunga.  
I trust they have a best idea of how to care for the flora and fauna of the beautiful Maunga than anyone else.

My apologies for that was a bit of a mess to read.

Kia kaha.

Suzanna Lucas

**From:** [Tina Schoone](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 11:38:38 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Tina Schoone



**From:** [tina . .](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 9:58:38 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
tina . .



**From:** [Tom Hollings](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maunga and Trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 3:14:16 PM

---

Dear [Maunga Authority](#)

I wish that you not cut down exotic trees on the Maunga / volcanic cones of Auckland.

They are established and beautiful and positive and provide ecological benefits. Natives are great trees too but will take decades to be of much size.

I do not wish to present my submission to a Hearings Panel.

Kindest regards  
Tom Hollings



**From:** [Tony Hawton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 1:58:20 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Tony Hawton





**From:** [Trish Jenner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 7:02:58 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Trish Jenner



**From:** [Trish Managh](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 3:28:20 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Trish Managh



**From:** [Vicki Burnitt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 10:48:19 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Mt Richmond and the other volcanic cones around Auckland.

Big, well-established trees play a vital role in minimising global warming.

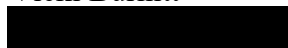
I am concerned that the replacement plants are mostly small, low-growing shrubs and bushes.

It would be many decades before the new plants could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees, not cutting them down.

My concerns apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Vicki Burnitt



**From:** [Vicki Jones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Wednesday, October 5, 2022 8:22:36 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Vicki Jones



**From:** [Wayne Baird](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, October 3, 2022 3:03:00 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see mature exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

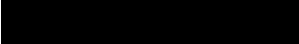
I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Wayne Baird



**From:** [Adele Afford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:08:29 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I write this submission because I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Myself, friends and whanau have enjoyed happy and peaceful times walking or sitting amongst the trees on Owairaka/Mt Albert in particular. The maunga are beautiful and tranquil in their current state, supporting wildlife and providing respite from the bustle of the city.

It takes many years to see a tree to maturity, and it saddens me greatly to see the rapid removal of so many trees in our Auckland area. As our trees disappear at an alarming rate, what becomes of the wildlife they support?

There is room on the maunga for new native plants and existing trees alike. The existing trees could be replaced gradually over the span of time, allowing newer plantings to grow to maturity before they are felled. In this graduated process, the ecosystems of the maunga could be supported.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain is very distressing to me. I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

It is my sincere wish that our children will be able to enjoy and appreciate these trees in the years to come as much as I have done in the years past and present. Please preserve these beautiful trees for the benefit of Auckland and future generations.

Yours sincerely,  
Adele Afford



**From:** [Adit Kumar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:12:51 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Adit Kumar



**From:** [Alan Rowarth](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission: Please don't replace the sound of birdsong with the sound of chainsaws, followed by silence  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:25:27 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see mass felling of exotic trees on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over time to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to allow the community to continue to enjoy the beautiful, serene, and deeply treasured environments of Tāmaki Makaurau's Maunga.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk. Newly-planted native vegetation will stand a far better chance of survival if the shade and protection from wind provided by existing trees is retained.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. The pre-existing strategy has seemingly shown little evidence of success on the Maunga where it has already been employed, and needs to be re-examined objectively.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity. As a resident of Mt Albert, I have seen firsthand the spectrum of native birds that call Ōwairaka home - Kererū, Tūī, Pīwakawaka, Kōtare and more. I haven't personally seen the Ruru or the endangered Kākā on Ōwairaka, but I have heard their calls and seen videos of them, respectively - and when searching for food and shelter, the birds do not discriminate between native and exotic vegetation. Exotic trees provide valuable food during the lean winter and spring months before most native trees start flowering. It's not just trees you propose to destroy - it's habitat and vital nourishment for precious and even endangered native birds.

It is said that society grows great when people plant trees in whose shade they will never sit. Future generations may thank you for planting trees. No-one will thank you for chopping them all down.

My concerns also apply to all other Maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. The Department of Conservation lists "loss of habitat" as one of the greatest threats to many of our native birds, including those mentioned above. My sincere hope is that you will listen to the community and consider a less destructive path. Each Maunga is its own unique, beautiful, cherished environment and it seems to me that to turn them into clear-felled wastelands is not in concordance with the goal of respecting and honouring them.

Yours sincerely,  
Alan Rowarth  
Resident of Mount Albert





**From:** [Anna Radford](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on amendments to IMP  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 12:22:18 pm  
**Attachments:** [Anna Radford submission proposed IMP changes.pdf](#)

---

Kia ora

Please find attached my personal submission on the TMA's proposed Integrated Management Plan amendments. I would also like to make an oral submission.

Ngā mihi  
Anna

## Submission on Tūpuna Maunga Authority's proposed Integrated Management Plan amendments

8 October 2022

Anna Radford

██████████  
 ██████████  
 ██████████  
 ██████████  
 ██████████

I would also like to make an oral submission.

I support succession to fully native vegetation on all maunga but not the proposed methodology. The succession should be done over a long period of time and in a way that minimises environmental harm. For this reason, I do not support trees – native or non-native - being felled on Ōwairaka, Ōtāhuhu, Puketāpapa, Te Tātua a Riukiuta or any maunga.

I am making this submission in a personal capacity as a longstanding Mt Albert resident, and not in my role as Honour the Maunga's spokesperson. Although the sentiments I express are in relation to my longstanding connection to Ōwairaka, my concerns about the proposed Integrated Management Plan amendments are relevant to all maunga.

I have lived on Ōwairaka's slopes for the past 24 years and was pregnant with my first child when my husband and I moved here. Our two boys grew up with the maunga very much in their lives, regularly playing there as children and still visiting it as young adults.

When I first moved here, there weren't many native or non-native birds on the maunga and in the general area. For example, I never saw piwakawaka either on the maunga or in my garden. Once or twice a year in the summer I would hear a ruru calling in the distance away from the maunga, but it was a rare occasion. I would be so excited when I heard one that I'd summon my family to come outside and listen. Even though I liked the maunga at that time, I felt it was somewhat bereft of the lifeforms and life force that would truly and deeply connect me to it.

Since then the maunga vegetation has flourished, thanks to Tūpuna Maunga Authority's removing the cattle and increased animal pest control. This has been further helped by a neighbour undertaking numerous tree plantings on and around their property. There has been a subsequent proliferation in birdlife – particularly native birds – in recent years. Pīwakawaka, ruru, kererū, kōtare, riroriro, tūi and more – most of which were uncommon until recently – are now well-established on the mountain and also regular visitors to trees and gardens in the neighbourhood, including my own. Sometimes I see quite uncommon birds such as kākā on the maunga, too. Last year, for the first time, I heard pīpīwharau (shining cuckoo) calling during the warmer months. I also enjoy seeing non-native birds such as thrushes, sparrows and blackbirds harmoniously co-existing with the native ones.

My home is only about 50 metres or so from the maunga domain boundary, so the birdlife on my property is very much influenced by what is happening on the maunga. I have also noted with interest that, as the native birdlife has flourished, the balance between native and introduced birds on the maunga and surrounds has naturally started to tip in favour of the native species. Succession to native fauna is at play, but in a gentle and gradual way.

It is currently spring and Ōwairaka maunga is a truly beautiful and delightful place to be. The natural environment created by the trees is lush and healthy, complemented by spring blossoms on some trees. Although the maunga's native trees and non-native trees are all popular with birds, at this time of year the non-native ones are preferred due to having berries and flowers that provide needed food sources. I worry about what the birds will eat if those trees are removed.

I am usually up early in the morning and deeply appreciate the stunning dawn chorus that, in my experience, is better than what would be heard in most mainland wilderness areas. The thought of losing this dawn chorus is something that very much motivates my maunga tree protection advocacy.

Like many others in my neighbourhood, I am a regular walker on Ōwairaka and am drawn there by its serene, green and harmonious environment. For me, it is an oasis in the middle of the city that is a place to de-stress, to relax, and to feel at peace. This has been especially so in the past few years where Covid and other pressures have increased my stress levels.

One of my favourite areas is the cherry grove on the western side of the crater, near the archery club. Its blossoms are spectacular in the spring and in the summer the leafy trees form a charming avenue to walk through. The established native bush that is on the mountain is also stunning. I am particularly fond of the mature pōhutukawa, the young totara and the plethora of self-sown native species growing under the mature trees. Seeing Mother Nature's gentle hand at play is a delight.

I have always supported plans to transition the maunga to fully native vegetation over time but am horrified at the thought of this being done in a way that harms or disrespects any tree or other life-form. They are all Mother Nature's exquisite creations, and the thought of their needless destruction deeply upsets me.

I have seen resource consent approvals that claim the effect of mass felling non-native trees on the maunga will be "less than minor" when in fact the opposite is true.

I have visited Mangere, Maungarei and Ōhuirangi maunga and felt upset at what happened to them and am very much against the same 'scorched earth' approach being taken at Ōwairaka and other maunga. I want to keep hearing the ruru calling at night. I want to see the tui and kereru revelling in the spring bounty on the maunga. I want to see birds flitting in and out of the under-bark nests in the grand old macrocarpa tree. I want to keep enjoying a maunga that is a peaceful yet vibrant place thrumming with life.

Over the past three years I have put most aspects of my life on hold in order to advocate for Ōwairaka's flora and fauna and for the maunga herself, for she will be harmed if so much of her protective tree cover is destroyed. I do not claim any kind of ownership of the maunga, but I make no apology for claiming my own spiritual and emotional connections to it, for they are deeply held and very much a part of who I am.

Tūpuna Maunga Authority's aggressive and disrespectful approach to the maunga tree issue to date is cause for concern and represents a lost opportunity to add to (rather than detract from) Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's rich cultural, social, environmental and historic tapestries. I hope this consultation is being done in good faith and with constructive intentions, and is not simply a tick-box exercise in the guise of consultation.

I therefore respectfully request Tūpuna Maunga Authority develops policies, processes and practices that put Mother Earth and all the life-forms she supports at the front and centre of decision making by respecting the environment and everything that lives in it.

Please act to bringing people together in a peaceful and constructive co-existence rather than driving a wedge between them. This can be done by engaging with communities in good faith and with integrity. Opportunities for face-to-face two-way discussions where Tāmaki Collective members and other Aucklanders can respectfully connect as people would be much welcomed.

Taking a gentle and respectful approach to succession to fully native vegetation on Ōwairaka and other maunga will represent a win for all – the maunga and its lifeforms, the Tāmaki Collective and the other people of Auckland.

**From:** [Annette Spragg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:52:43 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I am devastated by the proposed action of felling healthy trees. It is vital that we protect established trees. The money could be allocated to far better community purposes. I love wildlife and trees. Established trees support ecological systems and bird life. It is vital that all established trees are protected and respected. Natives should be planted for future generations, of course. However, there is no need to fell healthy trees.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Annette Spragg



**From:** [Brian Nicol](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:09:09 PM

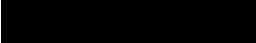
---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Brian Nicol



**From:** [Bridget Ogle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:32:47 AM

---

Kia ora,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Bridget Ogle



**From:** [chris mcmullen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:03:10 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?


I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

Some of these trees hold particularly special meaning for me.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
chris mcmullen



**From:** [Cleve Robinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:52:44 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Cleve Robinson





**From:** [David Raubenheimer](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Non-native trees - Auckland maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:41:58 AM

---

AI write to support the preservation of non-native trees on the Maunga of Auckland.

As a long-time resident of Devonport who walks regularly on Mount Victoria and North Head I have a special fondness for these trees, which were a part of my childhood and been a backdrop for my entire life. I think I can say the same for many other Aucklanders.

Birds do not distinguish between native and non-native species of trees. Consequently they are a home to thousands of birds, many of which are indigenous. At a time when we are trying to preserve Indigenous bird life in Auckland, it is counterproductive and inhumane to deprive birds of their homes

David Raubenheimer

**From:** [Elizabeth Hardley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on plan to remove trees on Auckland's maunga  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 9:20:16 AM

---

To all at the Tupuna Maunga Authority

I am very strongly opposed to removal of trees on our maunga. I have lived in Auckland all my life and value the joy and special feeling that recreation amongst mature trees brings when visiting our maunga.

We need these mature trees more than ever with the intensification of housing that is happening in Auckland. Healthy mature trees prevent erosion and provide a habitat for our native birds which do not differentiate between a tree which is native and a tree that is not. Removing these trees will increase our carbon footprint and reduce oxygen in our air.

To destroy trees purely because they are not native is radical and extreme. These trees have taken decades to mature and to remove them is to say diversity of cultures in Aotearoa is not valued.

Opening sight lines between the maunga is not a valid argument as trees only enhance the maunga and the maunga are still easily seen.

Please do not remove mature trees and create barren landscapes. Consider instead additional planting of native plants to further enhance our green spaces.

Nga mihi  
Elizabeth Hardley

**From:** [Elizabeth Johnson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of trees submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:35:02 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I find it hard to credit anyone, at this time of climate concern, where every mature tree is vital in absorbing CO2 from the atmosphere, and provides shelter and food for birds, could think of removing any from Aucklands Maunga.

Regards,  
Elizabeth Johnson

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Glenn Bishop](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:32:49 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

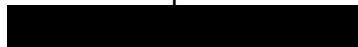
I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Glenn Bishop



**From:** [Glenys Baker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:12:43 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Glenys Baker



**From:** [Greg Smith](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:52:43 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds. I walk our dog every day, and take our children up Mt Albert at least once a week. It would very sad to see the maunga reduced to a barren wasteland, and also devoid of birdlife. I simply cannot see why 'exotics' and native trees (which will take a long time to mature) cannot co-exist.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down. I find it deeply ironic (and to be frank a disgrace) that the MP of Mt Albert Jacinda Ardern (as recently as last month) has preached to the UN about the climate emergency facing the world, yet has stayed silent on this issue in her borough.

It is also ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

The lack of public consultation early in this process is also appalling in my view, with no consideration of the above, and in addition to the cost of the felling to ratepayers (not that the cost is my primary concern).

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I look forward to making an oral submission as well.

Ngā mihi,  
Greg Smith



**From:** [James Hucklesby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan Ammendment  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 11:31:28 am  
**Attachments:** [Tūpuna Maunga Authority Hucklesby 2022.pdf](#)

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

Please find attached my submission in relation to the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan.

If you could confirm receipt I would be appreciative.

Regards,

James Hucklesby



Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. Throughout my life I have been a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds. I am currently completing my PhD in Biological Sciences, and have extensive experience evaluating scientific reporting. In my opinion, the proposed amendment sits in opposition both the scientific consensus on good biological management of complex ecosystems, and is inappropriate for maintaining the utility and heritage value ingrained in the values of the existing Integrated management plan.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, and the re-invigoration of the maunga, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in. I note the 2021 study from the Ministry of Primary Industries, which emphasises the importance of maintaining microclimates when re-generating native bush (1). Simply removing entire stands of trees simultaneously appears at odds with this study. This study clearly states that removing large stands of trees, which do not have appropriate native understories already established, can cause the newly created gaps to become overcome with exotic weeds. These weed species may outcompete the underlying native vegetation, slowing regeneration (1). The ecological impact completed for Ōwairaka notes that extensive kikuyu grass (*Cenchrus clandestinus*) is present (2). The presence of kikuyu makes weed infestation after the felling of mature trees is likely, and such an infestation will inhibit the regeneration of native forest (1). Whilst the site specific study documents the presence of kikuyu and other highly invasive ground covering species, it does not address how the removal of the exotic trees may exacerbate the problems these ground covering species cause (2). Instead, this report simply designates areas of exotics with underlying kikuyu as of low ecological value, which can be clearcut. In light of the more recent MPI study (1) this approach is incorrect. Instead, removing the exotic trees in stages only after a mature native understory is established appears to be a far superior approach as the established trees can assist in reducing exotic weed growth whilst the native understory develops (1).

The MPI study also identified that microclimatic conditions are critical to ecological restoration (1). Therefore, a staged approach to re-vegetation is more appropriate. Whilst the environmental studies performed looked at the ecological value of individual trees, they did not discuss the flora of the maunga as a whole (2). This is a major oversight, particularly given the well-established importance of considering ecosystems in their entirety. Therefore, any plans to fell trees should be gradual, and replacements should be justified on a species-by-species basis with appropriate reasoning.

The ecological impact of the fauna also appears to have been missed. Whilst the effects on the Lizard populations were well documented, consideration of the bird population was lacking. The survey conducted consisted of several site visits, however monitoring of individual species over extended periods was not conducted (2). Subsequent review from rangers at the Department of Conservation revealed that this survey did not identify the effects of removing exotic Banksia trees would have on the woodpigeon population (3). Although this email only discussed the interaction between two species, the fact this fairly important interaction between two major species was not identified suggests that the existing evaluation (Cited as (2)) may have missed other critical factors. Hence, significant ecological harms may be occurring which have not been identified. Therefore, any amendment to the Integrated Management Plan should consider individually each species of tree to

be removed and its interactions with all other species present. This information could then inform a more nuanced and appropriate phased removal of the tree cover, to ensure that an appropriate ecosystem is gradually established.

On an operational front, felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk. This was evident in the fire which occurred on Mangare Mountain in December 2019 (4). Such fires are ecologically devastating, and more common in wide open areas with large quantities of dry grasses. Such a fire on the maunga would destroy all vegetation, setting back any restoration efforts by years. This risk has already been well established within Auckland, with the Maunga being closed on Guy Fawkes to mitigate the risks of wildfire (5). Maintaining tree cover mitigates this risk of wildfires, and therefore removing all the trees simultaneously presents a major fire risk (6). Hence, a staged removal of trees is again preferable.

Whilst cost is a consideration in all ecological restoration projects, as removing large stands of trees simultaneously may be cheaper, this does not apply in this case. Whilst the exact costings are redacted from public records, removal plans outline that some larger trees will be removed by helicopter, whilst the vast majority are able to be removed by ground-based operations (7). Ground-based operations only require minimal personnel and health and safety measures and therefore it would be surmised that these removals may be conducted in stages with minimal additional cost. The proposed amendment does not consider any of this nuance, and instead proposes a full and immediate removal. Given the major ecological benefits of a staged removal previously identified in this document, the minor cost increase of a staged removal can clearly be justified, and this should be included in any updated amendment.

I would also like to highlight the heritage value of several key trees on the maunga. In particular, the large macrocarpa planted by Sadgrove and the stand of cherry trees located within the crater next to the archery field have particular heritage significance, which is not addressed in the proposed amendment to the management plan. Macrocarpa are also sometimes considered an invasive species, as they have a potential for wilding (8). However, this risk is not present in Auckland where no large open spaces with wilding potential exist, and saplings can easily be reached for removal (8). Furthermore, this macrocarpa stands in an area adjacent to the football pitches, and therefore has a minimal effect on the underlying ecology. Whilst the cherry trees were initially identified as an invasive species (2), subsequent analysis has shown that these are in fact a sterile hybrid (*Prunus serrulata*) which does not pose a risk of spreading. Therefore, neither of these species present a significant hazard to the ecology of the Maunga. However, both have significant heritage value. The original operational plan seeks to tread lightly and conserve the heritage value of the maunga, whilst removing these trees is at odds with both these priorities.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees. Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around greenery is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas (9–17). We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing. The amenity reporting previously considered on this topic did not consider this emerging area of research, in particular the biological and psychological value of established green areas was not addressed (18). Any loss of greenery should be carefully considered and removals should be staged to avoid loss of this critical value of the mauanga.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill. Whilst co-governance structures are rapidly developing, the way major decisions have been made to fell trees without explicit consultation is concerning. The strong local opposition to the mass felling of the trees clearly demonstrates that the public have not accepted the current amendment and adopting the proposed plan without consideration will cause irreparable damage to the relationship between the authority and the local residents (19–23). This outcome would be in direct contravention with core themes of the existing Integrated Management Plan, which highlights the importance of maintaining relationships between the Authority, the maunga and local communities. Therefore, any proposed amendment must provide a persuasive and thoroughly thought-out reasoning for tree removal. The current document only provides 5 bullet points as an addendum to the plan, which is insufficient detail to outline and explain the importance of any tree removal work. Therefore, substantially more detail is required for any amendment to proceed.

Whilst my submission has focused on Ōwairaka, where I am a resident, my concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. I would strongly encourage the authority to conduct a more extensive heritage and whole ecosystem evaluation and develop a substantially more comprehensive and nuanced amendment. Such a document would allow for robust scientific and philosophical discussion as to how best to regenerate the maunga, and greatly assist in ensuring the continued development of strong relationships between the Authority, people of Auckland and the Maunga.

Please feel free to contact me if you require any further information or clarification.

Regards,

James Hucklesby

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [James Kirker](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:58:23 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

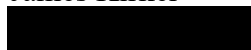
I enjoy the peace, beauty and insect, bird and other less obvious life the trees provide.

They are also a reminder of our past and their life and vigour give hope for the future.

Please leave the trees alone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
James Kirker



**From:** [Janice Watson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:38:18 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Janice Watson



**From:** [Janne Wilkie](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:38:26 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Janne Wilkie



**From:** [W and J Whyte](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 9:35:13 AM

---

I wish to submit a strong protest against the clearing of non-indigenous trees from the maunga and their surrounding parks.


As a third-generation New Zealander. I treasure and enjoy our native forest trees, in their forest habitat and also in urban landscapes. I also get great pleasure from the exotic trees planted over the years in our city, with their seasonal changes and strong forms. While we have some very striking and colourful native species – pohutukawa, kohekohe and kowhai come to mind – many of them are better suited to forest and open countryside situations, rather than to urban parks.

The history of our country continues day by day and, whether we like what it brings or not, it **is** our history and we should not try to erase it, but rather use it as a guide and basis for shaping the future. Maori modified the maunga to suit their needs, later settlers added their ideas. They tell our combined stories, all valid.

While the Integrated Plan says that not all exotics will be removed, it nevertheless gives the impression that most of them will, whether they are genuinely weed species (eg privet and acmaena) or not. **I strongly disagree with the idea of wholesale clearing.** Let the maunga show their history and let the people of Auckland continue to enjoy the form and strength of the many trees that are already established and thriving on them, while continuing to add our current chapter to the story.

Our city – and our country – will be richer for acknowledging, in our environment, the diversity, as well as the origins, of the people of present-day Aotearoa/New Zealand.

Thank you.

Jocelyn Whyte  


**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on felling exotic trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 3:32:27 PM

---

I am submitting my opposition to the plan to fell post-colonial exotic trees from Auckland volcanic domes.

I believe this is an affront to the wishes of the general population of Auckland. I regard moves, such as this, to "decolonise" New Zealand as offensive and racist. These trees are part of a heritage that I am proud of. These trees have given me much pleasure in my life as a resident of Auckland city.

What would Twin Oak Drive be without the oaks?

Thank you

John Laurent





**From:** [Julianne Moore](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:48:38 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Julianne Moore



**From:** [Alan Foulkes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 3:24:45 PM

---

**Sent:** Friday, 7 October 2022, 3:09 PM  
**To:** [maungaauthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:maungaauthority@aklc.govt.nz) <[maungaauthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:maungaauthority@aklc.govt.nz)>  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
June Foulkes



**From:** [June Foulkes](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 3:09:04 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.


Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
June Foulkes



**From:** [Lawrence Hunt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:32:49 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.


I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Lawrence Hunt



**From:** [Michele Parsons](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 10:09:11 AM

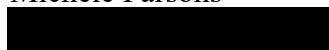
---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Michele Parsons



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re IMP  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:16:36 AM

---

To: Tupuna Maunga Authority.

I, Nicole Marie Way am making this submission in regards to the consultation process for the Integrated Management Plan amendments relating to Owairaka Maunga which I am vehemently opposed to.

The Tupuna Maunga Authority website states

**“ Maunga are places to be honoured, respected and protected for all those gone before and for the many generations to come”**

I celebrate that statement, and cannot believe that anyone could profess those words **and at the same time embark on a plan of destruction, decimation and carnage** of the magnificent healthy living entities on Owairaka.

**“We have an obligation to give this world to the next generation in a better condition than we received it.”**

*- Pouroto Ngaropō (Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua) Honour the Maunga Patron*

I have been blessed to have a connection to Owairaka going back nearly 65yrs. My son started school near-by and we would spend countless hours either early evening or in the weekends. More often than not we would have other kids with us, as we were a single parent and child family. Owairaka provided so much then as it does now. The amenities are numerous, the beautiful greenery, trees both exotic and native provide shade and shelter in all seasons. The exotics provide the shade for the ongoing family picnics which I could never count, birthday parties for the young and old, chairs lined up and rugs laid out. The natives the shelter, for walkers caught in the rain or the kids playing football there on a winters day, and the nursery protection for young seedlings from wind, frost and hail. This whole environment has created the roots and connection to the area of Owairaka/ Mt Albert for many people, my son included. His early childhood experiences on Owairaka have grounded him, provided a love of nature and enhanced the importance of the environment. In todays ever pending crisis of Climate change, every tree is crucial for the future generations to come and to Papatuanuka’s wellness.

**“Trees give peace to the souls of men.” “If you would know strength and patience, welcome the company of trees.” “To be without trees would, in the most literal way, to be without our roots.”**

I, myself being a single parent, and full-time worker back in the mid 1970's, would re-energise in the forest, frequently leaning against the trunk of my most favourite tree, the Sadgrove Macracarpa. I am always in awe of this magnificent tree, it surely holds the legacy of our ancient guardians. I firmly believe that I garner the energy, strength and determination from my interaction with this and many other trees on Owairaka. I have often come across others who sympathise with my sentiments. I stand there and look up at this tree and the strength and calm that overcomes me is immense. It is tantamount to sacrilege to massacre them. I believe in today's society, the stress generated by inflation, housing needs, both parents working, means it is essential to health and wellbeing to retain these recreational facilities. It is well researched and acknowledged by specialist medical providers, that green space provides a valuable resource and environment to address mental health challenges within a person's psyche.

The [World Health Organisation states](#): "Urban green spaces, such as parks, playgrounds, and residential greenery, can promote mental and physical health, and reduce morbidity and mortality in urban residents by providing psychological relaxation and stress alleviation, stimulating social cohesion, supporting physical activity, and reducing exposure to air pollutants, noise and excessive heat."

**"Many people say they can feel a tree's vibrational energy when placing their hand upon its bark. With their deep roots, trees carry significant grounding energy. We naturally feel peace and serenity, walking in the shade of trees or on a forest trail."**

The TMA has stated in the Operational Plan that it intends to restore indigenous biodiversity and increased indigenous species. I am at a loss to understand this, because if the forest, ( 343 trees) are destroyed this will have a critical effect on the native birds, insect and micro-ecosystems that are currently there. It will only mitigate extensive loss of the birdlife, insect and micro-organisms, as their habitats will be gone, and the complete biodiversity of this area will be extinguished. The wild birds who migrate through corridors across Tamaki Makaurau will all be grossly affected. Even if native trees were to replace the 343 exotics it would take 50-100 years to replace what is there now. From looking at the plans there is absolutely no intention to cloak the maunga in trees. "Revegetating" the maunga doesn't mean that the Authority plans to regenerate a native forest or restore the ecological habitat they will be destroying when felling the current trees. Instead, I believe that the intended effect is largely bare. This was not initially made clear or transparent by the TMA. If no mature trees replace the current trees, there will be NO habitat for the wildlife, insects, and eco-systems to return to. There is also the problem of the invasive non-native kikuyu grass. This grass is invasive and will quickly cover the maunga, providing fuel and increasing the fire risk, as it has done on other maunga that have been cleared. This will not only put the new native plantings at risk, but also existing trees and life-forms. Once again I must reiterate that this is tantamount to eradication of a very special heritage and recreational facility.



The Integrated Management Plan amendments suggest that getting rid of the exotics will “restore and enhance the mauri (life-force) and wairua (spirit/soul) of the maunga. This is an ideologically driven human construct! Mother Nature and the environment does not discriminate between native and non-native; they are all her children. Yes the mauri and wairua are intended by Mother Nature to be one; Harmony together; one with nature and one with all her human tamariki. We must all work to continue to embrace the value of all of our guardians and tamariki together, regardless of culture to ensure that the oneness of nature and humanity is valued and protected.

**“Take care of the trees, and the trees will take care of you.” ...**

I believe that the Integrated Management Plan states that all tree species listed in the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan (RPMP) will be removed. However the RPMP seems to change consistently, without any consultation with primary industry groups. There is also confusion as to the correct species being included. The Japanese flowering cherry (*Prunus serrulata*) have been **taken out of** that plan yet it is still listed as a pest on the Operational plan. The avenue of Japanese flowering Cherry trees on Owairaka is enchanting. They are also spectacular when filled with tuis and kereru (wood pigeons) in particular, who flock to feed on their nectar and berries in the spring months when there are few native trees flowering.

**It’s a Climate Emergency - we need trees more than ever before**

Auckland Council and the Central Government have both declared Climate Emergencies. It is a well-known fact that mature trees, of any types, are the best defence against Climate Change. Felling around 2500 healthy mature trees on Auckland’s volcanic cones will open those fragile micro-environments up to increased temperatures, wind exposure, soil erosion and run-off. The Authority’s planned plantings may **never** sequester the same amount of carbon as the trees they plan to fell.

**“Plant a tree, so that the next generation can get air for free.” ...**

It is costing Auckland ratepayers many millions of dollars to remove trees that don’t need removing at a time when Auckland Council is cutting back on essential services and laying off hundreds of staff. I have seen documents that estimate it would take an average ratepayer up to 8.5 years to cover the cost of removing a single large tree. Auckland Council grants the Authority more than \$10 million every year in an operational budget, plus more than \$1 million funding for non-operational activities. “Many of the species planted at Ōwairaka are the wrong kind of plants for the open, unsheltered places they were put in. To make matters worse, the plantings are not well looked after. So many have died after the first lot of plantings that a water truck ended up coming in regularly the following summer in response to public complaints.” Mangere, Mt Wellington and Pigeon Mountain, which have already been largely cleared of exotic trees, have hundreds of community members who are extremely upset at the resulting devastation and lack of care for the new plantings on those maunga. For months after the initial plantings, dozens of dead plants, many still in their plastic pots, could be seen lying in patches of weed-sprayed grass on those

maunga. Furthermore, local residents report that many native birds no longer visit because their habitats have been destroyed. At Pigeon Mountain, many examples of dead plants, still in their plastic pots, can be seen at the “revegetated” maunga. Tūpuna Maunga Authority is a co-governance organisation whose mandate is to manage maunga land held in trust for the benefit of 13 iwi and hapu in the Tamaki collective, and also for the benefit of the other people of Auckland. “The term ‘other people of Auckland’ includes Māori who were not part of that Treaty settlement, as well as Aucklanders from other ethnicities.

“It is deceitful for detractors to position this as a race issue. Auckland Council funds Tūpuna Maunga Authority’s IMP. I believe Tūpuna Maunga Authority’s Auckland Council members have failed in their duty to ensure the ‘other people of Auckland’ are being adequately represented and that their rates are being prudently spent when implementing the Authority’s long-term plans.”

**“We have an obligation to give this world to the next generation in a better condition than we received it.”**

*- Pouroto Ngaropō (Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua) Honour the Maunga Patron*

Kind regards,  
Nicole Way

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Philip Ruge](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:28:34 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Philip Ruge



**From:** [Rebecca Delamore](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:03:03 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Trees take decades to grow and meanwhile the birds and insects that inhabit the existing woodlands are displaced and lost.

All trees support life and are part of a local eco system. To change this eco system so suddenly and drastically is devastating to the fauna that calls it home. Young trees need to grow under and beside mature trees.

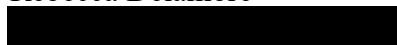
I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds. Many people have personal connections and stories that are part of our existing tree covered maunga. Many people including myself will feel a great deal of trauma over the brutal approach being proposed.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are mostly small, low-growing species.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Rebecca Delamore



**From:** [Richard Stanton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:12:44 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular walker on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, visiting several times per week in many weather conditions. I have seen first hand how much shelter is provided to the park by the existing trees of all types. Removing these will significantly reduce the amenity of this park, making it more exposed and less pleasant to walk. This existing shelter will be beneficial to any new planting, allowing new trees to develop and improve the diversity.

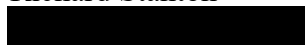
Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Richard Stanton



**From:** [Ron Spragg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:38:26 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I feel felling so many exotic trees is a tragic waste of resources. It is heartbreaking to think that these trees that I have walked around and admired for so many years are going to be felled.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Ron Spragg



**From:** [Ruth Le Pla](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:32:51 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Ruth Le Pla



**From:** [Sandy Brunton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** : Proposed Intergrated Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:14:23 AM

---

Sent from my iPad

**Date:** 8 October 2022 at 9:00

**Subject: Re: Proposed Intergrated Management Plan Amendment 2022**

8th October 2022

Submission made by: Sandy Brunton

I wish to make a written submission and request that this submission be minuted.

I am strongly opposed to the removal and destruction of 345 non-native mature trees on **Owairaka maunga**, and the destruction of mature trees also planned for the other maunga in Auckland.

I do support succession to native vegetation which should happen naturally over the years, but not the destructive clear-felling as proposed in the IMP. My concerns are for the environment and the delicate ecosystem that will be damaged due to the total felling of hundreds of mature trees on the maunga non-native and now native. There has been no evidence/report (safety or otherwise) as to why native trees now have to be destroyed, or any reason for you to now include native trees in this cull (until now) accept that they may be in way of a 'sight line'. It is ludicrous to destroy healthy mature native trees for that reason alone.

There has already been a 30% loss of mature tree canopy coverage in our city since the 2015 removal of tree protection, which now flies in the face of the current climate change emergency as announced by the Mayor of Auckland Phil Goff in 2019. Phil Goff has repeatedly said we need mature tree coverage and more trees need to (and have) been planted so why on earth destroy so many hundreds of trees unnecessarily that will take decades to grow to the maturity of the existing ones when we need all the coverage we can get NOW!. It is senseless destruction.

Destroying and damaging the SEA on Owairaka will have a very negative and detrimental effect not only on the area but on the bird and insect life and the entire ecosystem that has been established over many years, but will also impact on the



community who largely do not agree with the clear felling which is clearly evident given the 14,400 signatures on a petition raised by the community tree group HTM that formed in 2019 to save the trees from being destroyed. Singling out exotic trees to be felled will also destroy natives around them as seen in the recent destruction of the pine trees at Western Springs where so many natives were also destroyed or damaged.

Owairaka is a very special and sacred place to many people in the community and beyond who have not only grown up beside and around the maunga but who's relatives have planted trees in respect of their ancestors so those trees hold a huge significance to other cultures and ethnicities besides Maori (ethnicity and culture) and that should be taken into account, not ignored.

It is very disrespectful to ignore that part of the history of Owairaka and of Auckland.

The Treaty settlement for the maunga was to foster a spirit of partnership and positive relationships but you are not doing that by destroying the trees on the maunga but it will only cause increased division among people, more than it has done already.

Please reconsider your IMP and restoration plan and consider ALL those people of Auckland that you are suppose to be looking after the maunga for.

A total senseless waste of our rate payers money.

Thank you  
Sandy Brunton

**From:** [Sarah Grace Wiklund](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SAVE THE TREES ON OWAIRAKA AND OTHER MAUNGA  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 3:53:41 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

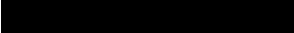
I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. (the proposition to see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King)

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and loved for 33 years on the maunga, and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and bird song and beautiful “multicultural” tree environment.

My great grandfather stopped the quarry on mt albert (rode on horse back to Wellington and brought the primeminister up to see the devastation it was having on the environment) and with the neighbors tried to create a beautiful habit in the quarries place - they planted most of the native and exotics on the maunga, they planted them side by side and a beautiful symbol of unity. Cutting the exotics whose roots intertwine with the natives, just as humanity should, is just awfully sad. Please please prayerfully reconsider this destruction!

The state of the Auckland finances would also benefit from the savings of NOT destroying all these trees and the birds habitats.

Yours sincerely,  
Sarah Wiklund



**From:** [Shelley Peters](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:52:36 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Shelley Peters



**From:** [Linda and Steve](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Tupuna Maunga Operational Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 11:17:19 AM

---

The Maunga Authority,

We are privileged to live on the boundary of Takarunga. We understand that returning native trees to the maunga is desirable. However, we are very concerned about plans to remove all the exotic trees before the native plantings have had a chance to mature. The bird life on the maunga is very dependent on the larger trees, and is a delight to all those who experience their presence. Tuis love the height of the trees on the maunga as do kereru, piwakawaka, kotare, wax-eye or tauhou, along with all the other birds that frequent the area. We have even had the odd visit from a kaka thanks to the height and number of mature trees that grow on the maunga. The birds do not care whether they are exotic or native as long as they are food sources and provide shelter. A large flame tree is very popular with tuis much of the year.

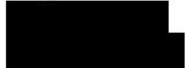
Your management plan acknowledges "the interconnected nature of our ecological system" and the the importance of "strengthening ecological linkages and wildlife connections between the Tūpuna Maunga and other important open spaces within Tāmaki Makaurau, and establish linkages and connections identified in other biodiversity plans and strategies".

Removing mature trees and waiting for natives to replace them will not help in this stated aim.

Please consider leaving the large exotics at least until the natives can provide the same home for the bird population.

Regards,

Stephen and Linda Withy



**From:** [Sue Miles](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission re removal of exotic trees from maunga  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:58:14 PM

---

## SUBMISSION RE REMOVAL OF EXOTIC TREES FROM MAUNGA

I understand that currently the tree removal plans apply specifically to four particular maunga but the general intention of the authority is to remove all exotic trees from all maunga. I find this intention distressing for a number of reasons.

I have lived on the slopes of Maungakiekie for fifty years, the back gate of my place opening on to the hill of the One Tree Hill Domain. I watch the shelter and the beauty of the oaks in the park behind me. Do not remove beautiful mature trees because they are exotic. There is no wisdom in that. It is a political act that reflects a political attitude that is neither conciliatory nor inclusive. Would you fell a beautiful mature totara? Then give the same respect to a beautiful mature oak.

Mature trees of all kinds provide essential shelter and nesting sites for birds. Birds don't discriminate.

On my place there are a number of exotic and native trees – kowhai, rimu, cabbage trees, nikau, oaks, holly, karaka, maple, kiekie, punga, kentia palms, cherry. They have over the years provided shelter and food for many birds including tui, kereru, ruru, kakariki, white eyes, fantails, riroriro along with blackbirds, thrushes and kingfishers. On a few rare occasions kaka have frequented the oaks, ripping the loose bark to feed on grubs. There is a scruffy douglas fir that is a favourite perch for tui, kereru and thrushes.

The mix of exotic and native trees on our maunga is also a reflection of where our society is now at. Exotic trees have been part of our country for about 200 years. Consideration needs to be given to the fact that the exotic trees on the maunga have an emotional significance, beyond their practicality, for many Aucklanders.

When my forebears arrived in Auckland in 1842 they arrived in an almost treeless landscape. Since that time Auckland has become one of the most tree-filled large cities in the world, flourishing with both native and exotic trees. We should honour the past by respecting both and allowing both to prosper in a carefully managed environment on the maunga. By all means plant more native trees but don't punish the others.

As well as seeing oaks on the maunga I can also see large pohutukawa from my window. They look good together.

Susanne Miles

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Alistair Waddell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:38:21 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have lived in Auckland all my life and have visited many of the maunga. In particular, I visit Ōwairaka / Mt Albert most days to walk the dog. I enjoy the beautiful environment that exists there now and would be very upset if it was destroyed by the removal of the large exotic trees. The periphery of the archery range has some majestic, large trees that provide shelter to many birds (tuis and kererū). The macrocarpa on the Watercare side is a spectacular specimen that has been used by ruru to rear offspring. It is joyful to see the tuis feeding on exotic and native nectar and to witness their spectacular flights in and around the trees. I fear all this will be lost for a very long time by the destruction of the environment being proposed in the current plan. Any inner city green space is very precious, especially the maunga which stand out across the city, and are visually enhanced by the large trees that clock their slopes. Ōwairaka / Mt Albert is especially beautiful with the pathways through the trees which means it is possible to walk there at any time of the day or season because of the shelter the trees afford.


I would ask the TMA to preserve the tranquillity of the environment for the benefit of all Aucklanders and visitors to the city.

The scarred, barren landscape following the removal of trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain shows the unsightly consequences of a plan that destroys what is there when a more sensitive plan would complement the existing natural resources and make improvements over much longer time frames. This would preserve the soil, the stability of the slopes and the and the plants and animals that live of the maunga.

If nothing else the trees should be preserved for the important contribution they make to carbon sequestration and climate management. They provide value just by being there. It will take energy and considerable funds to remove them and we will all be poorer for it.

While I have a special affection for Ōwairaka / Mt Albertt my concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Alistair Waddell



**From:** [Michael Hall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:52:42 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Michael Hall



**From:** [Adam Watson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, 7 October 2022 2:28:20 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Adam Watson





**From:** [Andre Wilkening](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Mt Richmond Trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:36:33 PM

---

To whom it may concern

I am opposed to the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would enable the felling of native and non-native trees on Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond, but also on Ōwairaka/Mt Albert, Puketāpapa/Mt Roskill, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta/Big King.

My name is Andre Wilkening. I have lived in Ōtāhuhu for 25 years, Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond is part of our home, it features strongly in our sense of belonging. I daily walk this beautiful maunga with my dog and enjoy knowing every tree, nook and cranny in this park. Especially the new lease of growth since the elimination of the cattle. So many people in our community enjoy this wonderful maunga to walk, talk, exercise, play, picnic in and around these wonderful trees.

I am opposed to any felling of healthy trees, especially native trees as we have very low tree coverage in our area as it is, so removing more i think is just stupid.

Kind Regards

Andre Wilkening

**From:** [Anne moller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:38:28 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Anne moller



**From:** [Xtra](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Consultation on removal of exotic trees from Maungawhau-Mt Eden  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:16:51 PM

---

Good afternoon

We wish to submit in opposition to the proposal to remove exotic trees from Maungawhau-Mt Eden. We are local Mt Eden residents.

As it is today Maungawhau is a wonderful asset to the local community and broader Auckland. It is widely used by locals and tourists alike looking for vistas of the city and to exercise in and enjoy a green city space and spend time together as families and communities. As a family we walk and run up Maungawhau several times per week. One of the attractions is the magnificent trees and fauna-native and non native(exotic).

Many of the non-native trees have grown to a beautiful size and offer diversity amongst the other trees and fauna. There would appear to be no good reason to cut these down to replace them with only native trees-it is both destructive and wasteful. If the objective is to only have native plants-Why not just gradually replace the exotic trees with natives as the exotics naturally die over time? That would satisfy all in the community-those that only want native plantings on the Maunga and those that appreciate the beauty and diversity of existing exotic trees and fauna. As well as destroying a beautiful green environment a wholesale removal of the exotic trees would also be a waste of resource. It will take years for the native trees to grow to the size of some of the exotic trees that would be cut down.

In a city with a development goal relating to intensity, our green spaces, particularly those with the lush vegetation of Maungawhau will become increasingly important. To start destroying this type of space by removing mature trees and fauna is abhorrent to many of the community and users and admirers of Maungawhau.

Regards

Anya and Geoff Wicks

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Arthur Moore](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:18:23 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.  
The mayor wants an urban forest and you are cutting one down

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.


As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Arthur Moore



**From:** [Bedirhan Teymur](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:38:26 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Bedirhan Teymur



**From:** [Brian Robinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re ridding Aucklands Volcanic cones of exotic and native trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 9:57:46 AM

---

The trees on the Maunga are an important part of all New Zealanders heritage and should not be removed.

It is inappropriate and insulting to our colonial past that a minority of New Zealanders make unilateral decisions that impact all New Zealanders without a democratic mandate to do so. Trees are living organisms that contribute to the health of all living creatures and the planet through absorption of CO<sub>2</sub> ,production of O<sub>2</sub>.

Th trees contribute to mental social and spiritual wellness and should not be removed



**From:** [david Hay](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:03:00 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

If it is appropriate to have more or native trees on the Maunga then I suggest you plant Natives in areas where there is plenty of space and when they start to become mature trees cut down the ones you feel appropriate to remove. Probably at least in 40 years time

Over 60 years ago I helped plant native trees on top of Big King to camouflage the water reservoir. It has taken 60 years

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
David Hay



**From:** [David Rawson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:28:28 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
David Rawson





**From:** [David Wardell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 9:58:29 AM

---

To whom it may concern,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
David Wardell



**From:** [Denny Ovens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Consultation on removal of exotic trees from Maungawhau-Mt eden  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:28:00 PM

---

**Subject: consultation on removal of exotic trees from Maungawhau-Mt eden**

Kia Ora

I understand you are consulting on removing non native trees from Maungawhau.

I wish to submit in opposition to this proposal. I am a local resident.

As it is today Maungawhau is a wonderful asset to the local community, broader Auckland and indeed New Zealand.

I like many residents enjoy walking up it regularly and see people of all ages including tourists (other kiwis and people from overseas as our borders open up) enjoying its beauty, vista's, magnificent trees and fauna-native and non native(exotic).

Many of the non-native trees have grown to a beautiful size and offer diversity amongst the other trees and fauna.

I can see no good reason to cut these down to replace them with only native trees-indeed I see that as destructive and wasteful. If the objective is to only have native plants-Why not just gradually replace the exotic trees with natives as the exotics naturally die over time? That would satisfy all in the community-those that only want native plantings on the Maunga and those that appreciate the beauty and diversity of existing exotic trees and fauna.

A massive cut down will leave an insightly mess as well as be noisy as it occurs for local residents and presumably have a negative impact on other species that exist in the current diverse environments today. It will take years for the native trees to grow to the size of some of the exotic trees that will be cut down.

Regards

Denny Ovens

**From:** [Dianne Wilton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:48:20 PM

---

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Mt Albert, Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu, Mt Richmond, Big King.

THERE IS NO BENEFIT TO THE COMMUNITY, FLORA, OR FAUNA BY CHOPPING DOWN THOUSANDS OF TREES. IT IS IRRELEVANT THAT THESE TREES ARE exoticS or nativeS.

I OBJECT TO AUCKLAND RATE PAYERS' MONIES BEING SPENT IN THIS MANNER. THIS IS TANTAMOUNT TO VANDALISM AND WILLFUL DAMAGE. THE COURT OF APPEAL HAS ALREADY RULED ON THIS – COUNCIL LOST. THIS IS AN ATTEMPT, BY COUNCIL TO FOIL THE SYSTEM AND DISRESPECT THE LAW. THERE ARE MORE PRESSING ISSUES IN THE COMMUNITY SUCH AS POVERTY, HOMELESSNESS, UNEMPLOYMENT, COLLASPED BUSINESSES, CHILDREN GOING HUNGRY, POTHOLES IN ROADS, AGED WATER AND WASTEWATER PIPES, SEWAGE SPILLING INTO WATERWAYS - NOT TO MENTION, THE CURRENT LEVEL OF DEBT THE COUNCIL, INDEED THE COUNTRY HAS.

I FAIL TO SEE HOW AUCKLAND COUNCIL CAN JUSTIFY ANY BENEFIT TO THE COMMUNITY AND ECO- SYSTEM THAT FELLING THESE TREES WILL BRING.

NZ PRIDES AND MARKETS ITSELF ON ITS CLEAN AND GREEN IMAGE. WHERE DOES THIS FIT IN WITH COUNCIL'S CLIMATE CRISIS? IT MAKES NO SENSE.

COUNCIL NEEDS TO GET BACK TO BASICS, IT IS A SERVICE PROVIDER, FUNDED BY ITS RATE-PAYERS. COUNCIL DOES NOT DICTATE TO ITS CONSTITUENTS; COUNCIL'S JOB IS TO SERVE THE PEOPLE.

THE PEOPLE DO NOT WANT THESE TREES FELLED.

Destroying any trees on OUR VOLCANIC CONES will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

The effects of felling so many trees is extreme – to the environment and to our community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland.

COUNCIL SHOULD STICK TO ITS KNITTING THAT IS SERVING ITS RATEPAYERS AND REMEMBER COUNCIL'S ROLE IS THAT OF A CUSTODIAN ROLE FOR AUCKLAND'S CITIZENS.

I would like to make an oral submission.

Dianne Wilton.

**From:** [Don](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Integrated Management Plan.  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 9:07:24 AM  
**Attachments:** [Submission from Don McLean - Tupuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan.pdf](#)

---

To whom it may concern,

Please find my submission on the Tupuna Maunga Authority's Integrated Management Plan attached..

Regards,  
Don McLean.

## **The Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan.**

### **Submission from:**

**Don McLean**

**I wish to make it known that I oppose the felling of any trees, native and non-native, on Owairaka, and/or any of the other Tupuna Maunga.**

Firstly I'd like to say that I completely support the goal of restoring native vegetation to the Tupuna Maunga. However I do not support the destructive process that is being forced upon the mountains, the environment and the communities that surround them.

My wife and I have lived on the slopes of Owairaka for the last 25 years. We have raised our two children here. When they were younger they considered the mountain reserve to be their backyard, and spent as much time as possible playing in the bush and trees. Now that they are grown up they still consider the mountain and reserve to be their home.

Over the years I have walked the roads and paths covering the mountain almost every day. I trained for nearly a year in 2019 to prepare for an ascent of Mt Kilimanjaro, by climbing Owairaka enough times to make the equivalent of three ascents of Mt Everest (five ascents of Kilimanjaro). The grasses, trees, birds and animals that inhabit the maunga provided a beautiful environment to accompany both this strenuous exercise, and also a calm and motivating place to wind down and relax afterward. They are part of my life, and I don't want to see them destroyed by people who don't even live in this neighbourhood.

I would like to note that the removal of nearly half of the trees on the mountain, including almost all of the large trees, will be an extremely significant event, both from the point of view of the process itself, and to the end result which will devastate the existing flora and fauna on the mountain.

How can removing fifty percent of the large trees have a "less than minor" effect on the ecology of the mountain?

The TMA plan, and Strategic framework: Tūpuna Maunga Values, states that they want to restore and reintroduce indigenous native ecosystems, reintroduce native plants and attract native animal species.

What they don't seem to understand is that there is already a thriving population of native birds and plants on Owairaka. This population has built up significantly over the 25 years we have lived here. Removing 345 mature trees will destroy this population. It will take decades to restore to the level we have now.

The trees don't need to be removed, they will eventually die anyway. We need to preserve what we have now and use those mature trees to protect new plantings of native trees underneath their canopy. It's a well recognised process and advocated in the Council's own website. It's called Succession Planting, and it won't require the spending of millions of dollars to remove trees unnecessarily.

Restoring native vegetation to the maunga is a good idea.  
The method proposed by the TMA for doing this is bad.

Regards,  
Don McLean

**From:** [Gael Baldock](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on TMA Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:32:18 PM

---

I've read the new clause to the TMA's Integrated Management Plan where they now start telling the truth on the removal of trees

On behalf of all of the tree, the birds and all of the life that are supported by this ecosystem I say **NO** to the plan.

The biodiversity of our city, the Urban Ngahere, the bird corridor from the Waitakere Ranges to the Islands of the Gulf, the neighbourhood birdlife, the coolness of our city (in temperature and in fabulousness) can **NOT** have this rape and pillage of the environment in the name of a 'redress' for past wrongs.

I am totally against the Tupuna Maunga Authority's IMP with regard to the removal of trees.

Should the decision to take this further happen, I would like to be notified to put a submission into a publicly Notified Resource Consent for each and every volcanic cone

I would like to speak to my submission

Gael Baldock



Protect ALL Maunga

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Tessa Collecutt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:48:21 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are mostly small, low-growing species.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Any succession to fully native vegetation should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a pleasant environment to enjoy.


Our family live in Otahuhu and we will sometimes go for walks or bike rides through Mt Richmond. We thoroughly enjoy the beauty of the mature trees, exotic and native, and think this maunga would become an ugly, barren and uninviting environment without these large trees.

This denudation would also be a great loss to all the community who enjoy sporting activities at the maunga's base, as the large poplar trees and others, give shade and shelter to those watching and supporting games.

Please do not proceed with this wholesale cutting down of trees which would take a generation for the maunga to recover from.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Grant and Tessa Collecutt



**From:** [Devonport Peninsula Trust Board](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 4:58:23 pm  
**Attachments:** [221008 Submission to Proposed Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan.pdf](#)

---

Kia ora

Please find attached Te Hau Kapua/Devonport Peninsula Trust's submission on the Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022

Ngā mihi

Iain Rea  
Chair



## DEVONPORT PENINSULA TRUST



8 October 2022

### Submission on the Proposed Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan

Tēnā koutou katoa

Te Hau Kapua/ Devonport Peninsula Trust welcomes the opportunity to submit on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan. The Trust's vision is a welcoming community – in which our people are engaged with each other, and the environment in which they live. Our mission is to build community – by enabling and empowering local communities and groups, through facilitation, support, and networking.

We support the work of the TMA's ecological restoration of the maunga in our area and acknowledge the linkages they have to those across Tāmaki Makaurau. We support the encouragement of culturally safe access and acknowledge the continued restoration of the mana of the maunga with mana whenua as kaitiaki over the Tūpuna Maunga.

We support the restoration of associated knowledge and the celebration of Te Āo Maori during Matariki in 2022 and look forward, in consultation with mana and tangata whenua to those continued dialogues. We would seek the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's guidance in how any such future activity might be enabled in ways that are engaging, enjoyable, safe, and respectful.

We support the priority to ensure the remaining cultural and archaeological fabric of the Maunga is protected and the connection between the Maunga is made prominent. We support the recognition given to European and other histories and interaction with the Maunga and note the proposed Integrated Management Plans for Ōwairaka (Mt Albert), Pukewīwī (Mt Roskill), Ōtāhuhu (Mt Richmond), and Te Tātua a Riukiuta (Big King) envisions the removal of "not all" non-native trees.

We appreciate the opportunity to submit on this amendment and look forward to the continued work to increase the Peninsula communities understanding's of the treasures that are the maunga that will be handed down for generations and the continued engagement by The Tūpuna Maunga Authority in representation of all the peoples of Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland.

Ngā mihi

Iain Rea  
Chair

From: [J. L. Tallon](#)  
To: [Suzanne Aubrey](#)  
Subject: Submission of the revised TMA plan for Auckland's Maunga under the author's  
Date: Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:55:52 PM

Dear TMA,

1. I write to oppose the cutting down of the cherry trees on the Cherry Tree Walk on Owhai aka.

As notified previously these trees were planted in memory of my wife's great uncle Edward who died at Gallipoli. They were planted by her grandmother and they hold deep spiritual significance for the family who have been living on the maunga for 6 generations. They offer a beautiful peaceful walk into the cone, full of memories of her tupuna.

2. Also as notified previously, I oppose the cutting down of the olive trees along the road on the north-west corner. These were planted in memory of my wife's father Jack who was missing in action on Crete in WWII 1941. The seeds were sent by Jack from Palestine just prior to the action on Crete. Eight months later it was discovered he was still alive and a POW in what is now modern Poland. Nonetheless these trees hold the memory of Jack and his many contributions to Aotearoa and have deep spiritual significance to the family.

I know that you will understand the significance of these two sets of trees and their spiritual importance as they embody for us our own loved tupuna.

3. The seat at the beginning of the cherry walk, instead of looking out over the upper hilltop, now looks out on an ugly plastic fence and is overgrown with weeds. It needs clearing and a little kaitiakitanga. See below.

Thanks for your consideration and attention. My wife and I both grew up on the upper slopes of Owhai aka.

Sincerely,  
Jefre y L. Tallon  
(Ko Owhai aka toku maunga)

Curly



**From:** [Jeffery Turner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 8:57:16 AM

---

Greetings

I am writing to oppose the planned changes to the Integrated Management Plan that would permit exotic trees to be cut down on the Auckland cones of Owairaka / Mt Albert, Te Tatua a Riukiuta / Big King, Puketapapa / Mt Roskill, and Otahuhu / Mt Richmond.

I have a strong link and connection with the maunga, having lived near one all my life, taking daily walks to enjoy and appreciate the many types of birds that are dependant on the splendid variety of both native and exotic trees which blend together to provide protection, food and safety.

Exotic trees have existed on the maunga for generations – among them are many great and majestic specimens well over 100 years old. They are part of what we have, just as we also have many types of exotic birds. In fact I suggest that the culling of some aggressive introduced bird types can be justified, whereas I see no reason to remove trees just because they are exotic.

On my walks on the maunga, I love to identify the sounds of the many species of birds, and have written down 24 different types that I've seen and/or heard over the course of a 12 month period. Many of those would disappear without the added protection and food supply offered by the exotic trees.

As a positive suggestion, I'd like to see all the dead trees and limbs removed (I've counted 7 such trees on my maunga), some of which have been in such state for years, as that would greatly enhance the whole maunga and its appearance, and start to show some care for the natural beauty passed on by our forefathers.

I strongly oppose the removal of any healthy exotic trees from the above-mentioned cones, in fact from any cone in Auckland. These trees do no harm and have caused no issue for generations, but since the threat of cutting them down following the felling of similar trees on three or four other Auckland cone (which look much the worse for the culling), so much division and anxiety has been caused – please restore the peace.

Please allow the trees to continue to exist and provide the beauty and variety they display to many people, and the protection, shelter and food they provide to countless birds.

Yours sincerely,

Jeffery Turner  


**From:** [Jesse Hammond](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:48:20 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I firmly believe that all of the beautiful large old trees of Tamaki Makaurau should be cherished, and cared for, alongside and above and sheltering newly planted indigenous trees for the future. To destroy them would surely bring no potential benefit to anyone - unless possibly hidden agendas are involved.

It's an obviously wrong and corrupt plan that cannot be allowed to be done.

I also agree with all of the text below, pre written by someone else. I am a long-term resident of Tamaki Makaurau Central City and am of varied European and Tainui descent. I very much cherish and support the growth and care for the future of native bush, in Tamaki Makaurau and all of Aotearoa. . There is no sense in culling exotic trees, supposedly for indigenous preservation purposes. Such destruction of fine trees will be nothing but detrimental to new growth of native trees. I wonder which developers will win out if the abjectly corrupt proposition of felling so many grand trees is allowed to be perpetrated. Where are we? It is unbelievable.

We must leave the trees to stand and support and shelter the new growth of native trees.

I also agree with the following statement, not written by me -

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Jesse Hammond



**From:** [john.clark](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against changes to the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, 7 October 2022 3:11:41 pm  
**Attachments:** [TMA submission against changes to the IMP.PDF](#)  
[Mary Tallon Rich Heritage in exotics too NZ Herald 18 11 2019.jpg](#)

---

Tenā koe

Please find attached my submission against the proposed changes to the IMP.

Nga mhi

John Clark



07 10 2022

Tenā koe

## **Submission opposing the changes to the Integrated Management Plan**

*I support much of the work of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and have taken part in Love your Maunga days and planting days, visited Whau Café and Maungawhau walkway – good work. I am also appreciative of the removing of vehicles on the maunga – it has restored peace and allows us to hear the birds.*

***The only issue I have is the unnecessary removal of healthy mature trees.***

*I have visited all the maunga, and looked at the ones that have been ‘restored’ and was troubled to see what had happened with failed plantings and almost no specimen sized or canopy trees. Plus there seems to be increased erosion since the fellings.*

*We both strongly feel that there is no valid reason in 2022 to be doing wholesale tree felling for whatever reason and are therefore against any alteration in the IMP that permits unbridled removal of trees.*

### **Please read my submission in light of the following:**

- 1) **Following the Court of Appeal ruling, the judges made it clear the TMA has not been transparent regarding consultation.** The only reason the TMA wants to change the IMP is that they were found guilty of unlawful practices, and wish to circumvent the legal decision so they can carry on felling with the least inconvenience.
- 2) **The chairman has stated on numerous occasions that he is happy with the level of consultation with the public** that the authority has ‘*The Authority is comfortable it has fulfilled all its obligations to notify and consult*’ NZ Herald 29 08 22, yet the Appeal Court found the following: [213] *We have concluded that the failure to state that the Tūpuna Maunga Authority intended to remove all of the exotic trees on Ōwairaka meant that the Authority did not comply with its consultation obligations.*
- 3) **if the TMA goes ahead with changes to the Integrated Management Plan, then existing resource consents should be cancelled and re- applied for as ‘notified’** this would be following the spirit of the courts.
- 4) **Over the years the TMA has had many submissions for the draft annual plan that were against the felling – yet you have not altered the plans to stop the felling.** Therefore if there is a large number of submissions against these changes in the wording in the IMP, I would expect ***you in the interests of accountability to NOT change the plan.*** This would be honouring the spirit of the court ruling and the wishes of Aucklanders.
- 5) **Over the years the TMA has been providing statements that give the impression the tens of thousands of ‘natives’ were in fact ‘trees’** and that these are a quid pro quo for the exotics you have been cutting down. Your staff have told me clearly on Love your Maunga days that ‘*there are very few canopy or specimen trees – the plantings are mainly ground cover for skinks and things*’ the plantings are nowhere near where the exotics were removed. Low level ground cover like flaxes, pohuhue, koromiko are in no way replacements for canopy trees as the public is led to believe by media releases.
- 6) **The authority has never admitted that most of the first waves of plantings died and had to be re – planted.** We have documented the plastic pots and dead natives covered in weeds on all our visits to the maunga that have been ‘restored’. It is like a wasteland – and all needed replanting.
- 7) **The Tree Council was not aware that the TMA had plans for major tree felling when they agreed to support the authority** – This was explained to me in discussions with a senior member of the Tree Council - yet the authority continually boasts of support by this organisation.

## Reasons against the changes to the Integrated Management Plan

- I do not believe that by simply re-writing the Integrated Management Plan that the TMA has actually followed the findings of the court – but rather seeking to go around the edges and continue with the single phase felling – without truly letting the public know what you are doing. This is because the original Integrated Management Plan was made widely public and had high level persons such as Christine Fletcher and Bill Cashmore in the authority at that time. Conversely this is a very low level release that very few will even notice – although it is of vital importance for Auckland.
- Council has declared a ‘climate emergency’ and we should all be valuing and not chopping down existing mature healthy trees.
- The tree felling projects on the maunga are funded by Auckland Council and are an extravagant waste of ratepayers money at a time when we simply cannot afford it.
- The removal of healthy mature exotic trees has led to erosion and much more kikuyu than before on maunga that have been ‘restored’.
- Exotic trees are mostly deciduous and provide the topsoil on most of the maunga. There are countless young native saplings growing up in the shelter of their exotic neighbours – why destroy that by ripping out the well-established bigger trees.
- I spent a whole day re-planting on Ōwairaka after the whole first wave of ground cover died from being ‘dry’ planted in the scoria. I have also documented the failed plantings on Mangere Mountain and Pigeon Mountain – which seem such a waste of time and money.
- The changes proposed to the Integrated Management Plan are simply back door plans to alter the existing document so you can slip in and cut down more trees. This is cynical and more of the same non consulting non - transparent behaviour that this organisation has been criticised by the courts for.
- The Appeal Court found the authority had acted unlawfully by not consulting with the public over the felling of trees on Ōwairaka/ Mount Albert and that Auckland Council also acted unlawfully by issuing a non-notified resource consent. The message was clear – neither organisation respected the Reserves Act 1977 and was sent a strong message by the courts to cease felling immediately – and that should be the end of the matter.
- Ostensibly – although the court did not specifically state it – the felling on all the other maunga have also been unlawful. The ethical thing to do would be to cancel the existing resource consents and apply for new ones on a ‘notified’ basis.
- Also the fact that the annual management plans don’t have any specificity about tree felling means that once the TMA have changed the Integrated Management Plan they can just carry on not informing the public and this is simply unacceptable.
- Changing the Integrated Management Plan to allow the continuation of the tree felling ‘projects’ is going against the whole ethos of the plan that was originally submitted on and the responsibilities implied in the Redress Act by subjecting the former to laws required by Reserves Act. There are numerous references in the IMP about the non- Māori people of Auckland – who seem to be ignored with the tree felling projects (*see fig1*)

Fig 1

The maunga is held by the trustee for the common benefit of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau **and the other people of Auckland.**

**people of all cultures to come together** and share common aspirations for the protection and restoration of these important landscapes

**They also contain heritage places and features associated with European history and interaction with these landscapes**

**RECOGNISE EUROPEAN AND OTHER HISTORIES, AND INTERACTION WITH THE MAUNGA**

- **Reflect European and other histories** alongside mana whenua history on the Tūpuna Maunga.
- Honour the multiple narratives, cultural meaning and connections felt and expressed **among all people of Tāmaki Makaurau** over the Tūpuna Maunga.
- Recognise and enable the community's relationship of connection with the maunga through care for the **early European and other cultures' history and structures.**

- **Where was the respect shown to the histories on Ōwairaka such as that of Mary Tallon's family** that was conveniently ignored when the non-notified resource consent was applied for? How did the 'experts' miss it? Please see the attached document 'Rich heritage in exotics too' (NZ Herald 18.11.19)

***In summary, while I support the planting of natives and gradual removal of exotics when they become dangerous – I am totally against the proposed removal of all exotics for the simple fact they are not 'native'.***

The TMA have already 'restored' a number of maunga and the result is like a war zone of felled perfectly healthy exotics that were often known and loved by the local community.

It is time for the Tupuna Maunga Authority to stop misleading the public that they are 'replacing' the removed exotics for thousands of native trees, when you are actually just planting ground cover – and nowhere near where the exotics are removed.

The removal of mature healthy trees is contributing to continued erosion and lack of shelter for seedlings and saplings. I have observed and recorded many healthy young native trees growing up under the shelter of exotics which often being deciduous – shed their leaves and create sustainable soil for the young natives. We also know that native insects and birds happily feed on exotics. My wife have documented countless examples of native birds feeding on such exotics as banksia, flowering gum, bottlebrush, silky oak and others – often when there is no native flora in flower.

We need to all acknowledge the shared heritage of the tupuna maunga and that both mistakes and goodwill have come from all peoples and their desire to enjoy these inner city sanctuaries.

Massive tree felling projects on the maunga have seen to be divisive and not environmentally sound.

**Let's leave the trees alone and all work together to plant natives, keep pests away and nurture the natives growing up in the shelter of existing exotic trees.**

**I will expect that if there are overwhelming submissions against these changes to the IMP, that you will honour that and reject the changes.**

**Nga mihi nui**

John Clark



# Rich heritage in exotics too

Tussle over trees on Ōwairaka/Mt Albert brings history on both sides into focus

**M**y family came by boat to New Zealand in the 1840s and 1880s, courageous, like all settlers, with hopes for a bright future.

My great-grandparents and all their whānau loved the natural beauty of Auckland and did all they could to preserve it. My grandmother planted the cherry grove on Ōwairaka/Mt Albert because she was an English romantic.

She did not remove indigenous trees to do so because in the early 1900s there were very few trees on the maunga. Māori fortifications had seen indigenous bush burned off many years before it was farmed by Edward Sadgrove and family.

Along with pūriri, rimu and pohutukawa planted by my grandfather, the old olives on the northern slopes grew from seeds sent home from Palestine by my father on leave for a week in 1940 prior to four years as a POW in World War II.

His friend Bill Hakarama rescued and returned my father's diary before he himself died on Crete and our family owe him so much for that kindness.

My grandfather drove to Wellington in 1917 to ask Prime Minister William Massey to stop the mining of Ōwairaka crater because flying rocks posed a danger to the public and the quarry ruined the beauty of the maunga. He was successful and it has barely been altered since — except for a new block of septic tank toilets built recently about 50m from the old ones in a concrete car park which, far from respecting the dignity of the maunga, creates an eyesore at its entrance.

When the Tūpuna Maunga Authority decided to remove "exotic" trees, did it consider their significance to the many Aucklanders, especially the ageing, who exercise their customary right to walk around the maunga each day and absorb its beauty and peace?

It is not just Māori who value the spiritual, cultural and historical dimensions of the maunga.

Hundreds of local schoolchildren planted trees on the maunga during the 1950s and 60s and still remember it as a special experience.

Listen to the conversations of those who took overseas guests or their elderly whānau and mokopuna to quietly view the lights of Auckland in the days when

The Auckland Council plans to remove 345 trees from Ōwairaka/Mt Albert.

Photo / Jason Oxenham



Mary Tallon  
comment

they were permitted to drive up the cones. They were awe-struck and humbled. I heard those comments growing up in Auckland and was proud of the unique taonga of our wonderful city.

My grandfather was a pro-active chairman of the Auckland Harbour Board. He took the entire board to visit Tane Mahuta and encouraged them to envisage how important it was for Auckland to plan and retain areas such as Scenic Drive so that mature kauri were protected from private developers.

Many of our forebears were careful guardians of the land for future generations, setting aside public parks that are too often commandeered by vested interests.

So what's next on the agenda?

Most of the tracks in the Waitakere Ranges have been closed by the Auckland Council until further notice. Does that mean forever? Where is the proof kauri dieback is caused by humans? I've seen plenty of healthy kauri this week, much healthier than the teenagers in Auckland

who are now deprived of walking tracks to keep them in physical touch with the land and away from the internet.

Again, it was a decision imposed upon the people who live here by unelected amorphous bodies which are not accountable to anyone, are difficult to contact and whose expensive ideas are presumably paid for by ratepayers.

Why are we paying for helicopters at some ridiculous price per minute, arborists; planters; 13,000 seedlings for Ōwairaka alone; generating noise and offering disrespect to the dignity and peace of the maunga? All that is needed is to remove a few ancient Australian gums that pose a problem on the slopes.

Who really cares about the emotional harm this will generate? How is it the Auckland Council can be so draconian towards cutting trees on privately owned land but can sit on its hands in the public domain?

When my great-grandfather on the other side of the family was living with Waikato Māori and a visiting tribe arrived

in warrior dress, his response was for the tribe to counter with a peace dance. The tribe's mana was not diminished and the two tribes feasted together that day with no loss of life.

But the Tūpuna Maunga Authority appears to ignore any partnership opportunity with the citizens of Auckland. It is carrying out a plan for denuding all 17 maunga. Is it trying to dig up past wrongs? Is the scheme even legal?

We have inherited a flawed world but we can walk forward together, as long as there is dialogue where all parties feel heard.

The Tūpuna Maunga Authority's recent ruling over Guy Fawkes has rightly galvanised strong public support but there is an ill wind blowing which bodes distrust and disharmony for this nation which may become a gale unless people of integrity, including Māori and Pakeha, stand up for what is fair and equitable.

Mary Tallon is an Auckland author and oral historian

**From:** [kathryn legrove](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [kathryn legrove](#)  
**Subject:** Submission against amendment to TMA integrated management plan.  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:49:57 PM

---

To Tupuna Maunga Authority

I oppose the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan and all aspects of the Integrated Management plan that relate to the removal of approximately 1145 trees on Te - Tatua- a -Riukiuta/Big King, Otahuhu/Mt Richmond, Pukewiwi,Puketapa/Mt Roskill, Owairaka, Te Ahika A-Rakatua/Mt Albert.

I was born and currently live in Otahuhu. Mt Richmond was and still is my playground. I disagree with the statement that native trees have been removed from the mountain over the decades.

The trees on Mt Richmond and the three other maunga provide physical amenity and environmental services that we need more than ever with housing intensification, loss of urban forest and the threat of climate change.

I wish to present my submission to a Hearings Panel.

yours sincerely  
Kathryn le Grove

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Mary Tallon](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Violent Tree Cutting has to stop!!  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:52:50 PM

---

I wish to add my voice to the large number of Aucklanders who are shocked an organisation like TMA should pursue such a single-minded policy which ignores all their own talk about “guarding the spiritual qualities of the Maunga” and refuses to compromise regarding the requests of true guardians of trees and fauna in the city, the citizens of Auckland.

Auckland Council and the TMA have proved over the past years of their partnership that they are not to be trusted with the sacred taonga. They have cut trees and left ugly stumps, they have talked about planting 100s of trees which turn out to be grasses and flax left in pots to die on Mangere Mountain for example.

The most egregious decision is continuing to cut ONLY EXOTICS with a dishonest excuse that they are blocking the viewshaft between maunga.

What about native trees. Do they not do the same thing? This is a policy which shows no compromise and is not logical. All trees have something positive to offer flora and fauna just as all people have if given the opportunity to interact constructively, to listen and accommodate each other’s needs.

If Council and TMA take their role as guardians seriously then they would have kept the trees in good health, pruned trees that need it, cleared the undergrowth and looked after the plantings. At present the maunga have uncut grass, dying pots, messy undergrowth, plastic fences - all new since co-governance model was initiated. Councils alone were doing a better job and didn’t have \$28M plus allocated per annum!

The failure to consult “other” except at poorly advertised hui has not gone unnoticed.

I have written earlier about this regarding the 2022-23 TMA Management Plan and hope this will be included in today’s brief submission.

Mary Tallon  


Sent from my iPad

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Friday, 7 October 2022 3:46:32 pm  
**Attachments:** [3657\\_001.pdf](#)  
[William Peters - Attachment A.pdf](#)

---

Please find attached a submission on behalf of Patukirikiri iwi re the Maunga Authority Consultation.

Could you please acknowledge receipt of this submission by return email.

Nga mihi  
William Peters  
Te Patukirikiri Iwi

**TE PATUKIRIKIRI SUBMISSION  
ON  
IMP AMENDMENT**

**TO: [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)**

1. Te Patukirikiri fully supports the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan (new Appendix) on the ecological restoration projects (including native plantings / removal of non-native trees) for:
  - Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert
  - Pukewīwī / Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill
  - Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond
  - Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King
2. The Tūpuna Maunga are significant places of settlement, agriculture, battles, marriages, births and burials. They are the essence of our self-identity as mana whenua. So, it is vital we have real connections with the Maunga.
3. We are deeply saddened by the many years of previous mismanagement by councils where trees were planted within cultural and archaeological features on the Maunga without the knowledge or consent of mana whenua and which has compromised the mauri of these taonga tuku iho. Those plantings within tūāpapa, rua and around ancestral burial sites, for example, are highly offensive. On occasions, those trees have fallen in storms, uprooted the earth and caused irreparable damage to the cultural and archeological fabric on the Maunga. There are many more currently prone to such failure. The removal of trees from those sensitive cultural features on the Maunga is tika.
4. The Tūpuna Maunga returned to Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau via the 2014 Collective Settlement legislation, including the Maunga in the IMP Amendment, belong to all 13 iwi/hapū of Ngā Mana Whenua.
5. As to any exclusive claim over the Maunga, as was recorded by the High Court in its decision rejecting the exclusive mana whenua claim by Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei:
 

[635] ... I note Mr Hodder's [the lawyer for Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei] submission in closing that, where ownership of maunga and motu was transferred under the collective settlement or where land is dealt through the collective RFR carousel regime, **Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei do not claim mana whenua.**
6. The Tūpuna Maunga Authority is a statutory co-governance entity of equal mana whenua and Auckland Council membership. We collectively have rangatiratanga over all the Maunga. So it's galling for mana whenua to see tauiwi funding racist campaigns to pursue their entitled agendas because they can't stomach mana whenua having a direct say over our taonga. They are at pains to claim they are not racist but we do not see them trying to stop tree removals elsewhere in Tāmaki Makaurau, which happens on a daily basis. For example, did "Honour the Maunga" and their bankers the Normans go to court to stop the western springs trees coming down? No. Did they go to court to protect the large native stand of trees in Avondale? No.

7. Some of our people who live at Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert have received junk mail in their letterboxes from "Honour the Maunga" (**Attachment A**).

8. This paperwork just tells lies:

**Page 1**

- They show a misrepresentative (outdated) photo of Ohuiarangi when they know it does not look like that now.
- They refer to "volcanic cones (maunga)" when they know mana whenua call them Tūpuna Maunga. Do they call themselves "Honour the Volcanic Cones"?
- They say the "Tupuna Maunga Authority is calling for submissions on plans to rid the volcanic cones (maunga) of thousands of exotics and native trees." False. The total number of trees to be removed is about 1,100, including a handful of natives at most (and because of health and safety issues) and there will be nearly 70,000 new plantings on these four Maunga (many of which have already been planted).

**Page 2**

- They say the "Tupuna Maunga Authority ... wants to rid the city's volcanic cones (maunga) of the exotic and some native trees." False. Not all exotics are being removed. That didn't happen at Maungarei, Ōhuiarangi, Pukewīwī or Mangere.

9. This crew reminds us of the MAGA rednecks from America.

10. Mana whenua support the Integrated Management Plan, and the proposed amendment because they protect and restore the mauri and natural biodiversity of the Tūpuna Maunga. Mana whenua also support the planting of native species including species traditionally used for health and well-being.

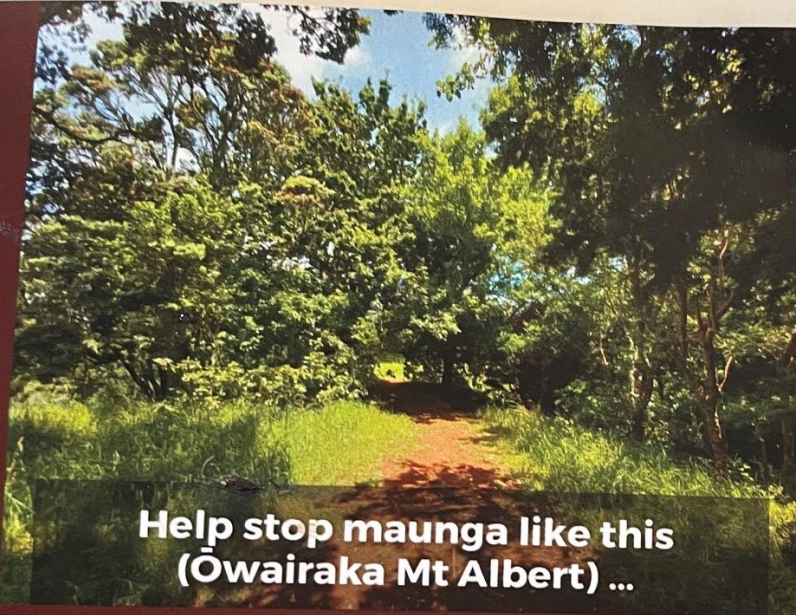
11. The mauri of the Maunga must be revitalized. Mana whenua see the excellent steps being taken by the Tūpuna Maunga Authority as vital towards this goal and the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan is another great step in the right direction.

William Peters

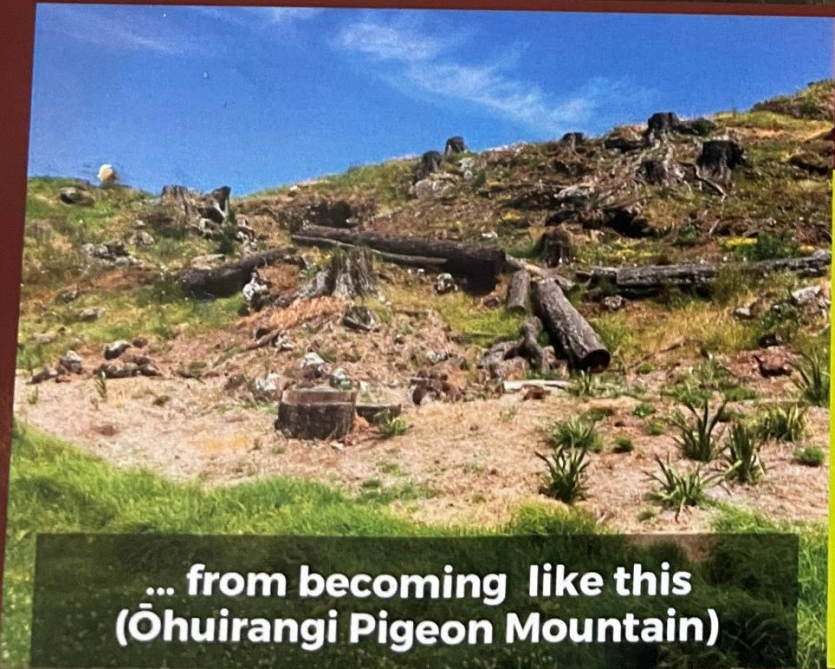


Chairman  
Te Patukirikiri

7 October 2022



Help stop maunga like this  
(Ōwairaka Mt Albert) ...



... from becoming like this  
(Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain)



Honour the Maunga

**Tūpuna Maunga  
Authority is calling for  
submissions on plans  
to rid the volcanic  
cones (maunga) of  
thousands of exotic  
and native trees**

**BE SURE TO HAVE  
YOUR SAY IF YOU  
WANT TO SAVE THE  
TREES**

It's easy and need only take  
5 minutes!

See over for more info





Tūpuna Maunga Authority - a ratepayer funded co-governance body - wants to rid the city's volcanic cones (maunga) of the exotic and some native trees. Tree saving legal action was taken after it mass-felled trees on three maunga.

The Court ruled the Authority must consult with the public about its tree felling plans, so it is now calling for submissions.

This consultation is very important. It is vital that as many people as possible support keeping all native and non-native trees on Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's maunga. Writing a submission is easy and only needs to take five minutes. All you need to do is write an email saying you don't want any trees to be cut down and briefly explain why you feel that way.

Email your submission to **MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz**  
by 5 pm, Tuesday 4 October 2022

Visit our website for more information about the issue and for ideas about what to include in your submission:

[honourthemaunga.org.nz/news/tree-submission](https://honourthemaunga.org.nz/news/tree-submission)



**From:** [Nicholas Barclay](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding trees on Auckland's Maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:50:46 PM

---

I object to re-vegetation of the Maunga and I support the removal of existing trees, especially exotic trees.


I submit that Auckland's Maunga are taonga that must be protected according to a set of principles:

1. The Maunga have a unique geological character as volcanic cones. The first priority for managing Auckland's Maunga should be to protect the geology. Trees will erode more rapidly the geology such as narrow crater rims. A Maunga covered in trees just becomes another hill.
2. The Maunga have important historical, cultural and archeological value. The second priority should be to protect the archeological historical and cultural value of the Maunga. Trees will destroy the archeology. There is no difference between a kumara pit and the hole created when a big tree falls over. Further, terracing of pa sites will be lost once trees are established.
3. The Maunga need to be safe. The third priority should be the public amenity of these spaces. Kids walking to school and neighbouring residents should not need to worry about antisocial behaviour, drugs, people sleeping rough. These are essential parts of the Auckland park network, and having lots of trees all over them removes their value as safe thoroughfares and safe recreational spaces.

Only after meeting those objectives should the planting of trees on these Maunga be considered favourably.

Nga mihi, Nicholas Barclay.

Nicholas Barclay



**From:** [Paul Tudor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:36:48 PM

---

Kia ora

My family lives within the shadow of Owairaka. We have been very upset by the actions of the Honour the Maunga Facebook group, as they do not represent all of us who regularly walk on Owairaka and enjoy the beautiful area. They are a selfish, Malicious Minority. We do not “possess” maunga, they are not “ours” and these people clearly do not understand the spiritual significance, how critical maunga are to everyone’s whakapapa, and that we are all in this together.

While I have some sympathy for them, I want their anti Maunga Authority signage gone from Owairaka, as it detracts from the spiritual enjoyment of this land.

In particular, we feel that the ugly gum trees should be removed as soon as practically possible from Owairaka. Not only are they an eyesore, but the birds do not use them. They have no biological justification for remaining there.

As I say, we have some sympathy over a few of the very old exotic trees in the maunga reserve.

Which is why as a ratepayer, and taxpayer, I am fully supportive of the Maunga Authority to do very expensive tree removal on Owairaka (by helicopter and cranes) and to do it soon, so we can get on with the replanting.

Honour the Maunga have actually bought DISHonour to our community with their actions. They do not call out the racists within their group, misrepresent themselves as environmentalists, because if they truly were they would be in favour of native restoration to encourage native birds and bats back to the maunga.

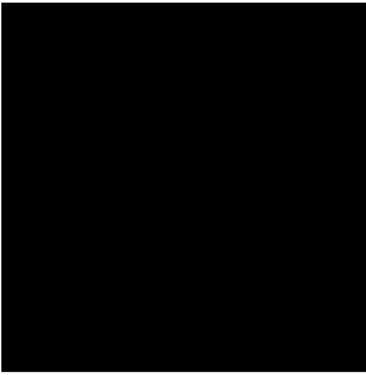
Please understand that there are a lot of us in the wider Mount Albert area who support you very much!

Nga mihi

Paul Tudor

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**NOTICE:** This email together with any attachments is confidential, may be subject to legal privilege and may contain proprietary information, including information protected by copyright. If you are not the intended recipient, please do not copy, use or disclose the information in it, and confidentiality and privilege are not waived. If you have received this in error, please notify us immediately by return email and delete this email.



**From:** [Peter Gibson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 9:42:38 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

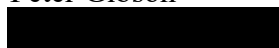
Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Peter Gibson



**From:** [Susan Short](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:58:29 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling perfectly healthy trees is environmental vandalism. Let them live.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Susan Short



**From:** [Sue Jenness](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:08:59 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

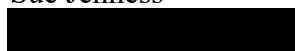
I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Sue Jenness



**From:** [Trevor Crosby](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on proposed amendment to IMP  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 9:27:10 am  
**Attachments:** [Crosby Submission on IMP October 2022.pdf](#)  
**Importance:** High

---

Kia ora

Thank you for the opportunity to submit on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan of 3 August 2022.

I wish to present an oral submission to a Hearings Panel to complement the attached written submission.

Ngā mihi

Trevor Crosby



**Submission by Trevor Crosby, Mount Albert, on:**

**“Proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan” adopted 23 June 2016, with additions 9 March 2022 (current plan)”**

Trevor Crosby  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

7 October 2022

Thank you for the opportunity to submit on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan of 3 August 2022.

I wish to present an oral submission to a Hearings Panel to complement this written submission.

I have been a resident of Mount Albert for 47 years. I have been a user of the great space of Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert over these years, whether for family walks and picnics, as part of training runs, or dog walking. In recent years I have also been a regular user of the space at Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King for dog walking.

I agree with the proposed objective of creating “exemplar WF7 Pūriri ngāhere” [= subgroup WF7.2] on Maunga. I believe this should be a gradual process, and not by removing all non-native trees at once as proposed to the Ōwairaka / Te Ahi-kā-a Rakataura / Mount Albert community in November 2019.

**Comments on the proposed August 2022 amendment to the IMP**

**Page 88**, “10. DELIVERING THE VALUES AND PATHWAYS “, **10.2** (previously 9.2, page 84), first added sentence. “An ecological restoration programme will assist the cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of the Tūpuna Maunga, including the planting of native species and removal of non-native trees.”

Suggest the wording be changed slightly as follows: “An ecological restoration programme will assist the cultural **and** spiritual ~~and ecological~~ restoration ...”, as it is already stated to be an ecological restoration.

The second added sentence to 10.2 --“The detail of the programme is set out in Appendix 5.” – is misleading, as Appendix 5 does not give details of the full programme. Some details are provided for only 4 maunga, not all maunga.

**Page 88**, “ANNUAL TŪPUNA MAUNGA OPERATIONAL PLAN”. **10.4** (previously 9.4, page 84) notes that the annual operational plan is “to provide a framework in which Council will carry out the routine management of the Tūpuna Maunga and administered lands.”

What has been proposed in this amendment is the removal of nearly all non-native trees from these 4 maunga, and this is much more than **routine management**. The large scale “removal



of non-native trees” proposed in 10.2 would be a significant event rather than “routine management”.

Such a proposal to remove most non-native trees would be expected to part of an Individual Maunga Plan as set out under 10.32, page 96 (previously 9.32, page 92).

This was implied by the then Deputy Chair under “1. HE KŌRERO WHAKAPUAKI” in her “MESSAGE FROM THE DEPUTY CHAIR”, page 5 (previously “Foreword”, page 1). “Future individual maunga plans will provide an opportunity for us to work closely with the Local Boards and diverse communities to produce plans that capture and enhance the unique qualities of each maunga.”

### Page 106, Appendix 5.

**Paragraph 1**, line 2, change “trees” to “tree”.

**Paragraph 1, 3<sup>rd</sup> sentence**, “Non-native trees have been randomly planted without any comprehensive plan for their future management or consideration of the cultural landscape.”

- Native trees have also been similarly planted, not just non-native trees. This fact is not reflected in current wording of the 3<sup>rd</sup> sentence by restricting this planting to non-native trees.
- On Ōwairaka, for example, the Treescape (2018) report, table 5, lists 15 pōhutukawa trees (*Metrosideros excelsa*) in the area of the tihi. Pōhutukawa are not a tree component of an “exemplar WF7 **Pūriri** [my emphasis] ngāhere”, and many of these pōhutukawa now obscure sightlines to other maunga.

The sentence should start “Trees have been randomly planted ...”

**Paragraph 4**, “All plant species identified in the [Mahere ā-Rohe Whakahaere Kaupapa Koiora Orotā mō Tāmaki Makaurau / Auckland] RPMP will be removed”.

Please confirm that non-native trees currently listed in the RPMP now with exemptions will not be removed while the exemption notices are in force for those trees, such as the exemption issued by Auckland Council on 1 April 2022 for Japanese cherry.

**Paragraph 5**, “Further guidance has been given regarding non-native trees as part of the Tūpuna Maunga Biosecurity Strategy”.

- The Biosecurity Strategy within the IMP Strategies document was not approved until 25 September 2019.
- However, the reports prepared for the resource consent application for the Ōwairaka project were done in the period August-October 2018, with Resource Consent based on these reports gained on 24 February 2019.
- The draft Strategies document was not released for public comment until 6 July 2019. It was part of the agenda for TMA members for consideration at Hui 49, 5 August 2019, with approval of TMA members at Hui 50 on 25 September 2019.
- I note that the reports for the other 3 listed maunga in this proposed amendment (pages 108, 109, 110) were also prepared before the Strategies document was available.

- In summary, none of the trees in the 2018-2019 reports for the 4 maunga that are part of this proposed amendment, native or non-native, were assessed according to the criteria in the September 2019 Strategies document.

**Please confirm that all the trees proposed to be removed in this proposed amendment will be assessed against the criteria promulgated in the 2019 IMP Strategies document.**

**Paragraph 6**, “As a matter of priority, non-native trees on the outer slopes of the Maunga will be removed to emphasise and protect the cultural features of the Maunga such as terracing and rua.”

Does this mean, for example, that for the Ōwairaka project that the proposed removal of non-native trees will be staged, rather than all removed at once as stated to the community in November 2019?

**Paragraph 6**, “To protect the archaeological values and the health and safety of people on the Maunga native and non-native trees may also need to be removed.”

This mention of **native trees** may “need to be removed” is contradicted for the 4 Maunga listed on pages 107 to 110 which explicitly state for each of the Maunga “**All native trees will be retained.**”

**Page 107, ŌWAIRAKA/ TE AHI-KĀ-A-RAKATAURA/MT ALBERT.**

**Image caption.** “Artist impression of the” is repeated.

**Opening paragraph**, “Ōwairaka-te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura,”. Forward slash (/) required to replace hyphen (-) after Ōwairaka.

**Opening paragraph, line 2:** “an exemplar WF7 Pūriri ngāhere<sup>2</sup> will be created”.

- According to criteria in Singers et al. (2017), the main WF7 subset of dominant trees for Ōwairaka maunga is expected to be **WF7.2** as found on basalt volcanoes in the Auckland area.
- WF7.2 is characterised by Singers et al. (2017, page 22) as “Mixed broadleaved forest typically dominated by pūriri, karaka, kohekohe and, locally, taraire and kohekohe. Also present are occasional tōtara, mataī, pukatea, rewarewa, tawa, tītoki and northern rātā, and locally, abundant nīkau.”

Based on the Treescape (2018) report, in the proposed WF7 planting area or on its fringes (Central Rises, Tihi, Eastern Pseudorim) there are **about 216 native** trees present. About 47.5% tree cover by native trees (compared to the current tree cover) will remain for this WF7 planting area if all non-native trees are removed as proposed.

The native trees remaining in this WF7 planting area would be:

- pōhutukawa about **97** of the 147 on Ōwairaka, a WF7.1 dominant tree, **not WF7.2.**
- tōtara about **93** of the 134 on Ōwairaka, a WF7.3 dominant tree; **occasional WF7.2.**
- pūriri about **10** of the 53 on Ōwairaka, a **WF7.2 dominant tree.**
- karaka about **9** of the 11 on Ōwairaka, a **WF7.2 dominant tree.**

- kohekohe there are **none** here of the 6 on Ōwairaka, a **WF7.2 dominant tree**.

Therefore, only **19 of the about 216 native trees currently present in the proposed planting area are WF7.2 dominant trees characteristic of an exemplar WF7 Pūriri ngāhere as found on basalt volcanoes in the Auckland area**. Most native trees remaining are not components of what is suggested to be **an exemplar WF7 Pūriri ngāhere**.

According to the Te Ngāhere (2018), the main dominant canopy trees proposed to be planted in this area characteristic of WF7.2 are pūriri (180), karaka (40), and kohekohe (175). These are to be planted throughout the area.

Although some 150 tōtara are also proposed to be planted throughout the area, these should be planted separately as they are not considered as a contribution to a historically accurate **pūriri ngāhere** ecosystem. This report also does not take into account that native tree regeneration is already occurring in this area, especially karaka and tōtara.

**Left column, final point.** “Approximately 345 exotic trees will be removed, including weed species identified in the RPMP.”

- “Approximately 345 exotic trees will be removed” **does not provide a timeline** for the proposed removal of these trees. This could be interpreted as all being removed in one short period, or as in many stages over many years. **Provide a timeline for the proposed removal of these trees.**
- “345 exotic trees”: this was the number of non-native trees tabulated in the Treescape (2018) report, and the number applied for in the Resource Consent application in October 2018. Resource Consent LUC60328646 was granted for non-native tree removal on the basis of the Treescape report. The Resource Consent on tree removal stated:”12. All tree removals **shall be carried out in accordance with the Tree Removal Methodology and Removals Plan prepared by Treescape** (Appendix 5 to the submitted A.E.E.)”. The details on tree removal in Table 5 and details in Appendix C of the Treescape report both show that **298** non-native trees were listed to be removed. No indication was given in the Treescape report as to why 47 non-native trees were to be retained.
- Using 345 here implies a further resource consent application will use the same reports as in 2018, which were prepared before the IMP Strategies document was available, and do not use the criteria promulgated in the IMP Strategies document.
- Change “exotic” to “non-native, as for the next 3 Maunga in the proposed amendment (pages 108, 109, 110) “non-native” is the term used.
- (Also pages 108, 109, 110). “**Weed** species identified in the RPMP”: “**weed**” is not a term used with any tree species in the RPMP. The term used in the RPMP is “**plant pest**”.

The Treescape (2018) report identified 3 tree species on Ōwairaka, totalling 7 specimens, considered by the operative RPMP to be “plant pests:

- **monkey apple** (*Syzygium smithii*), 5 individuals, tree numbers 7, 9, 25, 741, 764.
- **Norfolk Island hibiscus** (*Lagunaria patersonii*), 1 individual, tree number 642.
- **tree privet** (*Ligustrum lucidum*), 1 individual, tree number 609.

Not in Treescape report as a plant pest, but now in RPMP, **coast banksia** (*Banksia* sp. [presumably *integrifolia*]), 26 individuals. Note that in the cost-benefit analysis for the RPMP (page 606) it has a value as: “Provides nectar for native birds.”

The RPMP lists **Japanese cherry** (*Prunus serrulata*) as a plant pest, coming into force on 1 April 2021. However, an **exemption** for this species was issued on 1 April 2022.

- My observations on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert are the species is not spreading at all, with no seedlings or saplings under existing trees or out on the slopes.
- Their regular spacing indicates that they were planted.
- The Treescape report listing sizes of these trees shows that clusters are of a similar height and crown coverage (and diameter when measured) characteristic of planting.
- Seeds are being produced on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert trees, and also on Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King trees, but there are no indications of germination occurring. This is because germination conditions are very unlikely to be met on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. The seeds need stratification before germination: this means a few months at cold, damp winter temperatures, such as in a refrigerator, for 3-4 months (e.g., see <https://www.deviantart.com/tomokuz/art/How-to-grow-Prunus-Serrulata-Japanese-cherry-seed-568260450>).

**Right column, final point (4 maunga, pages 107-110).** “Ensuring that all trees that present a health and safety risk are removed.”

- Assessment of any tree as being health and safety risk and therefore should be removed should be by **an independent qualified arborist**.

The wording of this point should indicate this requirement: “Ensuring that all trees that present a health and safety risk, **as assessed by an independent qualified arborist**, are removed.”

## Page 108, PUKEWĪWĪ/ PUKETĀPAPA / MT ROSKILL

**Left column, final point.** “Approximately 160 non-native trees (not all) will be removed, including weed [=plant pest] species **identified in the RPMP**.”

- “Approximately 160 exotic non-native trees (not all) will be removed” **does not provide a timeline** for the proposed removal of these trees. This could be interpreted as all being removed in one short period, or as in many stages over many years. **Provide a timeline for the proposed removal of these trees.**
- Not all pest plants identified in the RPMP will be removed according to the Arborlab (2019) report. Only 5 of the 10 individuals of monkey apple (*Syzgium smithii*) are listed to be removed. 5 individuals on the southern slopes are stated to be retained (page 14, trees 8-12), with the condition of 2 of these stated to be “dead”.

- No tree, native or non-native, has been assessed according to the criteria promulgated in the IMP Strategies document.

### Page 109, ŌTĀHUHU/ MT RICHMOND

**Left column, final point.** “Approximately 443 non-native trees and shrubs (**not all**) will be removed, including weed [=plant pest] species identified in the RPMP.

- “Approximately 443 non-native trees and shrubs (**not all**) will be removed” **does not provide a timeline** for the proposed removal of these trees. This could be interpreted as all being removed in one short period, or as in many stages over many years.  
**Provide a timeline for the proposed removal of these trees.**
- According to the Treescape report (amended May 2021 by Arborlab), page 7, “One London Plane near the sports clubroom is to be retained”.
- No tree, native or non-native, has been assessed according to the criteria promulgated in the IMP Strategies document.

The plane tree is the only non-native tree proposed to be retained. The wording “(**not all**)” is therefore misleading, as “not all” indicates that at least **some** non-native trees are to be retained.

Suggested wording is: “Approximately 443 **of 444** non-native trees and shrubs (~~not all~~) will be removed, ...:”

### Page 110, TE TĀTUA A RIUKIUTA / BIG KING

**Left column, final point.** “Approximately 197 non-native trees and shrubs (**not all**) will be removed, including weed [=plant pest] species identified in the RPMP.”

- “Approximately 197 non-native trees and shrubs (**not all**) will be removed” **does not provide a timeline** for the proposed removal of these trees. This could be interpreted as all being removed in one short period, or as in many stages over many years.  
**Provide a timeline for the proposed removal of these trees.**
- According to the Treescape report (December 2018), page 7, 197 non-native trees were identified as being present in total.
- In Appendix C: Itemised Tree Inventory, all non-native trees are listed as being removed, with none being listed as being retained.
- No tree, native or non-native, has been assessed according to the criteria promulgated in the IMP Strategies document.

The wording “(**not all**)” **should be removed**, as it gives a misleading impression that some non-native trees on the maunga will be retained when this is not the proposed case.

**References (non-TMA documents)**

Arborlab (August 2019). Puketapapa tree removal methodology. Arborlab Consultancy Services Limited. 24 pp.

Auckland Council (2018). Proposed Regional Pest Management Plan - Cost Benefit Analyses. Auckland Council. 2626 pp.

Auckland Council (2020): Mahere ā-Rohe Whakahaere Kaupapa Koiora Orotā mō Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020 – 2030. 471 pp.

Singers, N.; Osborne, B.; Lovegrove, T.; Jamieson, A.; Boow, J.; Sawyer, J.; Hill, K.; Andrews, J.; Hill, S.; Webb, C. 2017. Indigenous terrestrial and wetland ecosystems of Auckland. Auckland Council. 146 pp.

Te Ngahere (October 2018): Ōwairaka/ Te Ahi-kā-Rakataura Planting Plan 2018. Te Ngahere. 37 pp.

Treescape (October 2018): Owairaka / Mt Albert Tree Removal Methodology. Treescape Arboriculture Consultants. 53 pp.

Treescape (December 2018): Te Tātua-a-Riukiuta / Big King Reserve 113A Duke Street Tree Removal Methodology. Treescape Arboriculture Consultants. 72 pp.

Treescape (April 2019, amended Arborlab May 2021). Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond Tree Removal Methodology. Treescape Arboriculture Consultants. 37 pp.

**From:** [Adrian Schoone](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:48:20 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Adrian Schoone



**From:** [Allan Matson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Civic Trust Auckland](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan by Civic Trust Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 3:14:45 pm  
**Attachments:** [22\\_10\\_08 - CTA submission on TMA IMP.pdf](#)

---

Please find attached a submission on Integrated Management Plan by Civic Trust Auckland

Yours sincerely,

Allan Matson

on behalf of Civic Trust Auckland







To: **Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority**

emailed to: MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz

## **Submission on Tūpuna Maunga Authority's proposed amendments to its Integrated Management Plan**

**Submitter:** Civic Trust Auckland

**Contact name:** Audrey van Ryn (Secretary)

---

### **Introduction**

1. Civic Trust Auckland is a non-profit public interest group formed in 1968 with activities and interests throughout the Auckland region. It is a regular submitter on matters of interest to it, mostly at a local government level but also on national matters where they may affect the Auckland region. The aims of the Trust include the:
  - protection of natural landforms
  - preservation of heritage in all its aspects
  - encouragement of good planning for the city and region.

### **Background**

2. Civic Trust Auckland understands the following:
  - 2.1 The Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014 (the *Redress Act*) sets out the functions and powers of the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority (the *Maunga Authority*).<sup>1</sup>
  - 2.2 For the benefit of mana whenua, the Redress Act directs the Maunga Authority to have regard to the spiritual, ancestral, cultural, customary, and historical significance of the maunga to Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau.<sup>2</sup> For those other than mana whenua, the next clause<sup>3</sup> further directs the Maunga Authority to have regard to section 41(2), which states that the maunga are to be held as reserves for the common benefit of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau and the other people of Auckland.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014 - section 109

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid* - section 109 (2)(a)

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid* - section 109 (2)(b)

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid* - section 42 (2)

- 2.3 Civic Trust Auckland acknowledge the relationship of Māori with wāhi tapu, wāhi tupuna and other taonga, and note that the Integrated Management Plan (IMP) gives expression to values mana whenua attach to the maunga.
- 2.4 We note the IMP appears to not adequately recognise or reflect the diversity of connections and histories of Aucklanders other than mana whenua, and as a consequence, it fails to adequately provide for the relationship all peoples have with those maunga.
3. Humans are but a small part of this planet and notwithstanding we humans have modified the maunga over time for our own benefit, those maunga are home to many other lifeforms including birds, animals, trees and other plants.
- 3.1 We acknowledge the Maunga Authority's desire to mass fell trees on the maunga
- 3.1 The Integrated Management Plan (IMP) for the maunga is prepared in accordance with The Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014 <sup>5</sup>. The Redress Act states that the Reserves Act 1977 (*Reserves Act*) applies to the IMP <sup>6</sup>
- 3.2 The Reserves Act states the Maunga Authority shall keep its management plan under continuous review, so that, subject to subsection (3), the plan is adapted to changing circumstances or in accordance with increased knowledge.<sup>7</sup>
- 3.2 Since the Redress Act, and consultation on and implementation of the Integrated Management Plan, the Maunga Authority's co-governance partner Auckland Council has declared a Climate Change Emergency.

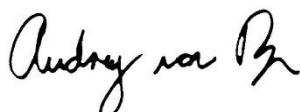
## Conclusion

Civic Trust Auckland submits that the mass felling of trees as proposed would cause an inappropriate level of damage and destruction to habitats within those natural features and across those landscapes, and we contend it would be contrary to the purpose of the Resource Management Act 1991. We submit that the Maunga Authority should review and reverse its decision to remove what it refers to as inappropriate trees, firstly in light of the climate change emergency, and secondly because it is apparent that their retention is desired by many of the people of Auckland other than Mana Whenua.

CTA wishes to be heard in support of its submission.

Date of submission: 8 October, 2022

Signature:



Audrey van Ryn  
Secretary, Civic Trust Auckland

---

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid* - section 58(1)

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid* - section 58(3)

<sup>7</sup> Reserves Act 1977 - section 41(3)

**From:** [Anisa Ismail](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:14:17 PM

---

Dear TMA

I do not support the cutting of any trees on Auckland's maunga's.

The reason being that this will take away the current beauty of the mountains and affect the habitat of the beautiful wildlife.

The current trees provide coolness and shade when my family and our young children use the Owairaka maunga.

Thanks & Regards,  
Anisa

**From:** [evelynbrown](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling on our mountains.  
**Date:** Tuesday, September 6, 2022 4:47:16 PM

---

To whom it may concern.

This is nothing but sanctioned vandalism.

Our local park area has been stripped of pittosporum and every other tree.

The people who make these decisions actually ruined a good open part of a small park at Clovelly Rd entrance to Musick Pt.

In the planners lack of wisdom you have now made a public pathway into a dangerous place to walk at night!

A bit of consultation would prove to be a very good idea!

Evelyn Brown  
Buckland's Beach.  
Sent from my Galaxy

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on consultation on the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:25:21 PM

---

Kia ora,

I am registering my objection to the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan that would mean that the exotic trees and some native trees would be felled on Ōwairaka, Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta.

I live in Auckland Central and value all the maunga, in fact, they were a central part of my birthday celebrations for my 50th, when I ran to and up five of them in Central Auckland, and my 60th, when I cycled to and up six of them of the North Shore. I was also the organizer of the 2014 Love Your Mountain Day, the last in a series of such events run by Friends of Maungawhau over the years to raise awareness about the history and value of that maunga in particular, and to advocate for banning cars from its slopes.

I supported the removal of cars and cattle from all maunga, but I do not support the removal of trees. I think exotic trees on the maunga can be replaced by natives when they reach the end of their natural lives, with succession to fully native occurring over many decades.

Mature trees of whatever species have many benefits, including helping to prevent erosion and stormwater runoff, offering shade for people, being pleasant to behold and bringing the feeling of peace and renewal that one can get from nature, and providing a habitat for a range of birds and other wildlife.

There has been strong community opposition to tree felling throughout Auckland over the past few decades, particularly as the climate change emergency becomes more apparent. This emergency should bring about a focus on tree planting, not tree removal.

Audrey van Ryn

**From:** [Averil Norman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:03:12 PM

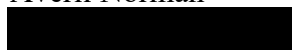
---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Averil Norman



**From:** [Barbara Waddell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 1:12:44 pm

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have lived in Mount Albert, within walking distance of the maunga, for more than 30 years and have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife the trees support. I have walked the maunga several days a week with my various dogs over decades and take great joy from the large trees and the way they affect the atmosphere at different times of the day and season. The large trees filter light at sunrise and sunset creating an harmonious atmosphere. It is easy to forget there is a large city behind the tree layer. The trees provide protection from the wind and intense sunlight in summer making it possible to walk there in all seasons. I feel great joy and gain solace when I visit and see nature flourishing on the maunga. My pepeha attributes to Owairaka has my maunga. I see joy on the faces of other visitors to Owairaka maunga every day. Foot traffic was noticeably greater during the COVID times which reinforced for me the basic need the community had for a connection with nature in uncertain times. The plan to remove the healthy, large trees over the course of a few weeks would devastate the environment and ecosystem and would take decades to recover. The bird life and soil life would be significantly disrupted. A less disruptive method to increase native plant populations would see change happen at the pace of Nature herself. There are examples on the mountain now where native trees are establishing in the undergrowth as part of the natural succession of vegetation which occurs over time. There is nothing to prevent native tree and shrub planting now in addition to what is there rather than the destruction contemplated in the current plan.

The consequences of the proposed approach can be seen in the destruction at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain. The idea that this is being contemplated for all maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau is hard to fathom and is not in the interests of the existing wildlife, the people of Auckland or indeed all New Zealanders as we collectively grapple with global climate change and how we can contribute to mitigating the factors that cause it.

The tranquillity and harmony that exists on Owairaka maunga today is palpable and stems from Nature, a life force that connects all people. Let's build on the natural state that exists on the maunga today by continuing to enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native. Over time we can transition to an even better state by moving in harmony with Nature.

Seeing so many trees felled would cause grief and upset to myself and many others. It would undermine my faith in those charged with looking after the future of the community when there is a more constructive way to proceed.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Barbara Waddell





**From:** [Barbara Waddell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Two submissions on the TMA's proposed changes to the IMP  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 4:09:55 pm  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)  
[image002.png](#)  
[image003.png](#)  
[image004.png](#)  
[image005.png](#)  
[image006.png](#)  
[image007.png](#)  
[Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority AW.docx](#)  
[Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority 8 Oct 2022.docx](#)

---

Ki ora

I have attached two submissions on the Integrated Management Plan for the proposed removal of trees on four Auckland maunga. They are from two different submitters.

Please consider these in your deliberations.

I also submitted these two submissions through a website but did not receive the expected confirmation that they were successfully submitted/received. Hence my 'resending' of them here.

Ngā mihi,  
Barbara

**Barbara Waddell**  
Business Manager



[Redacted text block]

[Redacted text block]



The contents of this e-mail are confidential and may be subject to legal privilege. If you are not the intended recipient you must not use, disseminate, distribute or reproduce all or any part of this e-mail or attachments. If you have received this e-mail in error, please notify the sender and delete all material pertaining to this e-mail. Any opinion or views expressed in this e-mail are those of the individual sender and may not represent those of [Redacted text].

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have lived in Auckland all my life and have visited many of the maunga. In particular, I visit Ōwairaka / Mt Albert most days to walk the dog. I enjoy the beautiful environment that exists there now and would be very upset if it was destroyed by the removal of the large exotic trees. The periphery of the archery range has some majestic, large trees that provide shelter to many birds (tuis and kererū). The macrocarpa on the Watercare side is a spectacular specimen that has been used by ruru to rear offspring. It is joyful to see the tuis feeding on exotic and native nectar and to witness their spectacular flights in and around the trees. I fear all this will be lost for a very long time by the destruction of the environment being proposed in the current plan. Any inner city green space is very precious, especially the maunga which stand out across the city, and are visually enhanced by the large trees that clock their slopes. Ōwairaka / Mt Albert is especially beautiful with the pathways through the trees which means it is possible to walk there at any time of the day or season because of the shelter the trees afford.

I would ask the TMA to preserve the tranquillity of the environment for the benefit of all Aucklanders and visitors to the city.

The scarred, barren landscape following the removal of trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain shows the unsightly consequences of a plan that destroys what is there when a more sensitive plan would complement the existing natural resources and make improvements over much longer time frames. This would preserve the soil, the stability of the slopes and the and the plants and animals that live of the maunga.

If nothing else the trees should be preserved for the important contribution they make to carbon sequestration and climate management. They provide value just by being there. It will take energy and considerable funds to remove them and we will all be poorer for it.

While I have a special affection for Ōwairaka / Mt Albertt my concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,

Alistair Waddell



Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have lived in Mount Albert, within walking distance of the maunga, for more than 30 years and have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife the trees support. I have walked the maunga several days a week with my various dogs over decades and take great joy from the large trees and the way they affect the atmosphere at different times of the day and season. The large trees filter light at sunrise and sunset creating an harmonious atmosphere. It is easy to forget there is a large city behind the tree layer. The trees provide protection from the wind and intense sunlight in summer making it possible to walk there in all seasons. I feel great joy and gain solace when I visit and see nature flourishing on the maunga. My pepeha attributes to Owairaka has my maunga. I see joy on the faces of other visitors to Owairaka maunga every day. Foot traffic was noticeably greater during the COVID times which reinforced for me the basic need the community had for a connection with nature in uncertain times. The plan to remove the healthy, large trees over the course of a few weeks would devastate the environment and ecosystem and would take decades to recover. The bird life and soil life would be significantly disrupted. A less disruptive method to increase native plant populations would see change happen at the pace of Nature herself. There are examples on the mountain now where native trees are establishing in the undergrowth as part of the natural succession of vegetation which occurs over time. There is nothing to prevent native tree and shrub planting now in addition to what is there rather than the destruction contemplated in the current plan.

The consequences of the proposed approach can be seen in the destruction at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain. The idea that this is being contemplated for all maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau is hard to fathom and is not in the interests of the existing wildlife, the people of Auckland or indeed all New Zealanders as we collectively grapple with global climate change and how we can contribute to mitigating the factors that cause it.

The tranquillity and harmony that exists on Owairaka maunga today is palpable and stems from Nature, a life force that connects all people. Let's build on the natural state that exists on the maunga today by continuing to enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native. Over time we can transition to an even better state by moving in harmony with Nature.

Seeing so many trees felled would cause grief and upset to myself and many others. It would undermine my faith in those charged with looking after the future of the community when there is a more constructive way to proceed.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,

Barbara Waddell



**From:** [Bruce Perrett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:18:59 PM

---

I would like to see all trees preserved on our Maunga. There is no need to destroy existing trees which have taken years and decades to grow to their current stature. Trees form part of our environment and are a joy to see  
Bruce  
Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Caren Anderson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION: REMOVAL OF TREES ON MT ALBERT (AND OTHER MAUNGA)  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:19:48 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority and Auckland Council

It is with great sadness that I see this Authority and the Council are still pursuing the destruction of healthy exotic trees on Mt Albert (and other maunga in the future) in Auckland which I strongly object to for the following reasons:

1. These trees provide beauty, sanctuary and shade to ALL people who enjoy Mt Albert and other maunga in Auckland. We love to see and hear the beautiful birds, butterflies and all those who make their homes in the trees and feed on the flowers and berries as we enjoy the loveliness of the green canopy.
2. These trees are an important part of the ecosystem providing nourishment, support and protection to many different forms of life which will disappear from the area if their habitat is destroyed.
3. These trees are a part of the history of Auckland. It is immensely saddening that ripping out and destroying these trees is being planned with disregard of the feelings, history and culture of all Aucklanders. Surely this breaches your own Cultural and Heritage Value to "recognise European and other stories and interaction of the maunga".
4. I support the planting of native species; however, these will take time to grow and will thrive better in an environment of shade and protection offered by exotic trees being left in place. The past destruction of exotic trees of other Auckland maunga and the subsequent native plantings has shown the futility of the current strategy to raze mature exotic trees with the exposed native plantings often not thriving and many dying. These cleared areas are now desolate, barren and exposed without any beauty. The many lifeforms that were supported by these exotic trees are now no more and the birds, bees, butterflies and other lifeforms have disappeared as their habitat and food source has been decimated.
5. I understand this is being done under the auspices of being culturally important to Maori. However, over the years from talking with family and friends who are Maori I am very aware of their strong beliefs in their role as protector and guardian of the forest, the birds and the environment. There seems to be a dichotomy in the Maori world itself regarding the destruction of these trees which add so much to our environment, which support so many life forms and which provide beauty and sanctuary for all those who visit Mt Albert and other maunga.
6. The Auckland Council, supposedly, supports a climate change plan so it is beyond comprehension that this costly and unnecessary plan to cull these exotic trees (and some native trees also) has been agreed on. There may be a small amount of vegetation that is listed as a pest or certified unsafe by a qualified arborist which will need to be removed as part of a management strategy but to destroy healthy trees, solely on the basis that they are exotics, is quite unnecessary. Also, is there no concern about the loss of these mature trees with their ability to efficiently sequester carbon which contributes positively to Auckland's carbon emission targets?

As I previously said, the whole situation is one of sadness to me. Sadness that there has not been transparency by Tupunga Maunga and Auckland Council about their plans and open discussions with the people of the local communities who are greatly affected by the destruction of these trees. If we co-govern together in a constructive and inclusive way we create a stronger and resilient society for the good of ALL Aucklanders. Co-existence of all vegetation, exotic or native, is an important and beautiful way to provide a green canopy for all life forms to enjoy and contributes to the well-being of Auckland and the planet. Cooperation with the community in making these important decisions and co-governance in making the best decisions for all Aucklanders strengthens us as a community.

Please save our trees from this unnecessary and meaningless destruction.

Thank you  
Caren Anderson

**From:** [Cathy Quinn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** consultation on removal of exotic trees from Maungawhau-Mt eden  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:18:09 PM

---

Greetings

I understand you are consulting on removing non native trees from Maungawhau.

I wish to submit in opposition to this proposal. I am a local resident.

As it is today Maungawhau is a wonderful asset to the local community, broader Auckland and indeed New Zealand.

I like many residents enjoy walking up it regularly and see people of all ages including tourists (other kiwis and people from overseas as our borders open up) enjoying its beauty, vista's, magnificent trees and fauna-native and non native(exotic).

Many of the non-native trees have grown to a beautiful size and offer diversity amongst the other trees and fauna.

I can see no good reason to cut these down to replace them with only native trees-indeed I see that as destructive and wasteful. If the objective is to only have native plants-Why not just gradually replace the exotic trees with natives as the exotics naturally die over time? That would satisfy all in the community-those that only want native plantings on the Maunga and those that appreciate the beauty and diversity of existing exotic trees and fauna.

A massive cut down will leave an insightly mess as well as be noisy as it occurs for local residents and presumably have a negative impact on other species that exist in the current diverse environments today. It will take years for the native trees to grow to the size of some of the exotic trees that will be cut down.

Regards

Cathy

**Cathy Quinn ONZM**



**From:** [Alireza Tourani Rad](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:12:56 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I would like to express my concern regarding the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. I strongly oppose these amendments. These mature majestic trees should be considered native as the local soil has nurtured them; they are part of our existing eco-system and we should embrace them as living organism enlivening our environment.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Alireza Tourani Rad





**From:** [Amour Strickland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 12:52:38 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Amour Strickland



**From:** [Andrea Sauni](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 9:08:56 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.


The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Andrea Sauni



**From:** [Anne Mansart](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fw: Failure Notice  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:05:40 PM

---

Dear Maunga authority,

There once was a reason for culling all the trees on the slopes of the Pa.  
But today we need to keep the people safe, not by being able to see the war party coming, but by providing established trees that are proven to SUPPORT MENTAL HEALTH.  
By all means, replace established trees with natives AFTER they have fallen over. Never cull a healthy tree that has formed a bond with Papauenuku in protecting the mountain from soil erosion, in providing much needed oxygen in the city, in providing a valuable connection with nature for people's wellbeing. IF WELL MANAGED, native trees can happily start growing alongside existing trees, and will benefit from their protection.

Please do not act randomly and blindly out of certain principles: it does not serve anyone into the future.

I trust you will reconsider.

Kind regards,

Anne Mansart

**From:** [Annette Donnelly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:42:39 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Annette Donnelly



**From:** [Brian Jones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 12:28:24 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Brian Jones



**From:** [bruce middleton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to preserve all Auckland Volcanic Cones complete with mature trees as they are.  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 2:32:46 PM

---

This 2022 Spring in Auckland has seen many native birds active in our inner-city Mountain reserves . It is a pleasure to see so many native species flying and singing in our long established and diverse Public-land trees. These birds require mature trees and in all our Parks both the native and exotic trees provide this year round cover plus ongoing supplies of flower and seed food.

One Tree Hill Domain for example was gifted to the people of NZ as part of Sir John Logan Campbell's Founding-father legacy. He was also instrumental in the diverse planting that this Reserve enjoys today.

It is a beautiful area as are all the other volcanoes. The many shaded walks amongst diverse species and picnic areas are enjoyed by thousands of locals and visitors alike.

These volcanoes cones are part of all our heritage. All of us have these peaceful havens to retreat to .. for contemplation, for walking or more serious exercise or for relaxation with our friends.

The whole world has descended into a now very serious Climate Crisis. This is evidenced by the far more intense and frequent typhoons, storms, devastating and widespread flooding and uncontrollable wildfires happening all around our world.

The mass-felling of trees as proposed on our Auckland Volcanoes contradicts public opinion. There is a desperate worldwide need to retain all mature trees and jungle areas. Mass-felling of trees will give rise to short-term erosion and severe loss of top-soil. As seen on Mt Albert, a section of large trees had been felled near the archery area. They were "replaced" by tiny seedlings, which then appear to have been forgotten and unloved. Should any have the good luck to survive it will be 10 to 20 years before it can be called a valued "tree".

All trees, both native and exotic trees are essential for our volcanoes, our community and our future. NO MORE FELLING. Lets preserve what we have got!!!

SAVE ALL OUR EXISTING MATURE TREES, but lets start planting more natives in the undercover.

I dont wish to speak to this. Its unnecessary.

This says it all. We are all in this together. We are now one people.

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Carol Trewheellar](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission..No to tree Removal  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 1:57:40 PM

---

I wish it to be recorded that I am strongly OPPOSED to the removal of any healthy trees from our Maungas

I have lived around the Maunga (Owairaka-MtAlbert) for 73 yrs and those trees have grown up with me. Their presence is a place of peace and serenity enjoyed by many and a safe haven for the birds and wildlife.

I am also concerned about the environmental impact of felling so many mature trees .Replacing large mature trees with small grasses and flaxes does not make sense .

The wishes of the local community have been ignored, this is not right.

Carol Trewheellar

**From:** [Clio Chiu](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 11:42:35 PM

---

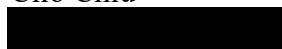
Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Clio Chiu





**From:** [Colin Butler](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Opposed to allowing Tūpuna Maunga Authority to fell established trees on the maunga / volcanic cones of the Auckland isthmus  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:31:16 PM

---

To the members of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

As a long term resident of 40 years in Auckland City and Mt Albert in particular, I am fundamentally opposed to the felling of well established trees, whether they be native or exotic, on any of the maunga and volcanic cones of our city.

The tree canopies provided by the mature trees are beautiful, restful, shady, peaceful spaces that contribute to a positive mental health for all who wander beneath them. The view from the maunga, across the isthmus and the harbours, to the islands of the gulf beyond, when framed by the trunks, branches and foliage of these same trees, is even more pleasing to the soul. I believe the maunga are pleased to provide this simple pleasure to us as their guests.

I fully support the programme of extended native tree planting, **but not at the expense of removing the existing trees**, which will provide shelter to the new seedlings and allow them to flourish more naturally, than if left to survive unprotected on barren mountainsides.

The inclusion of exotic and native species together in the same space embodies and exemplifies the spirit we are encouraged to foster within our city, and within our country. That is, the spirit of acceptance of cultures and values of others, to ensure overall harmony. But acceptance of other cultures and values does not imply imposition is warranted. Every relationship requires compromise if it is to survive and thrive. I believe the compromise in this situation is relatively simple... go ahead with the planting of natives on the maunga, but allow the protection offered by the existing multicultural family of trees already there, to assist the infant plantings to grow naturally, healthily into mature specimens themselves. Children with a strong, consistent, support network thrive and grow into loving families. Provide these elder statesman trees with foster children, that they can nurture to adulthood.

Respectfully,  
Colin Butler  
Mt Albert

**From:** [Colin Read](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Thursday, 6 October 2022 1:33:04 pm

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity. This is the policy at Tiritiri Matangi Island and Zealandia. These are both very successful ecological restoration projects.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone's heritage.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Colin Read



**From:** [Courtney Fulton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 9:08:50 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Where will all the birds go if so many big trees are cut down? A tree is a tree and they are all native to earth.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a very rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is very concerning. My family need as much shade as we can get when we are out and about and trees are the perfect picnic spots.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. Please don't do this.

Yours sincerely,  
Courtney Fulton



**From:** [Daniel and Valerie Cohen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed amendment to the Tupuna Maunga o Tamaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 1:57:08 PM

---

6 October 2022

We have lived on the upper slopes of Mount Owairaka/Mt Albert for nearly 30 years and consider ourselves fortunate to have access to the Mount and its views.

Like the other maunga in Tamaki Makaurau, it is unique in its geology, geography, history and cultural significance.

We agree with and support the submission made by the Friends of Owairaka on 22 March 2020. We recognize the authority and the right of the TMA to make decisions over land it governs on behalf of mana whenua.

We attended the hui organised by the TMA on Owairaka in November 2019 and were surprised that organisers of Honour the Maunga had declined to attend. Comments made by some of the Honour the Maunga supporters who did attend were deeply offensive to the mana of the TMA.

We are concerned (but not surprised) at the amount of racist comments that have appeared among the posts of those opposing the TMA. It is sadly not just about the trees.

We are disappointed by the actions of Honour the Maunga in urging residents to only vote for candidates in the local body elections who oppose the TMA.

We are impressed by the changes that have been effected on Maungawhau/Mount Eden. Visitors can clearly grasp both the significance of the place itself and its relationship to the other maunga.

The TMA has a unique vision for the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau that will restore native vegetation and enhance both its mana and the lives of its inhabitants.

Dan and Valerie Cohen



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Submission on Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:11:54 PM

---

I, Diana Wall am making this submission in opposition to the proposed ecological restoration projects (including the planting of native species and the removal of non-native trees) for the Auckland volcanic cones. I anticipate that in time the Authority eventually will move to fell all exotic and some native trees on all of the other maunga, so the outcome of this consultation matters to those maunga trees too.

I do not want any trees cut down on any of the maunga/volcanic cones in Auckland.

Since the age of nine I have lived in the Mt Eden area with the maunga itself as my primary visual asset and focus. I was traumatised by the removal of the huge pines on Mt Eden and by 1995 my limbs were permanently paralysed. My present home overlooks the mountain with its remaining beautiful trees. I have now lived in Mt Eden – always in sight of the mountain - for 51 years.

Until 2001 I was an artist and retain paintings I made of the mountain of Mt Eden with its crowning glory of huge pine trees. My strength is minimal so cannot paint but I have made two sketches of this east side of the mountain. Where I live I see this mountain view of trees including natives, pines and extremely tall fir trees . It is my main joy and spiritual upliftment. I am unable to leave the home except on few occasions. My connection with Mt Eden and its trees is both profound and lifelong.

An aspect of the importance of Mt Eden to me is my always present consciousness that it is part of a whole. That is, it is one of approximately 53 in the Auckland volcanic field, each supporting it's own ecosystem and contributing to bio-diversity, including bird life.

Mass felling is inherently bad for the environment. There is a climate emergency and Auckland is losing green spaces at a frightening rate as the city undergoes intensification; we need trees more than ever. Removing hundreds of healthy mature trees from each maunga in a short timeframe will have devastating effects on the natural environment, as seen at Maungarei Mt Wellington, Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain.

Maunga environments are harsh - being very exposed to the elements and having thin, almost non-existent topsoils. Mature trees help prevent erosion and stormwater runoff - a big issue now that climate change is resulting in more extreme weather. They also protect and nurture young trees and plant life.

The proposed fellings contradict important European and Maori values including the spiritual, cultural historical and heritage significance of all the cones. It is significant the felling of all the trees, including the exotics is strongly opposed by the community.

It's important for disabled people to have the solace of being among the trees on maungas and also to know that that solace remains available.

When I was a bit stronger, before 2006, my caregiver drove us up Mt Albert with take-away coffees and lunch. Though it was sad to see the one remaining eucalyptus tree clinging to the outside of the up drive to the summit, the remaining trees were still enough an asset and a joy to create an uplifting experience. The great eucalypt forest which used to take the height of Mt Albert to 100 ft above its actual height was a dreadful loss.

The deforestation of these maunga that I have been aware of is already appalling. Please, no more!

Because of my mobility disability I cannot attend any hearing in person to present these submissions.

Diana Wall  
Epsom

**From:** [Diane Atkinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 7:18:29 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


South Auckland has less than 10% tree cover . The maunga in South Auckland are one of the few places with mature tree cover for locals to visit and recreate as well as home to many birds who rely on the trees for food . Young trees proposed for planting will not provide that sustenance and certainly will not contribute to slowing climate change for many years .So far what planting has been done has been little more than flax and grasses . Erosion has occurred already where mature trees were chopped on the maunga in Mangere .

Where the maunga were bare in former centuries ,their lack of tree cover was compensated by surrounding forests that fed wild life and formed relationships beneath the soil .We do not have that luxury anymore.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories, for example Olive seeds were bought back from Palestine and planted on Owairaka after the war . Surely that is a local history worth preserving It is heart breaking to see the maunga treated this way and the attitude towards exotics , Eucalyptus and Pōhutukawa trees belong to the same (Myrtaceae) family,

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for mature trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council,who seem to have little regard for what mature tree cover is left in Auckland

Ngā mihi,  
Diane Atkinson



**From:** [Don Eade](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: submission  
**Date:** Thursday, 6 October 2022 10:48:49 pm  
**Attachments:** [Don Eade submission.docx](#)

---

----- Forwarded message -----

**From:** **Judith Rotherham** [REDACTED]  
**Date:** Thu, 6 Oct 2022, 22:30  
**Subject:** submission  
**To:** Don Eade [REDACTED]

Here 'tis



Submission with reference to Owairaka/Te Ahi Ka a Rakataura/Mt Albert; Pukiwiwi/Mt Roskill; Otahuhu/Mt Richmond; Te Tatua a Riukiuta/Big King.

I'd like to express my concern and opposition to the felling of exotic trees on the maunga of Tamaki Makaurau / Auckland. I drive past Mangere often and it is a barren desert, devoid of tree cover and shade. I grew up under the slopes of Owairaka/Mt Albert, and had many walks around the mountain, enjoying the majestic eucalyptus trees as well as many other varieties. It would be a tragedy to me to see these trees cut down. All these trees support bird life, including native birds, which have fled Mangere now.

The new plantings are low-growing ferns, not mature trees. It will take decades for trees to grow and give proper cover, and the bird and animal life suffers in the meantime, not to mention the lack of beautiful oxygen-giving trees for the people of Tamaki Makaurau. I feel that there is an agenda operating here – native equals good, exotic equals bad – which is too simplistic. All residents of Aotearoa/New Zealand are immigrants, Maori being the earliest ones, and we have peoples from many nations here now. If we wish to be all one people in spirit, as aspired to in the Tiriti, we must seek what is good for all, and receive what is best from all cultures (and all ecologies). Please leave us our beautiful trees – by all means plant more natives, but don't destroy all exotics just because they are migrants. They have their beauty too, and are there to bless all of us, Maori, Pakeha of different origins, Pacific Islanders, Chinese and many others.

Yours sincerely, Don Eade

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Gill Worth](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission: Objection to the removal of mature trees from the Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 7:27:46 PM

---

To The Tūpuna Maunga Authority

I strongly object to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's intended activities to remove the mature trees from all or any of the Tamaki Makaurau Maunga, for the following reasons:

- The trees are an integral part of (already impoverished) ecosystems. Their removal would cause further deterioration and loss of the biodiversity of the Maunga. There are many native birds, insects and plants for which those trees are their home, and vital to their survival.
- The trees provide shelter from wind and sun. Many of our native trees are forest trees and it is natural for their seedlings to become established under mature trees. There are plenty of examples of native seedlings self-establishing under the Maunga exotic trees from bird droppings
- All but the most ignorant would agree that we are in a situation of climate change. Maintaining our urban mature trees is an essential mitigation strategy, through their ability to continue to capture carbon, cool the air and encourage rain.
- Niwa data shows Auckland rainfall to be trending downwards. We are already losing large trees throughout the city to drought. Denuding the maunga will make it all the more difficult and much more expensive, to re-establish plants on the light friable soils of the Maunga. So much so that the Maunga will ultimately become hot arid environments and merely monuments to South African Kikuyu, with indigenous biodiversity at its lowest common denominator.
- Removing the trees under a clear felling short-term strategy shows a callous disregard of care to the non-human species that are also critical to our own wellbeing. Hardly the actions I would expect to what is proclaimed as Taonga.
- Maunga tū mauri ora, maunga tu Makaurau ora. If the maunga are well, Auckland is well. If you remove the trees, under the current climate

challenges, the Maunga will NOT be well and may never be well again.

This submission is submitted in good faith, in the hope that the Tūpuna Maunga Authority will show the wisdom, care and consideration worthy of the people who regard themselves as Kaitiaki.

Dr Gillian Worth  
Maungarei.

**From:** [Ed Overy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 2:42:36 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Ed Overy



**From:** [Elanor Christianson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 8:27:38 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I, Elanor Christianson, am making this submission in regards to the consultation process on the Integrated Management Plan amendments ending on October 8th 2022.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am opposed to the mass felling of trees (unless clearly pests on the Auckland Council Pest Control Plan) on any of Tāmaki Makaurau's Maunga and am specifically opposed to the felling of the 345 non-native trees on Ōwairaka that are scheduled for removal as part of the revegetation plan.

I grew up in Mt Albert, and I feel a deep connection to Ōwairaka, and the trees upon it. It is where I have walked as a teenager trying to make sense of my world and my place in it. Where I have sat and looked at the views and been in wonder at the world we live in. Where I have walked our dogs, and connected with friends and family. It is a sacred place where I have gone back to when I had a miscarriage to sit on the land and grieve. And then where I had photos taken while pregnant, leaning against the tall trees, held by their strength. Ōwairaka is the mountain that I call home, and will always hold a special place in my heart.

The trees on the mountain (native and non-native) are a deep part of those memories, alongside the birds that call them home. Over the years I have seen more vegetation and birdlife on Ōwairaka, and I believe the life-force of a land is reflective of what is able to grow and thrive. The land does not discriminate between native and non-native, and I feel pain within me, connecting to the pain that will occur if hundreds of trees in an ecosystem, which has developed over many years, are removed.

One of the values of Tūpuna Maunga Authority's IMP is to 'Tread Gently'. I also respect the vision and pathway to '*Preserve and enhance the authenticity and visual integrity of the Tūpuna Maunga so that they are markers in the landscape, and their cultural and natural features are visually apparent*', but I oppose the approach which means hundreds of trees on the maunga are removed. This does not feel like treading gently, and instead will scar the landscape and rip an ecosystem apart. I hope there is a way we can tread gently on this earth and this sacred land to so many people, whilst still honoring the IMP's vision, to create a Pūriri ngāhere forest type on the maunga of Ōwairaka.

The current mixed overstory provides supportive conditions for a new native understory to thrive. Removing trees devastates what's underneath them, as evidenced at Western Springs Forest. Without a canopy, the alternative is what has been witnessed on sections of Ōwairaka and other maunga already, where plantings struggle to take hold, extensive chemical application (which is conflicted with the IMP) as well as enormous expense to the ratepayer. Utilising the existing tree canopy to re-develop the forest, would likely provide vastly better results at reindigenation of the land with a higher likelihood of success. Allowing birds and other wildlife to transition with ease, rather than losing their homes without anywhere to move to.

In a world where we need more trees and not less, and the length of time it takes for a tree to mature and provide a home for nesting birds, it does not make sense to cut down mature trees. Felling so many trees will also increase the risk of erosion on the maunga, and it also feels disconnected from the city that we are trying to create for all.

I also do not support the amendment proposal that trees can be felled to ensure sight lines are available for maunga to be seen from other maunga, particularly if these are native trees.

I hope there is a pathway that honors the intentions of the Integrated Management Plan, and so that our communities are proud to hand the Tūpuna Maunga to the next generation for safe guarding; without the removal of such high number of large, mature trees which are currently havens for a rich native wildlife, and so needed in our time of climate crisis..

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Elanor Christianson



**From:** [Elliot Mccullough](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - do not fell the trees on our local Maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:25:43 PM

---

I wish to make a written and verbal I formally oppose tree felling on Mt Richmond and all other maunga in Auckland. for the following reasons:

1. Amenity purposes - this is a fantastic place for the community to walk, run and explore. You are hidden from the surrounding industry by an amazing canopy and trees with awesome character. The trees provide excellent shading during the hotter months. I go here at least once per week. it is my happy place. walking through the trees disconnects me from the stress of the city and work.
2. Visual pleasure - the trees (particularly the exotics and Pohutukawa) are interesting to look at and walk amongst. Mt Richmond's trees make the maunga feel very unique and special. They also hide the unattractive water tower and industry that surrounds the maunga. i particularly like the trees with the large root systems and draped branches as well as the pohutukawa at the top of the mountain.
3. Environment and Climate change - Carbon sequestration properties of the exotic and native trees. Noting that Auckland Council has declared a climate emergency. Mangere- Otahuhu had the lowest tree canopy in Auckland in the last lidar survey. this adjacent mountain should not be felled further.
4. Cost -\$3,500 per hour to man a helicopter to destroy my local environment is a hugely irresponsible waste of money that could be better used to protect the environment or bolster wider community amenities.
5. Planting plan is incredibly poor. it does not replace any tree areas on the mountain and the plants selected are small. they will not provide a tree canopy. This is an incredibly poorly thought out project. Your plans show a barren landscape with a graffiti ridden water tower atop and surrounded by large stumps. This hardly reflects the past or respects the mountain.
6. Creating a line of sight between maunga does not represent the cultural or historical past if water towers and industrial areas become the most prominent thing in between them.
7. Ecological habitat and ecological corridors created by the native and exotic trees.
8. Lack of consultation - I have seen no active TMA led consultation on this matter. there is nothing at the Mountains, and nobody that I have spoken to at the mountain has been aware of your plans to destroy it an. This shows that no significant consultation has taken place with the stakeholders of the mountain. I have only been made aware by groups opposing this. The language used in the Otahuhu local board agenda was also very misleading - suggesting many of the trees to be felled were shrubs. It also suggests that the natvie planting is mostly trees which is incorrect as it is mostly flaxes and gresses - this leads to misleading numbers of new planning v.s trees to be felled.
9. Approach - the whole approach is poor. No one is against planting new natvie trees. but there is not even any no overlap between the planting plan and the felled trees. If this were to still go ahead, which I am strongly strongly against, then it should be undertaken in a slow ptrogessive manner, letting new trees (not just flaxes and bushes) grow up before felling old ones (or better do not fell them) manner. Trees help make new trees. I find the way the TMA has gone about this project is incredibly disrespectful to many of the surrounding stakeholders and residents.

The trees on these maunga are an important asset to communities, ecology and environment. Removing them is irresponsible and unnecessary and not a good use of money. We should be seeking to plant more trees on our maunga fur ecology and climate change reasons, not fell the

current ones down.

I wish to make a verbal submission as well.

*A positive vision for the future*

*The world can never return in any sense to the way it was - 50, 100, 200 or 1000 years ago. Our planet is in crisis - something that affects each and every one of us. The maunga revegetation programme therefore presents an opportunity to support the planet's long term habitability and survival and to foster positive relationships with each other.*

*We encourage the Authority to take an approach that supports biodiversity in its widest sense and embraces the interconnections between everything – plant, animal (including human) and microbial because we are all inherently bound to - and by - Mother Earth.*

*We hope there is integrity in this consultation outcome so that it not only reflects the spirit of the law not just the letter of it. It is our hope that the Authority, as Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's pre-eminent co-governance body, works with local communities in the spirit of Tirititanga by building enduring local partnerships that allow all community and iwi representatives to contribute to the maungas' long-term health and environmental well-being. A positive first step would be for the Authority to hold face-to-face, two-way conversations with communities so that we can all take positive steps towards building trust and working together for the benefit of the maunga environments and all the people of Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.*

Regards

Elliot McCullough





**From:** [Ethan Gibson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:09:12 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ethan Gibson



**From:** [Finn McCracken](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 9:32:59 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

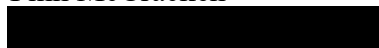
I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Finn McCracken



**From:** [Fiona Seymour](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:22:43 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.


My hope is the Tupuna Maunga Authority will revisit its proposed actions as a result of this consultation, and develop a solution that aligns with the tupuna maunga values.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I walk my dog most days at Mt Richmond. It is a peaceful oasis in our community a place that gives much needed respite and a chance to recharge in nature which is vital for our physical, mental and spiritual wellbeing. Cutting down all the non native trees will take away not just from the human population but the wildlife that lives there too as it will take time for any newly planted trees to grow. Our community was not consulted on this matter and I am deeply concerned that the wishes of a few are being put forward as policy when the community is against such a short sighted act

Ngā mihi,  
Fiona Seymour



**From:** [Fran Chee](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga Trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:21:34 AM

---

Kia ora,

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on various Auckland maunga of Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King for numerous reasons.

Firstly, I am deeply concerned about the detrimental environmental and biodiversity impact. We are in a climate emergency and trees are vitally important in their role of carbon sequestration; destroying thousands of healthy mature trees is madness. The TMA plan to replace these trees with low-lying species will take decades, if ever, to replace the climate management value of the current mature trees, nor will they provide the same habitat for the birds and wildlife these trees currently support. These trees provide shelter and habitat for many native birds. I have often wandered Ōwairaka/ Mt Albert and observed kereru and tui enjoying the cherry and other exotic trees, and ruru in the eucalyptus in the evenings. The banksia, flametrees, cherries, magnolia and jacaranda provide important nectar to native bird species. I read that with the proposed new plantings the TMA hope for native birds to return to the maunga; this makes absolutely no sense as they are already there and thriving in the current vegetation. Instead, cutting down these trees will have a significant detrimental impact on the native birdlife species on the maunga. The destruction of the trees at Ōhuirangi /Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei/ Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho/ Mangere Mountain resulted in the fleeing of native birds including ruru which have not since returned and is a sad testament to this.

These mature exotic trees are also playing an important role in sheltering self-sown natives beneath their canopy. Thus, destroying these exotics also entails the destruction of many natives alongside. In comparison, there is a very high attrition rate of recent natives planted out in the open without such shelter on various maunga. These mature exotic trees are also crucial in preventing erosion, reducing runoff and flood-risk, and preventing invasives such as kikiyu grass taking hold and fire-risk on these maunga.

Given the above, felling of the exotic trees from Auckland maunga contradicts the TMA value of Mauri Pūnaha Haurōpi / Ecology and Biodiversity.

I would be immensely devastated and feel a huge sense of loss and sadness at the felling of the exotic trees from the maunga. I feel a deep, personal connection to the trees and wildlife on Ōwairaka in particular, which have played an important role in my personal mental and spiritual well-being through providing a sanctuary and natural therapy in uplifting me during

difficult times, especially during these past few years. I have spent many hours, almost daily, destressing and recharging emotionally and spiritually by wandering, running through, or simply taking time to sit and be still amongst its trees and birdsong. I have often felt grateful to the local families— in particular generations of the Tallon family with their plantings of the cherry avenue and olive grove in addition to their plantings of natives - and blessed to have such a green haven so close and accessible within the urbanness of Auckland as a result. I have visited some of the other Auckland maunga that lack the mature trees and accompanying birdlife and birdsong of Ōwairaka, in turn lacking this special energy and atmosphere and feeling dry and barren in comparison. I am extremely concerned how the felling of these exotic trees and destruction of this peaceful urban haven of greenery and birdsong on Ōwairaka and other maunga will also be a blow for the mental and spiritual well-being of the Auckland communities that enjoy them.

Additionally, destroying the native trees is out of line with the TMA value of Mana Aotūroa / Cultural and Heritage and “recognise European and other histories and interaction with the maunga” part of that value. I have felt grateful to past local families for passing down this natural legacy for the current population, including myself, to enjoy, and at the same time, these trees are much more than just trees as a result because of their history—such as the olive grove on Ōwairaka planted from the seeds of Palestinian olives posted home to family by a father from the local community who was serving overseas in WWII.

Regarding all of the above, I believe that destroying the seeds of Papatuanuku- who does not discriminate between native and non-native species- and the native wildlife it supports, rather than enhancing the mana of these maunga, will instead overall be extremely damaging to the wairua of the maunga.

Finally, I am deeply concerned that the community’s wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,

Fran Chee



**From:** [Frances Loo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission Re: PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO THE TŪPUNA MAUNGA INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 6:45:20 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see large numbers of exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned primarily that the felling of the exotic trees would happen in large numbers all at once, thereby removing habitat for birdlife/insects, removing shade for the replacement plantings (whose growth would be impaired – particularly as we experience more extreme climatic conditions) and creating an ugly “eyesore” while waiting for the replacement plantings to mature.

I would expect any removal of exotic trees to take place on a much more selective and staged basis, even if this is more costly.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi, Frances Loo

Frances Loo  


**From:** [Gaye thelma Moors](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re native restoration programme submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:03:19 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I wish to object to the proposed amendment by the Auckland Council iwi-based Tupuna Maunga Authority (TMA) with regard to its integrated management Plan 2016, whereby the plan consists of removing post-colonial trees from all of Auckland's volcanic peaks to later replace them with native trees.

Most people recognize that climate change is upon us now. One of the ways to reduce the effects is the planting of trees. This proposal advocates for the exact opposite. The planet does not distinguish between native or exotic trees it needs them all and so do we.

As a keen gardener my observations with our native birds is that they do not distinguish between native and exotic trees for their food sources, they enjoy whatever food both types of tree provide. Besides food, exotics also provide materials for the making of nests and a place for the birds to sleep at night or rest during the day. To contemplate cutting down these mature trees is to my mind an act of pure vandalism.

They say that beauty is in the eye of the beholder and I for one can appreciate both native and exotic trees. When you visit these places it is food for the soul to have both, may it continue to be so.

Regards Gaye Moors

**From:** [Gaylene McGuinn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:58:45 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Gaylene McGuinn





**From:** [glenn.petterd](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION ON PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO THE TUPUNA MAUNGA AUTHORITY INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN - 2022  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 2:56:32 PM

---

I make this submission in response to notification by the Tupuna Maunga Authority (**TMA**) of a proposed amendment (**amendment**) to the 2016 Integrated Management Plan (**IMP**).

My name is Glenn Raymond Petterd. I am a 65 year old resident of Auckland, New Zealand and have lived in this city all of my life.

This submission will concentrate on the amendment in relation to Puketapapa-Mt Roskill (**Mt Roskill**), but many of the same principles apply to the three other maunga included in the amendment.

## **PERSONAL INVOLVEMENT**

All of my childhood, teenage years and young adulthood were spent living in Stoddard Road, Mt Roskill. With close ties to other parts of my extended family living in Roskill South (Vercoe Street) and on the grounds of Mt Roskill Grammar School (as caretaker), my formative years were very strongly centred on the area surrounding and including Mt Roskill Mountain and Winstone Park Domain.

Some of my earliest memories are of watching the earthworks involved with the installation of the water reservoir on the summit of Mt Roskill.

As young families our childhood involved spending much time in the playground at the base of the mountain, having family picnics on the slopes of the mountain and playing tennis at the Winstone Park Tennis Club when it was located adjacent to the mountain. As a young teen, nights were spent camping on and exploring the mountain as a member of the local Boy Scouts Group. In later teenage years the summit of Mt Roskill was a popular location for night time romantic liaisons.

Mt Roskill has never been viewed as one of Auckland's wealthier suburbs, but the diverse mix of people who have lived there over the decades have been hardworking, very family orientated and down to earth. These are qualities I have always seen as admirable, which explains why even as an adult I have chosen to remain a resident of the adjoining suburbs of Mt Albert and Sandringham.

Throughout my adult life, regular visits to Mt Roskill Mountain have always brought back a sense of simpler times, general happiness, and joy at seeing the local area develop from an area of new housing estates to a maturing suburb. With much regeneration of the suburb currently occurring, it can be hoped that the mountain is able to provide similar positive feelings for future generations.

It would be fair to say that not only has Mt Roskill Mountain featured heavily throughout my life, it has been instrumental in developing me into the person I have become.

## **PLANS FOR CHANGE**

When I became aware, from media reports, of changes occurring on Mt Roskill Mountain in

2018, including the removal of the iconic 'Mt Roskill Cross' after 60 years, and the limiting of vehicle access to the summit of the mountain, I decided it was time to look more deeply into what was happening to a location that has been such an important part of my life.

Although I could see that these actions had clearly upset a significant part of the local community, they were not issues that I felt strongly enough about to get involved.

It did however encourage me to undertake as much research as possible about the history of this mountain and the surrounding area, from its earliest occupation by various Maori tribes of the area that was to become Auckland, to being included in the mid 19th century major land purchase by Governor Hobson acting on behalf of the Crown. From the initial sale by the Crown to Kennedy thence to May, and subsequently to the famous Auckland building supply firm of George Winstone, and then by 1932 subdivision for the development of mainly state housing - while retaining nine hectares of the mountain as a recreation reserve to serve the local community.

Subsequent quarrying activity, water reservoir installation and the carving of a road into the side of the mountain have significantly altered the physical appearance of the mountain, most especially the summit, northern and western slopes which now bear virtually no resemblance to how they appeared 200 years ago.

It was however when I became aware of plans to remove a significant number of healthy, mature trees from the mountain, to be replaced with new plantings that my level of concern escalated.

I have over the months looked at this proposed 'Ecological Restoration Programme' in depth, and it is these plans that form the basis of my submission.

## **THE PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO THE INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN**

It is my intention to address many of the points and statements made in the proposed amendment:

From: Appendix 5 - *Native restoration of Tupuna Maunga.*

---

1) *'Over many decades, native tree species have been removed from the maunga.'*

In the case of Mt Roskill, this is not correct. Earliest pictures of the maunga from the mid 1800s show that it is virtually treeless. If trees were removed, it occurred before this time. There is no record of the level of tree coverage originally occurring on the maunga. Native tree species have been planted on the maunga in the decades from the 1960s - Pohutukawa, Puriri, Totara.

---

2) *'Non native trees have been randomly planted....!'*

In the case of Mt Roskill this is not correct. The existing planting on the maunga

has clearly been done to a plan, including:

- the remnants of a major planted carriageway leading across the lower slopes of the maunga as the entranceway to the (now demolished) Winstone Homestead previously located on the site of the Akarana Golfcourse Clubhouse. The remnants of this carriageway are the remaining iconic (to the local community and beyond) and historically significant 15 (was 17 prior to recent Watercare works) Phoenix Palm trees beside the Dominion Rd entrance.



- comprehensive, spaced planting of numerous tree species, both native and non native, on the sloping bank to the left of the Dominion Rd entrance, through to the old cattle grate. Council records indicate this was purposely done in such a way as to provide an attractive entrance to the reserve as well as a shaded area for users of the (now removed) playground that was a part of Winstone Park.

- a grove of 13 Himalayan Cedar trees on the eastern slope, interspersed with 5 English Hawthorn.

- a grove of 5 Yunnan Poplar trees on the lower southern slope.

- a grove of 14 Himalayan Cedar trees on the mid southern slope

- a grove of 14 Holm Oak trees on the lower western slope.

- assorted 'domestic' trees remaining from the gardens of houses removed from Roseman Ave sections.

The fact that these plantings are in groves/groups confirm that it was a deliberate decision to plant in this way - certainly not 'random plantings'.

- the tree planting to the right of the summit road (including Norfolk Pine, Moreton Bay Fig, Puriri and Pohutukawa) was undertaken at the completion of the water reservoir installation in the early 1960s. This was purposely done for three reasons - bank stabilisation, amenity value and as a vehicle barrier. Again nothing 'random' about this planned planting.

---

3) *„As a matter of priority, non-native trees on the outer slopes of the Maunga will be removed to emphasise and protect the cultural features of the Maunga such as terracing and rua'.*

In the case of Mt Roskill this is not correct. As the result of earthworks related to infrastructure projects over previous decades, the only remaining cultural features (terracing) are located on the eastern and southern slopes of the maunga. From the 'Appendix 5 Puketapapa Tree Removal Methodology' report compiled by Arborlab in August 2019, and submitted as part of the Resource Consent Application to Auckland Council, section 18 states: "Due to physical constraints, twenty-five trees growing on the southeastern slope of the maunga will be retained and are not subject to this report"

These 25 trees to be retained are: 15 x Himalayan Cedar, 5 x English Hawthorn, 5 x Monkey Apple.

The 160 trees proposed for removal are primarily located in areas that have, over previous decades, been subjected to major earthworks which have removed any evidence of cultural features - as confirmed in the Heritage Impact Assessment report dated October 2019 that was submitted as part of the Resource Consent Application.

Accordingly trees will be retained in areas that display cultural features, but will be removed from areas that do NOT display cultural features.

---

Turning to the section of the proposed amendment that relates specifically to Puketapapa-Mt Roskill:

4) *'Approximately 7,400 native plants will be planted (of which 4,800 have already been planted and are maturing well)'*

In the case of Mt Roskill this is inaccurate. From 'Appendix 6 Puketapapa Planting Plan' compiled by Te Ngahere in October 2019, and submitted as part of the Resource Consent Application to Auckland Council, Table A1 specifies a total of 8978\* plants to be planted on the maunga over a variety of species, in a number of specific zones.

New planting to date is made up of 4,800 plants in July 2021 (as confirmed in the amendment) and 2135 plants in August 2022 (as confirmed in the minutes of Hui 79 on 12/09/2022) making total planting as at October 2022 = 6935. With a number of zones specified in the Resource Consent having had no planting undertaken, there are insufficient plants left from the total of 7400 to allow planting to be completed as required.

With the Resource Consent (LUC60347931) being approved on the basis of 8978\* plants being planted on the maunga, but the proposed Amendment only requiring 7400 (an almost

20% shortfall) plants to be planted on the maunga, there is a serious question over compliance with the Resource Consent.

(\* There is an addition error in the Total plants column of pages 20 - 24 which states a total of 8991 plants)

---

5) ***'Several large native specimen trees will also be planted.'***

This is unacceptably vague. If 160 non native trees, identified in the 'Tree Removal Methodology' report as being in excess of 3 metres high, can be quantified, then the same should be done for the number of replacement specimen trees. To date it is possible to identify that 31 new specimen trees (Puriri and Titoki) have been planted on the maunga. What is the total number of such specimen trees that will be planted over the course of the five year planting plan as part of the 'Ecological Restoration Programme'

---

6) ***'Pest control will be intensified over time to ensure the protection of the continuous ngahere established near the tihi.'***

Pest control on the maunga is a very important programme, BUT:  
There are two main issues with this policy on Mt Roskill:

a) A walk around the maunga reveals that the vast bulk of the 'pest control traps' are located in the limbs of non native trees. Should these trees be removed, particularly on the southern and eastern slopes there are few/no native trees available for the placing of traps. This is likely to hamper pest control programmes for decades into the future.

b) There is no 'continuous ngahere' established near the tihi'. Under the section headed 'The methodology for the programme will include:' it states 'Retaining the tihi in grass'. Furthermore current and planned future planting is at least 50 metres away from the tihi and cannot be described as ngahere (forest). It is low growing flaxes, grasses and shrubs.

---

7) ***'Approximately 160 non-native trees (not all) will be removed, including weed species identified in the RPMP.'***

There are a number of issues around this policy on Mt Roskill.

a) The Tree Inventory compiled by Arborlab in August 2019 (of trees in excess of 3 metres high) identified 267 trees growing on the maunga. Of these 185 were non native species and 82 were native species. The plan to remove 160 non native trees (60% of the tree coverage) from the maunga is contrary to Auckland Council having declared a Climate Emergency in Auckland. To suggest that (*not all*) will be removed, while factually true, is deceptive in that only 25 non native trees will be retained due to accessibility for removal. 86% of the non native trees will be removed.

b) At the Auckland Council Environment and Climate Change Committee Meeting held on 21/07/2021 (Item 5.3) Dr Mels Barton of the Tree Council made the following statements in relation to the Urban Ngahere of Auckland Local Board Areas:

**"75% (of trees) are under 10 metres in height"**

**"Less than 5% (of trees) are over 15 metres high"**

**"No Local Board has more than 1% of trees over 20 metres high"**

**"We are losing mature trees, big trees very rapidly"**

The existing native trees on Mt Roskill are of smaller sizes with 80 of the 82 trees being under 10 metres.

The existing non native trees on Mt Roskill are a range of smaller to medium sizes, but at least 22 of the 160 trees proposed for removal are in excess of 15 metres, with 5 being in excess of 20 metres high.

It will be decades or longer before the new plantings of specimen trees will reach the height that the Tree Council deems to be so important.

c)The TMA has stated on a number of occasions that the non native trees must be removed to allow for the planting of native species. In the case of Mt Roskill this is incorrect.

Currently both native and non native trees are successfully growing alongside each other as can be clearly seen on the bank opposite the lower carpark.



Existing non native trees are not located in any areas where new native planting is to occur. The planting areas identified in the Te Ngahere Planting Plan are not impacted in any way (either short or long term) by the existence of non native trees. In fact the main areas of self sown native trees becoming established are in the shelter of Moreton Bay Fig trees beside the summit roadway and under the Holm Oak trees on the western slopes of the maunga.



d) The RPMP (Regional Pest Management Plan) sets out priorities and goals for managing animal and plant pests in Auckland. It also sets out rules that must be complied with under the Biosecurity Act. There is NO requirement under the RPMP to REMOVE existing trees. The RPMP simply limits cultivation, sale and distribution of trees on the list.

The trees currently on Mt Roskill that are included on the RPMP list are:

- 10 x *Acmena smithii* (Monkey Apple)\*
- 2 x *Banksia integrifolia* (Banksia)
- 1 x *Eriobotrya japonica* (Loquat)
- 2 x *Ficus macrophylla* (Moreton Bay Fig)
- 15 x *Phoenix canariensis* (Phoenix Palm)
- 5 x *Schinus terebinthifolius* (Peppertree)

A total of 35

trees.

(\*It must be noted that in the Tree Removal Methodology report prepared by Arborlab in August 2019, 5 x *Acmena (Syzygium) smithii* are to be retained.)

The TMA have on a number of occasions, in relation to other maunga, referred to Cherry trees as being a pest/weed species. The "Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030 exemption issued under Section 78 of the Biosecurity Act 1993" dated 1 April 2022 has removed *Prunus serrulata* from the list of pest species. There are 12 *Prunus serrulata* on Mt Roskill.

---

8) ***'Ensuring that all trees that present a health and safety risk are removed'***

This statement poses concerns on Mt Roskill.

a) Over the last few years a number of trees, both native and non-native, have been removed from Mt Roskill. This has only occurred when the removed trees have been

dead. This is good practice to ensure such trees do not present a safety risk if they should fall. As recently as May, 2022 contractors from Treesafe removed a number of dead trees from Mt Roskill (and other maunga).



b) Unless a full Health and Safety audit is completed by a suitably qualified specialist, no other trees should be removed from the maunga. Health and Safety must not be used as a 'quasi reason' to justify the removal of any healthy trees on the maunga.

---

**As a result of the observations above, I cannot support the Tupuna Maunga Authority proposed Amendment to the Integrated Management Plan - 2022.**

**In particular, I strongly oppose the removal of 160 non-native trees from Puketapapa-Mt Roskill.**

---

**PLEASE NOTE: I wish to make an oral submission and await advice as to when and where oral submissions can be made.**

---

Glenn Petterd





**From:** [Glenys Gibson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:12:41 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Glenys Gibson  


**From:** [Graeme Leo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to Proposed Amendments to Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan 2022  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:32:02 PM  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)  
[image002.png](#)  
[image003.png](#)

---

This submission is in response to the Proposed Amendments to Tupuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan 2022, in particular I focus on Mt Richmond/Otahuhu history, its significance in the Auckland region as a recreational reserve, its ongoing support for wildlife and significance in limiting climate change.

- Appendix 5 of the proposed amendments refers to “ Over many decades native species have been removed from the maunga”

In my research I find no evidence of that occurrence. In contrast in the late 1920's and into the 1930's significant planting of native trees and exotic trees took place as evidenced in the articles from NZ Herald of 14 November 1929 and from Auckland Star 18 June 1931.

*There is no evidence presented by Tupuna Maunga Authority to back it's claim in the attempted justification for the removal of 443 exotic trees, representing 75% of the tree coverage on Mt Richmond/Otahuhu.*

**DOMAIN AT OTAHUHU.  
HISTORICAL SPOT IMPROVED.  
WORK ON MOUNT RICHMOND.  
ROADS AND TREE-PLANTING.**

A comprehensive scheme of improvements which has served the dual purpose of beautifying a reserve rich in Maori history and providing work for a number of unemployed men, is nearing completion at the Mount Richmond Domain, Otahuhu.

The formation of roads and paths and the planting of native and English trees has marked the end of years of effort to save for the people a park that was being destroyed by quarrying operations.

Massive gates set in a brick and concrete wall, and surmounted by the name of the park in large bronze letters, mark the entrance to the park on the Great South Road, and lead to a motor drive through the old quarry around the base of the mountain past a smaller hill to the Panmure Road. A loop has also been made so that the visitor can turn in the park and come back to the Great South Road, while another route is the old road past the pumping station for the water tower.

Over 400 trees have been planted, practically every native variety being represented, the exotics including oaks, elms and sycamores. Well formed paths lead to all parts of the mountain, from the top of which glorious views can be obtained. Seats have been made on the inside of the gate walls. A suggestion has been made that the gates should be named the "Frontier Gates," the idea being to emphasise the part played by the district during the Maori War as the site of the frontier camp.

---

**MT. RICHMOND DOMAIN.**  
**POPULAR PICNIC GROUND.**



—  
**MORE TREES TO BE PLANTED.**  
—

Residents of Otahuhu and Mount Wellington are fortunate in having within their area the volcanic cone known as the Mount Richmond Domain. It is an ideal picnic ground and retains still an outline of the old Maori stronghold.

A good deal of quarrying has been done from time to time, but under the skilful supervision and layout of the Domain Board much natural beauty still remains, and the scars made by man are being hidden. The view from the cone top is very pleasing, and many residents of the district make a practice of visiting it, as it is easy of access. The children's playing ground, a feature of the reserve, is well patronised. A tour of inspection was made by Messrs. R. B. Todd, F. Lippiat, R. W. F. Wood, and C. R. Petrie, members of the Mount Richmond Domain Board, yesterday afternoon. Mr. Greville Walker, engineer, and Mr. Chatfield, caretaker, were in attendance.

Arrangements are being made to plant 100 additional trees, making a total of 600. Native trees are the favourite variety. It was decided to erect two conveniences adjacent to the children's playing area and to prepare an area to be used as a hockey ground.

---

- Appendix 5 of the proposed amendments refers to “ Non-native trees have been randomly planted without any comprehensive plan for their future management of the cultural landscape”. On the contrary, the planting of natives was to a plan, a plan to provide a recreational facility for the people, native trees being the favourites and well formed paths as per the above extracts from newspapers of the time.  
It's worth remembering that the Redress Act of 2014, under which Tupuna Maunga Authority was established in Para 41 referring to the reserve being vested in the trustee is done so “ for the common benefit of Nga Mana Whenua o Tamaki Makaurau and the other people of Auckland”. It is obvious that historically and to the present those ‘other people of Auckland’ took pride in re-establishing the maunga as a reserve for the enjoyment of all. The cultural landscape includes Maori and non-Maori as well as Maori who are not part of the collective.
- The lack of any reasoned argument as to the wholesale removal of non-native trees is a consistent omission over the draft amendment under submission and in the current IMP. Reference to vegetation as ‘inappropriate’ in the current IMP (page 95, point 23) is an attempt at minimising the impact that the contemplated removal of 2,500 exotic trees being removed from the

maunga.

23. Proactively manage plant pests and inappropriate exotic vegetation;

I have witnessed for myself how Auckland's maunga support birdlife for both native and non-native birds. The Tui, the Kereru, the Kaka and Kereru on Owairaka/Mt Albert, the Grey Heron (matukutuku) nesting in the exotic pine trees of Mt Richmond/Otahuhu.

In addition the large exotic trees offering shelter to sapling native and non-native trees, as can be found on the eastern slopes of Mt Richmond/Otahuhu. The removal of extensive olive grove from Mt Richmond/Otahuhu years ago from the quarried area that has been left without remedial planting, the grove in which native Ruru were to be found, long since gone.

- In June 2019, Phil Goff, Auckland's mayor announced a climate change emergency ; "By unanimously voting to declare a climate emergency we are signalling the council's intention to put climate change at the front and centre of our decision making,"

The removal of exotic trees across the maunga is in direct opposition to the policy the city was to be prominent in all decision making. Where is that reflected in the Tupuna Maunga Authority IMP? The effect of removing some 2,500 trees directly opposes that policy.

On Mt Richmond/Otahuhu the removal of 443 native trees, in an area of Auckland which has the least canopy cover (only 8% under LiDAR report of 2018) is plainly irresponsible. The proposed amendment, 3 years since the announcement makes, no attempt at consideration of climate change in its drive to destruction of these magnificent trees.

**It is for the above, evidenced reasons that I strongly oppose the Tupuna Maunga Authority proposed Amendment to the Integrated Management Plan – 2022.**

**I wish to speak to my submission at the time oral submissions are called.**

Graeme Leo

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Helen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Saving the trees on the maunga of Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:18:27 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am extremely saddened by the proposal to rid the maunga of Auckland both exotic and selected natives.

The rapid intensification of Auckland's housing means we are losing many suburban gardens, many green areas. The trees help make oxygen, cleaning the air, they suck up water from increasingly frequent rain events. Mature trees are incredibly efficient and should be treated with respect. That some are exotic and tied to notions of colonialism is sad and rather pathetic. Surely we can leave trees out of such debates? They provide us with so many benefits and when we walk on the maunga - the ones with shade and bird life are a richer, more sheltered environment to be in.

I feel this is a decision that if allowed to happen will be regretted. We have already seen Mt Wellington burn (and why kikuyu that covers it is desirable I can't imagine, it eventually mounds up into waist deep growth that is difficult to impossible to walk on and provides no benefits). Mangere mountain is also a sad example as is Pigeon Mountain where the new plantings were badly managed and a waste of tax payer money. New plants need shelter and water especially on the exposed slopes of a denuded hill.

Auckland is currently quite a green city but why make it less so when we are trying to plant trees for the good of the planet - taking out mature trees just isn't logical. It's too destructive and wasteful and beggars belief.

Yours sincerely  
Helen Perrett

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Blair Morrow](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Jacob van der Poel](#)  
**Subject:** Howick Local Board Feedback - Tūpuna Maunga Authority - Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, 6 October 2022 4:14:33 pm  
**Attachments:** [Feedback under delegation – Tupuna Maunga Management Plan.docx](#)

---

Kia ora,

Please see the attached delegated feedback from the Howick Local Board regarding the Tūpuna Maunga Authority - Integrated Management Plan

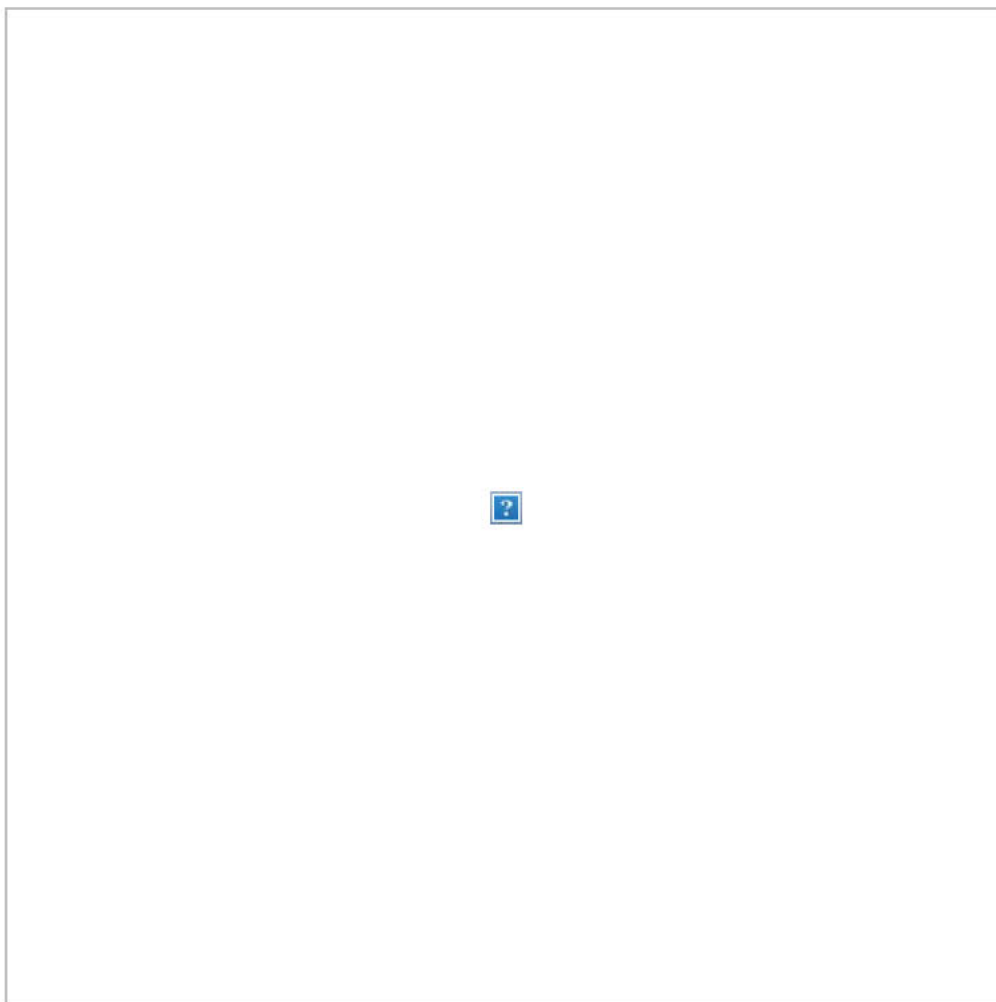
Many thanks

Ngā mihi

**Blair Morrow | Local Board Advisor**



Visit our website: [aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.



# Memo

6/10/2022

**To:** Tupuna Maunga Authority –  
**cc:** Jacob Van der Poel – Senior Advisor, Operations and Policy  
**From:** Ian Milnes – Senior Local Board Advisor, Blair Morrow – Local Board Advisor  
**Subject:** Delegated feedback of the Howick Local Board on the Tūpuna Maunga Authority - Integrated Management Plan (IMP).

## Purpose

1. The purpose of this memo is to seek the local area manager's authorisation to commence the urgent decision-making process and then, if granted, seek formal approval from the chair and deputy chair (or any person acting in these roles) to use the process to make an urgent decision.
2. This decision requested is that the Howick Local Board provide formal feedback on the Tūpuna Maunga Authority -Integrated Management Plan (IMP).

## Context

3. Following a judicial review and recommendations from the courts, the Tūpuna Maunga Authority has now agreed to amend the IMP. The proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan as outlined in Attachment A of the report and constitutes a new appendix to the IMP, which details proposed ecological restoration projects (including the planting of native species and the removal of non-native trees) for:
  - a) Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert (the Ōwairaka project)
  - b) Pukewīwī / Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill
  - c) Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond
  - d) Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.
4. Public and local board feedback is required to be submitted by 5pm Saturday 8 October 2022.


At its meeting of 19 September 2022, the Howick Local Board resolved (resolution number HW/2022/150) to delegated authority to Chair White and Deputy Chair Spiller to provide feedback, if any, on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan.

## Feedback from the Howick Local Board

7. That the Howick Local Board:
  - a) welcomes the opportunity to provide feedback on the Tūpuna Maunga Authority - Integrated Management Plan (IMP).
  - b) notes that native planting restoration plans outlined in the proposed amendment do not relate to the Howick Local Board area.
  - c) supports the facilitation of the restoration of the natural, spiritual and indigenous landscape of the various maunga.
  - d) supports the delivery of the Values and Pathways, the Polices of the Tupu Maunga Authority and the Annual Tupuna Maunga Operational Plan.

- e) supports the resolution to undertake public consultation.
- f) supports the planting of new natives, in an integrated manner as follows:
  - i) that the removal of existing exotic or undesirable trees is only carried out when a tree is approaching the end of its natural life or is visibly diseased and poses a threat to other trees, or to visitors to the maunga. Such decisions should be made in conjunction with an arborists report. The Howick Local Board does not support the blanket removal of healthy trees on Auckland's maunga as they currently provide habitat for native species, shelter for humans and animals and support for desirable trees in the same vicinity. Native trees are generally very slow growing and therefore it makes sense from an ecological perspective to integrate them over time into already forested areas of the maunga.
  - ii) that consideration is given to planting native understory species of plants and trees that provide good ground coverage around other new larger native specimens, to prevent excessive weed growth and support the establishment of the larger specimen trees.
  - iii) that land that is to be replanted is not left bare any longer than necessary and is planted with quick growing pioneer species such as manuka, kanuka, karamu and koromiko to protect against soil loss and minimise weed growth.
- g) supports pest control on the maunga to ensure the return and protection of native species of fauna and flora. Emphasis should be given to the protection of young seedlings from browsing by pest animals and to the protection of native birdlife and invertebrates from introduced mammalian predators. A suite of pest control measures could be considered if poisoning was culturally unacceptable (e.g. trapping with DOC 200 devices, the use of self-resetting control devices such as Good Nature traps, and the placement of shields around larger trees to prevent climbing predators accessing the upper limbs where nesting takes place).
- h) requests that consideration be given to those who are physically disabled and cannot negotiate to walk to the summits of the maunga to enjoy the view. Perhaps two of three times a year dispensation could be given to allow organised small buses or vans to transport these people up and to and from the maunga.

## Next Steps

8. The deadline for local board feedback to be appended to council's submission is **8 October 2022**.
9. Any enquiries can be directed to Local Board Advisor, Blair Morrow:  


**From:** [Ian Benet](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 7:52:35 PM

---

Kia ora,

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species and have adverse impact on the wildlife.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Ian Benet



**From:** [Ian Frecknall](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:03:13 PM


---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ian Frecknall



**From:** [James Boyack](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 2:28:22 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

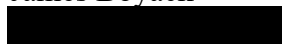
I have natives growing in my property below exotic Oak trees. The Kauri will eventually push through to dominate the canopy. The introduction of new natives shld be carefully managed to preserve the existing canopy.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
James Boyack



**From:** [James McArdle](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:58:24 PM

---

To whom it may concern,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
James McArdle



**From:** [James Simpson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION on the Integrated Management Plan ammendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:48:32 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am strongly opposed to the proposal to fell non-native trees on Mt Albert and any other of Auckland's Maunga.

My reasons are as follows:

- Put simply, this proposal is senseless and egregious environmental vandalism.
- There is simply no rational justification for it. - It is devoid of either scientific or environmental rationale.
- No proper public consultation was undertaken before the proposal was approved.
- The trees are a public asset in a public park - belonging to all the people of Auckland who deserve proper, extensive notification and consultation prior to ANY decision to dramatically alter the existing environment.
- The trees are living, breathing organisms providing habitat for birds and invertebrates, and foster an important microbial and fungal ecosystem in the soil.
- The trees provide shelter and natural enjoyment and environment for people, and prevent erosion.
- In an age of climate change this proposal is reprehensible and wrong. It flies in the face of Auckland Council's pledge for Climate action.
- For all the reasons above, this proposal is also an outrageous, unjustified and unnecessary waste of public money.
- There is nothing stopping native trees being planted...
- In fact, the best method for the establishment of native trees is to plant as an understory amongst a mature canopy of established trees for shelter and protection.

I have lived in Auckland for the vast majority of my life - i.e. decades. All of Auckland's volcanic maunga and their landscapes, environments and nature have formed an important part of my life and my connection to Auckland. Throughout my life I have regularly visited the maunga, either by myself or with friends or family to enjoy and connect with the natural environment they provide and the views. I am outraged at the thought of losing the existing trees and would truly feel heartbroken and despondent if this proposal were to be permitted. - It would destroy the existing environment and its amenity, and I would dread to ever have to witness the resultant devastation. For the reasons I have given, it would make me very sad - and angry.

The enjoyment would be lost.

Since I became aware of this proposal, by way of media reportage of a protest on Mt Albert,

no one that I have spoken to (e.g.. friends, relatives, acquaintances, etc.) was even aware that the proposal existed, let alone that it had been approved on a non-notified basis. When I explained the proposal, all of them were opposed to the felling of all non-native trees. I strongly believe that even this current submission process is deeply flawed in that I feel certain that the vast majority of Aucklanders are still not aware that this proposal even exists, or that this consultation is taking place.

Auckland Council and the Tupuna Maunga Authority manage these assets for the people of Auckland, therefore the onus must fall upon them as a governing body to ensure that all the people are aware of a proposal of such magnitude.

i.e. I would suggest full page newspaper advertisements and extensive (appropriately unbiased) media releases to facilitate this in a timely manner, allowing plenty of time for a widely informed public to decide whether such a monumental and irreversible change should be undertaken.

- A change that would literally alter the course of environmental history henceforth, and so dramatically alter the existing environment. It would also make a detrimental and absolutely unnecessary impact to Climate Change.

This would come at a small cost to pay I am sure, when one considers the presumably very large expenditure undertaken so far through the courts, trying to prevent publicly notified consultation, and in addition, the amount of money that would be required to undertake the felling proposal.

I would like to make an oral submission.

Yours faithfully,

James Simson



**From:** [Jan Hurley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:52:46 PM

---

Kia ora,

I am sufficiently moved by the potential loss of trees on Auckland's volcanic cones to make this submission.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Owairaka/Mt Albert is the maunga with which I most closely identify and I believe that it is very short sighted to consider removing the vegetation on this maunga. Long term planning must include the preservation of trees both native and exotic.

Our climate is changing and trees are more important than ever, it may mean that over time we will have to look at species that adapt better to higher temperatures. Planting different varieties does not and should not mean that the existing trees be destroyed.

Auckland is a growing city, retaining green spaces and supporting biodiversity is vital to the physical and mental health of it's inhabitants.

Regards,  
Jan Hurley



**From:** [Janis Dugan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:52:52 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Janis Dugan



**From:** [Janny nicoll](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 7:09:16 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Janny nicoll



**From:** [Jason Jones](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:32:54 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

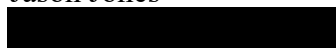
I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Jason Jones



**From:** [Jayne Albiston](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:09:06 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

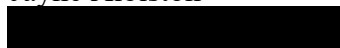
Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Jayne Albiston



**From:** [Jennifer Jk](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on proposed amendment to the Tupunga Maunga Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:48:27 PM

---

Kia Ora,

To whom it may concern

I want it to be known that I don't want any trees, native or exotic trees to be cut down on any of the maunga / volcanic cones.

I have close ties to several of the Maunga and oppose the cutting down of any trees on any of Auckland's Maunga. I have already seen the devastating effects of the trees that have been cut down on other Maunga, including Mangere Mountain. This was extremely sad and disappointing to see. I have a strong personal, family and community connection with the maunga and the trees on it. Having been involved in that community for much of my life, and living within walking distance from the mountain, I had really appreciated the richness of the environment that the mature trees provided to the landscape and natural environment. Not only in walking amongst the trees, but in viewing these on the volcanic landscape from afar. Seeing these mature trees felled was extremely sad and upsetting, as well as horrific, even more so as this was so unnecessary and senseless. I was truly devastated to see what has happened to the Mangere Mountain trees. I used to play soccer at the mountain playing fields, and for school sports days, and my family and friends would sit under the large trees for protection from the sun and wind. Now these trees are gone and there is nowhere to sit in the hot hot summer weather, or no where to shelter from the rain or wind. The trees were part of the natural environment and were also a source of habitat for many birds, lizards and other species. I do not want this to happen on any other maunga.

During my time living near different Auckland Maunga, I have used these to enjoy recreation, exercise, sports and to see and hear the bird life and lizards, the trees were an important part of the volcanic landscape and ecosystem. The trees on the maunga provide a source of rich ecology and biodiversity with the mature and other trees, but if the trees are taken away the ecology will disappear too. The trees need to be kept to keep and maintain the important ecosystems that are in existence with and among the trees.

At a time in the world when society is being encouraged to save the environment, the earth and reduce climate change, we should endeavor to save and keep all the existing trees we have. The Maunga Authority should not be removing hundreds of

healthy and mature trees from each maunga that have been there for many years. The trees also have cultural and heritage significance from European and other histories and interaction with the maunga. This history should be respected and the trees should be preserved. The trees also form part of the cultural value through education of the types of tree species, and teaching children the importance of trees for the environment.

There are several negative environmental effects from removing the trees including erosion, leaving a bare and barren landscape exposed to heavy rainfall, taking away wildlife habitats, as well as the significant and important amenity value that the trees have for so many people, their children and communities.

The trees are part of the history, and culture and the recreational value that are enjoyed by people in the neighbourhood and communities for many years that they have been there. The trees are an asset to the Auckland Maunga and should be protected for now and future generations.

Please keep all the trees on the maunga and do not allow the felling to proceed.

Regards

Nga Mihi Nui

Jennifer Jacobs

**From:** [John Bishop](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Policy on mature trees on the tupuna maunga  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:38:16 AM

---

Kia ora koutou,

I am sending this message to express my opposition to any further mass-felling of mature trees on the maunga of Tāmaki Makaurau. I do not oppose a policy of gradually replacing mature trees with natives, nor of undertaking new planting of natives while keeping existing healthy mature trees (exotics and natives) in place. But I believe that the kind of mass felling that has already taken place on Ōhuirangi and on Mangere Mountain is destructive of valuable eco-systems and that it deprives local communities of a valued amenity which could only be replaced over generations. I find it very hard to believe that professional arborists would advise such a violently destructive course of action as would, for example, fell hundreds of mature trees on Ōwairaka. I trust that a range of professionals would be consulted in the course of reviewing plans for care of the maunga, and professionals who do not have any potential interest themselves in gaining contracts for work on the trees of the maunga.

Now that the maunga have been returned to the ownership of tangata whenua (something which I wholly support), my prayer is that decisions about how to exercise kaitiakitanga over the maunga will be taken according to Māori tikanga, and not simply through the decision of a Committee. Thus, I would expect that the spiritual aspects of the care of the tūpuna maunga and its impact on all our people would be to the fore. It would be good for decisions to be made at the maunga themselves in the presence of the trees which the maunga have hosted and nurtured as natives or as manuhiri exotics over many decades. I would also hope that those who make these decisions would visit the maunga that have already experienced a mass-felling policy and consider whether that policy as applied so far has really served the aspirations of the Maunga Authority to enhance the mauri of the tūpuna maunga.

I appreciate this opportunity to express my view,  
Ngā mihi nui,

John Bishop

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



**From:** [John Brinkman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on tree felling on maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:43:04 PM

---

to whom it may concern:

We live very near Maungakiekie/One Tree Hill. Though I was brought up in Howick I have, since childhood, always regarded the Maungakiekie area as the best of localities in Auckland, and that's in a large part due to the presence of the maunga and its surrounding park. My wife and I have lived in the area since 1981. I'm referencing Maungakiekie in this submission, its park and the experiences that we have been blessed to enjoy both alongside and within this park, which, in its present form, is one of Auckland's undisputed jewels.

This submission relates to the proposal to fell trees on and around maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau in order to implement the Tūpuna Maunga Operational Plan 2022/23.

1. The intention to implement 'Restoration of indigenous native ecosystems; reintroducing native plants and attracting native animal species' is very commendable and worthwhile, and represents a very positive way forward in terms of ecological and cultural rehabilitation of these sites
2. However the current ecologies of various maunga represent complex interrelationships developed over many decades (or over a century, in the case of Maungakiekie and its park). It would seem absolutely intuitive that rather than the wholesale removal of trees and other objects deemed ecologically or culturally unfit, these areas would benefit more from a policy of integrated replacement over a longer time frame. For example, when a tree becomes unhealthy or a likely public hazard, it can be removed and either replaced or not, depending on the management plan. This creates the least ecological - and public - disruption and will bring many more people on board with the plan
3. Such a process does not in any way inhibit the planting of native species, either in other localities within each jurisdiction or in some cases within the scope of existing planting - as many native species would normally grow happily within the context of a forest canopy
4. One of the interesting features today of parts of Tāmaki Makaurau is the seeming resurgence of some species of native birds in the urban context. In some part this must be down to renewed initiatives in pest control, but the presence in Auckland now of many stands of mature trees (of every provenance) must surely be helping. Here, alongside Maungakiekie, the renewed presence of native birds, just in our street, is inescapable over the more than thirty years we have lived here. Aerial photographs from decades past - eg the 1950's - show a much sparser spread of tree groupings both in streets and parks. Every mature tree within the Tūpuna Maunga Authority jurisdictions is helping to foster and promote the repopulation of native bird species in the wider urban context of the city.

I would strongly encourage you to implement a strategy that fulfills not only the goals of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority as stated above (and in the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan} but which also doesn't alienate the many people in this city who are in agreement with the ideals of the plan but don't want to see large scale ecological disturbances such as the removal of whole stands of healthy trees from maunga.

kind regards  
John Brinkman

**From:** [John Counsell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 8:58:24 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.


People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
John Counsell



**From:** [John Hardley](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 10:18:27 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

These trees have taken decades to grow, they do not know they are non-native, they provide shade, interest, variety in our landscape. We take our kids to the mountains and I don't think they would be the same without these mature trees.

At a time when the felling of mature trees is occurring at a rate never seen before across Auckland - with the removal of blanket tree protections, how is it possible the entity tasked with preserving the Maunga wishes to partake in the same destruction of the natural landscape.

Add native planting to the cones by all means, but removal of mature trees is so unnecessary.

Regards,  
John Hardley



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** RE Trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 8:09:22 AM

---

Dear Maunga Authority,

I am resident of the Albert -Eden Local Board Area. I submit that you should not rid Tamaki Makaurau or any of its of the volcanic cones (Maunga) of exotic trees for the following reasons:

- 1 Keeping these exotic trees will protect the archaeological values and health and safety of people
- 2 The exotic trees provide a home and food for New Zealand birdlife including for example the Tuis feeding on the cherry blossoms
- 3 New Zealand and the world is facing a climate emergency. We need trees more than ever to provide a carbon sink. Spending resources on removing the trees is counterintuitive because the carbon footprint of removing the trees and replacing them will reduce the benefit of any replacements.
- 4 Removing the large number of healthy mature trees in a short timeframe will have a devastating effect on the natural environment as can be seen when looking at other volcanic cones and mountains within the greater Auckland area. It will adversely affect the wairau and mauri of the Maunga . In particular it will adversely affect New Zealand native birds and other species such as mokomoko destroying habitats for many of the native life forms that depend upon them.
- 5 What happened to the trees in Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.
- 6 It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.
- 7 While I do not oppose a transition to native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.
- 8 My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.
- 9 I hope the authority will take an approach that supports existing biodiversity and encourages interconnections between plant and animal speakers including humans brackets so that we can recognise our connections to mother Earth.
- 10 Removing the trees may only encourage other non-native species of grasses and trees are
- 11 Spending money on removing trees and replacing them is an unnecessary and unwarranted financial cost for the ratepayers of Auckland particularly in these difficult times . The money that can be saved by not removing the trees would be better spent on either reducing rates or being applied to reduce any increases in rates or assisting in providing community housing for those community groups that need financial support from Council.
- 12 The amenity value of the existing trees including the recreational value for all Auckland residents is substantial. The wasteland created by the removal would take many years to remove.
- 13 I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Ngā mihi / Yours sincerely

[REDACTED]

PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL

[REDACTED]

**Please Note** Covid 19 is a serious health risk. So I may be working remotely. If during ordinary office hours the office is unattended **to talk to me you may ring my mobile** [REDACTED]

I am able to see clients by appointment. If requested I can arrange to communicate remotely via phone or video. Please do not come to my office without an appointment or if you are feeling unwell or have flu-like symptoms.

.

Please acknowledge receipt of this e-mail by return e-mail. Original will not be posted unless requested otherwise

THIS E-MAIL TRANSMISSION IS FOR THE ADDRESSEE ONLY

This e-mail contains information that is CONFIDENTIAL and PRIVATE and may be subject to legal privilege. If you are not the intended recipient(s) you must not peruse, use, disseminate, distribute or copy this e-mail. If you have received this e-mail in error, please notify me by return e-mail fax or telephone. I accept no responsibility for changes made to this e-mail, including any attachment, after transmission from this office (Forwarded emails may have non text portions deleted and/or fonts reduced.) If you do not receive all of this message please telephone. Thank you.

**From:** [John Hickey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 7:58:22 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
John Hickey



**From:** [JC](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** The Destruction of Aucklands Trees.  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:59:18 PM

---

**To those whom it may concern - Tūpuna Maunga Authority / Auckland Council.**

I would like to voice my strong opposition to the proposed destruction of thousands of large mature trees across a number of the mountains of Auckland.

As someone who has spent a lifetime saving trees and restoring native flora and fauna professionally I am struck by how wrong this proposal is in so many ways.

Firstly as anyone knows who has worked restoring native bush it is absolutely essential that young trees and seedlings have shelter if they are to survive which the existing trees provide perfectly.

Without this it is inevitable that what's planted won't survive as well as will need constant watering to have even the slightest hope of so doing which is highly demanding and unlikely to happen.

There have also been a number of official reports of late outlining the unlikely survival of some native species with the rising temperatures of climate change which means an even higher chance of failure.

When the New Zealand Government and Council declare a climate emergency how can anyone justifiably and knowingly destroy the trees that are essential for our survival and cannot be replaced.

All across the globe huge areas of forest are being lost to fire accelerating climate change which makes those trees that are left far more essential to be protected and nurtured.

This country is one of the few where the forests remain relatively untouched by fire so we have an absolute duty and responsibility as a nation to protect all existing trees not destroy them.

It is not only morally and environmentally completely wrong to do this but also smacks of hypocrisy to crusade against climate change while destroying the air cleaning trees thus contributing to it.

This war against exotic trees as well as some natives is a type of ethnic cleansing

but the trees don't discriminate, they clean the air and give great benefit to all people regardless of race.

There is also of course the destruction of the natural habitat of much bird and insect life much of it native that the killing of these trees will bring about needlessly.

Consideration must also be given to all the people who get great pleasure and benefit from these trees of all races including most importantly children who have so few natural forested areas left to play in.

Clearly the destruction of these trees has been met with a very large amount of opposition and very understandably upset many local people who use these areas daily and love them deeply.

These people have made huge sacrifices to save the trees and the abundant beauty that exists in these areas drawing wide attention to all the negative impacts this tree removal will have yet there being ignored.

The Tūpuna Maunga Authority has clearly been given a lot of power over these areas but it has also been instructed to consider all parties in it's actions for the common good, not act as an uncaring bully.

Every one of these mountains has large barren grassed areas that provide a perfect clear space for the Authority to plant the thousands of plants it is proposing without touching any of the existing trees.

This is absolutely the right thing to do for so many reasons a main one being it will be a perfect test run to see how and if the proposed plantings will successfully survive otherwise we could be left with no trees.

To remove the current trees without any guarantee at all that your replacement planting will be successful and where evidence of past planting proves that it has not been is simply inexcusable.

All across the globe world leaders and people are screaming we need urgent climate action right now so to destroy large amounts of existing forest on the premise that new planting may possibly against many odds in fifty to hundred years provide similar benefit to what the already existing trees currently do is clearly wrong and violates the world and unesco decree for urgent action.

We desperately need every tree we have now !!! Do the right thing !!! Be on the



right side of history as people who preserve nature not destroy it in these times of existential global crisis. Let the the trees live !!!!!

Yours sincerely

Jonathan Coates - Chairman - Centennial Park Protection Society. inc.

**From:** [Julia Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding proposed tree felling on Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 5:20:53 PM

---

Greetings / Kia ora

I have been a resident in Epsom for nearly all of my 39 years. My family home is on the slopes of Mt Eden and my parents still live there.

My childhood memories include sliding down the crater of Mt. Eden and my birthday party games and races on the flat parts of the Maunga. I acknowledge that these activities are no longer culturally acceptable. I spent many childhood days exploring the slopes of Mt Eden, climbing various trees (both native and exotic) and enjoying the varied birdlife (both native and exotic). I still regularly walk my dog around Mt Eden and One Tree Hill, enjoying the wildlife and all the trees still. Today I spent the morning in Cornwall Park and the most enjoyable part of the park are filled with trees, both exotic and native. For these reasons I consider I have more rights than most to be consulted and have my views considered and taken into account.

There is no logic or reason to remove existing beautiful, mature trees just because they are exotic and indeed to do so would be sacrilege.

I totally oppose the removal of any trees native or exotic without some good reason. It makes me sad to see the long grasses hiding the beauty of the Maunga, this is now also a fire risk, and it would be devastating if the existing exotic trees were stripped from the landscape. It would be shameful.

The settlement of New Zealand by Europeans is part of the history and lifeline of NZ (Aotearoa) and to deny their existence or contribution is cultural terrorism of the worst kind. There is also a global crisis, and chopping down trees because you want to erase history is a disgusting concept at a time when we need all the established trees we have.

I have no issue with future tree planting being predominantly native but that is no reason to remove the existing beautiful trees.

I wish to be heard at any future hearing and sincerely hope that sanity and common sense will prevail. This submission relates to those Maunga we are familiar with but should apply to all of Auckland's volcanic cones.

Kind regards / Nga Mihi

Julia Ross

**From:** [Kathryn Avenell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:48:24 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as infill housing results in the loss of so many old and precious trees.

Denuding the maunga of so many trees will make Auckland all the more deficient. We need these trees.

Nothing beats walking amongst large trees. Aucklanders from all walks of life deserve and need this experience. Our city children desperately need this educational, and spirit building experience.

All people need the healing experience of walking amongst big trees, whether or not they are native.

It takes so long for trees to grow and it will take so long for the felled trees to be replaced. What will the bird and insect life do in the meantime? How will the soil be protected? Felling the trees will be an environmental disaster because the loss of an established tree leaves a huge gap, and the idea that a sapling and a few flaxes can replace a mature tree is ridiculous. Weren't we concerned about supporting nature and bringing balance? Where have the goals to improve climate change gone?

It is easy to see that Tane has not been consulted. He would have suggested one tree at a time, and only for a very good reason. He would never give permission for blanket tree denuding to be undertaken as we have already seen on other maunga..

Instead, underplant with natives to your hearts content. Remove the odd wilded pine or miss positioned young exotic.

Otherwise, please leave the trees alone.


The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make the maunga far less inviting and less pleasant to be in... for Aucklanders AND for visitors.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

How dare the council and iwi do this so secretly. Maoris people used to be so good at going back to the people to check on how they feel about a proposition.

Please lift your game.

Yours faithfully,  
Kathryn Avenell



**From:** [Kathryn Mitchell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Chopping down exotic trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 7:21:27 PM

---

Hello there

While I appreciate the sentiment around planting native trees, unfortunately as one planet, which has way too many carbon omissions and not enough oxygen suppliers, the idea to chop these trees down is reprehensible. Over a hundred years ago these beautiful trees started to grow to pump out oxygen for all the population of Auckland and now some bright spark wishes to chop them down to grow piddly native trees that quite frankly will never be as beautiful or powerful as these ones.

We should be embracing diversity as a multi cultural country and enjoy trees from every place on earth as we are all one people.

Rule number one taught at school – without oxygen we will all die. Trees use a process of photosynthesis, by converting harmful carbon into oxygen so we need to protect all the trees, like thankfully the Mt Albert ones that sadly went through an unnecessary court case.

I hope that common sense prevails, as there seems to be a complete lack of it today.

Thanks  
Kathryn

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Keith Sharp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 8:48:30 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It is inconceivable that any rational person would want to fell healthy trees when the world is facing a climate crisis. We should be planting trees, not cutting them down. The TMA states that the trees will be replaced, but why not just plant natives under the existing canopy so,they can thrive and grow faster?

Please hear the voices of the thousands of Aucklanders who want to save these trees. There is no shame in changing your mind about this. Do the honorable thing and protect the trees rather than destroying them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Keith Sharp



**From:** [Ken Duff](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:38:22 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning:


1. Mature trees are important to preservation of our planet.
2. Many result from landscaping developed over many decades.
3. Their beauty and usefulness cannot be quickly replaced.
4. Felling the trees would impact on birdlife and increase the risk of erosion.
5. IF it is desired to replace them with trees native to NZ, such trees establish more quickly in the protection of larger trees.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Ken Duff



**From:** [Smith Kendyl](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 7:42:44 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I am concerned about the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would prefer to keep mature trees of all kinds (unless dying and dangerous) until they die naturally.

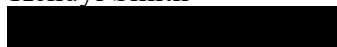
Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming. They are also important habitats for animals. Whether trees are exotics or not birds and other wildlife live in these mature trees.

I support more planting of native trees and plants on the Maunga and the vision TMA has for that. I appreciate the TMA allowing the community to give feedback on this.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Kendyl Smith





**From:** [Kenneth Johnson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 8:52:39 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Kenneth Johnson



**From:** [Kristie Rogers](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 5:38:38 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Kristie Rogers



**From:** [john.clark](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** L McNair Submission to  
**Date:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 1:16:03 pm  
**Attachments:** [L.McNair.TMA.Submission.10.22.doc](#)

---

Kia Ora,

Please find attached my submission on the above.  
I do **not** wish to speak to my submission at the hearing.

Nga Mihi.  
L McNair

- 1 -

## Submission to: Tūpuna Maunga Authority's (TMA) Tūpuna Maunga Authority's (TMA) Proposed Integrated Management Plan (IMP) Amendment 2022

Kia Ora,

Points made refer to all Maunga involved - even if only Ōwairaka is given as an example.

**I strongly oppose this amendment to the IMP and intent to fell 1,145 exotic trees over four maunga as it goes against the following value statements, the emergency climate crisis and financial constraints at this time.**

I also oppose the felling of native trees that are healthy - including ones on the tihi (summit). People linger on the summit and require shade.

I strongly oppose felling during nesting season.

Due to the recent Court of Appeal finding the non-notified resource consent to fell exotic trees on Ōwairaka was unlawful then the non-notified consents currently active on other maunga should be cancelled and not acted upon.

### 1. THE EXOTIC TREE FELLING goes against the following value statements:

#### *Spiritual Value 'tread gently'*

-Removing a large proportion of the total canopy on some maunga, e.g. 45% on and up to 75% on others can in no way be termed 'treading lightly' and will greatly harm the whole ecosystems and wairua of the maunga.

#### *Cultural & Heritage 'recognize European and other histories and interaction with the Maunga'*

- History is not being taken into account, e.g. the olive groves on Ōwairaka were planted from seeds bought from returned WWII soldiers.

#### *Landscape 'Protect the integrity of the landscape of the Tūpuna Maunga 'Active restoration and enhancement of the natural features...'*

-Exotic tree removal leads to erosion and death to native saplings sheltering under them.

#### *Ecology & Biodiversity 'If the Maunga are well, Auckland is well' 'Protect and restore the biodiversity of the Tūpuna Maunga'*

-Does not respect the biodiversity including exotic trees and the food and habitat they provide and the native birds have come to rely on and the many cultures in Auckland who enjoy these trees.

#### *Living Connection 'Rekindle the sense of living connection between the Maunga and the people' 'Actively nurture positive relationships'*

#### *Recreational 'Promote health and wellbeing'*

- 2 -

- These mature exotic trees and the abundant birdlife they support deepens our connection to the Maunga and it is well known that mature trees promotes health and wellbeing whereas stumps have the opposite effect.

- This controversial intent of felling all exotic trees has created division in the public (including racial) and a lack of trust in the co-governance model to properly consult with the public - particularly on this issue where the previous consultation process was deemed unlawful by the Court of Appeal.

- Where the exotic trees were felled from the maunga e.g. Mt Richmond and Pigeon Mountain many of the birds such ruru have not returned. I know of some people living nearby who have been so affected that they also no longer return. I myself am incredibly saddened seeing where exotic trees have been cut from some maunga already. Particularly in light of the thousands of trees we are having to witness being cut across Auckland due to high density housing development.

- The exotic trees are an intrinsic part of the biodiversity and health and wairua of the maunga and are an increasingly valuable asset and need to be valued as such as does.

## 2. FELLING OF EXOTIC TREES IN A CLIMATE CRISIS

**I oppose this as they provide:**

- Improved air quality by removing pollutants, carbon dioxide and provide oxygen.

- Shade and cooled air for park users, fauna and flora in this time of worsening droughts and rising temperatures.

- Shade that kills kikuyu that otherwise would smother seedlings. In open areas kikuyu then needs mowing or spraying, this creates a fire hazard and damages the interconnected soil microbes. Sprayed herbicide then enters the underground waterways which link into historically significant areas to Maori and others such as Western Springs and the drinkable spring water at Unitec. Grasses thrive under the exotic trees, which birds and insects eat.

- Shelter for young natives and bird's nests from severe winds on these exposed maunga which are becoming stronger and more frequent.

- Reduction of runoff from increasingly heavy downpours which create erosion and flooding.

- Stabilisation of hillsides (the reason many were planted in the first place) preventing the need to then put up warning signs of falling rock after felling (e.g. Mt Wellington).

- A variety of food and habitat for the abundant birds and insects that rely on them. Exotics often providing abundant nectar as well as berries. This often fills gaps when native food for birds is unavailable or unable to support the large number of birds currently there (e.g. on Ōwairaka where kākā, tūī, kererū etc. have come to rely on them). These birds are kaitiaki of the maunga and the first tangata whenua and deserve proper consideration of their wellbeing. I filmed a kaka on Owairaka as per the link below.

(see <http://www.edmistontrust.org.nz/artworks/kaitiaki/> and <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QAoTXzIW6xg> for kaka

- 3 -

-An important part of the green corridor to encourage birds into the city – visible to them from a great distance.

- Aesthetic beauty.

- Increased physical and mental wellbeing for users.

- Living examples of exotic trees from many heritages, (often with significant historical, religious and cultural importance), being a huge educational benefit – e.g. olives, oak, magnolia, ash, morton bay figs and giant macrocarpa. Olive branches are currently plucked for religious practices. Many species of trees have succumbed to disease such as elms, or even fire as in some rare gums in their origin countries. Even the macrocarpas (Monterey cypress) is now endangered in Monterey.

- A large proportion of the total canopy on some maunga, e.g. 45% on Ōwairaka and up to 75% on others.

- A nursery for flourishing natives which seed naturally under them e.g. Ōwairaka and Mt Roskill.

Rather than clear felling, using nursery trees (such as the existing exotics) is international best practice and any removal (if at all) should be done only once seedlings have grown to replace them – taking many years. Thus ensuring their survival and the survival of the natives self-seeded beneath them.

This would give the ecosystem a chance to recover gradually and for the trees to continue to nurse the self-seeded natives underneath them as canopy native trees are slow growing. These seedlings cost nothing and need no planting, weeding or spraying as they are in the shade. The vast majority of plantings done have not survived due to lack of planting knowledge, weeding, watering and mulching, as well as the harsh exposed conditions in scoria type soil. They consist mainly of only flaxes, grasses small shrubs which will never replace this tree canopy and habitat.

Currently the only plantings have been done in very small pockets away from any trees and many Manga have vast swathes of grassland that could be planted in natives without needing to disturb the existing trees.

### **3. NEED TO CREATE MORE OPEN DISCUSSION AND INFORMED MINUTE TAKING**

I also oppose the decisions around this controversial felling being made behind closed doors with no minutes taken from these meetings as has been done previously.

### **4. NEED FOR GREATER TRANSPARENCY AND SPECIFICITY**

Detail of the trees to be felled should be provided on: Percentage of canopy, numbers of each species (named) status of health and reasons given for removal.

- 4 -

## **5. LACK OF ACCOUNTABILITY AND INAPPROPRIATE SPENDING IN TIME OF FINANCIAL STRAIN AND CLIMATE CRISIS**

I submit that the needless and harmful destruction of mature exotic trees is an extreme waste of ratepayer funds (for Ōwairaka – about \$1.2M), in a time of climate crisis and economic hardship – as is the money spent on ‘replacing’ them with small vegetation and having to replace the replacements in the following years.

## **6. LACK OF DEMOCRACY AND TRANSPARENCY**

The impression given that these plantings would ‘cloak’ the Maunga and actually survive was extremely misleading and would have been the main reason the Integrated Management Plan (IMP) was originally accepted by most. The areas planted are tiny when compared to the huge size of the Maunga reserves and is extremely doubtful they will ever come close to replacing a fraction of the canopy lost.

The unlawful consent process which was attempted around the non-notified resource consents demonstrated a shameful lack of democracy – especially as the maunga are important to all Aucklanders and losing these trees will have a huge impact. The public need to be more openly engaged and informed in future (including iwi involved in this treaty settlement). I oppose this IMP amendment being done in such an under the radar manner. This intent to fell was originally purposely kept hidden in the IMP (amongst ‘vegetation management’ and ‘pest species’ when most people read and submitted on it. I feel therefore the IMP should stand and not be allowed to be amended in this way.

Nga mihi,

Liz McNair

**From:** [Laura Fletcher](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:08:52 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Laura Fletcher





**From:** [Lesley Munro](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on removing exotic trees from Auckland's mountains  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:54:35 PM

---

I am deeply opposed to the removal of ANY living tree from these volcanic cones, native or exotic. We are in the middle of a global human-driven environmental and climate crisis. We need every tree we have to provide a carbon sink.

For many years, till they died, my grandparents lived close to Mt Albert mountain. As youngsters they would often take us for drive there, and if we were lucky a picnic lunch in a sunny spot. Later, some friends moved to their first house in La Veta Ave in Owairaka, and a visit there would always entail a walk up the mountain with their dog. I have a deep fondness for this mountain in particular.

The plan is to remove any "pest" species on the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan. Yet Japanese flowering cherry is still on your targeted list despite it being removed (being infertile and hence no risk) from the RPMP. It is a beautiful tree when in full flower and should not be vilified for that. I have never been a plant purist in any way, and feel native and non-native trees can and do often complement each other.

The fauna and insects and bird-life that would suffer from removal of these trees makes my heart wail. Mature trees retain moisture and lessen soil erosion, preventing the vital topsoil from drying out. They also lessen the effects of stormwater run-off by absorbing that water before it can strip the topsoil away.

We need more green spaces, not less. We need more greenery on the spaces we have, not less. The wishes of the community are being ignored and minimised as of no value.

It is really, really hard not to view the Maunga Authority's position on this issue as an ideological "stick it to whitey" as payback for colonisation.

L Munro  
Auckland resident.

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 9:28:30 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. I have walked on the mountain so many times and is connected to my childhood.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. Even though I may be young, I want to make a difference.

Yours faithfully,  
Anon living in Owairaka  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [Lucy Brannam](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Preserving Mount Richmond Park  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:22:55 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I would like to join what I am assuming and hoping is thousands of submissions to save our beautiful Mount Richmond.

We live in Mount Wellington and have done so for the last three years. Mount Richmond is one of our favourite dog walks, and is also the home to numerous species of birds who feed and nest here.

Mount Richmond is full of a variety of trees not only native which only adds further beauty to such a beautiful place.

We currently appear very focused on only preserving native trees, but it shouldn't matter where the trees originate from, they are all living beings and have a spirit and where they come from should not justify butchering them just for this reason. Some of our trees are hundreds of years old and should be respected, loved and protected as are our natives.

Please don't ruin such a sacred place which is enjoyed, by young and old and is a place that brings peace and tranquility to those who seek this.

Assuring you of my best intentions.

Best regards,

Lucy Brannam

**From:** [Mark and Clare Stratton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission on felling exotic trees  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:50:45 PM

---

To hum it my concern.

Trees are part of Auckland Heritage, and this cutting down of post-colonial trees is Racist and Offensive to the majority of Auckland's population. This must be stopped and not allowed to go ahead. We are getting told by the news media that we must plant more trees so why allow these fully grown trees to be cut down!  
I strongly object.

M. Stratton

**From:** [MARGOT TROCCHI](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:48:32 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.


I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
MARGOT TROCCHI



**From:** [Margot Watson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 3:22:51 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

These trees are our heritage and are valued for their life giving properties to humans and our birds and other wildlife.

The TMA obviously has no regard for our native wildlife their original plan in 2019 was to remove all the exotic Ōwairaka trees during nesting and fledgling time.

Who does that !!!!

And in the future where does our precious wildlife go.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was incredibly upsetting. No consultation just carnage !

There is a way to integrate our native flora in the Maunga: we see this already.

Native saplings in particular growing under the canopies.

Given the state of our wild weather patterns felling so many trees at once could lead to soil instability and erosion.

As a ratepayer I am deeply offended by the TMA proposals.

I resent paying for perfectly healthy trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

Please leave the trees alone.


The last few years thankfully our tress have been spared.I relish the walks up the mountain with friends and family. Being in nature is medicine for our souls.

So many New Zealanders are struggling ..... the escapism that these natural environments provide is essential for our personal and community wellbeing.

Please please and respectfully I ask the powers that be to save our exotic and native trees on the maunga. Felling them would indeed be a dreadful shame and will negatively affect our local community and the wider community.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Margot Watson



**From:** [Raeesa Domingo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Cutting Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:44:48 PM

---

Dear TMA

I do not support the cutting of the trees as when I was younger my family and I would always go for walks on mountains and would always look up at the trees and just enjoy the beauty of the scenery around us. Not only will the tree cutting shoo away wildlife it can also reduce the numbers of them.

Kind Regards : Raeesa

**From:** [Marilyn O'Meara](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:03:10 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

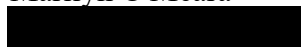
Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Marilyn O'Meara





**From:** [Mark Everton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 5:03:05 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Mark Everton



**From:** [Martin Bremner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:58:23 PM

---


Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

It is a terrible idea in a time of climate change and more extreme weather events to remove mature trees from our exposed maunga.

I do not understand how a conservation body would so strongly want to destroy heritage resources that have blessed our communities for generations.

Ngā mihi,  
Martin Bremner  


**From:** [Matt Sims](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 11:50:23 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a pleasant environment to enjoy.

With a city full of developers hell-bent on cutting down every last tree to squeeze in an extra townhouse, it is absolutely disgusting that you propose to cut down stands of mature trees that should be protected for the people of Tāmaki Makaurau.

Please plant as many natives as you can on Auckland's maunga, but not at the expense of cutting down mature trees. They cannot be immediately replaced! Pigeon Mountain now looks like a sad, pathetic hill stripped of its mana without its crowning trees and bird life.

It is wildly out of touch with the wishes of the people of Auckland (who you are required to serve and consider) that you would ever think you have a mandate to cut down all exotic trees on all maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. It is disgusting that you proposed to do so without consultation and that it took court action for you to even consider fulfilling your consultation duties.

It is an extremist view to take that all non-native trees on maunga should be cut down. Your children and grandchildren will not thank you for it, when all volcanic cones are void of trees, shade, and bird life, replaced with mere shrubs and saplings. You will be on the wrong side of history if you proceed with plans to clear the cones.

Please, please listen to the people of Auckland. It seems all too common now that public bodies forget they are meant to act on behalf of the people they serve, not advance their own agenda against public wishes.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Matt Sims



Get [Outlook for iOS](#)

**From:** [Matthew G](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** SUBMISSION ON AMENDMENT TO INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:42:18 PM

---

Hello, I am email to express my opposition to the proposed removal of exotic and some native trees from Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond.

I am, to be honest, somewhat horrified that this being considered. We need as a people to ensure that we act in a way that doesn't always put human interest over the rest of the life on this planet.

I understand the maunga holds special, spiritual, significance to Māori, and that the removal of the trees is part of a remediation process, and I full support the replacement of the current trees with native trees. (Though if the intent is to keep Ōtāhuhu tree free, I am left with deep sadness at the thought of yet another barren maunga - Tāmaki Makaurau has enough of those). What I feel is that an act of violence in the past (the original planting of the tree by colonisers, and the subsequent lack of care) cannot be redeemed with a new act of violence.

To the strip the maunga of trees through death and destruction, will only leave a scar on the land. The trees and the life on Ōtāhuhu, exotic or not, have been accepted by the land. They deserve more respect than just to be seen as weeds to be removed. To act to reshape the landscape to human desires, is simply to repeat the same arrogance that humanity has performed again and again.

I ask that this process of remediation is taking with the care, and respect, of seeing the non-human world as not just something to be guardians of, but as valuable in their own existence, external from us. Not to be interpreted in terms of affect on humans (or human ancestors) but completely independent from us. The trees and the life they support and separate from us, their rightness comes only from their self-perpetuated existence.

I thus ask, that instead of seeking removal, only to leave a scarred terrain that will take years to heal, that the process of movement to exclusively native trees is done gradually. As the trees on Ōtāhuhu die naturally, they should be replaced with natives. Let the current trees live out their lives as long as they are safe. It will be a long process, but scar-free healing is a long process. That long process is what is needed though, if we are to truly become a community of people who see the natural world, not as something we control and reshape according to a will (no matter how laudable or spiritual that will may be), but as something we can work with as an equal partner.

Furthermore, it can be a process that can be used to encourage community connection to the land, as the public can be enlisted to aid in keeping exotic seedlings taking root, and to help in planting new natives.

thank you for your time,

Matthew Goode



**From:** [Maureen Donnelly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:38:27 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Maureen Donnelly



**From:** [Maurice Curtis](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 9:08:51 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Maurice Curtis



**From:** [Megan Lundberg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 6:52:45 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

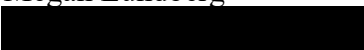
I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Megan Lundberg





**From:** [Michael Jackson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 5:09:10 PM

---

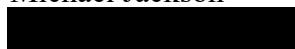
To whom it may concern,

I SUPPORT the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Michael Jackson



**From:** [Mike Nudds](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments of the Tupuna Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 7:30:57 PM

---

To the Tupuna Maunga Authority,

I have lived in Auckland all my life and I have spent many happy hours on our volcanic cones with friends in my youth and with my family as an adult. We love the open spaces, the views, the big trees and the diversity of flora and fauna that live on these cones that are part of our heritage as New Zealanders. I am deeply opposed to the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Mt Albert, Mt Roskill, Mt Richmond, and Big King to be replaced by small, low growing species.

Trees are a long lived foundational part of the ecosystem in these parks and they provide a wide range of essential ecosystem services.

People who visit the maunga to stroll, to picnic, to run, to exercise their dogs enjoy the enduring beauty of the mature trees. At a time when many are struggling with anxiety and depression being able to walk among big trees reduces stress and is beneficial to mental health. Visitors get to see and experience trees they would not otherwise encounter because they are too big for anyone's back yard. They take advantage of their shade and they breathe the life giving oxygen that the trees produce.

The trees stabilize the slopes they grow on, preventing erosion and providing a measure of flood control as well as storing carbon which would otherwise contribute to the greenhouse effect that is causing climate change.

These trees are also integral to the life of the park's flora and fauna. Pollen and fruit provide food of birds and insects. The canopy provides shelter and places to roost and nest for birds and insects. The leaf litter below is alive with invertebrates and many of the trees have symbiotic relationships with the fungi that live around their roots. The canopy protects and nourishes the flora in the understory which contribute to the overall biodiversity of the park.

When you remove a mature tree you inevitably disrupt the land it grows upon. The energy and the nutrients it used and the debris of its death

become available to other organisms. Nature makes no distinction between "native" and "exotic". Nature's opportunists will succeed, whether or not they are welcomed by those responsible for maintaining the park. Those organisms that depended on the tree for food and shelter will flee or die because a tree is not just a tree; it is part of an ecosystem and its destruction is the act of vandals rather than guardians.

I sincerely hope you will reconsider your plan to destroy mature trees on Auckland's volcanic cones and disrupt the many living things that depend on them.

Kind regards,  
Mike Nudds

**From:** [Miriam Dunningham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 10:32:59 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Miriam Dunningham



**From:** [Mo Yo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:03:09 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Mo Yo



**From:** [Natasha D'Souza](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 7:58:30 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.


It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Natasha D'Souza



**From:** [Nathan Gonzales](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 6:58:26 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Auckland, Mt Victoria and North Head etc.

Exotic trees also look nice, trees shouldn't be cut down just because they aren't native.

Nathan Gonzales



**From:** [Rebecca Ramsay](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Emma Brooks](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Proposed Amendment to the IMP  
**Date:** Thursday, 6 October 2022 3:37:32 pm  
**Attachments:** [image001.png](#)  
[NZAA submission Tupuna Maunga Amendment.pdf](#)

---

Kia ora,

Please see attached submission on behalf of the New Zealand Archaeological Association, as per the request below.

Ngā mihi,

NZAA Submissions

Prepared by Emma Brooks

---

**From:** Dominic Wilson [REDACTED] **On Behalf Of** Maunga Authority  
**Sent:** Wednesday, 3 August 2022 12:25 pm  
**To:** Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Subject:** Proposed Amendment to the IMP

Tēnā koutou

On behalf of the Chair of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority I attach a letter seeking feedback on a proposed amendment to the Authority's Integrated Management Plan.

Noho ora mai  
Dominic

[Tupuna Maunga Authority](#)



Dominic Wilson

[REDACTED]  
[www.maunga.nz](http://www.maunga.nz)

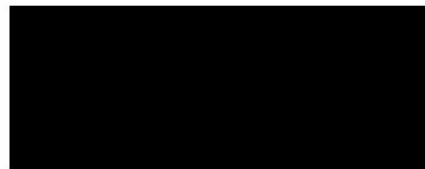
Can you candidate? You can. Visit [voteauckland.co.nz](http://voteauckland.co.nz).



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.



NEW ZEALAND  
ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
ASSOCIATION



7/10/2022

Tēnā koutou

## **NZAA SUBMISSION ON THE PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO THE TŪPUNA MAUNGA INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN**

### *Submitter details*

Full name: New Zealand Archaeological Association Incorporated



The New Zealand Archaeological Association (NZAA) welcomes this opportunity to provide feedback on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan. We are looking forward to engaging with the Tūpuna Maunga Authority on the Management Plan that enhances the management and protection of these significant places.

The key points of our submission are summarised below.

1. NZAA supports the intention of the proposed native restoration of the Tūpuna Maunga to facilitate the restoration of the natural, spiritual and indigenous landscape of the Maunga.
2. However, NZAA recommends that Individual Tūpuna Maunga Plans as outlined in section 2.19 of the Integrated Management Plan, be prepared as a matter of priority to better inform the proposed restoration programme for each of the Tūpuna Maunga outlined in Appendix 5.
3. The identification of archaeological evidence and values within each individual Tūpuna Maunga plan will guide ongoing restoration and development on the maunga. This planning approach will ensure that archaeological, cultural, geological, ecological and recreational outcomes are achieved holistically without compromising other values.

### The New Zealand Archaeological Association

The New Zealand Archaeological Association (NZAA) is the national organisation for archaeology with a membership spanning professionals, amateurs, students, organisations, businesses, and institutions involved or interested in Aotearoa / New Zealand's archaeology and history. Our objectives are to promote and foster research into the archaeology and history of Aotearoa/ New Zealand. Above all we encourage the protection of archaeological sites. We do this in a range of ways, one of which is by engaging with government and local authorities for the recognition and protection of Aotearoa's cultural heritage. An important part of our kaupapa is the management of ArchSite, the national database of recorded archaeological sites. This web-based service is essential to the management and

protection of archaeological sites. To date, it contains information about more than 73,600 recorded archaeological sites, most of which are Māori in origin.

### Feedback on the Proposed Amendments

NZAA supports and encourages the co-governance approach to Tamaki Makaurau's Tūpuna Maunga which are highly significant cultural, archaeological and geological landscapes. We support the holistic and sustainable management of the maunga as outlined in the Integrated Management Plan.

NZAA also supports the intention of the Native Restoration Programme to facilitate the restoration of the natural, spiritual and indigenous landscape of the Maunga, including the planting of native species in locations which will not affect archaeological features and the removal of non-native trees which are negatively impacting the cultural features of the Maunga.

NZAA notes, however, 2.19 of the Integrated Strategy which provides for the development of individual Tūpuna Maunga Plans which will "detail the care and management of each Tūpuna Maunga". It is our understanding that these plans have yet to be developed for each Maunga. NZAA, therefore, has concerns that the proposals for revegetation and vegetation removal outlined in Appendix are not informed and guided by the detailed information of an individual Tūpuna Maunga Plan.

NZAA recommends that prior to the implementation of the Native Restoration Programme individual Tūpuna Maunga Plans be developed for Ōwaireka/Te Ahi-Kā-a-Rakataura/Mt Albert, Pukewīwī/Puketāpapa/Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond, Te Tātua a Riukiuta/Big King as a matter of priority. This will ensure that the proposed programme will not have a detrimental impact on archaeological and cultural features of the Tūpuna Maunga and that other features such as exotic plantings that may also have heritage value are not inadvertently affected or removed. These plans should be prepared in consultation with Auckland Council Heritage Unit, Heritage New Zealand Pouhere Taonga, Department of Conservation and ICOMOS to ensure that they follow best practice heritage management and further consenting and/or archaeological authority requirements are highlighted early in project planning stages.

The identification of archaeological evidence and values within each individual Tūpuna Maunga plan will guide ongoing restoration and development on the maunga. This planning approach will ensure that archaeological, cultural, geological, ecological and recreational outcomes are achieved holistically without compromising other values.

NZAA does not wish to be heard in support of our submission.

**From:** [P Hurring](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 5:28:28 PM

---

To Whom it May Concern

I cannot believe that the proposed "Plan" is still being proposed. The wanton destruction of thousands of these healthy trees in our current environmental situation where far too much of our natural environment is being destroyed, is totally at odds with preserving the natural environment that we have left.

Trees are trees - whether exotic or native, they all contribute to the current biosphere across Auckland City. What is the point in destroying this natural balance? What will the ongoing effects be on our younger generations who constantly witness grown adults carrying out acts of environmental destruction - and get paid for it?

I strongly oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that proposes the destruction of exotic trees on Ōwairaka Mt Albert, Puketāpapa Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta Big King, in the middle of this environmental and climate crisis.

I have been privileged to enjoy our central city Maunga for decades, and like other citizens have held these cones in the greatest of respect. They are unique and have evolved to their current state along with the evolution of our society and cultures. I am concerned also that the remaining Maunga will also be targeted for similar unnecessary destruction, and I strongly oppose this as well.

Yours faithfully,  
P Hurring



**From:** [Patrick Ibbertson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:48:23 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The TMA is obliged to properly engage through genuine consultation. Its failure to do so to date is a blemish on its integrity and it needs to overcome the enormous distrust its modus operandi has engendered across our city. You have to heal the damage that has occurred.

TMA's proposal to violently destroy living trees on a large scale which underpin the existing, complex ecosystem, supporting a complex web of life including endemic and native species, is shocking and environmentally untenable.

A long term succession plan focused on new planting and managed removal of trees as they reach the natural end of their lives would enjoy the overwhelming support of the local communities. It would be both environmentally and culturally appropriate and sustainable.

There is a widespread feeling in our city that decisions by the Council and other governance entities ignore the genuine concerns and views of residents. The performance of the TMA in this matter sets a very poor example and undermines confidence in the judgement and empathy of its leadership.

If the TMA leadership pursues its politically driven, short term campaign to unnecessarily destroy all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga, against the wishes of local communities, it will sow seeds of discord and division that will come back to haunt it. The negative effects of this type of demagoguery sit uncomfortably with strongly ingrained democratic instincts that have deep roots in all communities in this country.

Both the British state and the Māori chiefs who signed the Treaty exercised power as the apex of societies that, in 1840, were deeply hierarchical, corrupt, repressive, undemocratic, and hopelessly unresponsive to ordinary people. It is disappointing if all the progress achieved through the struggle for democratic accountability in this country since then is reversed. The imposition of this appalling tree slaughter upon the community by TMA would be a regressive, despotic madness. It would have a profoundly harmful, discouraging impact on the psyche and well-being of all citizens and communities. I strongly urge TMA to abandon its dystopian plan and save these beautiful trees for all the people.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Patrick Ibbertson  


**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission - PROPOSED AMENDMENT TO THE TŪPUNA MAUNGA INTEGRATED MANAGEMENT PLAN  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 6:59:43 PM

---

I vehemently oppose the removal of exotic trees from Mount Albert. I do not wish to be heard on my submission.

Please do not chop down the exotic or native trees on Mt Albert or any of our Maunga. The idea of killing healthy, mature trees just because they aren't native is abhorrent to me. It is illogical and a complete waste of time and resources and unbelievable that it is even being considered. There are surely better ways to honour and help Māori people than destroying habitat and more urgent causes that directly affect people, like hunger and homelessness. There is also the very real possibility of erosion from removing so many trees. You could be reducing Mt Albert to a hunk of dirt and endangering properties. Mangere Mountain has already been ruined by the removal of exotic trees. If this happens to all our Maunga, I will not want to remain in Auckland.

The reality is that it's not 200 years ago, Auckland is not just scrubland now. It has evolved and exotic and native trees live in harmony, we shouldn't be forced to go back in time. Removing trees that are sources of enjoyment, shade, oxygen and food for insects and wildlife, all to use the Maunga as a symbol...well it's not just a symbol, it's a living, breathing ecosystem that has taken hundreds of years to develop. If it's not broken don't try and fix it.

I am from European descendants. No, I'm not the original owner of the land but I have lived on it in Auckland for 53 years. My family grew up in Onehunga under One Tree Hill, that pine tree was a symbol of home, welcoming us when we came back from a trip by car or on a plane, there it was. When it died it was appropriate to replace it with a native but it would have made no sense to me if it had been chopped down and replaced with a native for no logical reason. As a child, I didn't know or care that it wasn't a native tree. It made no difference to my affection for it.

We had a flowering cherry tree in our back yard and played underneath it, climbed it, admired the flowers, got peace from it, I would have been devastated if it had been chopped down because it was the "wrong" kind of tree. It had beauty as well as a function and purpose, as do the beautiful trees on Mt Albert.

I've lived close to Mt Albert most of my adult life, either in Mt Albert itself or in Grey Lynn and for the last 15 years my home has been Point Chevalier. Trees form a fabric of our lives, as soon as I step into the bush at the beach, I feel peace and calm from being amongst nature. I never thought to question what kind of trees they are and if they were chopped down I would be absolutely gutted.

I remember when the exotic trees were removed from Queen St. Suddenly a bus route that I had taken for 20 years was markedly different, I missed my old friends, it was awful and should never have happened. Auckland's landscape is changing rapidly, many buildings that were part of my childhood have gone, please don't take the trees as well. I've found out that in California there is only one species of palm tree that is native to that region. Does that mean all of the rest of them should be ripped out? Would that solve the terrible injustice done to the Native Americans? No, I don't think so.

By all means plant lots of native trees, dedicate private properties and vacant areas of public parks to native ferneries. Have a plan to replace exotics with natives when they die. However, please don't remove healthy trees just because they are exotic.

Paula Norman

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]



**From:** [Penelope Stevenson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Removal of exotic trees by Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:38:07 PM

---

Tena koutou katoa, ka mihi ki a koutou mo te whai waahi ki te tuku tuku korero ki te Mana Whakahaere o Maunga

I live in Epsom.

I believe the removal of exotic trees from any of the Maunga, including Maungawhau, the maunga I know the best, will result in a terrible wrong being committed both for the present and for future generations.

The trees have been alive in many cases for longer than we have.

There are magnificent mature exotic trees on the maunga. They provide shade, dappled light and great beauty for all. They also contribute significantly to air quality for all the people of Auckland. In addition the exotic trees provide a home for a variety of species, including our wonderful indigenous bird life.

I very much enjoy seeing a kereru occupying a branch of an exotic fir tree growing on the western side of Maungawhau on my regular morning walks. The kereru does not seem to be concerned that the tree is "exotic". Maungawhau is also home to ruru, and I hear them calling at night time.

There is something ideological happening here, when the Maunga Authority takes against trees simply because they are exotic or introduced. It makes no sense, in a community where trees are being felled on private property by property developers on a daily basis. I can point you to gaps where many puriri and totara have been felled by private property owners around my rohe. We are powerless to prevent this, it seems, and the Auckland Council continues to fail spectacularly to protect the ngahere across Tāmaki Makaurau.

There is an opportunity for the Maunga Authority to make up for this failure by the Council, by protecting all the tree life on the maunga, whether indigenous or exotic.

To fail to sustain and support all of our wonderful trees would be to act gratuitously and without regard for all of the life sustained by those trees including our birds, insects and not least of all, our people.

To ignore all of our wonderful trees and respect what they contribute would also cause further environmental damage and degradation, whether for reduction in soil or air quality, or through contributing to the warming up of the planet.

And, with housing intensification, every tree counts.

I request an opportunity to appear and be heard at any hearing in this consultation process.

Nga mihi

Penelope Stevenson



**From:** [Peter Diprose](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:58:23 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a very deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. I have lived here at Ōwairaka / Mt Albert very close to the maunga since 1981 and have visited regularly since 1961. I go up the maunga daily weather/health/time permitting and highly value the maunga and all it offers.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

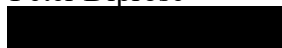
The fact the Honour the Maunga group kept up a daily vigil at Ōwairaka Mt Albert for over two years demonstrates the huge depth of feeling around this issue. Although not everyone wants to save the trees, the vast majority of people I have spoken with do.

Please leave the trees alone.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Peter Diprose



**From:** [Peter Donnelly](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on plan  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 5:14:09 AM

---

Dear Sirs,

I am gravely concerned regarding the current plans of the Authority to destroy all trees that were not in New Zealand(NZ) prior to the arrival of non-Maori. I can agree that any pest trees be removed for obvious reasons. However, having travelled the world extensively, I know that there are many beautiful trees ,in many countries which can, and do, beautify human existence.

Both sides of my family arrived in NZ less than 20 years after the signing of the Treaty. The eldest boy of 6 children ,on my mothers side, was killed during the Land Wars. My Great Grandfather, then 14, struggled, along with many new arrivals to build the community. My father fought for 4 years in WWII. He arrived home in 1945. In 1949 , he arrived with 3 Children to a State house in O'Donnell Avenue, right in the shadow of Mt Owairaka. I was 2 years old at the time. Today after 160 years of my family being in NZ, I have a deep and visceral connection to this land.

I have a personal and spiritual connection with this maunga. We played up there as children with our parents and later on in our teens on our own. As an adult , I would use the mountain and its steep access roads for training. Indeed, on own occasion, in the evening while running on the mountain with my next-door neighbour, both of us in bare feet, I stood on a broken beer bottle. The next day I was in the front page of the Auckland Star with my photo and an accompanying article.

This maunga has always been part of my life. I would be devastated if all the wonderful trees and birds would disappear, solely because they were a species not found in the country prior to the arrival of Captain Cook. The only mammals in the country prior to Cook were dogs and rats ...are we to rid ourselves of all other mammals on the same grounds?

I believe that the legislation states that European and other histories should be recognised. The current plan is blatantly not doing this. Neither is it replacing large trees, which offer so much to other flora and fauna, with some like-to-like native trees. The maunga will be destroyed if the current plan goes ahead. Large trees are needed to assist smaller plants to thrive. By all means let the current trees be complemented by native species. To cut the existing trees for the reasons given would destroy my soul every time I gazed at the maunga . Local Government can and should deliver fair outcomes to all its citizens. This plan does not do this.

In public affairs we often tend to complicate matters more than is necessary. We live in a pluralistic society. Leave the existing trees...plant more natives. In the 21<sup>st</sup> century, it really is that simple.

With kind regards,

Peter Donnelly

Sent from [Mail](#) for Windows

**From:** [Petrina Hibben](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 5:48:20 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Petrina Hibben



**From:** [Phillip Bridge](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:42:53 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Kind regards,  
Phillip Bridge



**From:** [Mariam Domingo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:27:20 PM

---

Dear TMA

I do not support the cutting of the trees on Auckland's Maunga because I enjoy the shade and the beauty of what is currently there.

Thank you  
Mariam

**From:** [Rebecca Birkett](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:32:52 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, and the life - both above and below ground - that their existence supports, and don't want to see you destroy this beautiful co-existence of life forms, one we come to appreciate deeply as we walk on the maunga.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga and love these trees.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.


While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is distressing. What harm have these trees done to you that could justify your desire to eradicate them from these special places? What harm will your destructive actions do to other life on the maunga - seen and unseen, human and non-human - as well as beyond the maunga?

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. Mature trees are irreplaceable from an ecological, spiritual, and 'human well-being' perspective; and we have already lost too many mature trees in our shared cityscape.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Rebecca Birkett





**From:** [Richard Neutgens](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 10:28:25 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Richard Neutgens



**From:** [Rose Garratt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:42:39 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

In June 2019, Auckland Council declared a climate emergency, and in December 2020 our current Prime Minister also declared a climate emergency. With these statements it seems unfathomable that we would be felling mature trees, whether exotic or native in our city.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

The replacement plantings are small, low-growing species, which in no way provides safe environments for birds or other fauna. They won't provide stability for soil or prevent drying out of the grass on the maunga.

The destruction that has already occurred at Māngere Mountain, among others, should not be repeated across other maunga in Tāmaki Makaurau

Please don't go ahead with this action. I strongly oppose the felling of trees on any Auckland maunga.

Regards,  
Rose Garratt



**From:** [Sam Hill](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Alastair Jamieson](#); [Imogen Bassett](#); [Emma Cowie-Dixon](#); [Rachel Kelleher](#); [Phil Brown](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the proposed Integrated Management Plan (IMP) Amendment 2022  
**Date:** Friday, 7 October 2022 8:43:07 am  
**Attachments:** [TMA submission Oct 2022 Environmental Services .docx](#)

---

Kia ora,

Please find attached our submission on the proposed Integrated Management Plan (IMP) Amendment 2022.

This is a staff-only submission, regarding issues of relevance to the Environmental Services department of Auckland Council, and has not been endorsed by elected members.

Please feel free to contact me for clarification or further information if required, in relation to any of the points raised in the attached.

Ngā mihi,  
Sam Hill

**Samantha Hill** [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

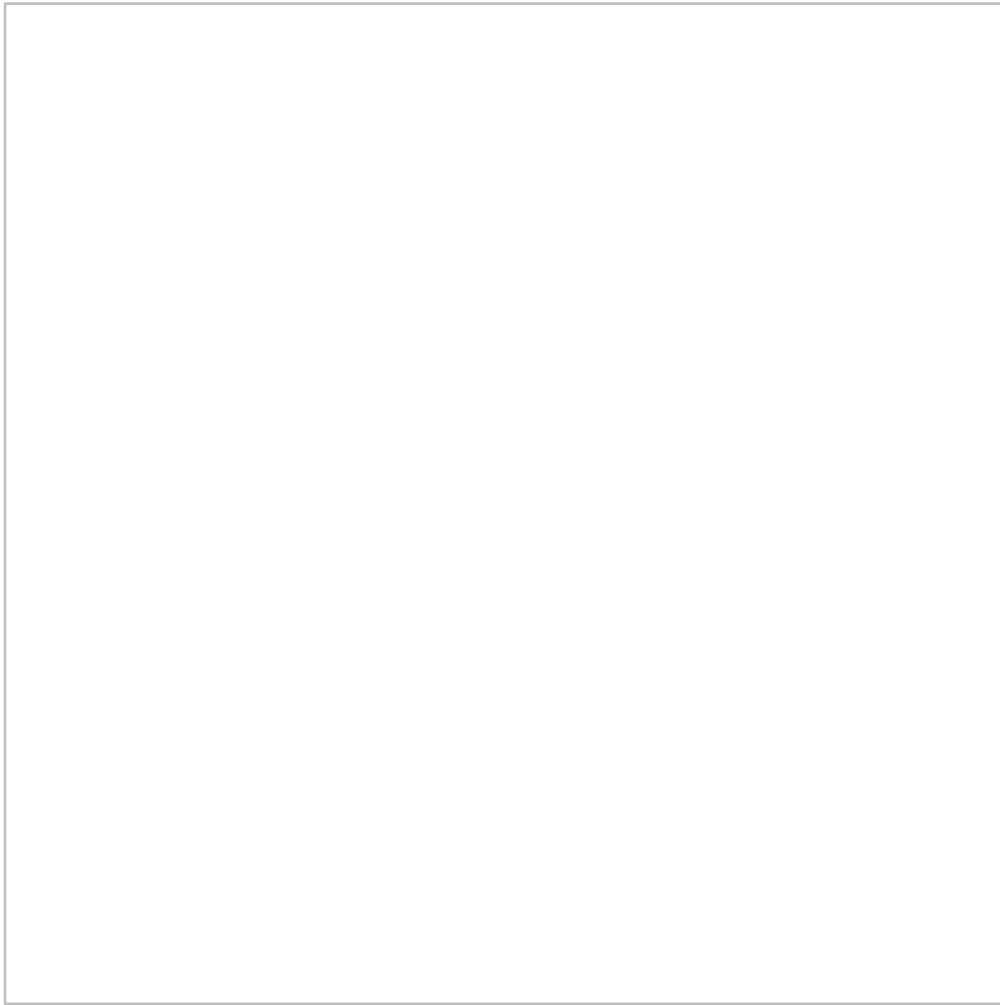
[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



Please consider the environment before printing this e-mail

*If I am sending this email to you outside of business hours, it's because it supports my flexible working arrangements. There is no expectation for you to read, respond or action my email outside of your normal working hours.*



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

3 October 2022

Tūpuna Maunga Authority  
Private Bag 92300  
Victoria St West  
Auckland 1142  
[MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)

Tēnā koe,

Thank you for the opportunity to provide feedback on the proposed Integrated Management Plan (IMP) Amendment 2022. This is a staff-only submission, regarding issues of relevance to the Environmental Services department of Auckland Council, and has not been endorsed by elected members. This submission does not constitute advice on the potential resource consent requirements for the proposal under the Auckland Unitary Plan.

Environmental Services staff support the ecological restoration projects proposed in the Appendix to the IMP for the four maunga of Ōwairaka, Pukewīwī, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta. The ecological restoration aspects of the proposal support objectives of Auckland Council's Indigenous Biodiversity Strategy; notably

*Objective 1: Conserve the greatest number and most diverse range of Auckland's indigenous ecosystems and sequences; and*

*Objective 4: Sustain and protect the mauri of natural and physical resources in ways which enable provision for the social, economic and cultural wellbeing of Māori*

In particular, the restoration of areas of pūriri forest ecosystem (WF7) on the maunga is supported. Once a distinctive feature of Auckland's volcanoes, this ecosystem type is now identified as being critically endangered in the publication *Indigenous terrestrial and wetland ecosystems of Auckland*<sup>1</sup>. The pūriri forest ecosystem variant WF7.2, characteristic of basalt volcanoes, is a rich and diverse broadleaved forest type capable of supporting a wide range of indigenous species. With careful restoration and ongoing pest management, its reestablishment will be of significant benefit to the biodiversity values of the maunga and surrounding areas.

Ecological restoration is consistent with protection and management of the geological values of the maunga, which are identified as Outstanding Natural Features in the Auckland Unitary Plan. Removing trees in a way that avoids ground disturbance and has minimal impact on archaeological features is supported, as this will also protect the geological values of the maunga.

While ecological restoration planting may be carried out successfully under exotic vegetation in some circumstances, the approach proposed here of removing exotic species first is supported. This avoids the damage to plantings that would be caused by the need to remove exotic species in future for arboriculture and health and safety reasons. If old trees were retained, their removal is likely to be necessary eventually, as large old trees deteriorate and falling branches pose a danger to visitors in such well-used reserves as the maunga. The removal of exotic species is also consistent with the ecological objective to restore indigenous vegetation to the maunga.

Environmental Services staff support the removal from Ōwairaka, Pukewīwī, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta of all species listed as pest plants in the [Regional Pest Management Plan 2020-2030](#) (hereafter, "RPMP"). The RPMP is a statutory plan, made by Auckland Council under the Biosecurity Act 1993. All pest species included in the RPMP have been through a rigorous risk assessment process, and have been identified as having significant actual and/or potential impacts on one or

<sup>1</sup> Singers, N. et al. (2017) Indigenous terrestrial and wetland ecosystems of Auckland. Auckland Council.

more of: biodiversity or other environmental values; Māori cultural values; primary production; and/or health and safety.

For example, phoenix palms (*Phoenix canariensis*) pose a significant health and safety risk to visitors to the maunga, as well as to kaimahi involved in restoration or other works on the maunga. The long, sharp spines on phoenix palms are responsible for 50% of all hand surgeries, and 2.6% of all surgeries in the country<sup>2</sup>. ACC claims relating to phoenix palm injuries have been increasing year on year, costing almost \$400,000 in 2019 alone<sup>3</sup>. Removal of these species prior to commencing other restoration works will minimise the health and safety risk posed.

In addition to phoenix palms, several other species of pest plants are present on these maunga. For example, species such as loquat (*Eriobotrya japonica*), monkey apple (*Syzygium smithii*) and tree privet (*Ligustrum lucidum*) pose a significant threat to the restoration of indigenous vegetation as these species are shade tolerant and bird dispersed. All three are well documented invaders within Tāmaki Makaurau. Early removal of existing specimens is supported, to minimise on-going management of seedlings, which can be a significant additional maintenance burden. For example, tree privet produces in the order of 10,000-40,000 seeds per tree per year<sup>4</sup>.

Staff also support the proposed approach of providing for on-going pest control (both pest animals and plants), as this will be necessary to protect investment made in revegetation plantings. If not adequately managed, pests such as rabbits and climbing weeds pose a significant threat to the vision of ecological restoration on the maunga.

We do not wish to be heard in person in relation to this submission. However, please feel free to contact me for clarification or further information if required in relation to any of the points raised here.

Nāku noa, nā,



Samantha Hill

[Redacted signature block]

<sup>2</sup> <https://www.rnz.co.nz/national/programmes/afternoons/audio/2018682989/phoenix-palm-beware-the-undercover-menace-in-your-garden>

<sup>3</sup> [More than 2000 injury claims for run-ins with phoenix palms in last three years | Stuff.co.nz](#)

<sup>4</sup> Aguirre-Acosta, N. et al. (2014) Reproductive performance of the invasive tree *Ligustrum lucidum* in a subtropical dry forest: does habitat fragmentation boost or limit invasion? *Biological Invasions* 16: 1397-1410

**From:** [Samuel Kwan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 10:58:21 PM

---

Kia ora,

I emphatically oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is mind boggling.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I have no faith in the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's vision for our Maunga. Essentially the concept is to strip bare all Maunga to post colonial times where the Maunga were Pa sites which were stripped for defensive purposes. These Maunga are no longer Pa sites. The grasses and shrubs planned to be planted do not compare to the ecosystems in existence on the Maunga today.

Look at Mangere Mountain. The planting efforts are extremely underwhelming and done in an incompetent manner. So evidence suggests that TMA is not up to the task of doing a good job.

There is no reason why the TMA cannot leave the large trees as they stand and plant natives around/under or in other areas of the Maunga. This would eventually lead to a gradual replacement of the trees to become native. This would leave the ecosystems intact.

The Maunga are for all the people of Auckland, including Maori. I am sure that most Maori do not agree with the plan to strip bare the Maunga. Has the TMA carried out extensive market research among Maori to see if they agree with the plan?

The TMA are acting unilaterally with the help of rate payers' money. They represent no one but themselves. They need to hang their heads in shame. They wish to restore Mana but actually they are stripping the Maunga of Mana while draining their own at the same time.

This is actually an embarrassment for Auckland - an embarrassment for our future children.

Regards,  
Samuel Kwan



**From:** [Sarah Dalmeida](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 7:03:17 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

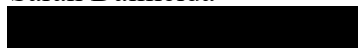
Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Sarah Dalmeida





**From:** [Shakti Lynn](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 6:08:56 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

I understand the want to preserve our native trees, however looking at the full picture it is completely contradictory and will do much more harm than good to remove so many trees. These trees have watched my generation grow up, and I want them to still be there for my children to play under just as I did with my friends.

I believe it is wrong to remove such old trees from the land. They have earned their place here and we must strive to work around them rather than destroying them. Native and non-native tree's can coexist. It is possible to create more native biodiversity without first completely damaging the current biodiversity of these areas.

I call for attention to be brought to how we can bring in more native trees and plant life in a more natural and considerate way. Let's have respect for our trees in this mission to preserve nature.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Shakti Lynn



**From:** [Shirley Waru](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission for Respect Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu on Tūpuna Maunga Authority's Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendments October 2022  
**Date:** Friday, 7 October 2022 5:10:37 pm  
**Attachments:** [Respect Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu submission on TMA IMP amendments 2022.docx](#)

---

Tēnā koutou,

Attached is the submission for Respect Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu community group, on Tūpuna Maunga Authority's proposed IMP

amendments, with consultation ending tomorrow Saturday October 8th 2022 at 5pm.

We wish to make a written and oral submission, we also request our written and oral submissions are minuted, as in previous

experience many of our comments were not taken in to account, instead only the comments Tupuna Maunga Authority deemed

relevant were minuted. Every single word written in our submission is relevant to us.

Ngā mihi

Nā Respect Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu Community Group. Nā Shirley Waru.

## Respect Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu-Submission on Tūpuna Maunga Authority's Proposed Integrated Management Plan Amendments.

7 October 2022

Contact person on behalf of Respect Mount Richmond:

Shirley Waru



Respect Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu wishes to make an oral submission and we request that our written and oral submissions are minuted. Shirley Waru will present the oral submission on the group's behalf.

Our Submission:

Shirley Waru's personal connection to Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu spans 28 years as a resident and community member.

"I have walked Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu most days with my dogs, for the past 28 years. I have observed over the years the many native birds who nest, roost, and eat from the trees which stand on the mountain. The mountain is my local park and reserve. It is a place I can connect with nature, recite my karakia, and maintain my well being, to live a happy and meaningful life. I cannot imagine this beautiful place without the mature trees, and the birdlife they support. My heart will be broken if this is destroyed".

About Respect Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu.

Respect Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu is a grassroots community group formed officially in 2020, to stop 75% of the tree canopy being clear felled at our local park and reserve. The formation of our group was

in response to the actions of Tūpuna Maunga Authority clear felling a cliff face of olive trees in 2017, which destroyed the nesting and roosting habitat of our native ruru, and was done in the latter part of their nesting season.

In August 2020 Tūpuna Maunga Authority again decided to fell during nesting season, on this occasion 2 Pine trees, which were deemed dangerous. However due to the nesting of our native grey heron in the trees to be felled, felling was stopped.

Our community is predominantly Māori and Pacific Island people with a diversity of many other cultures. We are a low socioeconomic cohort, with our local area designated for high density intensification under the Auckland Unitary Plan. Our group members seek the simple things in life, which are affordable, such as our park and reserve.

We support succession methodology only, with no trees to be felled for 50 years, unless they are sick or pose a danger, allowing new native planting of trees to mature so our existing native birds have a constant food source, rather than their habitat being destroyed using a clear fell methodology. We do not support tree felling on any of the mountains administered by Tūpuna Maunga Authority, which are our parks and reserves of our respective communities.

Our primary concern in this submission is from a Māori perspective, which embraces the views of Te Ao Māori, Mātauranga Māori, and Tikanga Māori. Many of us base our daily lives as Tangata Whenua, on the values, beliefs, and etiquette of our ancestors. We can express these values no matter where we are.

This submission is particularly important to our community of Ōtāhuhu because we have the lowest tree canopy in Auckland, down to 8% according to the statistics in the 2018 LIDAR report.

Tupuna Maunga Authority clear felled Mangere Mountain in 2019, so it is much lower than 8% currently. What will be left if 443 trees are clear felled on Mount Richmond. If one takes in to consideration the great number of trees felled in our area during this period by developers, private property owners, Auckland Transport, and Auckland Council, the canopy left is small.

We are also concerned about the well being of our community, as this issue has been divisive, taking the wairua, mana, and mauri from each of us. We believe that by felling perfectly healthy trees on Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu, and other maunga, the wairua, mana, and mauri will be taken from every single member of our respective communities including Māori and non Māori.

Mātauranga Māori knowledge, beliefs and values, particularly in respect to the environment, and the community, are central to our opposition to clear fell perfectly healthy trees, which will destroy the habitat of our native birds, and other life forms.

The use of the Mātauranga Māori narrative belongs to all Tangata Whenua.

The lack of Tikanga Māori to support it, at a grassroots community level is disrespectful to our ancestors.

Personal connections people in our community have to Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu, past and present are also just as important as Māori connections. People who have grown up here have their own histories too. No one has the right to extinguish that history.

The effect a co governance model not being done well, will have an adverse effect on other Māori Iwi at this important juncture of our history as a people who have been waiting for this crossroad since 1840. Co governance must be done in a fair, kindly manner, so we do not miss the opportunity we have waited so long for. Mātauranga

Māori and Tikanga Māori must stay intact through this process, and never be compromised for the sake of a few.

We believe Tūpuna Maunga Authority's Integrated Management Plan Amendments submission process lacks Tikanga Māori protocol, and respect for the baskets of knowledge Mātauranga Māori provides us. There has been no thought given to a transitional period for our native birds, trees, including all other life forms, and the community members who live here. The well being of our community, and the well being of our flora and fauna has been ignored.

If Tūpuna Maunga Authority wished to have a true meaningful consultation with our respective communities, signs would be erected at each mountain to let our community know the consultation is in process. Kaumatua and Kuia of Mana Whenua would be interacting with our communities at this time

Mātauranga Māori does not differentiate species in the environment we treat the environment as a whole. When species of trees or birds are valued, based on a native vs exotic narrative, this is a non-Māori construct. Tūpuna Maunga Authority is using a non-Māori construct to fell perfectly healthy trees that Papatūānuku has allowed to grow. This is changing our Mātauranga Māori narrative, and breaking Tikanga Māori.

We do not own the land we are here to protect it for future generations. We are not here to destroy it.

Tūpuna Maunga Authority has a duty of care to our community of Ōtāhuhu, to ensure our well being is taken in to consideration. It is a request too great to ask of our community, to allow the only place we have to go where we are able to walk among mature trees, listen to the birdsong, and connect with Papatūānuku, to be clear felled losing 75% of the existing tree canopy. As already mentioned, our area has the lowest tree canopy in Auckland. The birds will literally have nowhere to go.

Hamlin Hill, which is 1.5 kilometers from Mount Richmond is an excellent local example of how long native trees take to grow. Hamlin Hill was planted with native trees 20 years ago, but still has several decades to go before the native trees reach a point of maturity or height, anything close to the mature trees that stand at Mount Richmond park and reserve.

Mount Richmond gives our community respite from the harsh outlook of the industrial and commercial businesses, which comprise 75% of our area, with only 25% being residential. When walking on Mount Richmond Ōtāhuhu the trees completely block the view of the industrial estate of Penrose and surrounding areas. If the trees are felled we will lose that much needed respite, which will affect our well being.

The planting plan for revegetation of native flora at Mount Richmond needs to be revised. There are very few trees being planted, instead mainly low growing native species. This new habitat will not satisfy many of the native birds, which exist on the mountain already. Our native tui, wood pigeons, paradise ducks, kingfisher and heron prefer tall mature trees to nest. Therefore the trees they use now must be left standing until there is a replacement.

Mātauranga Māori tells us the trees and birds are our Kaitiaki. Therefore it is the role of all Māori to protect them. We are here to perform kaitiakitanga, we are not the kaitiaki, the mountains, waterways, trees, birds, and all other biodiversity, which exists in the environment are the kaitiaki.

Papatūānuku is playing her role well at Mount Richmond. This is her realm and her role, not the realm or role of humans.

There is much self propagation of native trees which have self seeded under the canopy of adjacent exotic trees. It is a myth to suggest native trees do not grow well under exotics, because there are ample examples of this occurring on Mount Richmond, Owairaka, and other maunga. In time the native trees will take over as part of a natural evolution in the environment.

On Mount Richmond the exotic trees play a significant role in the preservation of native species, providing a nursery type environment of shelter, shade, and light in the winter months for new seedlings. Papatūānuku does not require human intervention, she is there constantly ensuring the environment is regenerating.

In traditional Māori knowledge everything in the world is related. People, birds, trees, fish, weather patterns, are all members of a cosmic family. One element of this knowledge cannot be isolated, as each element relies on the other elements in a symbiotic relationship. The community of Ōtāhuhu, rely on the trees and birds existing on Mount Richmond to maintain our well being. If the exotic trees are felled, the wairua, mana, and mauri of every single person who lives here will be taken.

Ngā mihi ki a koutou,  
Na Respect Mt Richmond Ōtāhuhu Community Group  
Shirley Waru.



**From:** [Siiri Wilkening](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 4:14:19 PM

---

To whom it may concern

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would enable the felling of native and non-native trees on Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond, but also on Ōwairaka/Mt Albert, Puketāpapa/Mt Roskill, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta/Big King.

My name is Siiri Wilkening. I have lived in Ōtāhuhu for 25 years, Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond is part of our home, it features strongly in our sense of belonging. We used to walk there when the children were little - the shade of the trees and the birdsong was soothing and a little piece of nature in our otherwise relatively barren suburb. When the children were older, we would take them there to climb trees, explore and enjoy nature. Now, that they have left home, we regularly walk on Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond. The maunga has its own community: the runners who train doing laps, the dog walkers gathering with their companions, the families enjoying the trees and nature and the rugby club training by running up and down the slopes. All of us depend on, and enjoy, this little slice of nature. In conversation with people I meet on the maunga, I have not spoken to a single one that supports the removal of the trees.


One of the most important features of Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond is its trees. The mature trees provide shade, a home for a multitude of birds that we can only dream of in our treeless suburb (Ōtāhuhu has the lowest tree coverage of any suburb in Auckland, so taking trees away from our area is unfathomable) and a "green lung" in an area surrounded by industry, businesses and suburban streets that lack street trees. All trees on Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond are important - natives and non-natives. Without them, we would be left without any significant green space, and native birds would be displaced to wherever they have a chance - and there's nowhere around here.

Auckland Council has declared a climate emergency. Taking away any mature trees at this time on any maunga goes directly against anything the Council supposedly wants. The Tūpuna Maunga Authority does not operate in isolation. It is part of our community and environment and should recognise that in the current climate wholesale tree removal goes against everything science and Council policy tells us.

**I do not** want any mature trees from Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond (or any other maunga in Auckland) removed at this time. If new trees are planted, they should be mature enough to withstand the harsh maunga environment before the protection of the mature trees is taken away.

I am **opposed** to the removal of any native trees on any maunga, and I am **opposed** to the removal of non-native trees on any maunga before replacement trees - on the maunga, not just around the fringes! and not only low growing shrubby species but actual trees! - have established themselves sufficiently so that they will survive the removal of any non-native trees that are at the end of their life and pose a risk to people.

I am happy to speak to my submission.

Siiri Wilkening  


[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Suzanne Morpeth](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees on Owairaka... DO NOT CUT DOWN EXOTIC TREES  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:45:39 AM

---

To whom it may concern,

We have lived in Auckland now for over six generations and as family, we have enjoyed countless picnics, walks, relaxation, sports and tree climbing on the many beautiful maunga around Auckland. Part of the joy is thinking about and enjoying the many mature trees as they blow in the wind and cast their shadows at various times of the day. I have spent many years drawing and painting many of the trees around Auckland. Especially the beautifully formed Moreton Bay Fig trees.

ALL the trees are a sight to behold and beautify the landscape. Nature is wonderful and these trees are homes to many birds. If these trees are cut down then you interfere with the birdlife.. something future generations should enjoy..birdsong. We can't let this happen. Please do not cut down our exotic or native trees.

Removing them for no good reason doesn't make sense. If they pose a danger then an arborist can trim or remove. A bare landscape without trees is not appealing. This has happened at Pigeon Mountain and it now looks terrible and barren. Planting flax is not going to help the environment like a mature tree will. This maunga is no longer a drawcard or destination for us anymore. It's so sad to see it.

The world is talking about climate change. We need trees. New Zealand is perceived as being clean and green and a forerunner of great ideas ( like a Nuclear Free Pacific). Surely we should be planting more trees for the environment for future generations. It takes a long time for a tree to mature and Auckland is losing trees at a frightening rate to make way for housing developments. Mature trees provide protection from the elements, help in the reduction of greenhouse gases, and help prevent soil erosion.

We need all the trees that we can get. We need to nurture and protect all our trees, not kill them off.

Suzanne Morpeth  
Epsom Resident, Auckland.

Get [Outlook for Android](#)

**From:** [Tame TeRangi](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Cc:** [Tame TeRangi](#)  
**Subject:** 221006 - Submission as attached  
**Date:** Thursday, 6 October 2022 3:54:10 pm  
**Attachments:** [221006 SUBMISSION Maunga Authority IMP Amendment V2.docx](#)  
**Importance:** High

---

Tēnā ano koe arā koutou katoa me ngā tini āhuatanga o ēnei wā. Please find a submission as attached. Tame Te Rangi

[MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)

06 Oct 2022

## **Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan Amendment Process**

### **To whom it may concern**

A submission to The Tūpuna Maunga Authority [Authority] on the proposed amendment to the Integrated Management Plan [IMP] that details proposed ecological restoration projects for the planting of native species as well as the removal of non-native trees as follows:

- Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert
- Pukewīwī / Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill
- Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond
- Te Tātua a Riu-ki-uta / Big King

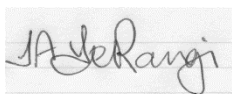
The Authority have produced an IMP for the 14 Tūpuna Maunga transferred from the Crown to the 13 iwi / hapū under the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tamaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014. These ancestral maunga are among the most significant cultural, historical and geological landscapes in the Auckland region duly regarded by Mana Whenua as iconic identity markers, as sacred taonga tuku iho - treasures handed down through the generations.

The initiative to establish an IMP is to be applauded as it replaces the previous separate, unconnected legacy reserve management plans which also sets the foundations for how the Tūpuna Maunga will be valued, protected, restored, enhanced and managed in the future. The narrative of the IMP gives tangible visibility to mana whenua values, world views, as well as reflecting the connections that enable public access for our diverse communities to these special places.

The IMP will assist the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to articulate the unified and long-term expression of due regard for these special places through practical implementation of the Redress Act. The IMP will also enable a connected and holistic approach to the development of a plan that reflects the cultural, spiritual, historical and geological values of the Tūpuna Maunga of Tāmaki Makaurau.

The use of innovative technology to capture visual data sets of the state of the Tūpuna Maunga will strengthen the measurement of effectiveness of the IMP that will also serve to inform future management regimes.

In conclusion, this submission is provided in support of the Authority in its quest to implement the proposed amendment to the IMP that will enable the ecological restoration projects on the sites listed above.



Tame Te Rangi

He uri o Ngāti Whātua

**From:** [Thomas Gibson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 12:09:09 AM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

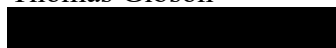
I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Thomas Gibson



**From:** [Tim Le Couteur](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: Removal of post colonial trees  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 5:24:21 PM

---

>

> I understand that you are consulting the public on the plan to remove all post colonial trees from all of Aucklands volcanic cones .

>

> I wish to state that I am totally against this proposal and all mature trees should be left untouched until newly planted native trees have grown to at least 4 metres .

>

> Regards

>

> Tim Le Couteur

> 

>

>

**From:** [tomang](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on 'Proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan'  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 3:43:12 PM

---

## Submission on

### 'Proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan'

(adopted 23 June 2016, with additions 9 March 2022)

to [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)

From Tom Ang, [REDACTED], resident of Auckland

1. *Ko Waitematā toi whenua, Ko Tāmaki Makaurau tōku kainga, ko Ngāti Awa ki te Atua o te Atua tōku iwi, ko Te Tawera tōku hāpu, ko Tom Ang toku ingoa.* I have pursued life-long studies in natural history, ecology and entomology. My academic background is in philosophy and photography. I have taken courses on native New Zealand botany at Waikato University and in *rongoā Māori*.
2. I wish to present in person to the Hearings Panel.
3. On the evidence of procedures followed, the past handling of 'consultation' and unaccuracies in the papers under review, it is my view that the Tūpuna Maunga Authority's (TMA) submission process for its Integrated Management Plan (IMP) Amendments is flawed in respect of (a) governance, (b) its duties under Statute and (c) of *tikanga*; and it appears to be rigged for pre-determined outcomes. My submission, although provided in the hope that TMA will give due and properly serious consideration to my comments, are given here and throughout without prejudice.

**Executive summary:** *I do not support the proposed amendment to the TMA IMP because they fall short of addressing the inadequacies of the original IMP, instead perpetuating poor guardianship, maintain socially divisive objectives and continue to waste rate-payer money.*

4. According to the TMA Integrated Management (IMP) Plan: *Maunga tū Maunga ora, Maunga ora Tāmaki ora* – If the Maunga are well, Tāmaki Makaurau is well. That *whakatauki* is not traditional. It has been manufactured for the convenience of TMA that in practice is a betrayal of *kaitiakitanga*. The traditional *whakatauki* is: *Ka ora te Whenua, ka ora te tangata* – If the Earth is healthy, the people are healthy. This teaches that caring for the *whenua* is the first priority; everything else must be measured against this. The TMA's actions in destroying numerous trees on three *maunga*, the irresponsibly high attrition rates seen in its plantings, the inadequacy of its planting policies all add to a sad betrayal of the *kaupapa* it claims to espouse.

*He kaha ake te mahi i ngā kupu* – Actions speak louder than words. The TMA's tree destruction actions on Mangere, Mangarei and Ohuirarangi have led to erosion, slope collapse, habitat destruction, loss of way markers for bird transit, resulting the need to poison the land to control weeds is so clearly demonstrate a flawed and failed methodology it would be criminally a dereliction of duty for TMA to continue as it plans.

This is so important, allow me to repeat myself: the TMA plans for widespread tree destruction on other *maunga* are so obviously and demonstrably harmful to the Whenua, a betrayal of all the *kaitiaki* of birds, plants and other life on the maunga entrusted to the care of the TMA it cannot be permitted to continue.

From first principles, from its own avowed *kaupapa*, from every evidence- and practice-based ecological and aboriginal perspective, the TMA's plans for extensive and sudden tree destruction over Auckland are indefensible, are without foundation in either *matauranga Māori* or science and ultimately are self-defeating.

I do not support the IMP Amendment plans for swift removal of trees from the *Maunga*.

5. Since 2014, the TMA under the rule of its Chair, has presided over a tragically missed opportunity through mishandling of key relationships and persistent refusal to engage in meaningful ways to give serious



consideration – in breach of its duties under the Reserves Act – to expressed views of the community regarding its plans.

As places ‘reverred by all peoples for their multiple layers of cultural, natural and built heritage’ (IMP §4.10) the TMA could have led the community – all the peoples of Auckland – to celebrate the city and the country’s shared love and appreciation of the *maunga*. They could have been the focus of a *wairua* that unite, invigorate and give life to all Aucklanders’ links with each other through a shared love of *ngā maunga*, centres of peace, re-connection, *ko Papatūanuku e takato nei*, and unification of all races.

Instead, TMA led by its Chair has retrograded the maunga from places reverred by all peoples back to *kauhanga riri* – turning them into sites of war, hastily erected stockades to be stubbornly defended against imagined foes, centres from which to fling divisive rhetoric.

The words of the former deputy chair “Future individual maunga plans will provide an opportunity for us to work closely with the Local Boards and diverse communities to produce plans that capture and enhance the unique qualities of each maunga” now ring hollow in the face of the demonstrable refusal of TMA to engage Local Boards or community.

The scale of this entirely avoidable tragedy must be measured against the fact that in its fatally flawed attempt to correct the past with the present, TMA are losing the future. In its attempt to correct the injustices of the past, the TMA is committing the cardinal error of creating new wrongs: TMA is destroying the most innocent that give so much succour and joy to all. TMA wishes to massacre the *tane tūpuna, ngā tamariki a Papatūanuku* – the ancestral trees, children of Papatūanuku – for superficial, short-term gain thus ensuring long-term disaster.

I do not support the IMP Amendment as it fails to address social divisiveness created by TMA policies and handling of community relations.

6. The IMP Amendment is a hastily concocted document attempting to defend the indefensible. The entire exercise is one of futility in attempting to shore up a profoundly flawed and groundless decision (removal of certain trees) that was made without debate of any documented kind by person or persons unqualified to make them and that subsequently have not been supported either by *matauranga Māori*, basic *kaitiakitanga* or science. The quality of research, the hasty presentation, the poor accuracy and the evidence of lack of knowledge indicate an Authority not in full grasp of its responsibilities to operate to the highest standards of probity. For example:

(1) The draft Strategies document for Ōwairaka was not released for public comment until 6 July 2019 – on the TMA agenda for Hui 49, 5 August 2019, with approval of TMA members at Hui 50 on 25 September 2019. Yet Resource Consent for the removal of 345 trees was granted four months earlier, on 24 February 2019. None of the trees in the 2018 reports on which the Resource Consent relied were assessed according to the criteria in the September 2019 Strategies document. At best, this is procedurally inept, but other interpretations are available.

(2) The IMP Amended asks for comments on a new section 10 and appendices. However the IMP as Amended carries a new Chair’s Introduction. This in itself is a material omission. The fact that this Introduction sets out a substantive agenda that amounts to a divisive programme aimed at proclaiming TMA’s total control over the maunga makes its absence from the list of amendments to be commented highly egregious and misleading. In particular, the Chair writes: “It was through the *manaakitanga* (care and generosity) of the Auckland tribes with their Treaty settlement that the Tūpuna Maunga have been shared with all peoples.”

The Chair’s statement is inaccurate to the point of being deliberately misleading.

It is known from the correspondance between Crown, Auckland Council and negotiators leading to the final draft of the Collective Redress Act that the Crown’s intention was to ensure ‘all the peoples of Auckland’ continued to enjoy access to the *maunga* but it was the negotiators for *iwi* who insisted on the crucial change of the phrase to ‘*mana whenua* and the other peoples of Auckland’. This wording, according to Auckland’s Counsel at the time, was likely to be seen to be divisive.

The separation of the Chair’s Introduction from other material offered for public comment is a material omission. Therefore I do not support the IMP Amendment.

7. A tenuous grasp of botany and ecology is demonstrable throughout much of the TMA's decision-making, its statements, and operational plans. For example:

(7)(a) Court papers show that no depth or extent of consideration, debate or consultation with the community went into the initial policy to remove non-native trees. No research, no consideration of holistic effects such as the cumulative of loss of thousands of trees across Auckland would affect ecology, no analysis of the cumulative effect of near-simultaneous destruction. The decision for extensive tree removal goes far beyond the 'routine management' envisaged in the annual operational plan (also IMP Amendment (10.4)) yet it was reached behind closed doors, foisted on Auckland Council, slipped through as non-notified Resource Consents and any questions have been ignored or dismissed on various irrelevant grounds.

(7)(b) The Amendment seeks to create an 'exemplar WF7 Pūriri ngahere' (in fact that is a WF7.2 system) on Ōwairaka. TMA is apparently unaware nearly two hundred trees – *Pōhutukawa* (*Metrosideros exelsa*) and *Tōtara* (*Podocarpus totara*) on Mt Albert are not dominant or typical of WF7.2 rock forests. Yet the planting plan proposes some 150 *Tōtara* that are only occasional in a WF7.2 system.

(7)(c) TMA is careless about the designation of plant pests. In several places, TMA refers to certain trees as 'weeds' or 'weed species' in relation to the Regional Pest Management Plan (RPMP) yet 'weed species' is not a term used in the RPMP.

(7)(d) TMA has chosen to ignore the fact that certain cherry cultivars have received an exemption and should be removed from immediate consideration until end 2030.

(7)(e) There are material inconsistencies between various TMA reports as to the number of trees to be removed from Ōwairaka – some say 345, others say 298. This further indicates hasty, imprecise operational management that – when TMA is responsible for the enormous value of trees as ecosystem resources, holders of amenity values and stores of carbon capital – are indicative of lax stewardship and *kaitiakitanga*.

I do not support the IMP Amendment because of material inconsistencies, inaccuracies, and unsound assumptions.

8. The TMA's failure to produce Individual Maunga Plans in breach of its duties under the Reserves Act, its monolithic policy of non-native tree removal are evidence that its claim to make ecological restoration is entirely untenable. The TMA's pretence that removing hundreds of mature trees is of such minimal effect that Resource Consents can proceed non-notified prove a deplorable lack of respect for the *maunga* and the life they sustain, as well as a disdain for the communities who value the *maunga*. These failures, some established in the Appeal Court, were evident in the IMP and operational plans, but are nowhere tackled in the IMP Amendment.

(8)(a) Throughout its documents, plans and reports the TMA counts one 3m tall sapling as one tree that is equal to a 150-year old tree with 30m diameter crown; that large mature specimen is merely another tree. This is manifest nonsense and against all commonsense. Measured against physical size and weight, against carbon sequestration and oxygen production, against eco-system services such as water retention/detention, wind and light moderation, against amenity values: a large mature tree cannot be replaced by even hundreds of stem plantings. That TMA takes this view demonstrates a negligent attitude to the rich, varied and self-regulating *ngahere* that exists on the *maunga* around Auckland. It is a gross betrayal of *kaitiakitanga*, abysmally disregarding the true values of all *rākau*, *ngahere*.

(8)(b) Repeatedly, in its documents, press releases and interviews, TMA attempts to suggest that its planting plans will clothe maunga in forests. This is demonstrably misleading and false. In large part, the plantings are of monocot species and low shrubs, with no specimen trees. Such trees that are planted are mound-planted with little to no mulch, do not follow best practice and as a result almost all die within a year. In the 50-100 years that is needed for a forest to develop, one can expect attrition rates to be well-nigh 100% yet there are no plans for further plantings. The density of planting also falls far very short of normal forestry practice (100,000 compared to the 13,000-odd of TMA plans.)

The evidence of failure is visible to any visitor to TMA plantings. The IMP Amendments could have offered improvements in this area of operations but do not. Indeed, the Amendments perpetuate the myth that the

plantings are ‘maturing well’ when in fact the attrition and mortality rate are far above acceptable, and tantamount to negligent waste of public funds, and of public trust.

I do not support the IMP Amendment plans.

9. There are inconsistencies between proposals passed in Hui 77 regarding amendment of the IMP and the amendments presented for consultation. This includes the proposal to remove native as well as exotic trees, the omission of certain Individual Maunga Plans and it remains the case that non-notified Resource Consents obtained are not compliant with the Biodiversity Strategy of 25 September 2019. The issue at governance is whether or to what extent the variations between proposals passed by TMA and documents now published were fully considered by TMA.

Furthermore, the IMP approved on 23 June 2016 states that review will take place every five years i.e. it was due in June 2021 but there is no review. No reason for the delay is available.

The new section 10 of IMP Amendment signally and significantly fails to offer an improvement in community engagement or any willingness to engage or consult with community, with all the peoples of Auckland. With its emphasis on sole TMA determination of numerous policies, it is a dismal failure of inclusiveness, as a result it is profoundly divisive.

I do not support the IMP Amendment.

10. The division between native and non-native tree is arbitrary, with scant foundation in science or *matauranga Māori*. A tree is not only the trunk and branches and leaves that are visible, but the life underground that is invisible, and the small life-forms too small to see easily that live throughout the tree. Without these elements the tree could not exist, they sustain its *mauri*, the balanced *wairua* of all the elements is essential to give each tree, each grass-blade, each bird its life.

I have personally sampled top soil and bark from around Ōwairaka and examined the micro-fauna under a microscope. One of the commonest hexapods belong to the genus *Onychuridae* which was recognised by the Collembola authority JT Salmon as a European genus that is locally abundant in New Zealand. Every sample taken from many Ōwairaka locations contained several *Onychurus* individuals. All trees on all *maunga*, without distinction, depend on these hexapods as well other micro-fauna and mycorrhizal fungi for their well-being.

One of the fundamentals of ecological restoration is respect for the specific topography, hydrology, geology, history and climatic niche. But, in its obsession with removing ‘non-native trees’ TMA is riding rough-shod over this basic commonsense shared by both European science and *matauranga Māori*. TMA appears to ignore the difference between a native bush section threatened by privet with a landscape that has been highly altered for centuries from its original mixed podocarp laval field forest. It is folly to believe that the *maunga* can be returned to rock forests by first destroying half the tree cover under which is a century of healthy native regeneration. The IMP Amendment offers no corrective to this policy despite years of scientifically based opposition from the community.

I do not support the IMP Amendment plans.

11. In conclusion, I wish to express my sadness and regret that TMA has failed to address the issues raised by many people of Auckland over several years regarding the original IMP and the subsequent operational plans. TMA’s policy of slipping major tree removal as non-notified Resource Consents also badly erodes trust. In fact the evidence is that attempts by the community to be considered seriously have been rebuffed at every turn. Despite losing a major court case and TMA’s known record of ignoring sustained opposition from the community despite numerous attempts by the community to enter into dialogue, no attempt to improve community relations is evident in the IMP Amendment.

I do not support the IMP Amendment plans.

12. It remains for me to thank the Independent Panel for the opportunity to put my views, for its attention and to call on the TMA to enter into genuine dialogue with all peoples of Auckland, as required by statute, but really because to do so would be *tika*, it would enhance the *mana* of all on the TMA, it would prove that *aroha atu*, *aroha mai*, for the maunga could turn from hills of war and stockades to become peaks of peace, mutual trust and, above, all, *pāhautea whenua*.

*Ko Ranginui e tū iho nei  
Ko Papatūānuku e takoto nei  
Tuturu whakamaua kia tina!  
Whano, whano! Haramai te toki!  
Haumi ē! Hui ē!  
Tāiki ē!*

*//whakamatunga*

13.

**From:** [Tracey Hards](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 9:18:22 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate and your proposal to remove thousands more is concerning.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Tracey Hards



**From:** [Trevor Mander](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 11:58:26 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King. These are the mountains I have grown up with.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My ancestors have a long tradition of pursuing the ecological strength of our environment. In the 30's my Grandparents were running orchards in Otumoetai, hosting the Bay of Plenty Sub-Tropical Fruits Association meetings, and were foundation members of the Tauranga branch of the Forest and Bird Protection Society. Ruth was elected as a Distinguished Life Member in 2008. My uncle Graeme ran a plant and tree nursery in Bethlehem throughout his life, and my Father received an award from the Government for his various works, such as they are, for people and for the environment. I take this heritage with me in my life as a scientist, a teacher, a photographer, and a theologian. I was horrified to learn of the plans made for the unnecessary destruction of healthy trees and also greatly alarmed at the unlawful way it was being advanced. I am very concerned that the current consultation does not represent anything other than rubber stamping the same previously discredited approach to tree destruction. I hope and pray this is not the case and hope that you take our concerns into account.

I am a regular visitor to many of the maunga/mountains and really appreciate all the big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds. I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in. The examples of actions on Pigeon Mountain, Mt Wellington, and Mangere Mountain represent a want towards desolation more out of Saruman's tradition in Lord of the Rings than some joyous cultural renaissance.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity. I have seen countless Tui enjoying the food and the view from the exotic trees and can see that diversity creates resilience and strength. No Tui in its right mind would want its home and food supply destroyed on the basis of tree race.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide and the home, without racial judgement, they provide to the flora and fauna. Please leave the trees alone.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland. Again, I hope this consultation understands the need to listen because without the people you just have dirt.

He aha te mea nui i te a o? He tangata, he tangata he tangata.

Ko te Karaiti to pou herenga waka

Whakapaingia te Atua tō tātou Kaihanga

Whakapaingia te Atua tō tātou Kaitaurima

Whakapaingia te Atua tō tātou Kaiunga ki te ao whānui

Yours sincerely,  
Trevor Mander, BSc, MDiv, DipTchg



**From:** [Trish Meakin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Opposition to tree removal  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 2:56:41 PM

---

I am writing to oppose the removal of post colonial exotic trees from Auckland's volcanic cones. Although I understand these are introduced species but I believe it highly damaging to the environment and wildlife to remove them.

Kind regards  
Trish



**From:** [Warwick Norman](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:58:23 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.


The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Warwick Norman



**From:** [Yo Heta-Lensen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:42:53 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Yo Heta-Lensen



**From:** [yo heta-lensen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 10:36:03 AM

---

Kia ora

Thank you for being in touch. Unfortunately i did not realise that i am only able to make one submission to council. Therefore i would like to combine both my submissions in to one as follows:

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I believe that the felling of rakau in Tamaki Makaurau will damage community inter-relationships and hinder co-governance arrangements. The example of what has happened in my own community tells me that people need to feel they are heard in their community. They are not being heard about the trees.

This submission expresses the need for community based wananga to hear and discuss and agree on a strategy. The voice of Ngati Whatua, as well as the voices of Maori and non Maori residents and rate payers, needs to be present in the korero. In accepting to represent the people of Tamaki Makaurau, the role of those in co-governance, is to understand and represent their community. And to influence and guide people in change processes. The way mana whenua has been determined as a co-governance framework is not tika in my view if it can result in decision making processes that shut out the voices of long term Maori residents and rate payers who are now deemed matawaka, and non Maori residents and rate payers. That is not pono.

This issue is playing out as a battle for the trees. My sense is that there is a perception that felling exotic trees is a move to obliterate the colonial wrongs that have occurred by chopping down and removing evidence of colonial might from our landscape. People in my community are not opposed to functional co-governance. They are in support of gradual reindigenisation of the maunga. I believe it is an opportunity for Tupuna Maunga Authority to return to the table and build authentic relationships with their community and be a role model of co-governance that is unique to us a beacon to others. Further more, that it is necessary from the point of view of climate change and the ecologies of our maunga and their importance to community wellbeing.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else. I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds. Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell. Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga. People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy. As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Yours faithfully,  
Yo Heta-Lensen

[REDACTED]

On Fri, 7 Oct 2022 at 09:15, Maunga Authority  
<[MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)> wrote:

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan.

If you have indicated that you wish to present your submission, management will be in contact after 8 October 2022 to advise the date of the hearing.

Ngā mihi

Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** Yo Heta-Lensen [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:43 AM  
**To:** Maunga Authority <[MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)>  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

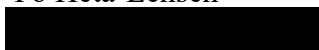
Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

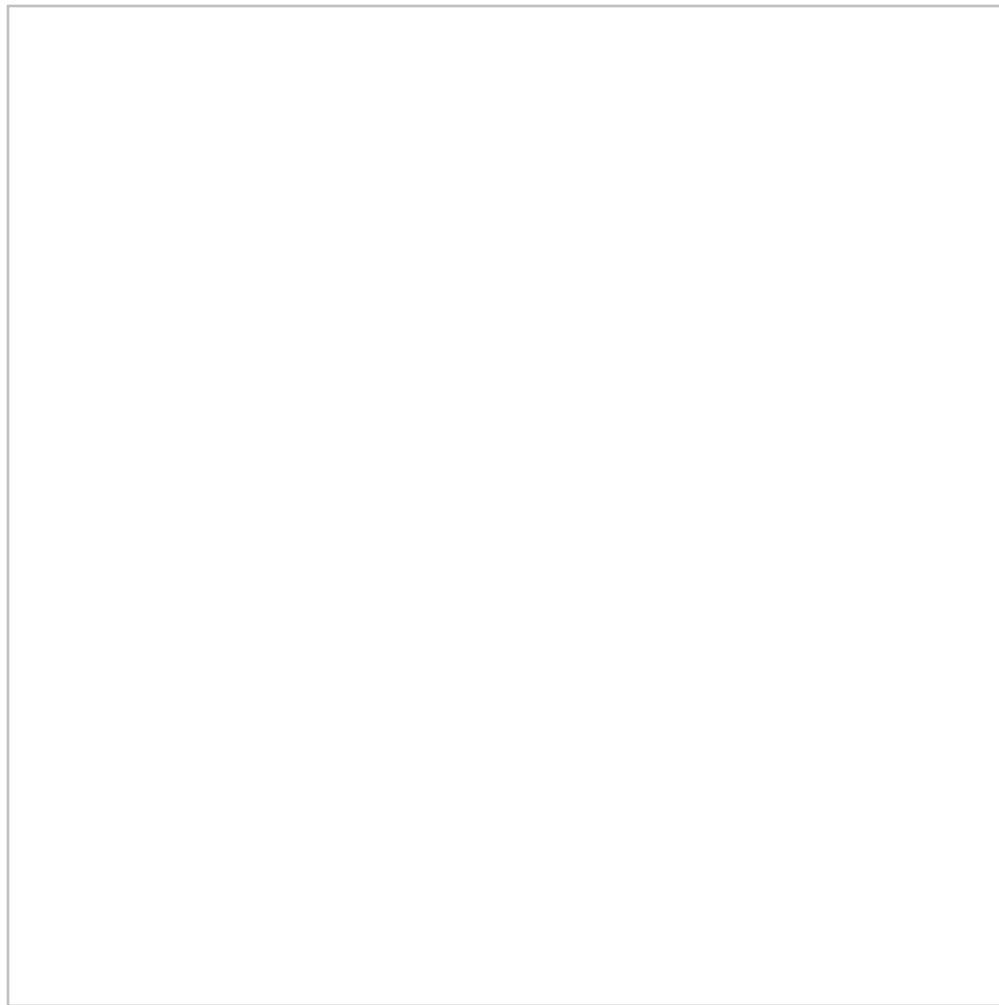
People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Yo Heta-Lensen





CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [Zephir Delamore](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 10:52:40 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike. Just because a tree is not native does not mean it should be cut down! Where does this kind of thinking end? Should we kill every non-native bird?

Exotic trees are not our enemy! They provide habitats for many native species. I have personally seen many Kereru feasting on the new buds of poplar trees. Without them, our native Kereru would lose a valuable food source.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. Part of their beauty comes from the trees planted on them. Re-planting with immature natives will not make up for the wholesale destruction caused by the tree-felling.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way. Remove so many trees at once means you are destroying entire ecosystems that will take decades to recover. Ecosystems that are home to many native birds and animals! Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down? Trees take a long time to grow, it would be a travesty to remove so many mature trees in one fell swoop.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga. Our country has already seen a raft of problems from deforestation, are we just going to repeat our past mistakes?


Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Zephir Delamore



**From:** [Averil Wallen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:22:43 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

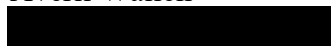
I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species. This means it will be a significant amount of time before the habitat and ecological values of the current trees for wildlife are replaced.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Averil Wallen





**From:** [Tawhiwhi Reddy](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission for saving the trees/Rakau on our Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:19:50 PM

---

Kia Ora,

I am writing to ask that no trees be cut down on the Maunga in Auckland. Whilst I understand the long term goal and benefit that Tupuna Maunga Authority would like to achieve, I feel that a phased transition would be the best way to go about it, with succession to fully native trees done over time. I used to love walking up Maungarei, however now that the trees have been felled it doesn't quite feel the same and poor Maungarei looks so lonely without any trees anymore.

Surely, another solution or compromise can be found for this issue.

Nga Mihi,

Tawhiwhi

**From:** [Roger Sheppard](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:18:38 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

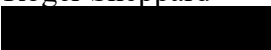
The trees and the birds make me feel happy – it would devastate me to see them gone.

My family and I enjoy the shade the trees provide.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Roger Sheppard



**From:** [Sara Juddery](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:18:33 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

My family and I spend time at Owairaka and we feel connected to the beautiful trees that have stood there for generations of families to enjoy.

The birds that make Owairaka their home visit our garden as we live near the Maunga. We see kereru and tui regularly. Without the banksia and other large trees these birds would not thrive.

The area where we live has been heavily developed and all of the trees have been cut down. There are so few areas with any large trees left in our city. Please do not take this precious place from us by removing the trees and wildlife that we need to feel connected to nature and our Maunga.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Would we treat people with such disrespect? If we did it would be called genocide. It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Please leave the trees alone.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,

Sara Juddery



**From:** [Ian & Anna McNaughton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission-long term planning for our Maunga  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 1:12:00 PM

---

I am submitting an opinion on the management of the Maunga of greater Auckland. My opinion is based on 34 years of conservation work, including establishing QE2 covenants over mature and restored bush /riparian /wetlands; 25 years' membership of Awhitu Land Care, 12 years coordinating /planting with Trees for Survival, and establishing of the Awhitu Coast Care (now 5 years old).

I am against the wholesale removal of mature, healthy trees which are providing the O<sub>2</sub> / CO<sub>2</sub> exchange services as well as amenity value to city dwellers. The establishment of native vegetation could /should be a gradual process, given our long dry seasons, planning and planting needs to be carried out with thoroughness and care; best practice is often starting with "establishment" nursery species, which provide the environment for forest trees to thrive. Tree racism should be as unacceptable as the human variation; where trees of any stripe - unless they are problematic /weedy spreaders, are providing value, they should be cared for during their life span.

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** a tree submission  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 4:41:58 PM

---

Please stop cutting down any more trees on our volcanic cones. Besides erosion and slippage caused when trees and their roots are removed from hills and slopes and cones I was of the opinion that, like the rest of the world, we were saving our treasured and wonderful old trees for many reasons including the small matter of conservation and climate change. You are destroying beauty and nature.

I consider the removal of any more trees a criminal act of vandalism. STOP NOW!

Sincerely,

Judith Baragwanath

**From:** [Vern Tupper](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#); [John Tupper](#)  
**Subject:** trees on hills  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 12:35:01 PM

---

## Response to the plan to remove trees by TMA

Thank you for the opportunity to express an opinion.

I don't agree that over 300 exotic trees be removed to be replaced by so-called natives. I recall as a child enjoying wandering around the Eastern slopes of Mt Hobson in the shade kicking the leaves around, seeing my first holly tree with its red berries. I had no idea that trees might be at risk because they were post-colonial. Pushing time back seems a futile and rather strange preoccupation in these battered times. Do we next get rid of pre-colonial flowers? Then pre-colonial birds? People?

I have been led to believe that the spirit of the mountain detests post-colonial trees. Personally I don't give much weight to this argument put forward by people who purport to understand what a mountain wants. I think it's mainly people who think and want. Maybe birds, small creatures and insects who abide in the vicinity might prefer to retain mature exotic trees, and get on with their business with little concern as to the heritage of their host tree. They will get little comfort in the short term from new plantings.

As a long term plan I can't think of any objection should a tree die or become dangerous and removed, that it be replaced by some advanced native specie plantings.

In short, let well alone.

Vern Tupper

**From:** [Sharna Sutherland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 1:18:22 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.


As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Sharna Sutherland





**From:** [Sharna Sutherland](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 1:18:21 PM


---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Sharna Sutherland



**From:** [Ben Delamore](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:48:27 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

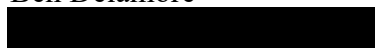
I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a pleasant environment to enjoy.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Yours faithfully,  
Ben Delamore



**From:** [Elizabeth Wood](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:32:54 PM

---

Hi there,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

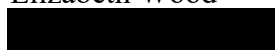
My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

I cannot see why the exotics and natives that are many years old cannot remain as they support so much bird-life and create shade and more importantly offset carbon in the air. There is no reason why you cannot plant more natives but I implore you to leave the established exotics and natives as they are.

Evidence of what has been done on Pigeon Mountain does not fill me with any confidence that you have taken into consideration the spiritual energy or beauty of the maunga.

Please leave our trees alone as they also have special links to my English Heritage.

Regards,  
Elizabeth Wood



**From:** [Simone van Alphen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:32:49 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am against exotic and native tree removal from Tamaki Makaurau Auckland's Maunga. I do not want any trees to be cut down for the following reasons:


In this time of climate change we must protect every mature tree we have. In our less-than-ideal world, all large and mature trees, exotic or native, are a most valuable resource and carry our hope for the future. Destroying them destroys hope.

All around Tamaki Makaurau mature trees are being removed, resulting in canopy loss and dwindling natural habitat for native birds and insects. For local communities there is also great loss. Mental health is affected by the severing of our deep and fundamental connection with nature and with the loss of important community markers.

Local communities have strong and deep links with the Maunga which provide precious sanctuary and respite against this constant erosion of well-being and gives people a place to experience the restorative power of nature. Large and mature trees are fundamental to this. Once removed they can never be replaced within a current lifetime, or within the ever-dwindling time frame we have available to act to avert the worst of the climate crisis. From this perspective the destruction of any healthy, mature tree, exotic or native, is an act against nature and ourselves.

There is no good reason that warrants the sudden and drastic mass removal of these trees. There is however every reason to protect them: from community well being to carbon sequestering, from guarding against erosion and fire danger, to providing the sheltering environment for living things and for native saplings to have the best chance of survival. Succession planting to native trees is a worthy objective. It is achievable in a timely manner without unnecessary harm. All good things take time after all. We can respect the past and the trees – we must do both. Any action that threatens precious, mature and healthy trees is simply unacceptable.

Yours sincerely,  
Simone van Alphen



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** opposition to tree felling  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:31:30 PM

---

I am submitting my opposition to the plan to fell post-colonial exotic trees from Auckland volcanic domes.

I believe this is an affront to the wishes of the general population of Auckland. I regard moves, such as this, to "decolonise" New Zealand as offensive and racist

In addition I regard the destruction of these mature trees as a backward move, both visually and as a source of filtration in removing excess carbon in our city

Yours sincerely

Margaret Laurent

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**From:** [John Russell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 4:28:30 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have lived under the shadow of Mt. Eden for over 40 years and also enjoyed the trees of all the Auckland Maunga.

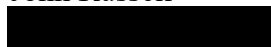
I particularly enjoy seeing the mature exotic trees living in easy coexistence with the natives. The modern New Zealand is made up of many ethnicities learning to live with the Tangata Whenua. Seeing both exotic and native trees growing together, reminds us of the need to live in harmony. Seeing the Totara and the Oak together is an inspiration. Simply removing one group is not the answer.

Once we start down this path of removing exotic trees, it will be impossible to know where this will stop. Do we remove all exotic grasses, imported materials for paths, roading and fences.

No. The only way forward for New Zealand is learning to respect each other and live together with dignity, recognising the beauty of what each brings to our country.

As a long term rate payer and 5th generation New Zealander, I encourage you to retain the exotic trees

Regards,  
John Russell



**From:** [Adam Watson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:28:20 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

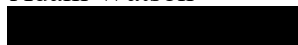
It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Destroying all the exotic and some native trees on the maunga will negatively affect not only myself, but many others in our local community.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Adam Watson



**From:** [Bogdan Vovchenko](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:18:21 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.


Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

What are children being taught about environmental stewardship if they see thousands of trees being felled on the maunga?

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Bogdan Vovchenko





**From:** [Mel Spragg](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:18:21 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I think the money could be spent in better ways. Why spend so much money cutting down healthy trees? There are more important causes that the money could help. I love trees, all trees. At a time when the rest of the world is protecting established trees why are we spending millions felling healthy trees when the money could support community safety, initiatives to help eliminate poverty, better lighting to keep our streets safe, etc.

I and everyone else I have spoken to in our community are horrified by the felling of healthy trees.

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Mel Spragg



**From:** [David Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:08:06 PM

---

Horrified to read that Auckland Council are even contemplating felling native and exotic trees at various locations around Auckland.

I have lived in Auckland longer than anyone on the Auckland Council and am sick and tired of absurd decisions purely to placate minority groups or to reflect a level of incompetency of existing councillors or of employees where I am paying a share or their salaries etc

Happy to add further publicly or privately...

David J Ross

**David J Ross**

*Chartered Accountant*

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

**NOTE: THE OFFICE NUMBER HAS CHANGED FROM** [REDACTED]

CAUTION: This email and any attachments may contain information that is confidential and subject to legal privilege. If you are not the intended recipient, you must not read, use, disseminate, distribute or copy this email or any attachments. If you have received this email in error, please notify me immediately on [REDACTED] and erase this email and any attachments. Thank you.

DISCLAIMER: To the maximum extent permitted by law, David J Ross is not liable (including in respect of negligence) for viruses or other defects or for changes made to this email or to any attachments. Before opening or using attachments, check them for viruses and other effects.

**From:** [Rachelle Barton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 2:03:05 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

These maunga are central to our local communities. They should be a place of bringing people together in peace and goodwill.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Rachelle Barton



**From:** [Ian Ross](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re proposed tree felling on Maunga  
**Date:** Friday, October 7, 2022 1:26:13 PM

---

Greetings / Kia ora

I have been a resident in Epsom for nearly all of my 77 years and my wife Vicki and I have lived in our home on the slopes of Mt Eden for the last 44 years.

My earliest childhood memories include “ tobogganing “ down the crater of Mt. Eden on a sheet of cardboard and my own children did the same some 35+ years ago. I acknowledge that this pleasurable pastime is no longer culturally acceptable. I spent many happy childhood days exploring the slopes of Mt Eden, climbing various trees (both native and exotic ) and enjoying the varied birdlife (both native and exotic )

My involvement with One Tree Hill and Mt Hobson is similar. I still enjoy walks on these Maunga.

For the above reasons I consider I have more rights than most to be consulted and have my views considered and taken into account.

There is no logic or reason to remove existing beautiful , mature trees just because they are exotic and indeed to do so would be sacrilege.

I totally oppose the removal of any trees native or exotic without some good reason.

The settlement of New Zealand by Europeans is part of the history and lifeline of NZ (Aotearoa ) and to deny their existence or contribution is cultural terrorism of the worst kind.

My wife and I have no issue with future tree planting being predominantly native but that is no reason to remove the existing beautiful trees.

We wish to be heard at any future hearing and sincerely hope that sanity and common sense will prevail. This submission relates to those Maunga we are familiar with but should apply to all of Auckland's volcanic cones.

Kind regards / Nga Mihi

Ian Ross

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

**From:** [Brian&Doreen Clayton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Tree felling submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 8:49:38 AM

---

Stop the tree felling on Auckland's volcanic cones. You need to preserve all peoples history.  
Concerned citizens.

**From:** [Michael Mendoza](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** For Information: Albert-Eden Local Board 20.09.22 Meeting - Item 25 Resolutions  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 4:11:37 pm  
**Importance:** High

---

Tēnā koe,

Please find enclosed your information, the item 25 resolutions following-on from the Albert-Eden Local Board 20 September 2022 business meeting.

Ngā mihi,

[Michael Mendoza | Democracy Advisor](#) | [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]  
 [REDACTED]

[www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)

---

<b>AE/2022/174</b>	<b>Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan</b>
<b>FILE REF</b>	CP2022/13678
<b>AGENDA ITEM NO.</b>	25

## 25 Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan

The chairperson put the substantive motion.

Resolution number AE/2022/174

MOVED by Chairperson M Watson, seconded by Member C Robertson:

**That the Albert-Eden Local Board:**

- a) **provide the following feedback on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan:**
  - i) **note that the Tūpuna Maunga Authority has proposed an amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management plan for Ōwairaka / Te Ahi Kā a Rakataura / Mt Albert.**
  - ii) **note the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau govern the maunga and motu as set out in the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014.**
  - iii) **acknowledge the values outlined in the plan and support the Tūpuna Maunga Authority working on the basis of the best evidence as to effective ecosystem restoration and carbon sequestration.**
  - iv) **support the public consultation being undertaken on the amended Integrated Management Plan noting the wide range of community views to consider and request a copy of the Hearings Report.**

**CARRIED**

Note: Member R Langton requested that her dissenting vote be recorded.

---



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.



**From:** [Carolyn Kemp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Date:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 2:41:49 PM

---

I do not want any trees (exotic or native) to be cut down on any of Auckland's volcanic cones or hills! This foolish action on some mountains has already resulted in a loss for everyone. Loss of habitat for many birds and other wildlife, loss of enjoyment of the peace which trees and birdsong bring for many, many people.

**From:** [raziem domingo](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: Tree felling plan  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 1:13:56 PM

---

Dear TMA,

>

> I wish to inform you that I do not agree to not do I want any native or non-native trees cut down on Tamaki Makaurau Auckland maunga. These trees are the habitat of many species of wildlife especially the birds which we enjoy the pleasure of. The trees create shade for my family as we often picnic whilst watching the birds.

>

>

> Regards,

> Raziem

**From:** [Vicki Burnitt](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission regarding proposed amendment to TMA IMP  
**Date:** Thursday, October 6, 2022 6:09:53 PM

---

To whom it may concern,

I wish to register my opposition to the proposed amendments to the TMA Integrated Management Plan that would see all the exotic trees felled on Mt Richmond and the other volcanic cones around Auckland.


Big, well-established trees play a vital role in minimising global warming and I am concerned that the replacement plants are mostly small, low-growing shrubs and bushes. It would be many decades before the new plants could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees, not cutting them down.

My concerns apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards

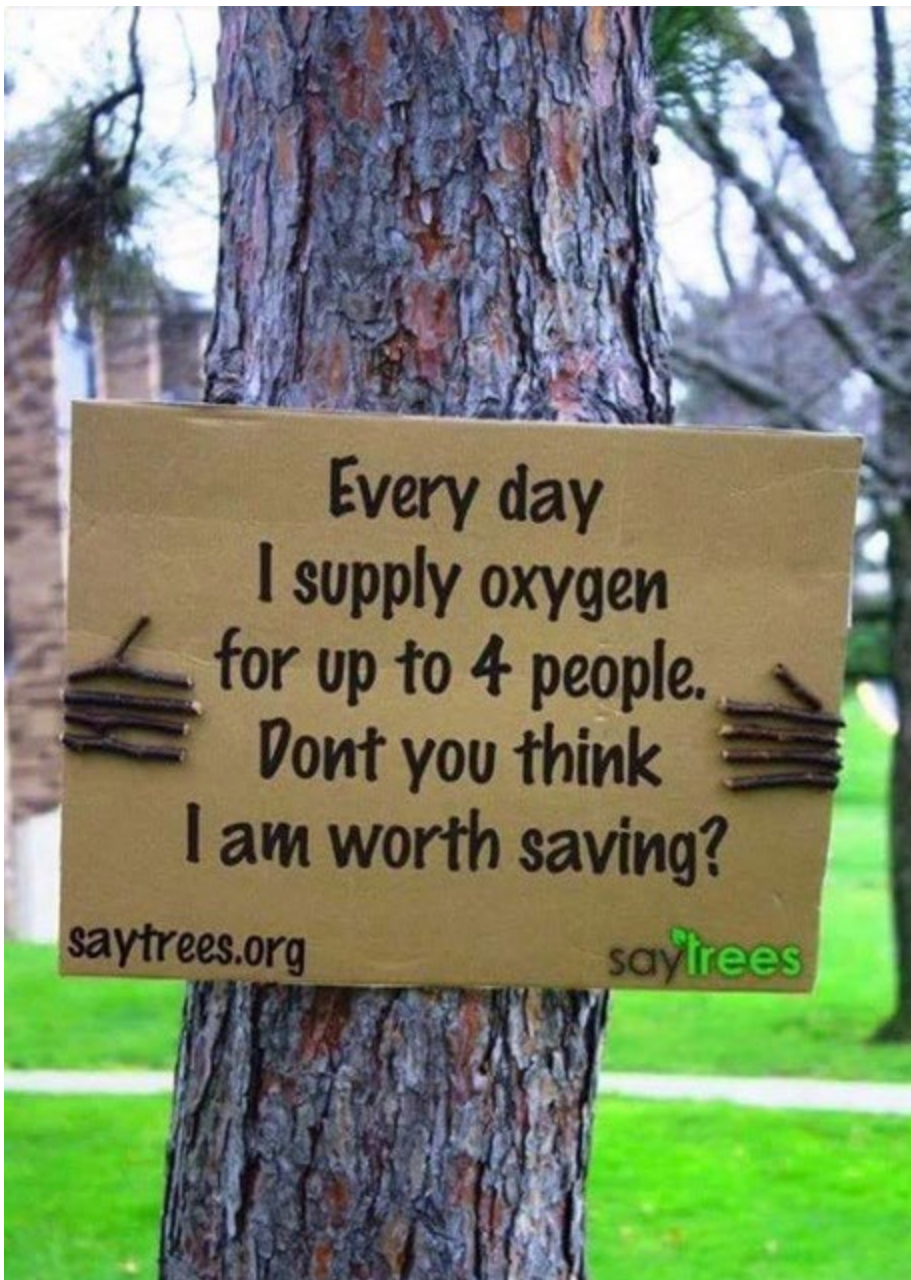
Vicki Burnitt  
President – Northern Sports Car Club  
Mt Richmond Domain  
Auckland

This message may contain confidential and privileged information. If you have received this e-mail in error, please advise us by return e-mail or telephone and then delete this e-mail together with all attachments. Please visit  for other important information concerning this message.

**From:** [Jill Hadfield](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** leave the trees alone - we need them!  
**Date:** Friday, September 2, 2022 12:23:46 PM

---

This photo explains why:



**From:** [Rohin Patel](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Papakura Local Board Resolution  
**Date:** Wednesday, 5 October 2022 7:45:49 am

---

Ki ora,

Please find the Papakura Local Board resolution regarding the Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan.

**28 Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan**

Resolution number PPK/2022/177

MOVED by Chairperson B Catchpole, seconded by Member F Auva'a:

**That the Papakura Local Board:**

- a) **defer to the local boards in which the relevant maunga are located for feedback on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan.**

**CARRIED**

Regards,

Rohin Patel | Democracy Advisor | [REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [Jessica Prasad](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Maungakiekie-Tamaki Local Board business meeting resolutions - Tūpuna Maunga Authority Feedback  
**Date:** Friday, 7 October 2022 4:55:36 pm  
**Attachments:** [Action Memo Item 23 Amendment to the Tūpuna Integrated Management Plan Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board.docx](#)

---

Kia ora,

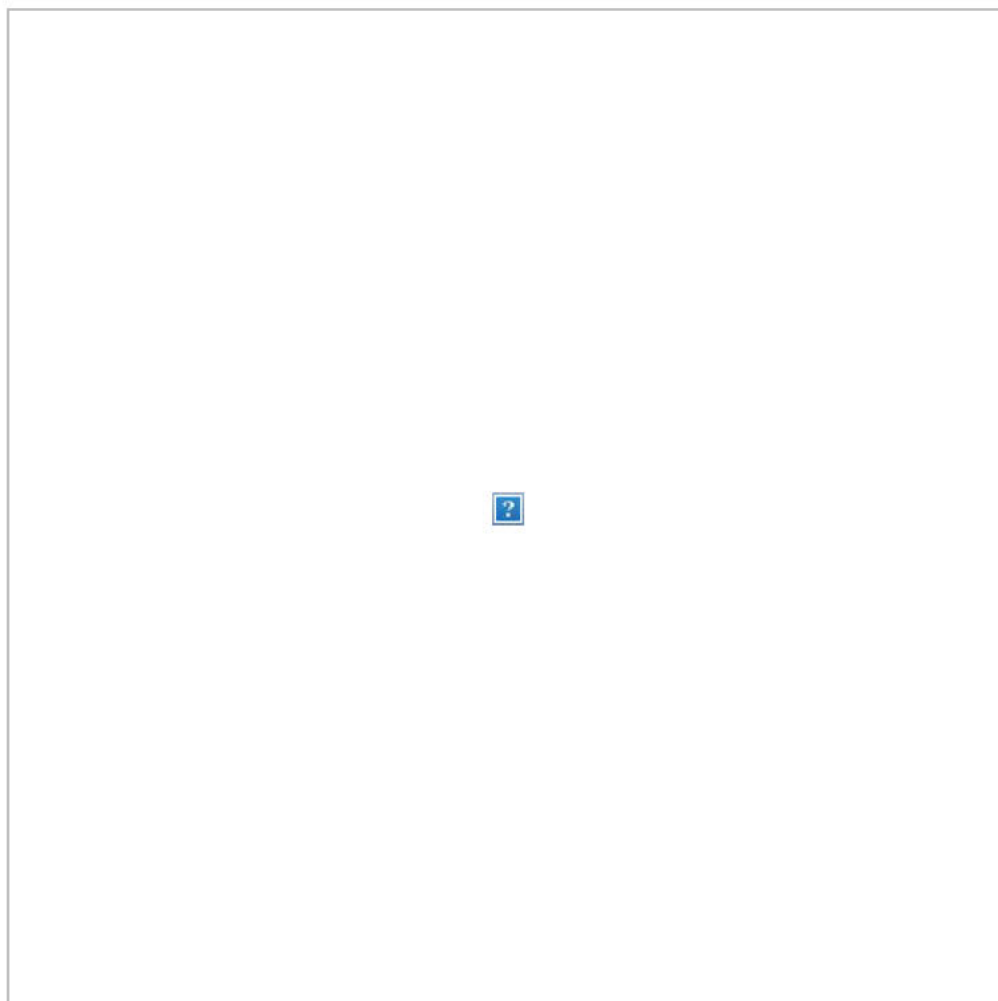
Please find attached the resolutions for this item that was resolved on the 27 September business meeting.

Ngā mihi,

**Jessica Prasad (she/her) | Democracy Advisor**



Visit our website: [www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.



## For Action

---

**MEMO TO:** Tūpuna Maunga Authority

**COPY TO:**

**FROM:** Jessica Prasad - Democracy Advisor

**DATE:** 07 October 2022

**MEETING:** Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board Meeting of 27/09/2022

---

Please note for your action / information the following decision arising from the meeting named above:

**MT/2022/135**                      **Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan**

**FILE REF**                              CP2022/13944

**AGENDA ITEM NO.**    23

### **23**    **Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan**

Deputy Chairperson Makoare and Member Henry declared an interest in Item 23 - Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan

Resolution number MT/2022/135

MOVED by Member D Allan, seconded by Member P McGlashan:

**That the Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board:**

- a) **provide the following feedback on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan:**
  - i) **support planting more native trees and plants in Tamaki Makaurau and on Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond as these provide habitat and food sources for our native birds, bees, insects, invertebrates and compliments existing trees and plants. The trees and plants are essential for stabilising soils, reducing sedimentation, and erosion. Native trees provide soil and water conservation, facilitate carbon activity, enhance biodiversity, increase pollinators, natural pest predators and provide homes for nesting birds, lizards and invertebrates.**
  - ii) **support management plans that will enhance natural processes such as plant regeneration and succession, reduce wind damage to forests, reduce predation of birds, lizards and invertebrates. Successful integrated management will reduce the need for further intervention of the natural habitat on Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond to achieve the proposed ecological restoration project goals.**
  - iii) **request that steps are taken to implement the planting programmes immediately with the necessary resources to deliver the objectives**

set out in the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management planting programme.

- iv) note the objections and queries from the community on the management of the exotic trees on our maunga is something the Tūpuna Maunga Authority should note.
- v) request an amendment that the correct maunga is referred to, including the plans and purpose of this document as noted in attachment A page 109 of the plan. The initial sentence which reads, "...restoration Te Tātua-a-Riukiuta / Big King" be amended to "...restoration of Ōtahuhu / Mt Richmond."
- vi) request that any future public engagement feedback be made available to local boards to assist with the local board's advocacy.
- vii) note Ōtahuhu / Mt Richmond is in our local board area and is a landmark that holds significant ancestral, cultural, customary, spiritual and historical meaning for our community.
- viii) request that the base of Ōtahuhu / Mt Richmond maunga and walkways are allocated additional resources to enhance these assets that will add value to the experience of our local constituents and visitors to enjoy the benefits of ecological restoration projects.
- ix) request decisions around exotic trees should take into consideration the deficit of tree coverage in the Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board area until such time as the urban tree coverage of Maungakiekie-Tāmaki Local Board matches that of other areas across the motu.

**CARRIED**

Note: Deputy Chairperson C Makoare and Member N Henry declared an interest and did not participate in the discussion and the vote.

---

**SPECIFIC ACTIONS REQUIRED:**

**From:** [susan\\_hamp](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission about the proposed felling of trees on 4 more Maunga in Tamaki Makaurau.  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 5:11:32 PM

---

Thank you for this opportunity to ask you to please not fell the trees on Mt Owairaka, (also Mt Roskill, Big King and Mt Richmond), as to do so would be to violate the values of Tupuna Maunga, and the mauri (life principle) and wairua (spirit) of co-governance.

My other reasons are:

1) Beauty(ataahua): The trees look most attractive now and are very enjoyable to walk near or under. I personally have been loving the trees on Owairaka for the 52 years I have been living near them. Mangere Mountain and Mt Wellington look really ugly since their trees were removed.

2) Mental health (oranga hinengaro) for humans and birds: Seeing the tree-clad maunga or walking on them brings papa pounamu (calm). It's important to have shade in summer.

3) Life not Death. Runga Rawa/Father God is the creator of all living things, and He does not distinguish between native and exotic, He created Papatuanuku (the Earth Mother) who is the nurturer of all life. Why would Tupuna Maunga cause such death? And where will the birds go to build new nests as we are losing many other trees too, due to the housing intensification. It is beneficial to the physical health of humans when they have ideal places to go for walks.

4) Care of our Planet: Both the exotic and the native trees take in pollutants and give off oxygen. It would be very wrong to fell any except just a few for very serious reasons ( privets which can cause allergies), ones which self-seed ( the cherries on Owairaka don't as hybrids), diseased ones that look ugly.

5)Physical Care of the Maunga; Likely to get erosion IF there are not plenty of tree roots to absorb storm-water and hold the top-soil in place. Small native trees planted as replacements will not flourish as they need moisture and topsoil and replication of N Z native bush conditions in particular dappled light.

6) New Zealand can never go back to how it was before Europeans came, and do Maori folk really want to? - wouldn't they miss things like pork, potatoes and innerspring mattresses. The whalers brought bigger and sweeter kumaras. Karaka trees aren't native. Even the impressive cheiftness Wairaka wasn't born in New Zealand. New Zealand has a mixture of things from different countries and that is just the way it is and can't be changed. Can't take the European blood out of our Maori folk.

Thank you very much.

Susan Hamp

**From:** [Carol McGarry](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board Meeting of 20/09/2022 - Meeting Action  
**Date:** Tuesday, 4 October 2022 11:45:53 am

---

## For Action

---

**MEMO TO:** Maunga Authority

**COPY TO:** Carol Hayward, Jacob van der Poel

**FROM:** Carol McGarry - Democracy Advisor

**DATE:** 21 September 2022

**MEETING:** Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board Meeting of 20/09/2022

---

Please note for your action / information the following decision arising from the meeting named above:

<b>OP/2022/154</b>	<b>Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan</b>
<b>FILE REF</b>	CP2022/13722
<b>AGENDA ITEM NO.</b>	27

### **27** [Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan](#)

Resolution number OP/2022/154

MOVED by Chairperson R Autagavaia, seconded by Member L Fuli:

**That the Ōtara-Papatoetoe Local Board:**

- a) **support the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan, noting the importance of returning native vegetation is a key step in healing the Tūpuna Maunga.**

**CARRIED**

---

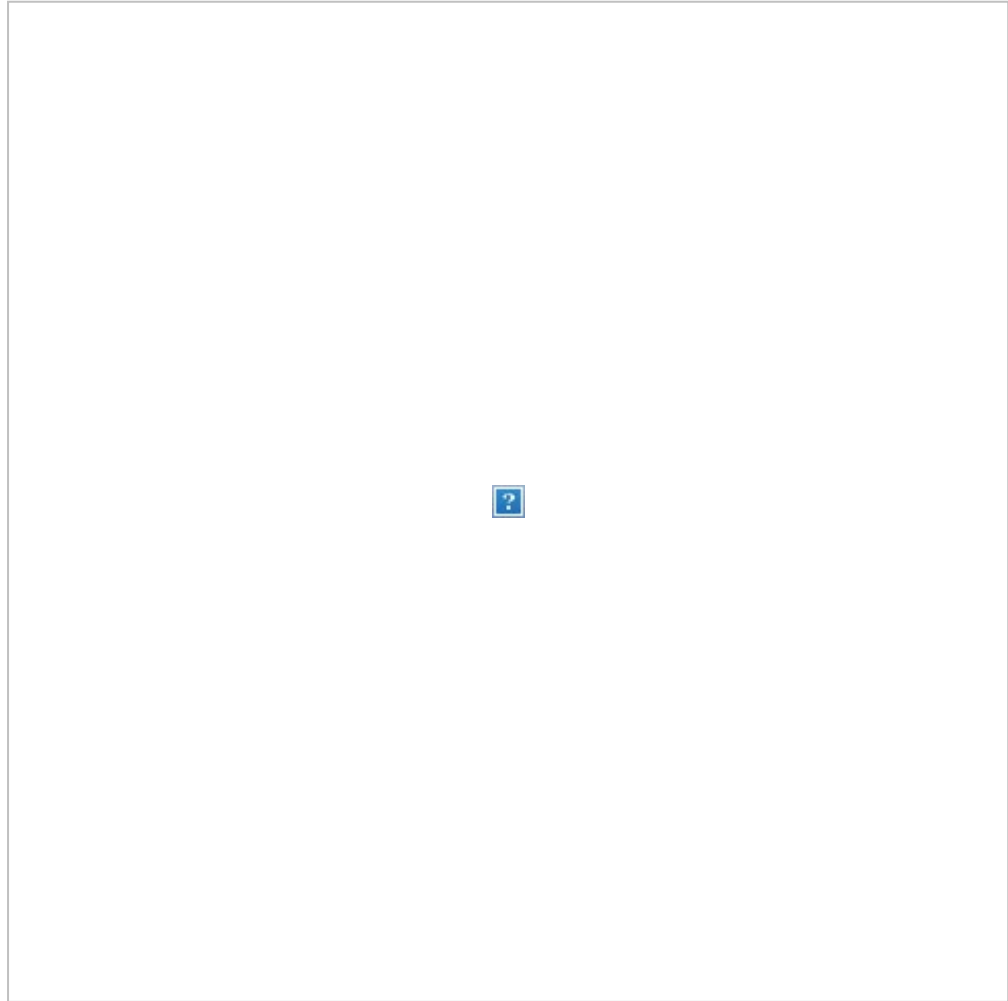
### **SPECIFIC ACTIONS REQUIRED:**

Kind regards  
Carol

Carol McGarry | Democracy Advisor



Visit our website: [www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz](http://www.aucklandcouncil.govt.nz)



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [macmacjohnstone](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Cutting out non native trees  
**Date:** Monday, 29 August 2022 1:18:14 pm

---

Simply put I do not support cutting any healthy tree down in its natural life time so what that looks like in legal jargon I don't know

Sent from my Galaxy

----- Original message -----

**From:** Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Date:** 29/08/22 12:48 pm (GMT+12:00)  
**To:** macmacjohnstone [REDACTED]  
**Subject:** RE: Cutting out non native trees

Tēnā koe

Thank you for your email. Could you please confirm before 5pm on 8 October 2022 whether this is a submission on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Integrated Management Plan?

Ngā mihi

Tūpuna Maunga Authority Management

---

**From:** macmacjohnstone [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Sunday, August 28, 2022 5:02 PM  
**To:** Maunga Authority <MaungaAuthority@aucklandcouncil.govt.nz>  
**Subject:** Cutting out non native trees

Don't cut trees down let them run the course of life

Sent from my Galaxy

Can you change Auckland? You can.



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re: Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Thursday, October 20, 2022 8:05:29 PM

---

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

[REDACTED]

On Tue, 4 Oct 2022, 15:18 Denny Thompson, <[REDACTED]> wrote:

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Also, the current chairman Paul Majurey is under investigation in his role as the Chairman of eke Panuku for conflicts of interest.

This is a serious concern that needs to be addressed by him to explain why people should trust him and his judgement in this role too.

Ngā mihi,  
Denny Thompson  
Ngati Hura-Ngati Paoa  
[REDACTED]



# Submission on Tūpuna Maunga Authority's proposed Integrated Management Plan amendments

8 October 2022

Anna Radford

[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]

I would also like to make an oral submission.

I support succession to fully native vegetation on all maunga but not the proposed methodology. The succession should be done over a long period of time and in a way that minimises environmental harm. For this reason, I do not support trees – native or non-native - being felled on Ōwairaka, Ōtāhuhu, Puketāpapa, Te Tātua a Riukiuta or any maunga.

I am making this submission in a personal capacity as a longstanding Mt Albert resident, and not in my role as Honour the Maunga's spokesperson. Although the sentiments I express are in relation to my longstanding connection to Ōwairaka, my concerns about the proposed Integrated Management Plan amendments are relevant to all maunga.

I have lived on Ōwairaka's slopes for the past 24 years and was pregnant with my first child when my husband and I moved here. Our two boys grew up with the maunga very much in their lives, regularly playing there as children and still visiting it as young adults.

When I first moved here, there weren't many native or non-native birds on the maunga and in the general area. For example, I never saw piwakawaka either on the maunga or in my garden. Once or twice a year in the summer I would hear a ruru calling in the distance away from the maunga, but it was a rare occasion. I would be so excited when I heard one that I'd summon my family to come outside and listen. Even though I liked the maunga at that time, I felt it was somewhat bereft of the lifeforms and life force that would truly and deeply connect me to it.

Since then the maunga vegetation has flourished, thanks to Tūpuna Maunga Authority's removing the cattle and increased animal pest control. This has been further helped by a neighbour undertaking numerous tree plantings on and around their property. There has been a subsequent proliferation in birdlife – particularly native birds – in recent years. Pīwakawaka, ruru, kererū, kōtare, riroriro, tūi and more – most of which were uncommon until recently – are now well-established on the mountain and also regular visitors to trees and gardens in the neighbourhood, including my own. Sometimes I see quite uncommon birds such as kākā on the maunga, too. Last year, for the first time, I heard pīpīwharau (shining cuckoo) calling during the warmer months. I also enjoy seeing non-native birds such as thrushes, sparrows and blackbirds harmoniously co-existing with the native ones.

My home is only about 50 metres or so from the maunga domain boundary, so the birdlife on my property is very much influenced by what is happening on the maunga. I have also noted with interest that, as the native birdlife has flourished, the balance between native and introduced birds on the maunga and surrounds has naturally started to tip in favour of the native species. Succession to native fauna is at play, but in a gentle and gradual way.

It is currently spring and Ōwairaka maunga is a truly beautiful and delightful place to be. The natural environment created by the trees is lush and healthy, complemented by spring blossoms on some trees. Although the maunga's native trees and non-native trees are all popular with birds, at this time of year the non-native ones are preferred due to having berries and flowers that provide needed food sources. I worry about what the birds will eat if those trees are removed.

I am usually up early in the morning and deeply appreciate the stunning dawn chorus that, in my experience, is better than what would be heard in most mainland wilderness areas. The thought of losing this dawn chorus is something that very much motivates my maunga tree protection advocacy.

Like many others in my neighbourhood, I am a regular walker on Ōwairaka and am drawn there by its serene, green and harmonious environment. For me, it is an oasis in the middle of the city that is a place to de-stress, to relax, and to feel at peace. This has been especially so in the past few years where Covid and other pressures have increased my stress levels.

One of my favourite areas is the cherry grove on the western side of the crater, near the archery club. Its blossoms are spectacular in the spring and in the summer the leafy trees form a charming avenue to walk through. The established native bush that is on the mountain is also stunning. I am particularly fond of the mature pōhutukawa, the young totara and the plethora of self-sown native species growing under the mature trees. Seeing Mother Nature's gentle hand at play is a delight.

I have always supported plans to transition the maunga to fully native vegetation over time but am horrified at the thought of this being done in a way that harms or disrespects any tree or other life-form. They are all Mother Nature's exquisite creations, and the thought of their needless destruction deeply upsets me.

I have seen resource consent approvals that claim the effect of mass felling non-native trees on the maunga will be "less than minor" when in fact the opposite is true.

I have visited Mangere, Maungarei and Ōhuirangi maunga and felt upset at what happened to them and am very much against the same 'scorched earth' approach being taken at Ōwairaka and other maunga. I want to keep hearing the ruru calling at night. I want to see the tui and kereru revelling in the spring bounty on the maunga. I want to see birds flitting in and out of the under-bark nests in the grand old macrocarpa tree. I want to keep enjoying a maunga that is a peaceful yet vibrant place thrumming with life.

Over the past three years I have put most aspects of my life on hold in order to advocate for Ōwairaka's flora and fauna and for the maunga herself, for she will be harmed if so much of her protective tree cover is destroyed. I do not claim any kind of ownership of the maunga, but I make no apology for claiming my own spiritual and emotional connections to it, for they are deeply held and very much a part of who I am.

Tūpuna Maunga Authority's aggressive and disrespectful approach to the maunga tree issue to date is cause for concern and represents a lost opportunity to add to (rather than detract from) Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's rich cultural, social, environmental and historic tapestries. I hope this consultation is being done in good faith and with constructive intentions, and is not simply a tick-box exercise in the guise of consultation.

I therefore respectfully request Tūpuna Maunga Authority develops policies, processes and practices that put Mother Earth and all the life-forms she supports at the front and centre of decision making by respecting the environment and everything that lives in it.

Please act to bringing people together in a peaceful and constructive co-existence rather than driving a wedge between them. This can be done by engaging with communities in good faith and with integrity. Opportunities for face-to-face two-way discussions where Tāmaki Collective members and other Aucklanders can respectfully connect as people would be much welcomed.

Taking a gentle and respectful approach to succession to fully native vegetation on Ōwairaka and other maunga will represent a win for all – the maunga and its lifeforms, the Tāmaki Collective and the other people of Auckland.

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

**Sent:** Saturday, 8 October 2022 4:42 pm

**To:** [maungaauthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:maungaauthority@aklc.govt.nz)

**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support. I am ngati maru and my whanau lived at the foot of our maunga from the 1930s until our family home sold in 2011, some 80 years. My nanna, my grandma, my Mum and Dad, my 6 siblings and I played, sat, walked in that maunga, our backyard for those years, as our ancestors did centuries before. Our waka 'Tainui' transported across the motu, from moana to moana at the base of the hill, across Portage Road. Those trees are where our native birds rest. We cannot grow native tree as guardians in time for papatuanuku. We must accept the trees, respect their age, their turangawaewae on their maunga, respect their wairua, along with our own. It is the stuff of madness to chop our trees, any trees in maunga Otahuhu. We do not have time for petty redress by iwi heads who do not represent all.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Robyn LEACH

[Redacted]

**From:** [Redacted]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** RE: Request for oral submission  
**Date:** Monday, October 31, 2022 2:00:11 PM  
**Attachments:** [~WRD0001.jpg](#)

---

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

[Redacted]

**From:** Michelle Androu [Redacted]  
**Sent:** Friday, 7 October 2022 6:58 PM  
**To:** maungaauthority@aklc.govt.nz  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees

To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King and all the other mountains in the firing line, especially Mt Victoria in Devonport. Most, if not all the exotic trees to be felled are mature, healthy and doing absolutely no harm at all to anyone, to the environment or landscape. Certainly trimming or pruning trees by qualified arborists is sensible and necessary at times. However, wholesale destruction here is abhorrent, cruel and quite insane under the circumstances. The proposed tree felling across Auckland's mountains represents over 150,000 years of tree growth. Please just think about this; one hundred and fifty thousand years. Consider what a backward step this represents for our environment, climate and reputation as Aucklanders, New Zealanders and world citizens. It makes no sense, it is nonsense. I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Yours sincerely,  
Michelle Androu  
Auckland

[Redacted]

---

**From:** [Redacted] **On Behalf Of** Maunga Authority  
**Sent:** Monday, 31 October 2022 12:28 PM

**From:** [Alan Hume](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 8:12:50 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

The effects of felling so many trees would be extreme – to the environment and to our community.

I love the beautiful mixture of native and exotic trees and the birds that enjoy them.

The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Alan Hume



**From:** [Andrew Turner](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 6:48:22 PM


---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Andrew Turner



**From:** [Anne-Marie Petersen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 7:12:44 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I am a regular visitor to the maunga/mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.


Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

Our community has lost a lot of trees in recent years. We desperately need more big trees – not less!

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Anne-Marie Petersen



**From:** [Anne-Marie Petersen](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 5:08:57 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Where will the birds go if so many big trees are cut down?

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.


Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

I truly hope you are genuine in your intentions with this consultation and are not just ticking a box.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Anne-Marie Petersen





**From:** [David Mair](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Monday, October 10, 2022 10:38:20 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

Although I support more natives being planted, this should not be at the expense of the exotic and native trees that are already there.


The maunga tree issue is tearing our community apart and it will only get worse if all the exotics are felled. It is my sincere hope the Authority comes up with a unifying way forward that works for iwi and all Aucklanders alike and respects everyone.

Increasing numbers of New Zealanders are struggling with mental health. It is well known that being around trees is good for mental wellbeing, particularly in urban areas. We need the maunga trees for our personal and community wellbeing.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Thank you,  
David Mair



**From:** [David Millington](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 8:42:38 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,


I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

Your tree felling proposals have had a profoundly negative impact on local communities, particularly in relation to Ōwairaka Mt Albert. It is my hope that your response to the submissions will be to come up with an environmentally friendly approach that builds bridges with Aucklanders and fosters positive relationships.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
David Millington



**From:** [David Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 1:58:29 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I support succession to fully native vegetation, but it should be done over many decades to keep the soils stable, provide homes for birds and to give people a please environment to enjoy.


Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

People are so stressed these days and there are fewer green spaces with lots of trees for them to enjoy.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
David Williams



**From:** [Dawn Humphrey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the maunga trees  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 3:48:30 PM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.


It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Dawn Humphrey



**From:** [Diane de Saint-Quentin](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 12:00:10 AM

---

I am against the proposal.

While I am not against planting native trees, I am objecting to the removal of mature existing exotic trees that support a whole ecosystem of fauna and flora including microscopic life. This will create enormous disruption to the existing natural balance. To achieve progressive introduction of native species, the mature trees could be used as nursery plants, providing shade and protection against the elements. Alternatively, fencing off areas, and allowing the natural process of plant succession including "weeds", would allow native trees to come back without any other further cost or intervention apart from monitoring/recording the process. I hear that there was an intention to remove exotic trees to return parts of the land to grassy areas. This would make sense if the living practices of the local people were integrated in achieving this result.

Kind regards



**From:** [Francie Needham](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Integrated Management Plan amendments submission  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 10:58:27 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Francie Needham



**From:** [Graham Fletcher](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** We must protect exotic trees on maunga across Auckland  
**Date:** Monday, October 10, 2022 6:42:48 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,  
As tangata te tiriti I respect the kāwanatanga of Tūpuna Maunga. However, as part of your good governance I am grateful for this opportunity to be heard in this submission so that you can govern wisely with full understanding of the impact of your decisions. Although I was brought up in Northland among Ngāpuhi, I have lived in the shadow of Ōwairaka since 1980 and my children and grandchildren have Ōwairaka as the maunga of their heart. I walk on the maunga most Saturdays and it has also been a place of play for my children and grandchildren. I am happy with the plan to only have native trees on the maunga. However, given that many of those trees will take hundreds of years to come to maturity, I ask that the mature exotic trees not be removed but be allowed to naturally die off, if necessarily over the next few hundred years. That way the people of Ōwairaka will be able to continue to get full enjoyment of the space while the native trees grow to maturity.

I therefore oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka, Puketāpapa, Ōtāhuhu and Te Tātua a Riukiuta.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland as I love that we can see mature trees on the maunga.

Appologies that this submission is late. I hope that you will still accept it.

Nga mihi nui

Graham Fletcher  


**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save the trees and native birds Mt Richmond  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 3:00:53 PM

---

Hello team,

On behalf of myself and my neighbourhood I'd like to submit this plea to can the tree cull on mount Richmond.

There are not a lot of green zones in Otahuhu and this is one of the few parks, where you can walk amongst the trees and native birds in peace. Once in the park the noise of the traffic of busy mount Wellington highway is drowned out.

There's also something to say for these ancient and abundant trees to absorb the CO2 emissions from all the traffic around the mount, and transfer this to O2, as the environment and the preservation thereof is hugely important to Auckland and New Zealand.

There's an abundance of tui, piwakawaka, kingfisher and other birds in the park. A rare sight for this area. I take my little girl for a walk here everyday and without the trees, the coverage and the birdsong, it won't be the same.

Please keep the trees and ensure the outskirts of the park is planted with native bush (a project that's already underway).

I would much appreciate it.

Thank you for considering my submission.

Kind regards,

Hayat McDonald



**From:** [Jan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Fwd: Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 6:01:24 PM

---

Sent from my iPhone

Begin forwarded message:

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Date:** 8 October 2022 at 4:17:14 PM NZDT  
**To:** [MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:MaungaAuthority@aklc.govt.nz)  
**Subject:** Submission

My submission on Plans to rid the volcanic cones (Maunga) of thousands of exotic and native trees is as follows:

I do not want any trees to be cut down on any more of Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland's Maunga, be they native or exotic varieties.

I live on the side of Takarunga and make good use of the walks around the Maunga. All the trees planted there are useful and beautiful in their own right and it would be a sad day if any of them were destroyed.

In this day of consideration for the environment, encouragement and money spent on planting and the fact that many of the trees have been in place for decades I consider it would be poor judgement to remove them.

My perception of co-governance is that no matter what our ethnicity the views of all New Zealanders should be respected and listened to.

Therefore I respectfully request that Tūpuna Maunga Authority looks carefully and with consideration at all submissions.

Yours faithfully  
Jan Robinson  
Devonport

Sent from my iPhone

**From:** [Janette Miller](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 8:38:25 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

Auckland is losing trees and green spaces at a rapid rate as the city intensifies. Largely denuding the maunga of trees further limits the opportunity for Aucklanders from all walks of life to enjoy being around large trees.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Janette Miller



**From:** [Lili sui](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 5:32:56 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.


Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

It is ironic that Tūpuna Maunga Authority mainly wants to rid the maunga of exotic trees, yet doesn't take account of the fact that invasive, introduced kikuyu grass will grow in their place.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Lili sui



**From:** [Lili sui](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 5:28:20 PM

---


To whom it may concern,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Ngā mihi,  
Lili sui



**From:** [Lyn Hume](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My thoughts on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 7:28:25 AM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is a climate emergency, and we should be saving trees not cutting them down.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them.

Seeing so many trees felled would be soul-destroying.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Lyn Hume



**From:** [Jacqui Robinson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** FW: Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board Meeting of 21/09/2022 - Meeting action  
**Date:** Monday, 10 October 2022 4:35:23 pm

---

Kia ora

Please find below Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board resolutions re: **Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan** passed at our September business meeting for your information, in case this has not yet been forwarded.

Ngā mihi | Kind regards,

Jacqueline Robinson (she) | Democracy Advisor  
Te Poari ā-Rohe o Māngere-Ōtāhuhu | Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board  
[REDACTED]  
Te Kaunihera o Tāmaki Makaurau | Auckland Council  
aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

---

**From:** [REDACTED]  
**Sent:** Tuesday, 27 September 2022 7:06 pm  
**To:** [REDACTED]  
**Cc:** [REDACTED]  
[REDACTED]  
**Subject:** Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board Meeting of 21/09/2022 - Meeting action

## For Action

---

**MEMO TO:** Jacob van der Poel - Advisor Operations and Policy

**COPY TO:** Carol Hayward - Team Leader Operations and Policy, Daniel Poe, Noha Zaki, Sarah McGhee

**FROM:** Jacqueline Robinson - Democracy Advisor

**DATE:** 27 September 2022

**MEETING:** Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board Meeting of 21/09/2022

---

Please note for your action / information the following decision arising from the meeting named above:

<b>MO/2022/138</b>	<b>Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan</b>
<b>FILE REF</b>	CP2022/13887
<b>AGENDA ITEM NO.</b>	24

## **24 Amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan**

Resolution number MO/2022/138

MOVED by Chairperson N Bakulich, seconded by Member H Toleafoa:

**That the Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board:**

- a) provide the following feedback on the proposed amendment to the Tūpuna Maunga Authority Integrated Management Plan:**
  - i) the board supports more native trees being planted in Tāmaki Makaurau, as they provide habitat and food sources for our native birds, bees, insects and invertebrates. They are vital for stabilising soils, reducing sedimentation, and moderating erosion. Also, native trees provide soil and water conservation, facilitate carbon activity, improve biodiversity and increase the number of pollinators and natural pest predators**
  - ii) the board supports management plans that will enhance natural processes such as plant regeneration and succession, reduce wind damage to forests and reduce predation of birds, lizards and invertebrates (e.g. insects, spiders and worms). Successful management will reduce the need for further intervention**
  - iii) the board requests that actions take place immediately to minimise delays to any planting programmes, and that is supported by adequate resources to deliver the objectives set out in Tūpuna Maunga Authority planting programme as per its values**
  - iv) the board requests the Tūpuna Maunga Authority note the local board is inundated with objections and queries on the Integrated Management Plan, in particular the management of the exotic trees and habitats on our maunga**
  - v) the board requests an amendment that the correct maunga is referred to, including the plans and purpose of this document as noted in attachment A page 109 of the plan. The initial sentence which reads, “..restoration of Te Tātua-a-Riukiuta/ Big King” should read “...restoration of Ōtāhuhu/ Mt Richmond”**
  - vi) the board requests that in future more public engagement feedback is made available to local boards to assist with local board’s advocacy**
  - vii) the board notes Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond is not in our local board area but is located on the north eastern cusp of the Ōtāhuhu ward of our local board and is a significant landmark that holds significant meaning to our community**

- viii) the board requests that the base of this maunga and the walkways that are used by our constituents are allocated additional resources to improve these assets, adding value to the experience of visiting this maunga and enjoying its native trees.

**CARRIED**

---

**SPECIFIC ACTIONS REQUIRED:**

Ngā mihi | Kind regards,

Jacqueline Robinson (she) | Democracy Advisor  
Te Poari ā-Rohe o Māngere-Ōtāhuhu | Māngere-Ōtāhuhu Local Board  
[REDACTED]  
Te Kaunihera o Tāmaki Makaurau | Auckland Council  
aucklandcouncil.govt.nz

[Can you change Auckland? You can.](#)



CAUTION: This email message and any attachments contain information that may be confidential and may be LEGALLY PRIVILEGED. If you are not the intended recipient, any use, disclosure or copying of this message or attachments is strictly prohibited. If you have received this email message in error please notify us immediately and erase all copies of the message and attachments. We do not accept responsibility for any viruses or similar carried with our email, or any effects our email may have on the recipient computer system or network. Any views expressed in this email may be those of the individual sender and may not necessarily reflect the views of Council.



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** submission for the amended Integrated Management Plan  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:40:26 PM  
**Attachments:** [Submission on Tūpuna Maunga Authority 2022.pdf](#)

---

Hello

Apologies for the lateness of this and I hope my submission will still be considered. We had some technical issues with our internet service this afternoon, meaning I couldn't get online. If possible, I would like to speak to this.

thanks

Mark Graham

[REDACTED]

## **Submission on Tūpuna Maunga Authority's 2023 Amendment to the Integrated Management Plan**

### **Friends of Ōwairaka**

6 September 2022

(previously submitted March 2020 for the proposed 2020/21 Operational Plan and Budget and includes amendments and corrections to that submission )

Submission made by: Mark Graham on behalf of Friends of Ōwairaka

## **About Friends of Ōwairaka**

Friends of Ōwairaka was set up as a group of locals to support the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority (Tūpuna Maunga Authority) plans for Ōwairaka with a view to helping, as best we can, to ensure the vision is realised as best it can be.

We support the Authority's long-term vision of cloaking the maunga in native vegetation and wish to address both the right of TMA to be the managers of the Maunga and the right of the organisation to create their own process for achieving this vision.

## Background

The Tūpuna Maunga are sacred to Mana Whenua as taonga tuku iho (treasures handed down the generations). The Maunga are wahi tapu: a place sacred to Maori in the traditional, spiritual, religious, ritual, or mythological sense commensurate with a cathedral to a Cristian or Mosque to a Muslim. Just as followers of these religions react to desecrations within their holy sites, Maori must surely have been similarly horrified at the desecration through exploitation and disrespect of their Maunga over the past century and a half.

Concern for the preservation of the Maunga, from Europeans, at least, date back as far as 1928 and this support has grown, so it's no wonder the passion people are bringing to this topic. The TMA put its Integrated Management Plan out for submission in 2016 and it was adopted soon after.

Since our original submission in March 2020, the courts have held that the scale of work proposed by TMA is larger than suggested in its original plan and that the community consultation was insufficient. Friends of Ōwairaka hold that while this may be the case, it does not undermine the basic principles at play, as outlined below.

There are three considerations at play with the TMA plan:

1. The first consideration concerns the rights of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority to enact these plans.
2. The second is with the TMA responsibility to tikanga Māori and responsibilities in the TMA Charter to the wider Auckland population, and whether there is a conflict here or not.
3. The third is the scale of any negative environmental impact in removing existing vegetation, especially given the climate crisis we're facing.

## ŌWAIKAKA/ TE AHI-KĀ-A-RAKATAURA/MT ALBERT

To achieve the cultural, spiritual and ecological restoration of Ōwairaka-te Ahi-kā-a-Rakataura, an exemplar WF7 Pūriri ngāhere<sup>2</sup> will be created as a representation of the forest that once stood on and near the Maunga:

Approximately 13,000 native plants will be planted (of which approximately 5,180 have already been planted and are maturing well).

Among the native plantings, culturally significant species will be planted to ensure that cultural traditions such as whakairo, raranga, and rongoa collection can continue into the future.

Habitats for mokomoko and other native fauna will be restored.

Pest control will be intensified over time to ensure the protection of the continuous ngāhere established near the tihi.

All native trees will be retained.

Approximately 345 exotic trees will be removed, including weed species identified in the RPMP.

THE METHODOLOGY OF THE PROGRAMME WILL INCLUDE:

- Retaining the tihi in grass.
- Planting in areas where in situ archaeology has been destroyed by historic quarrying.
- Selecting appropriate plants that can be planted near archaeological features.
- Removing trees in a way that avoids ground disturbance and has minimal impact on archaeological features.
- Ensuring that all trees that present a health and safety risk are removed.

Programme for Ōwairaka, from the TMA IMP Amendment 2022

### 1. Rights of the Tūpuna Maunga Authority

The Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014 (the Act) came into effect on 29 August 2014.

The Act vested the Crown-owned land in 14 Tūpuna Maunga (ancestral mountains/volcanic cones) in 13 iwi/hapū groups with interests in Auckland (Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau).

The Act also established the Tūpuna Maunga o Tāmaki Makaurau Authority (a co-governance body between the council and Ngā Mana Whenua) to administer the Tūpuna Maunga.

As part of this Treaty of Waitangi settlement, 14 Tūpuna Maunga were returned to the 13 mana whenua iwi and hapū of Auckland, marking an important milestone in the restoration of these iconic taonga (treasures).

And please note, this settlement is with the mana whenua iwi of Auckland, not iwi of other regions.

#### **In action, what does this mean?**

It is our view that the TMA has sole discretion on how the Maunga are to be managed and developed, aided by Auckland Council in implementing these plans. We therefore fully support the TMA rights to create their own plan without second guessing from third parties.

On 23 June 2016, the Tūpuna Maunga Authority adopted the inaugural Tūpuna Maunga Integrated Management Plan<sup>3</sup> (“IMP”). The IMP provides the strategic direction for the management of the 14 Tūpuna Maunga, setting out the foundations for how the Tūpuna Maunga will be valued, protected, restored, enhanced and managed in the future. The narrative woven throughout the IMP gives tangible visibility to Mana Whenua values and world views as well as reflecting the connections and public access our diverse communities have with these special places.

Extensive public consultation was done for the first (IMP). As always, many of these plans are created and submissions are sought from the public, but it’s often not until activity begins in a location that directly affects them do the public take notice of what the plan is.

In this case, for instance, trees were removed from Mangere Mountain (Te Ara Pueru / Te Pane-o-Mataaho) will little comment but it was when work was about to begin on Ōwairaka (Mt Albert) that many opponents of the plan came to realise what was about to happen in their own backyard. This demonstrates that concern for the impact of these actions is largely restricted to a perceived change affecting people directly, rather than a wider vision of the potential benefits (or otherwise) of the actions on the wider city.

As with many things Council and Council Organisations do, objectives and plans are accepted until work commences and the initial negative impacts of things like tree removals, road restrictions and changes to people's lives while work is undertaken becomes front of mind the ultimate vision, and the approval for that vision, becomes forgotten in the short term. When a successful plan is finalised and people can enjoy the improvements and see the benefits, the pain is forgotten. We believe this will be the case here.

## **2. Reconciling Maori and the Wider Auckland Peoples' histories and cultures with respect to the Maunga**

In its Integrated Management Plan for the Tūpuna Maunga, the Tūpuna Maunga Authority has articulated a set of values of the Tūpuna Maunga. The values promote the statutory purpose of the Tūpuna Maunga under section 109 of the Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau Collective Redress Act 2014, where in exercising its powers and functions the Authority must have regard to the spiritual, ancestral, cultural, customary and historical significance of the Tūpuna Maunga to Ngā Mana Whenua and the other people of Auckland.

Let's address this specifically, because this point lies at the heart of the issue.

Those opposing the TMA plan cite two things. One is the environmental impact (addressed later), and the second is the requirement to regard for the "spiritual, ancestral, cultural, customary and historical significance of the Tūpuna Maunga to ... the other people of Auckland."

Their point is that the Maunga are as important spiritually and culturally to non-mana whenua as it is to mana whenua.

An examination of history shows this is a laughable proposition.

Maori left the Maunga around the time of the arrival of Europeans around 1850 for a number of reasons, but this departure did not diminish their spiritual significance for mana whenua.

Since then the Maunga have been quarried, used for water storage and stock grazing – initially sheep, then cattle. As recently as 2007/8, the spiritual consideration for the Maunga was at a level where it was felt appropriate to slice a large chunk off Puketāpapa (Mt Roskill) for a motorway.

Can we equate this level of exploitation with that of Maori who lived on the Maunga?

Obviously modern technologies have meant more recent exploitations have had a much greater physical impact simply by virtue of their greater power, but European approaches can be seen to have been fully exploitative – even using Maunga as recreational reserves is a form of exploitation: the Maunga are there for us to *use*.

Maori, on the other hand, lived on the Maunga, gave birth here and died here. They grew food here, played there and fought there. Their history and culture is inextricably linked to the Maunga in ways no New Zealander of European ancestry can claim. Māori used the Maunga to live – their blood, sweat and souls are in the soil.

**So how can the TMA “recognise European and other histories and interaction with the Maunga”?**

Does removing exotic trees from the Maunga clash with this principle? Those opposed to the tree removals vehemently contend that it does.

But what histories and interactions with the Maunga are we recognising here? The planting of exotic trees, beyond the pest trees that have either self-seeded or those where recognition has taken place that certain varieties are detrimental long after their planting, are an attempt at making a foreign land more like the home European colonisers came from. It’s an attempt to impose a *foreign* culture onto an *existing* one.

Is this really something we should recognise and support?

We say no and we contend there are other ways European and other histories and interactions with the Maunga can be recognised.

### 3. How significant will be the removal of trees from Maunga?

As far back as 2013, there were calls for a return to native vegetation on the Maunga.

A 2013 Royal Society report on the vegetation of the Maunga, "Auckland's green volcanic heart: groundcover vegetation and soils of the Auckland volcanic cone reserve network" by BR Burns, MB Dodd & T Hartnett, had this to say:

**Ground cover is dominated by** Ryegrass, clover, kikuyu; *Microlaena* grass. Soil analyses indicate that soils are nutrient-rich with high soil carbon and phosphorus. Future management should restore some native forest and introduce more herbaceous native species where low groundcover vegetation is desirable. Decreasing soil nutrient levels through strategies such as cessation of fertilizer application may assist these processes.

The vegetation of Auckland is notable globally for its high number of naturalized species (Esler 1987). Consistent with this, the plant composition on the cone reserves is clearly dominated by introduced species, many of which are recognized weeds (Esler 1988).

Apart from Rangitoto Island (forested), the large majority of the volcanic reserves support open grassland with relatively rare patches of native and exotic trees. The few exceptions are the 0.7 ha Withiel Thomas Reserve (Smale & Gardner 1999), a 0.15 ha stand of native trees on the Otuataua Stonefields reserve (Cameron 1999), approximately 4 ha of restored forest planted in the 1940s at Mt Smart Domain (Auckland Regional Council 2010), areas of regenerating scrub and weedy forest on the perimeter reserves of Orakei Basin (approximately 9.8 ha) and Tuff Crater (approximately 10.4 ha), and scrub on the Wiri Lava Cave Scientific Reserve (1.5 ha). These mean that only approximately 2% of the area within these reserves (excluding Rangitoto) has some form of woody cover.

...the area of the reserves that represented the primeval lava forest cover of the Auckland volcanic field was particularly low, approximately 2% (Smale & Gardner 1999; Cameron 1999), and 'not sufficient representation of this once more widespread unusual forest type on the Auckland isthmus' (Cameron 1999). **Increasing the area of such forest on these reserves by ecological restoration techniques on sites that would least compromise archaeological values would undoubtedly increase the biodiversity and historic values of these reserves.** [emphasis is ours]

Monitoring of erosion of experimental earthworks and sedimentation in ditches on earthworks constructed in modern times indicate that, although earthwork form becomes muted in only a few years, the quantity and quality of the vegetative cover can have strong effects in slowing feature degradation such as by erosion (Bell et al. 1996).

As expected, the plant composition of the volcanic cone reserve groundcover was strongly dominated by exotic species. Although only seven (8%) native species were encountered, out of a total of 89, two were still abundant and widespread (*M. stipoides* and *A. novae-zelandiae*; Table 1) and offer possible opportunities for augmentation. Increasing the abundance of other uncommon native species on the cones (e.g. *Muehlenbeckia*



*complexa, Pteridium esculentum, Paesia scaberula and Dichondra repens) or introducing currently absent low-growing native species on to the volcanic cones (e.g. Phormium cookianum and Metrosideros perforata [Jones 2007]) should be considered to increase the biodiversity values of the groundcover.*

***Managing the Auckland volcanic field reserves as a combined entity would allow particular reserves to be dedicated to achieving certain values rather than requiring each reserve to successfully meet the full range of management goals. In this way, and with creative management, the volcanic cone reserves of Auckland have further potential to provide increased natural, historic and cultural values.***

This report in 2013 and the IMP from the TMA in 2016 clearly signpost the plan to return the Maunga to native vegetation. Even many of those opposing the implementation of the plan itself paradoxically largely support this vision.

The objections break down to three main itmes:

1. Removing any trees at a time of climate emergency is madness
2. Planting saplings under the existing tree canopy will protect the new plants until they are sufficiently robust enough to survive without protection
3. Removal of the exotic trees will have a seriously detrimental effect on the birdlife and other fauna on the Maunga

### **1. Effects on Climate Mitigation Efforts**

Auckland's tree canopy is estimated to have diminished by 30% due to the removal of provisions in the Resource Management Act that protected large trees. (Those opposing the removal of trees on the Maunga would be better placed to fight this as there are many more thousands being removed at far greater cost and without any plan for replacement of any sort at all.)

There is also an argument regarding the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> sequestered by mature trees vs growing trees. The research certainly supports the notion that older trees sequester larger amounts of CO<sub>2</sub> compared to new plantings.

Leaving aside the question of the spiritual impact of having a foreign culture's foliage on the soil of your ancestors, why then remove old trees, albeit exotic, in a time of climate change when trees are needed to help mitigate the effects of carbon and other greenhouse gas accumulation?

Firstly, while removing any trees is not ideal, the removal of exotics from the Maunga needs to be examined in the context of the scale of the exercise and the implications.

A mature tree will sequester approximately 20 kg per year. 2000 trees, therefore, will remove around 40 tonnes of CO<sub>2</sub> per year. Young trees and Shrubs absorb approximately half that of mature trees, so approximately 10kg per plant per year, but just the 13,000 plants earmarked for Ōwairaka alone will equate to 130 tonnes of CO<sub>2</sub>, or more than 400% of the trees to be removed, more than replacing what will be lost.

In the fight to mitigate climate change, removing these trees will have negligible effects, whereas planting thousands of new trees will have significant benefits.

Many of these 2000 trees on the Maunga are pests. Eucalypti, Crab Apples, Pines and yes, even Olive Trees (which are mentioned in the Auckland Council Pest tree plan), are spreading and seen as detrimental. Removing these should be a matter of course and not contentious in any way.

## **2. Protection for saplings from the Existing Tree Canopy**

The second objection comes from many of those opposed to the proposed plan who believe its implementation, though not the end result, is flawed.

In answer to this, we have to ask the question – **in terms of climate change where the effects will be felt across decades, does removing the trees now or in 10, 20 or 30 years' time make any real difference to the fight against climate change, since they're to be removed anyway?** Ultimately that CO2 sequestered in those trees will be released at some time.

While those proposed to be removed make up a significant proportion of the trees on Ōwairaka, many other Maunga have few trees at all, and those on Mangere mountain, for instance, were almost exclusively pine, and those sparsely planted, so leaving them would have provided little protection for new plantings in any case. Furthermore, as anyone with a pine in their yard or a neighbour's knows, growing new vegetation under one can be difficult.

So for the Maunga where there is significant existing tree canopy, do they protect saplings, and is it better to remove them now, or later?

There is disagreement here amongst the experts. There are those who agree that they provide protection and point to the saplings growing under the trees now, and those which died in the worst drought Auckland had seen in decades as evidence of this wisdom.

There are other ecologists and arborists who argue that mature trees will 'steal' nutrients from saplings and create shade, making it harder for them to grow.

In support of the plan has been the plantings of approximately 5000+ plants over the past two years on Ōwairaka. These plants are thriving despite minimal protection from existing tree canopies. We are aware of other plantings on Maunga less successful – mostly because they were planted prior to the extreme drought Tāmaki Makaurā experienced in 2019/2020.

Moreover, there is a belief put forward from some arborists/ecologists that removing mature trees after the saplings have been growing for several years creates unnecessary risk of damaging young trees when the exotics are removed.

We are agnostic on the best approach, as we are not experts in this field, however, In the situation that we have where there is disagreement between experts, our position is that

the *owners* of the land should be the ones who make the decision. In this case, it is the Tūpuna Maunga Authority on behalf of Ngā Mana Whenua o Tāmaki Makaurau.

It has recently been brought to our attention that Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei have reiterated their claims as mana whenua over the Maunga and their preference for saplings to be planted under the existing exotic tree canopy. We are not the ones to decide who has mana whenua status here, and should this change to Ngāti Whātua Ōrākei, we will support the decisions they make. We're not here to lobby for a preferred course of action but to support the plans of those with authority and to help ensure those plans have the best chance of success.

At this stage, the TMA has recognised authority, and so we continue to support their plan.

### **3. Effects on birdlife and fauna**

The effects on native fauna one of the most contentious issues. There is no doubt that removal of trees will have an impact here - the question is to what degree.

Our feeling is that since birds are mobile, when one food source is removed, they find other sources. When food sources are returned, so will they. So removal of these exotics will have, at worst, a temporary impact on birdlife. Impacts on other fauna are unknown. Native lizards and insects will still have an environment free of herbicides and pesticides, and there will still be vegetation for them. Populations may drop in the short term, but long term they will thrive.

Will the birds themselves cease to exist? Unlikely. They will move to where there is habitat and food, and the Council plantings will have a significant beneficial impact here, creating new environments for bird life to flourish. In time, as the new plantings grow, birds will return.

## **Auckland Council Role in the Tūpuna Maunga Authority and in Managing the Maunga**

In our submission two years ago, we questioned the role of Auckland Council in helping the TMA communicate its plans to local residents. The fear we had of a shortfall in effective communication leading to members of the local community coming out in opposition was realised in the court finding.

We realise the efforts Council makes to engage with the public to ensure there's dissemination of knowledge and opportunities for input into plans.

We acknowledge that it's both substantial and genuine.

However, we feel that there is a clear need to improve this aspect of council operations.

There is widespread anecdotal pushback on Council activities impacting on local communities, members of those communities being unaware of Council plans and the perceived negative effects both short-term and after a project is finished.

This is an issue bigger than the TMA plans for the Maunga but there is clearly a gap between Council activities and public awareness, as highlighted by the protests against the TMA plan.

## **Conclusion**

Our position is that the TMA has the authority and right to make the decisions over land it governs on behalf of mana whenua.

We strongly endorse the vision of the TMA.

We believe the TMA has the moral right to make decisions around the management on its own land without being second guessed by those who have shown little interest in that management until now, and who represent interests that have failed in protecting the Maunga to date.

We have shown that the effects on climate change are negligible and the wider environmental impacts are temporary and will ultimately be an improvement.

In view of this, it is our position that the Tūpuna Maunga Authority 2020/2021 Operational Plan be implemented forthwith.

**From:** [Mitchell Roberts](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 5:08:21 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Mt Albert.


While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

I am a regular visitor to the mountain and really appreciate its big trees, green spaces and the tranquil surrounds.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Regards,  
Mitchell Roberts



**From:** [Nicholas Williams](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 10:52:43 PM


---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Nicholas Williams



**From:** [REDACTED]  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission re IMP amendment  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 5:05:18 PM

---

To: Tupuna Maunga Authority.

I, Nicole Marie Way am making this submission in regards to the consultation process for the Integrated Management Plan amendments relating to Otahu Mount Richmond Maunga which I am vehemently opposed to.

The Tupuna Maunga Authority website states

**“ Maunga are places to be honoured, respected and protected for all those gone before and for the many generations to come”**

I celebrate that statement, and cannot believe that anyone could profess those words **and at the same time embark on a plan of destruction, decimation and carnage** of the magnificent healthy living entities on Owairaka.

**“We have an obligation to give this world to the next generation in a better condition than we received it.”**

*- Pouroto Ngaropō (Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua) Honour the Maunga Patron*

I was born in 1953 and was brought up in Otahuhu, where I lived for the first 30years of my life. I have frequented Otahuhu and Mount Richmond many times since moving to Ellerslie and Mt Wellington. My father who was a Returned Solider and POW is buried just down the hill in the RSA cemetery, which I visit monthly. I attended Otahuhu Primary in 1958, and was then enrolled at the brand new Luke Street Intermediate School, before being enrolled at Otahuhu Collage from 1965 to 1969.

My family home was in Church Street, near the corner of Princess Street. Our family spent many, many years climbing and picnicking on Mt Richmond. The beautiful greenery, trees both exotic and native provide shade and shelter in all seasons. The exotics provide the shade for the ongoing family picnics which I could never count, birthday parties for the young and old, chairs lined up and rugs laid out. The natives the shelter, for walkers caught in the rain or the kids playing football there on a winters day, and the nursery protection for young seedlings from wind, frost and hail. This whole environment has created the roots and connection to the area of Otahuhu Mount Richmond for many people, my son included.

This precious maunga has provided many people with a love of nature and enhanced the importance of the environment. In todays ever pending crisis of Climate change, every tree is crucial for the



future generations to come and to Papatuanuka's wellness.

**“Trees give peace to the souls of men.” “If you would know strength and patience, welcome the company of trees.” “To be without trees would, in the most literal way, to be without our roots.”**

I have often visited Mt Richmond after visiting my fathers grave down the road. It gives strength and determination from my interaction with the trees. I have often come across others who sympathise with my sentiments. I stand there and look up at this tree and the strength and calm that overcomes me is immense. It is tantamount to sacrilege to massacre them. I believe in today's society, the stress generated by inflation, housing needs, both parents working, means it is essential to health and wellbeing to retain these recreational facilities. It is well researched and acknowledged by specialist medical providers, that green space provides a valuable resource and environment to address mental health challenges within a person's psyche.

The [World Health Organisation states](#): “Urban green spaces, such as parks, playgrounds, and residential greenery, can promote mental and physical health, and reduce morbidity and mortality in urban residents by providing psychological relaxation and stress alleviation, stimulating social cohesion, supporting physical activity, and reducing exposure to air pollutants, noise and excessive heat.”

**“Many people say they can feel a tree's vibrational energy when placing their hand upon its bark. With their deep roots, trees carry significant grounding energy. We naturally feel peace and serenity, walking in the shade of trees or on a forest trail.”**

The TMA has stated in the Operational Plan that it intends to restore indigenous biodiversity and increased indigenous species. I am at a loss to understand this, because if the forest, ( 343 trees) are destroyed this will have a critical effect on the native birds, insect and micro-ecosystems that are currently there. It will only mitigate extensive loss of the birdlife, insect and micro-organisms, as their habitats will be gone, and the complete biodiversity of this area will be extinguished. The wild birds who migrate through corridors across Tamaki Makaurau will all be grossly affected. Even if native trees were to replace the 343 exotics it would take 50-100 years to replace what is there now. From looking at the plans there is absolutely no intention to cloak the maunga in trees. “Revegetating” the maunga doesn't mean that the Authority plans to regenerate a native forest or restore the ecological habitat they will be destroying when felling the current trees. Instead, I believe that the intended effect is largely bare. This was not initially made clear or transparent by the TMA. If no mature trees replace the current trees, there will be NO habitat for the wildlife, insects, and eco-systems to return to. There is also the problem of the invasive non-native kikuyu grass. This grass is invasive and will quickly cover the maunga, providing fuel and increasing the fire risk, as it has done on other maunga that have been cleared. This will not only

put the new native plantings at risk, but also existing trees and life-forms. Once again I must reiterate that this is tantamount to eradication of a very special heritage and recreational facility.

The Integrated Management Plan amendments suggest that getting rid of the exotics will “restore and enhance the mauri (life-force) and wairua (spirit/soul) of the maunga. This is an ideologically driven human construct! Mother Nature and the environment does not discriminate between native and non-native; they are all her children. Yes the mauri and wairua are intended by Mother Nature to be one; Harmony together; one with nature and one with all her human tamariki. We must all work to continue to embrace the value of all of our guardians and tamariki together, regardless of culture to ensure that the oneness of nature and humanity is valued and protected.

**“Take care of the trees, and the trees will take care of you.” ...**

I believe that the Integrated Management Plan states that all tree species listed in the Auckland Regional Pest Management Plan (RPMP) will be removed. However the RPMP seems to change consistently, without any consultation with primary industry groups. There is also confusion as to the correct species being included.

**It’s a Climate Emergency - we need trees more than ever before**

Auckland Council and the Central Government have both declared Climate Emergencies. It is a well-known fact that mature trees, of any types, are the best defence against Climate Change. Felling around 2500 healthy mature trees on Auckland’s volcanic cones will open those fragile micro-environments up to increased temperatures, wind exposure, soil erosion and run-off. The Authority’s planned plantings may *never* sequester the same amount of carbon as the trees they plan to fell.

**“Plant a tree, so that the next generation can get air for free.” ...**

It is costing Auckland ratepayers many millions of dollars to remove trees that don’t need removing at a time when Auckland Council is cutting back on essential services and laying off hundreds of staff. I have seen documents that estimate it would take an average ratepayer up to 8.5 years to cover the cost of removing a single large tree. Auckland Council grants the Authority more than \$10 million every year in an operational budget, plus more than \$1 million funding for non-operational activities. “Many of the species planted are the wrong kind of plants for the open, unsheltered places they were put in. To make matters worse, the plantings are not well looked after. So many have died after the first lot of plantings that a water truck ended up coming in regularly the following summer in response to public complaints.” Mangere, Mt Wellington and Pigeon Mountain, which have already been largely cleared of exotic trees, have hundreds of community members who are extremely upset at the resulting devastation and lack of care for the new plantings on those maunga. For months after the initial plantings, dozens of dead plants, many still in their plastic pots, could be seen lying in patches of weed-sprayed grass on those maunga. Furthermore, local residents report that many native birds no longer visit

because their habitats have been destroyed. At Pigeon Mountain, many examples of dead plants, still in their plastic pots, can be seen at the “revegetated” maunga. Tūpuna Maunga Authority is a co-governance organisation whose mandate is to manage maunga land held in trust for the benefit of 13 iwi and hapu in the Tamaki collective, and also for the benefit of the other people of Auckland. “The term ‘other people of Auckland’ includes Māori who were not part of that Treaty settlement, as well as Aucklanders from other ethnicities.

“It is deceitful for detractors to position this as a race issue. Auckland Council funds Tūpuna Maunga Authority’s IMP. I believe Tūpuna Maunga Authority’s Auckland Council members have failed in their duty to ensure the ‘other people of Auckland’ are being adequately represented and that their rates are being prudently spent when implementing the Authority’s long-term plans.”

**“We have an obligation to give this world to the next generation in a better condition than we received it.”**

*- Pouroto Ngaropō (Ngāti Awa ki Te Awa o Te Atua) Honour the Maunga Patron*

Kind regards,  
Nicole Way

[Redacted signature]

Kind regards,  
Nicole Way

[Redacted signature]

**From:** [Patricia Macmillan](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission on Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 8:18:30 PM

---

Dear Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

Seeing what happened to the trees at Ōhuirangi Pigeon Mountain, Maungarei Mt Wellington and Te Pane o Mataoho Mangere Mountain was very upsetting and I would not like to see that happen anywhere else.

I am concerned that the replacement plantings are most small, low-growing species.


I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

Getting rid of so many trees would have a very negative effect on my enjoyment of these spaces, and my community's enjoyment of them.

The maunga are an important part of our local communities and much loved and enjoyed. Getting rid of the exotics will make them far less inviting and less pleasant to be in.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Regards,  
Patricia Macmillan



**From:** [Penny & John Hickey](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Trees on the Maunga  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 9:51:22 PM

---

Kia ora Maunga Authority,

I am a resident of the Albert -Eden Local Board Area. I submit that the volcanic cones (Maunga) should not be stripped of exotic trees for the following reasons:

- 1 The beauty of the mature trees compared to the nude aspect of the maunga which have been maltreated in this way is so important to the local people who use these amenities.
- 2 The mature exotic trees are home to many species of New Zealand birds and insects which are an important part of the ecosystem.
- 3 Climate change is happening too fast for us to remove the mature trees that reduce the carbon and pollutants in the atmosphere and produce life giving oxygen and replace them with young trees that will take years to get to the same level of efficiency in cleaning the air.
- 4 The effect on the visual aspect of the volcanic cones and mountains of the removal of many mature trees is to replace nature with denuded hills removing the mana of the environment.
- 5 I agree that native plants are important and should be the replacement of choice for the maunga, but the rushed way in which it is being done is bad for the environment, bad for the mental and physical health of the local people as it removes the beauty of the environment and takes away the trees which are good at removing harmful carbon fumes from the atmosphere.
- 6 I suggest that as trees die naturally they are replaced with natives over many decades. Having a plan to do this over time will achieve the same result but without adversely affecting the environment and taking away the tool we need to remove carbon.
- 7 I do not oppose a transition to native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.
- 8 My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.
- 11 Spending money on removing trees and replacing them in this destructive way is a bad use of ratepayers' funds. The money that can be saved by not removing the trees would be better spent on either reducing rates or being applied to reduce any increases in rates or assisting in providing community housing for those community groups that need financial support from Council.
- 12 The amenity value of the existing trees including the recreational value for all Auckland residents is substantial. The wasteland created by the removal would take many years to remove.
- 13 I would like to make an oral submission to the Authority.

Ngā mihi

Penny Hickey

**From:** [Phil Taylor](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission to the Maunga Authority  
**Date:** Monday, October 10, 2022 2:37:14 PM

---

Tūpuna Maunga Authority

My apology for the lateness of this submission. I drafted it last Saturday but for some reason it sat in my outbox and did not reach you.

I oppose the proposal to return the Mount Eden Maunga (or for that matter any of the Auckland Maunga) to pre European state by removing all the exotic and some native trees for reasons based on purely ideological grounds.

My reasons are:

1. Logical thought process tells us that it is illogical to remove vegetation planted nearly 200 years ago which not only has already changed forever the nature of the Maunga vegetation but also the nature and views of those that use the Maunga both people and birdlife.
2. If you dramatically change the vegetation, you will remove the now well established support base for the local birdlife, both introduced and native. For what purpose, it appears merely to satisfy the ideology of a few people who wish to look backwards in a world which is forever moving forward. It ignores the wishes of the vast majority of users who enjoy the Maunga in its current state.
3. The neighbours of the Mt Eden Maunga (some on the Maunga itself) have established many exotic and native trees of a modern time period so the Maunga Authority should ask itself how does the destruction of vegetation on the public area of the cone do more than create a desert in the middle of an oasis?
4. The Authority must lack any integrity if it retains any vegetation on the Maunga because if it returns the Maunga to its truly original state then that in its pure form should be a volcanic lava flow with no vegetation at all, or is the Maunga Authority making decisions by simply seeking to delete all other influences?
5. If the Authority decides to proceed with this proposed activity, then in the interests of its own honesty and integrity I assume it will not use post European methods to achieve its purpose - machinery, power saws, helicopters, etc.
6. I also assume it will remove all roadways, paths, safety fencing, viewing platforms etc, because they did not exist at the time to which the Authority wishes to return the cone, or does the Authority's reasoning fall short of returning all aspects of the Maunga to historical times, just vegetation! If so why?
7. I ask the Authority to act with compassion and in the interests of all Aucklanders - put aside ideology and apply principles of good management, fairness and commonsense.

Phillip Taylor - 

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [Roland Carati](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 1:19:49 PM

---

I do not support the felling of trees on any maunga, except for pines, privit, gorse, caster oil plant, and other noxious weeds, [REDACTED].

**From:** [Rosemarie Campbell](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 8:18:30 PM

---

Kia ora,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I have a deep personal connection with the maunga, the trees and the wildlife they support.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and don't want to see them harmed in any way.

Felling so many trees will increase the risk of erosion on the maunga.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming.

It is important to keep trees in place to provide food and homes for birds and wildlife while the native plantings grow to maturity.

I am concerned about the environmental impact that felling so many trees would have and believe it is wrong to largely denude the volcanic cones of trees, even if new plantings are going in.

I am deeply concerned at the community's wishes around saving the trees will be ignored, and hope that you take our concerns into account.


As a ratepayer I am unhappy at paying for perfectly good trees to be felled, while at the same time being charged a Climate Levy by Auckland Council.

The volcanic cones are held in trust for all the people of Auckland, because the maunga treaty settlement recognises that they hold a special place in all Aucklanders' hearts. I encourage the Authority to take account of this when reviewing the submissions and deciding your response.

It is important to keep the native and exotic trees because they are a part of our local community and reflect our histories.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours faithfully,  
Rosemarie Campbell





**From:** [Sarah Kirk](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Submission in opposition to cutting down any trees on Auckland's maunga  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 3:00:24 PM

---

To whom it may concern

I write to express my opposition to the removal of any trees, including non natives, on any of Auckland's volcanic maunga.

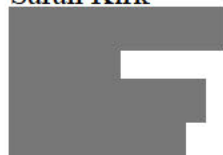
To confirm, I want to keep all trees, both native and non native.

I find the thought of anyone wanting to destroy beautiful old trees inconceivable, it would be a travesty, that would destroy the special character of the maunga and Auckland's cityscape.

To do so in the light of the climate crisis would be a disgrace.

Kind regards

Sarah Kirk



**From:** [Toni Shaw](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** My submission on the Integrated Management Plan amendments  
**Date:** Sunday, October 9, 2022 10:52:41 AM

---

To the Tūpuna Maunga Authority,

I oppose the proposed amendments to the Integrated Management Plan that would see exotic trees felled on Ōwairaka / Mt Albert, Puketāpapa / Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu / Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta / Big King.

I care about what happens to the trees, the birds and other wildlife and believe the natural ecosystems should be protected.

While I support the transition to fully native vegetation, this should be done in a slow and gentle way over many decades.

It would make me feel very sad to see the trees felled and I believe there is room for the new native plants and existing trees alike.

Big trees play an important role in preventing global warming. This is more important than ever and it makes no sense to cut down healthy trees in a time of climate crisis.

The food and habitat of many birds- native and introduced will be lost.

It would be many decades before new plantings could replace the carbon sequestration and climate management value of the trees you want to fell.

Felling so many trees will result in lots of dried grass in the summer, increasing the fire risk.

I am worried about how your proposal to fell so many trees has caused such deep divisions within the community. I support the best of both worlds – leaving the existing trees there and planting natives around them. The exotics can then be culled gradually as they become unstable or cause safety issues.

I care deeply about these trees. It would break my heart to see them felled.

Let's take the lead of the birds and enjoy all trees regardless of whether they are exotic or native.

I hope the Authority listens to people's feedback and comes up with a constructive, rather than destructive, solution.

My concerns also apply to all other maunga across Tāmaki Makaurau Auckland.

Yours sincerely,  
Toni Shaw



**From:** [Vanessa Robertson](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** TMA Submission  
**Date:** Saturday, October 8, 2022 5:31:03 PM

---

Kia ora,

This is my submission regarding the TMA Integrated Management Plan Amendments, for Ōwairaka/Mt Albert, Pukewīwī/Puketāpapa/Mt Roskill, Ōtāhuhu/Mt Richmond, and Te Tātua a Riukiuta/Big King. My submission is valid for all the Maunga described in the TMA plans.

I am a New Zealander living in Auckland. I enjoy the Maunga for walking and recreation. Beyond the beauty of the vegetation and shade cover, I appreciate the value of the biomass as a carbon sink and an erosion retardant. Also of huge value, the current vegetation provides habitat for countless native species. Each tree cut down means certain death for birds, skinks, invertebrates, ferns, fungi and mosses.

I support wholeheartedly, native plants replacing exotic specimens, if the exotic plant is invasive, noxious, in serious decline, dangerously diseased, physically threatening, or directly blocking the growth of established and expanding native plants. However, denuding the maunga, as is stated in the plans, just makes me want to cry. Killing all those poor little native birds and skinks by knowingly removing food sources is appalling.

These trees listed for the cut are exotics, but they are not pest species. In fact, they are an integral part of an existing ecosystem, including native wildlife, which will not survive if there is wholesale tree removal as planned. This is not a sacrifice 'for greater good' situation.

I agree with restoring native cover to the maunga, but over time, and by using the exotic trees as they are until newly planted natives achieve maturity - over decades, not years. Flax saplings and shrubs are not a substitute for established trees and its absurd to make such a switch.

When it comes to clearing land and hunting species to extinction, all of our ancestors have done terrible things, in ignorance, but culling mature trees on the maunga in full knowledge of evidence, without genuine replacement, because of where the trees' ancestors were born, is small-minded. The trees are not colonial in themselves, they are just trees. Please replace them with natives when they meet the criteria listed above.

Your remit is to be guardians of the Maunga for Maori and for all people of Auckland, so please look after both the exotic and native trees for us. I have read the plans and the quoted number of trees for elimination, and it says, 'will remove' - this 'absolute' is contrary to the notion of asking for submissions. It's written as though it's a fait accompli rather than a genuine call for a korero. Have I wasted my time submitting?

Putting in tiny flaxes and seedlings is not replacement in any sense, and it's a bizarre waste of Auckland Council rate payer spending in a climate change crisis. Imagine insurance companies replacing your car with a toddler's trike, or ten toddler's trikes? Please think about is really happening here before you think you are behaving like the kaitiaki of the maunga.

Emphasising, I fully support and encourage flora replacement being with Aotearoa native flora, but this should not mean blind and immediate culling, and it can mean over an extended period. Please be patient and think about the future for our mokopuna.

Vanessa Robertson

**From:** [Patrick Cotton](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Proposed Amendment to the Tupuna Mauna Management Plan  
**Date:** Thursday, October 13, 2022 5:36:54 PM

---

Dear Tupuna Maunga Authority,

I am very opposed to the continued destruction of the trees on our Maunga.

My reasons are:

1. The existing mature trees are part of the ecosystem and are home to other forms of life which will be exterminated. This is not what humanity should be doing and it sets a terrible example to our children.
2. The existing mature trees are part of planet earth's protection against climate change. It is irresponsible to remove them. It will take too long for any replacement trees to grow sufficiently.
3. The existing mature trees provide shade and they are fun for children to explore.
4. The existing mature trees are beautiful and I find it hard to understand why anyone would want to destroy beauty.
5. I support new plantings of native trees but please let them co-exist with the essential established trees.

Regards, Patrick Cotton

Sent from my iPad

**From:** [John Duder](#)  
**To:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Save The Maunga Trees  
**Date:** Tuesday, October 11, 2022 3:14:48 PM

---

-- I wish to object strongly to any mass felling of trees , specifically Takarunga /Mt Victoria in Devonport '. While some ground sprouting trees like Elms have been and should be removed the maunga is blessed with fine natives and exotics such as oaks which attract bird life and provide shade and runoff protection on the various walkways .


My tupuna have worked on and are buried on the maunga , and I am blessed to reside on its eastern slope .

Ko takarung toku nmaunga

Sincerely

John Nelson Duder

John N Duder,  
FENZ, CPEng JP, ONZM



**From:** [Ed Rudolph](#)  
**To:** [Rob Angus](#)  
**Cc:** [Maunga Authority](#)  
**Subject:** Re:  
**Date:** Thursday, October 13, 2022 6:53:39 PM

---

On Thu, Oct 13, 2022, 6:46 PM Rob Angus [REDACTED] wrote:

----- Forwarded message -----

**From:** **Rob Angus** [REDACTED]  
**Date:** Mon, 10 Oct 2022, 9:24 am  
**Subject:**  
**To:** <[maungaauthority\\_@aklc.govt.nz](mailto:maungaauthority_@aklc.govt.nz)>

This is so wrong the people that want the trees cut down you should be so ashamed of yourself you d### heads. I walk up here just about every day I stay next Otahuhu College Sturges Park but I love it up here it has a great feeling And a great way to start the day. I've lived in Otahuhu all my life I have been coming here since I was a [kid.me](#) and my mates use to skip school an play up on this mountain climbing the trees and running around the mountain so how many other kids did the same.

How about spending all this money on the trees which will be over a million \$ spend on helping families food sick children housing for poor families and mental health there is a shit load people in otahuhu that need your help I know that is a better idea then cutting down the trees.

I'm not a person to write letters so if I have made some mistakes I apologize BUT I DO FEEL VERY STRONGLY ABOUT THIS IT IS SO FKN WRONG  
CHEERS ROB